Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Khuddakanikāye

Theragāthā-aṭṭhakathā

(Dutiyo bhāgo)

4. Catukkanipāto

1. Nāgasamālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Alaṅkatātiādikā āyasmato nāgasamālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto gimhasamaye sūriyātapasantattāya bhūmiyā gacchantaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso chattaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sakyarājakule nibbattitvā **nāgasamālo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto ñātisamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kiñci kālaṃ bhagavato upaṭṭhāko ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ nagaraṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ aññataraṃ naccakiṃ mahāpathe tūriyesu vajjantesu naccantiṃ disvā, ''ayaṃ cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāravasena karajakāyassa tathā tathā parivatti, aho aniccā saṅkhārā''ti khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapetvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.37-48) –

''Aṅgārajātā pathavī, kukkuḷānugatā mahī;
Padumuttaro bhagavā, abbhokāsamhi caṅkami.

''Paṇḍaraṃ chattamādāya, addhānaṃ paṭipajjahaṃ;
Tattha disvāna sambuddhaṃ, vitti me upapajjatha.

''Marīciyotthaṭā bhūmi, aṅgārāva mahī ayaṃ;
Upahanti mahāvātā, sarīrassāsukhepanā.

''Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ vihanantaṃ, vātātapanivāraṇaṃ;
Paṭiggaṇha imaṃ chattaṃ, phassayissāmi nibbutiṃ.

''Anukampako kāruṇiko, padumuttaro mahāyaso;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, paṭiggaṇhi tadā jino.

''Tiṃsakappāni devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

''Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Anubhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ, pubbe sukatamattano.

''Ayaṃ me pacchimā jāti, carimo vattate bhavo;
Ajjāpi setacchattaṃ me, sabbakālaṃ dharīyati.

''Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ chattamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, chattadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā –

267. ‘‘Alaṅkatā suvasanā, mālinī candanussadā;
Majjhe mahāpathe nārī, tūriye naccati naṭṭakī.

268. ‘‘Piṇḍikāya paviṭṭhohaṃ, gacchanto naṃ udikkhisaṃ;
Alaṅkataṃ suvasanaṃ, maccupāsaṃva oḍḍitaṃ.

269. ‘‘Tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjatha;
Ādīnavo pāturahu, nibbidā samatiṭṭhatha.

270. ‘‘Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Catūhi gāthāhi attano paṭipattikittanamukhena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **alaṅkatā**ti hatthūpagādiābharaṇehi alaṅkatagattā. **Suvasanā**ti sundaravasanā sobhanavatthanivatthā. **Mālinī**ti mālādhārinī piḷandhitapupphamālā. **Candanussadā**ti candanānulepalittasarīrā. **Majjhe mahāpathe nārī, tūriye naccati naṭṭakī**ti yathāvuttaṭṭhāne ekā nārī naṭṭakī nāṭakitthī nagaravīthiyā majjhe pañcaṅgike tūriye vajjante naccati, yathāpaṭṭhapitaṃ naccaṃ karoti.

Piṇḍikāyāti bhikkhāya. **Paviṭṭhoha**nti nagaraṃ paviṭṭho ahaṃ. **Gacchanto naṃ udikkhisa**nti nagaravīthiyaṃ gacchanto parissayapariharaṇatthaṃ vīthiṃ olokento taṃ naṭṭakiṃ olokesiṃ. Kiṃ viya? **Maccupāsaṃva oḍḍita**nti yathā maccussa maccurājassa pāsabhūto rūpādiko oḍḍito loke anuvicaritvā ṭhito ekaṃsena sattānaṃ anatthāvaho, evaṃ sāpi appaṭisaṅkhāne ṭhitānaṃ andhaputhujjanānaṃ ekaṃsato anatthāvahāti maccupāsasadisī vuttā.

Tatoti tasmā maccupāsasadisattā. **Me**ti mayhaṃ. **Manasīkāro yoniso udapajjathā**ti ‘‘ayaṃ aṭṭhisaṅghāto nhārusambandho maṃsena anupalitto chaviyā paṭicchanno asuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo īdise vikāre dassetī’’ti evaṃ yoniso manasikāro uppajji. **Ādīnavo pāturahū**ti evaṃ kāyassa sabhāvūpadhāraṇamukhena tassa ca taṃnissitānañca cittacetasikānaṃ udayabbayaṃ sarasapabhaṅgutañca manasi karoto tesu ca yakkharakkhasādīsu viya bhayato upaṭṭhahantesu tattha me anekākāraādīnavo doso pāturahosi. Tappaṭipakkhato ca nibbāne ānisaṃso. **Nibbidā samatiṭṭhathā**ti nibbindanaṃ ādīnavānupassanānubhāvasiddhaṃ nibbidāñāṇaṃ mama hadaye saṇṭhāsi, muhuttampi tesaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃ gahaṇe cittaṃ nāhosi, aññadatthu muñcitukāmatādivasena tattha udāsīnameva jātanti attho.

Tatoti vipassanāñāṇato paraṃ. **Cittaṃ vimucci me**ti lokuttarabhāvanāya vattamānāya maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbakilesehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ ahosi. Etena phaluppattiṃ dasseti. Maggakkhaṇe hi kilesā vimuccanti nāma, phalakkhaṇe vimuttāti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Nāgasamālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Bhaguttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ahaṃ middhenātiādikā āyasmato bhaguttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa dhātuyo pupphehi pūjesi. So tena puññakammena nimmānaratīsu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ

buddhuppāde sakyarājakule nibbattitvā **bhagū**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto anuruddhakimilehi saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā pabbajitvā bālakaloṇakagāme vasanto ekadivasaṃ thinamiddhābhibhavaṃ vinodetuṃ vihārato nikkhamma caṅkamaṃ abhiruhanto papatitvā tadeva aṅkusaṃ katvā thinamiddhaṃ vinodetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.49-57) –

‘‘Parinibbute bhagavati, padumuttare mahāyase;
Pupphavaṭaṃsake katvā, sarīramabhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, nimmānaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Devalokagato santo, puññakammaṃ sarāmahaṃ.

‘‘Ambarā pupphavasso me, sabbakālaṃ pavassati;
Saṃsarāmi manusse ce, rājā homi mahāyaso.

‘‘Tahiṃ kusumavasso me, abhivassati sabbadā;
Tasseva pupphapūjāya, vāhasā sabbadassino.

‘‘Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Ajjāpi pupphavasso me, abhivassati sabbadā.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dehapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena ca vītināmento satthārā ekavihāraṃ anumodituṃ upagatena – ‘‘kacci tvaṃ, bhikkhu, appamatto viharasī’’ti puṭṭho attano appamādavihāraṃ nivedento –

271. ‘‘Ahaṃ middhena pakato, vihārā upanikkhamiṃ;
Caṅkamaṃ abhiruhanto, tattheva papatiṃ chamā.

272. ‘‘Gattāni parimajjitvā, punapāruyha caṅkamaṃ;
Caṅkame caṅkamiṃ sohaṃ, ajjhattaṃ susamāhito.

273. ‘‘Tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjatha;
Ādīnavo pāturahu, nibbidā samatiṭṭhatha.

274. ‘‘Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Imā catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **middhena pakato**ti kāyālasiyasaṅkhātena asattivighātasabhāvena middhena abhibhūto. **Vihārā**ti senāsanato. **Upanikkhamin**ti caṅkamituṃ nikkhamiṃ. **Tattheva papatiṃ chamā**ti tattheva caṅkamasopāne niddābhibhūtatāya bhūmiyaṃ nipatiṃ. **Gattāni parimajjitvā**ti bhūmiyaṃ patanena paṃsukitāni attano sarīrāvayavāni anumajjitvā. **Punapāruyha caṅkama**nti ‘‘patito dānāha’’nti saṅkocaṃ anāpajjitvā punapi caṅkamaṭṭhānaṃ āruhitvā. **Ajjhattaṃ susamāhito**ti gocarajjhatte kammaṭṭhāne nīvaraṇavikkhambhanena suṭṭhu samāhito ekaggacitto hutvā caṅkaminti yojanā. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Bhaguttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sabhiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pare cātiādikā āyasmato sabhiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ divāvihārāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upāhanaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassape bhagavati parinibbute patiṭṭhite suvaṇṇacetiye chahi kulaputtehi saddhiṃ attasattamo sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto itare āha – ''mayaṃ piṇḍapātāya gacchanto jīvite sāpekkhā homa, jīvite sāpekkhena ca na sakkā lokuttaradhammaṃ adhigantuṃ, puthujjanakālaṅkiriyā ca dukkhā. Handa, mayaṃ nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā pabbataṃ abhiruyha kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhā samaṇadhammaṃ karomā''ti. Te tathā akaṃsu.

Atha nesaṃ mahāthero upanissayasampannattā tadaheva chaḷabhiñño hutvā uttarakuruto piṇḍapātaṃ upanesi. Itare – ''tumhe, bhante, katakiccā tumhehi saddhiṃ sallāpamattampi papañco, samaṇadhammameva mayaṃ karissāma, tumhe attanā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāramanuyuñjathā''ti vatvā piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkhipiṃsu. Thero ne sampaṭicchāpetuṃ asakkonto agamāsi.

Tato nesaṃ eko dvīhatīhaccayena abhiññāparivāraṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatvā tatheva vatvā tehi paṭikkhitto agamāsi. Tesu khīṇāsavatthero parinibbāyi, anāgāmī suddhāvāsesu uppajji. Itare puthujjanakālaṅkiriyameva katvā chasu kāmasaggesu anulomapaṭilomato dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle devalokā cavitvā eko mallarājakule paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, eko gandhārarājakule, eko bāhiraraṭṭhe, eko rājagahe ekissā kuladārikāya kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Itaro aññatarissā paribbājikāya kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Sā kira aññatarassa khattiyassa dhītā, naṃ mātāpitaro – ''amhākaṃ dhītā samayantaraṃ jānātū''ti ekassa paribbājakassa niyyādayiṃsu. Atheko paribbājako tāya saddhiṃ vippaṭipajji. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ gabbhiniṃ disvā paribbājakā nikkaḍḍhiṃsu. Sā aññattha gacchantī antarāmagge sabhāyaṃ vijāyi. Tenassa **sabhiyo**tveva nāmaṃ akāsi. So vaḍḍhitvā paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā nānāsatthāni uggahetvā mahāvādī hutvā vādappasuto vicaranto attanā sadisaṃ adisvā nagaradvāre assamaṃ kāretvā khattiyakumārādayo sippaṃ sikkhāpento viharanto attano mātuyā itthibhāvaṃ jigucchitvā jhānaṃ uppādetvā brahmaloke uppannāya abhisaṅkharitvā dinne vīsatipañhe gahetvā te te samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchi. Te cassa tesaṃ pañhānaṃ atthaṃ byākātuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. **Sabhiyasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ** (su. ni. aṭṭha. 2. sabhiyasuttavaṇṇanā) pana ''suddhāvāsabrahmā te pañhe abhisaṅkharitvā adāsī''ti āgataṃ.

Yadā pana bhagavā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena rājagahaṃ āgantvā veḷuvane vihāsi, tadā sabhiyo tattha gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā te pañhe pucchi. Satthā tassa te pañhe byākāsīti sabbaṃ **sabhiyasutte** (su. ni. sabhiyasuttaṃ) āgatanayena veditabbaṃ. Sabhiyo pana bhagavatā tesu pañhesu byākatesu paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.27-31) –

''Kakusandhassa munino, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato;
Divāvihāraṃ vajato, akkamanamadāsahaṃ.

''Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, akkamanassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahā pana hutvā devadatte saṅghabhedāya parakkamante devadattapakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ dento –

275. ''Pare ca na vijānanti, mayamettha yamāmase;
Ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā.

276. ‘‘Yadā ca avijānantā, iriyantyamarā viya;
Vijānanti ca ye dhammaṃ, āturesu anāturā.

277. ‘‘Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ, saṃkiliṭṭhañca yaṃ vataṃ;
Saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ, na taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.

278. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo nūpalabbhati;
Ārakā hoti saddhammā, nabhaṃ puthaviyā yathā’’ti. –

Catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi.

Tattha **pare**ti paṇḍite ṭhapetvā tato aññe – ‘‘adhammaṃ dhammo’’ti ‘‘dhammaṃ adhammo’’tiādibhedakaravatthudīpanavasena vivādappasutā pare nāma. Te tattha vivādaṃ karontā ‘‘mayaṃ yamāmase uparamāma nassāma satataṃ samitaṃ maccusantikaṃ gacchāmā’’ti na jānanti. **Ye ca tattha vijānantī**ti ye tattha paṇḍitā – ‘‘mayaṃ maccusamīpaṃ gacchāmā’’ti vijānanti. **Tato sammanti medhagā**ti evañhi te jānantā yonisomanasikāraṃ uppādetvā medhagānaṃ kalahānaṃ vūpasamāya paṭipajjanti. Atha nesaṃ tāya paṭipattiyā te medhagā sammanti. Atha vā **pare cā**ti ye satthu ovādānusāsaniyā aggahaṇena sāsanato bāhiratāya pare, te yāva ‘‘mayaṃ micchāgāhaṃ gahetvā ettha idha loke sāsanassa paṭiniggāhena yamāmase vāyamāmā’’ti na vijānanti, tāva vivādā na vūpasammanti, yadā pana tassa gāhassa vissajjanavasena ye ca tattha tesu vivādappasutesu adhammadhammādike adhammadhammādito yathābhūtaṃ vijānanti, tato tesaṃ santikā te paṇḍitapurise nissāya vivādasaṅkhātā medhagā sammantīti evampettha attho veditabbo.

Yadāti yasmiṃ kāle. **Avijānantā**ti vivādassa vūpasamūpāyaṃ, dhammādhamme vā yāthāvato ajānantā. **Iriyantyamarā viyā**ti amarā viya jarāmaraṇaṃ atikkantā viya uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vippakiṇṇavācā hutvā vattanti caranti vicaranti tadā vivādo na vūpasammateva. **Vijānanti ca ye dhammaṃ, āturesu anāturā**ti ye pana satthu sāsanadhammaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānanti, te kilesarogena āturesu sattesu anāturā nikkilesā anīghā viharanti, tesaṃ vasena vivādo accantameva vūpasammatīti adhippāyo.

Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammanti oliyitvā karaṇena sithilagāhaṃ katvā sāthalibhāvena kataṃ yaṃ kiñci kusalakammaṃ. **Saṃkiliṭṭha**nti vesīādike agocare caraṇena, kuhanādimicchājīvena vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ vatasamādānaṃ. **Saṅkassara**nti saṅkāhi saritabbaṃ, vihāre kiñci asāruppaṃ sutvā – ‘‘nūna asukena kata’’nti parehi asaṅkitabbaṃ, uposathakiccādīsu aññatarakiccavasena sannipatitampi saṅghaṃ disvā, ‘‘addhā ime mama cariyaṃ ñatvā maṃ ukkhipitukāmā sannipatitā’’ti evaṃ attano vā āsaṅkāhi saritaṃ usaṅkitaṃ parisaṅkitaṃ. **Na taṃ hotī**ti taṃ evarūpaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samaṇadhammakaraṇaṃ tassa puggalassa mahapphalaṃ na hoti. Tassa amahapphalabhāveneva paccayadāyakānampissa na mahapphalaṃ hoti. Tasmā sallekhavuttinā bhavitabbaṃ. Sallekhavuttino ca vivādassa avasaro eva natthīti adhippāyo.

Gāravo nūpalabbhatīti anusāsaniyā apadakkhiṇaggāhibhāvena garukātabbesu sabrahmacārīsu yassa puggalassa gāravo garukaraṇaṃ na vijjati. **Ārakā hoti saddhammā**ti so evarūpo puggalo paṭipattisaddhammatopi paṭivedhasaddhammatopi dūre hoti, na hi taṃ garū sikkhāpenti, asikkhiyamāno anādiyanto na paṭipajjati, appaṭipajjanto kuto saccāni paṭivijjhissatīti. Tenāha – ‘‘ārakā hoti saddhammā’’ti. Yathā kiṃ? **‘‘Nabhaṃ puthaviyā yathā’’**ti yathā nabhaṃ ākāsaṃ puthaviyā pathavīdhātuyā sabhāvato dūre. Na kadāci sammissabhāvo. Tenevāha –

‘‘Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre, pāraṃ samuddassa tadāhu dūre;
Tato have dūrataraṃ vadanti, satañca dhammo asatañca rājā’’ti.(jā. 2.21.414);

Sabhiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dhiratthūtiādikā āyasmato nandakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhunovādakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā satasahassagghanikena vatthena bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā paṇidhānamakāsi, satthu bodhirukkhe padīpapūjañca pavatteti. So tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesu saṃsaranto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle karavikasakuṇo hutvā madhurakūjitaṃ kūjanto satthāraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. Aparabhāge mayūro hutvā aññatarassa paccekabuddhassa vasanaguhāya dvāre pasannamānaso divase divase tikkhattuṃ madhuravassitaṃ vassi, evaṃ tattha tattha puññāni katvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvatthiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā **nandako**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.22-26) –

‘‘Padumuttarabuddhassa bodhiyā pādaputtame;
Pasannacitto sumano, tayo ukke adhārayiṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, sohaṃ ukkamadhārayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ukkadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahā pana hutvā vimuttisukhena vītināmento satthārā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovāde āṇatto ekasmiṃ uposathadivase pañca bhikkhunisatāni ekovādeneva arahattaṃ pāpesi. Tena naṃ bhagavā bhikkhunovādakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Athekadivasaṃ theraṃ sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ aññatarā purāṇadutiyikā itthī kilesavasena oloketvā hasi. Thero tassā taṃ kiriyaṃ disvā sarīrassa paṭikkūlavibhāvanamukhena dhammaṃ kathento –

279. ‘‘Dhiratthu pūre duggandhe, mārapakkhe avassute;
Navasotāni te kāye, yāni sandanti sabbadā.

280. ‘‘Mā purāṇaṃ amaññittho, māsādesi tathāgate;
Saggepi te na rajjanti, kimaṅgaṃ pana mānuse.

281. ‘‘Ye ca kho bālā dummedhā, dummantī mohapārutā;
Tādisā tattha rajjanti, mārakhittamhi bandhane.

282. ‘‘Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca, avijjā ca virājitā;
Tādī tattha na rajjanti, chinnasuttā abandhanā’’ti. – gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **dhī**ti jigucchanatthe nipāto, **ratthū**ti ra-kāro padasandhikaro, dhī atthu taṃ jigucchāmi tava dhikkāro hotūti attho. **Pūre**tiādīni tassā dhikkātabbabhāvadīpanāni āmantanavacanāni. **Pūre**ti ativiya jegucchehi nānākuṇapehi nānāvidhaasucīhi sampuṇṇe. **Duggandhe**ti kuṇapapūritattā eva sabhāvaduggandhe. **Mārapakkhe**ti yasmā visabhāgavatthu andhaputhujjanānaṃ ayonisomanasikāranimittatāya kilesamāraṃ vaḍḍheti, devaputtamārassa ca otāraṃ paviṭṭhaṃ deti. Tasmā mārassa pakkho hoti. Tena vuttaṃ ‘‘mārapakkhe’’ti. **Avassute**ti sabbakālaṃ kilesāvassavanena tahiṃ tahiṃ asucinissandanena ca avassute. Idānissā **navasotāni te kāye, yāni sandanti sabbadā**ti ‘‘akkhimhā akkhigūthako’’tiādinā (su. ni. 199) vuttaṃ asucino avassavanaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti.

Evaṃ pana navachiddaṃ dhuvassavaṃ asucibharitaṃ kāyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānantī **mā purāṇaṃ amaññittho**ti purāṇaṃ ajānanakāle pavattaṃ hasitalapitaṃ kīḷitaṃ mā maññi, ‘‘idānipi evaṃ paṭipajjissatī’’ti mā cintehi. **Māsādesi tathāgate**ti yathā upanissayasampattiyā purimakā buddhasāvakā

āgatā, yathā vā te sammāpaṭipattiyā gatā paṭipannā, yathā ca rūpārūpadhammānaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ tathadhamme ca ariyasaccāni āgatā adhigatā avabuddhā, tathā imepīti evaṃ tathā āgamanādiatthena tathāgate ariyasāvake pakatisatte viya avaññāya kilesavasena ca upasaṅkamamānā māsādesi. Anāsādetabbatāya kāraṇamāha. **Saggepi te na rajjanti, kimaṅgaṃ pana mānuse**ti sabbaññubuddhenāpi akkhānena pariyosāpetuṃ asakkuṇeyyasukhe saggepi te sāvakabuddhā na rajjanti, saṅkhāresu ādīnavassa suparidiṭṭhattā rāgaṃ na janenti, kimaṅgaṃ pana mīḷharāsisadise mānuse kāmaguṇe, tattha na rajjantīti vattabbameva natthi.

Ye ca khoti ye pana bālyappayogato **bālā,** dhammojapaññāya abhāvato **dummedhā,** asubhe subhānupassanena ducintitacintitāya **dummantī,** mohena aññāṇena sabbaso paṭicchāditacittatāya **mohapārutā tādisā** tathārūpā andhaputhujjanā, **tattha** tasmiṃ itthisaññite, **mārakhittamhi bandhane** mārena oḍḍite mārapāse, **rajjanti** rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā tiṭṭhanti.

Virājitāti **yesaṃ** pana khīṇāsavānaṃ telañjanarāgo viya dummocanīyasabhāvo **rāgo** sapatto viya laddhokāso dussanasabhāvo **doso** aññāṇasabhāvā **avijjā ca** ariyamaggavirāgena sabbaso **virājitā** pahīnā samucchinnā, tādisā aggamaggasatthena **chinna**bhavanetti**suttā** tato eva katthacipi bandhanābhāvato **abandhanā tattha** tasmiṃ yathāvutte mārapāse **na rajjanti**. Evaṃ thero tassā itthiyā dhammaṃ kathetvā gato.

Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Jambukattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcapaññāsātiādikā āyasmato jambukattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthu sammāsambodhiṃ saddahanto bodhirukkhaṃ vanditvā bījanena pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane pabbajitvā aññatarena upāsakena kārite ārāme āvāsiko hutvā viharati tena upaṭṭhīyamāno. Athekadivasaṃ eko khīṇāsavatthero lūkhacīvaradharo kesoharaṇatthaṃ araññato gāmābhimukho āgacchati, taṃ disvā so upāsako iriyāpathe pasīditvā kappakena kesamassūni ohārāpetvā paṇītabhojanaṃ bhojetvā sundarāni cīvarāni datvā ‘‘idheva, bhante, vasathā’’ti vasāpeti. Taṃ disvā āvāsiko issāmaccherapakato khīṇāsavattheraṃ āha – ‘‘varaṃ te, bhikkhu, iminā pāpupāsakena upaṭṭhīyamānassa evaṃ idha vasanato aṅgulīhi kese luñcitvā acelassa sato gūthamuttāhārajīvana’’nti. Evañca pana vatvā tāvadeva vaccakuṭiṃ pavisitvā pāyāsaṃ vaḍḍhento viya hatthena gūthaṃ vaḍḍhetvā vaḍḍhetvā yāvadatthaṃ khādi, muttañca pivi. Iminā niyāmena yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā kālaṅkatvā niraye paccitvā puna gūthamuttāhāro vasitvā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena manussesu uppannopi pañca jātisatāni nigaṇṭho hutvā gūthabhakkho ahosi.

Puna imasmiṃ buddhuppāde manussayoniyaṃ nibbattamānopi ariyūpavādabalena duggatakūle nibbattitvā thaññaṃ vā khīraṃ vā sappiṃ vā pāyamāno, taṃ chaḍḍetvā muttameva pivati, odanaṃ bhojiyamāno, taṃ chaḍḍetvā gūthameva khādati, evaṃ gūthamuttaparibhogena vaḍḍhanto vayappattopi tadeva paribhuñjati. Manussā tato vāretuṃ asakkontā pariccajiṃsu. So ñātakehi pariccatto naggapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā na nhāyati, rajojalladharo kesamassūni luñcitvā aññe iriyāpathe paṭikkhipitvā ekapādena tiṭṭhati, nimantanaṃ na sādiyati, māsopavāsaṃ adhiṭṭhāya puññatthikehi dinnaṃ bhojanaṃ māse māse ekavāraṃ kusaggena gahetvā divā jivhaggena lehati, rattiyaṃ pana ‘‘allagūthaṃ sappāṇaka’’nti akhāditvā sukkhagūthameva khādati, evaṃ karontassa pañcapaññāsavassāni vītivattāni mahājano ‘‘mahātapo paramappiccho’’ti maññamāno tanninno tappoṇo ahosi.

Atha bhagavā tassa hadayabbhantare ghaṭe padīpaṃ viya arahattūpanissayaṃ pajjalantaṃ disvā sayameva tattha gantvā dhammaṃ desetvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā, ehibhikkhūpasampadāya laddhūpasampadaṃ vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahatte patiṭṭhāpesi. Ayamettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana

dhammapade ‘‘māse māse kusaggenā’’ti gāthāvaṇṇanāya (dha. pa. aṭṭha. 1.jambukattheravatthu) vuttanayena veditabbo. Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito parinibbānakāle ‘‘ādito micchā paṭipajjitvāpi sammāsambuddhaṃ nissāya sāvakena adhigantabbaṃ mayā adhigata’’nti dassento –

283. ‘‘Pañcapaññāsavassāni, rajojallamadhārayiṃ;
Bhuñjanto māsikaṃ bhattaṃ, kesamassuṃ alocayiṃ.

284. ‘‘Ekapādena aṭṭhāsiṃ, āsanaṃ parivajjayiṃ;
Sukkhagūthāni ca khādiṃ, uddesañca na sādiyiṃ.

285. ‘‘Etādisaṃ karitvāna, bahuṃ duggatigāminaṃ;
Vuyhamāno mahoghena, buddhaṃ saraṇamāgamaṃ.

286. ‘‘Saraṇagamanaṃ passa, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Imā catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **pañcapaññāsavassāni, rajojallamadhārayi**nti naggapabbajjūpagamanena nhānapaṭikkhepato pañcādhikāni paññāsavassāni sarīre laggaṃ āgantukareṇusaṅkhātaṃ rajo, sarīramalasaṅkhātaṃ jallañca kāyena dhāresiṃ. **Bhuñjanto māsikaṃ bhatta**nti rattiyaṃ gūthaṃ khādanto lokavañcanatthaṃ māsopavāsiko nāma hutvā puññatthikehi dinnaṃ bhojanaṃ māse māse ekavāraṃ jivhagge paṭhanavasena bhuñjanto **alocayi**nti tādisacchārikāpakkhepena sithilamūlaṃ kesamassuṃ aṅgulīhi luñcāpesiṃ.

Ekapādena aṭṭhāsiṃ, āsanaṃ parivajjayinti sabbena sabbaṃ āsanaṃ nisajjaṃ parivajjesiṃ, tiṭṭhanto ca ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā ekeneva pādena aṭṭhāsiṃ. **Uddesa**nti nimantanaṃ. Udissakatanti keci. **Na sādiyi**nti na sampaṭicchiṃ paṭikkhipinti attho.

Etādisaṃ karitvāna, bahuṃ duggatigāminanti etādisaṃ evarūpaṃ vipākanibbattanakaṃ duggatigāminaṃ bahuṃ pāpakammaṃ purimajātīsu idha ca katvā uppādetvā. **Vuyhamāno mahoghenā**ti kāmoghādinā mahatā oghena visesato diṭṭhoghena apāyasamuddaṃ patiākaḍḍhiyamāno, **buddhaṃ saraṇamāgama**nti tādisena puññakammacchiddena kicchena manussattabhāvaṃ labhitvā idāni puññabalena buddhaṃ ‘‘saraṇa’’nti āgamāsiṃ, ‘‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā’’ti aveccapasādena satthari pasīdiṃ. **Saraṇagamanaṃ passa, passa dhammasudhammata**nti āyatanagataṃ mama saraṇagamanaṃ passa, passa sāsanadhammassa ca sudhammataṃ yohaṃ tathāmicchāpaṭipannopi ekovādeneva satthārā edisaṃ sampattiṃ sampāpito. **‘‘Tisso vijjā’’**tiādinā taṃ sampattiṃ dasseti tenāha (apa. thera 2.46.17-21) –

‘‘Tissassāhaṃ bhagavato, bodhirukkhamavandiyaṃ;
Paggayha bījaniṃ tattha, sīhāsanamabījahaṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, sīhāsanamabījahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bījanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Jambukattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Senakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Svāgataṃ vatātiādikā āyasmato senakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu

katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso morahatthena bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā uruvelakassapattherassa bhaginiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, **senako**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato gharāvāsaṃ vasati. Tena ca samayena mahājano saṃvacchare saṃvacchare phaggunamāse uttaraphaggunanakkhatte ussavaṃ anubhavanto gayāyaṃ titthābhisekaṃ karoti. Tena taṃ ussavaṃ **''gayāphaggū''**ti vadanti. Atha bhagavā tādise ussavadivase veneyyānukampāya gayātitthasamīpe viharati, mahājanopi titthābhisekādhippāyena tato tato taṃ ṭhānaṃ upagacchati. Tasmiṃ khaṇe senakopi titthābhisekatthaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ upagato satthāraṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.9-16) –

''Morahatthaṃ gahetvāna, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, morahatthamadāsahaṃ.

''Iminā morahatthena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Nibbāyiṃsu tayo aggī, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.

''Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthusampadā;
Datvānahaṃ morahatthaṃ, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.

''Tiyaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, morahatthassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānavasena –

287. ''Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, gayāyaṃ gayaphagguyā;
Yaṃ addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, desentaṃ dhammamuttamaṃ.

288. ''Mahappabhaṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, aggapattaṃ vināyakaṃ;
Sadevakassa lokassa, jinaṃ atuladassanaṃ.

289. ''Mahānāgaṃ mahāvīraṃ, mahājutimanāsavaṃ;
Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇaṃ, satthāramakutobhayaṃ.

290. ''Cirasaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ vata maṃ, diṭṭhisandānabandhitaṃ;
Vimocayi so bhagavā, sabbaganthehi senaka''nti. –

Catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **svāgataṃ vata me āsī**ti mayā suṭṭhu āgataṃ vata āsi. Mama vā sundaraṃ vata āgamanaṃ āsi. **Gayāya**nti gayātitthasamīpe. **Gayaphagguyā**ti ''gayāphaggū''ti laddhavohāre phaggunamāsassa uttaraphaggunīnakkhatte. **''Ya''**ntiādi svāgatabhāvassa kāraṇadassanaṃ. Tattha **ya**nti yasmā. **Addasāsi**nti addakkhiṃ. **Sambuddha**nti sammā sāmaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā sambuddhaṃ. **Desentaṃ dhammamuttama**nti uttamaṃ aggaṃ sabbaseṭṭhaṃ ekantaniyyānikaṃ dhammaṃ veneyyajjhāsayānurūpaṃ bhāsantaṃ.

Mahappabhanti mahatiyā sarīrappabhāya ñāṇappabhāya ca samannāgataṃ. **Gaṇācariya**nti bhikkhuparisādīnaṃ gaṇānaṃ uttamena damathena ācārasikkhāpanena gaṇācariyaṃ. Aggabhūtānaṃ sīlādīnaṃ guṇānaṃ adhigamena **aggappattaṃ**. Devamanussādīnaṃ paramena vinayena vinayanato, sayaṃ nāyakarahitattā ca **vināyakaṃ**. Kenaci anabhibhūto hutvā sakalaṃ lokaṃ abhibhavitvā ṭhitattā, pañcannampi mārānaṃ jitattā ca **sadevakassa lokassa jinaṃ** sadevake loke aggajinaṃ, bāttiṃsavaramahāpurisalakkhaṇaasītianubyañjanādipaṭimaṇḍitarūpakāyatāya dasabalacatuvesārajjādiguṇapaṭimaṇḍitadhammakāyatāya ca sadevakena lokena aparimeyyadassanatāya asadisadassanatāya ca **atuladassanaṃ**.

Gatibalaparakkamādisampattiyā mahānāgasadisattā, nāgesupi khīṇāsavesu mahānubhāvatāya ca **mahānāgaṃ**. Mārasenāvimathanato mahāvikkantatāya ca **mahāvīraṃ. Mahājuti**nti mahāpatāpaṃ mahātejanti attho. Natthi etassa cattāropi āsavāti **anāsavaṃ**. Sabbe āsavā savāsanā parikkhīṇā etassāti **sabbāsavaparikkhīṇaṃ**. Kāmaṃ sāvakabuddhā paccekabuddhā ca khīṇāsavāva, sabbaññubuddhā eva pana savāsane āsave khepentīti dassanatthaṃ ‘‘anāsava’’nti vatvā puna ‘‘sabbāsavaparikkhīṇa’’nti vuttaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ – ‘‘sabbe āsavā savāsanā parikkhīṇā etassāti sabbāsavaparikkhīṇa’’nti. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ veneyyānaṃ anusāsanato **satthāraṃ,** catuvesārajjavisāradatāya kutocipi bhayābhāvato **akutobhayaṃ,** evarūpaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ yaṃ yasmā addasāsiṃ, tasmā svāgataṃ vata me āsīti yojanā.

Idāni satthu dassanena attanā laddhaguṇaṃ dassento catutthaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho – kañjiyapuṇṇalābu viya takkabharitacāṭi viya vasāpītapilotikā viya ca saṃkilesavatthūhi anamatagge saṃsāre cirakālaṃ **saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ**. Gaddulabandhitaṃ viya thambhe sārameyaṃ sakkāyathambhe **diṭṭhisandānena,** diṭṭhibandhanena **bandhitaṃ** baddhaṃ, tato vimocento ca abhijjhādīhi **sabbaganthe hi maṃ senakaṃ** ariyamaggahatthena, **vimocayi vata so bhagavā** mayhaṃ satthāti bhagavati abhippasādaṃ pavedeti.

Senakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sambhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo dandhakāletiādikā āyasmato sambhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto buddhasuññe loke candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnarayoniyaṃ nibbatto. Ekadivasaṃ aññataraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā katañjalī ajjunapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kulagehe nibbattitvā **sambhūto**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto bhagavato parinibbānassa pacchā dhammabhaṇḍāgārikassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.28-36) –

‘‘Candabhāgānadītīre, ahosiṃ kinnaro tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, vedajāto katañjalī;
Gahetvā ajjunaṃ pupphaṃ, sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā kinnaraṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Chattisakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Dasakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, mahārajjamakārayiṃ.

‘‘Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Sukhette vappitaṃ bījaṃ, sayambhumhi aho mama.

‘‘Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Pūjāraho ahaṃ ajja, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena viharanto vassasataparinibbute bhagavati vesālikesu vajjiputtakesu dasa vatthūni paggayha ṭhitesu kākaṇḍakaputtena yasattherena ussāhitehi sattasatehi khīṇāsavehi taṃ diṭṭhiṃ bhinditvā saddhammaṃ paggaṇhantehi dhammavinayasaṅgahe kate tesaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ uddhammaubbinayadīpane dhammasaṃvegena thero –

291. ‘‘Yo dandhakāle tarati, taraṇīye ca dandhaye;
Ayonisaṃvidhānena, bālo dukkhaṃ nigacchati.

292. ‘‘Tassatthā parihāyanti, kāḷapakkheva candimā;
Āyasakyañca pappoti, mittehi ca virujjhati.

293. ‘‘Yo dandhakāle dandheti, taraṇīye ca tāraye;
Yoniso saṃvidhānena, sukhaṃ pappoti paṇḍito.

294. ‘‘Tassatthā paripūrenti, sukkapakkheva candimā;
Yaso kittiñca pappoti, mittehi na virujjhatī’’ti. –

Imā gāthā bhaṇanto aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **yo dandhakāle taratī**ti kismiñci kattabbavatthusmiṃ – ‘‘kappati nu kho, na nu kho kappatī’’ti vinayakukkucce uppanne yāva viyattaṃ vinayadharaṃ pucchitvā taṃ kukkuccaṃ na vinodeti, tāva dandhakāle tassa kiccassa dandhāyitabbasamaye tarati madditvā vītikkamaṃ karoti. **Taraṇīye ca dandhaye**ti gahaṭṭhassa tāva saraṇagamanasīlasamādānādike, pabbajitassa vattapaṭivattakaraṇādike samathavipassanānuyoge ca taritabbe sampatte sīghaṃ taṃ kiccaṃ ananuyuñjitvā – ‘‘āgamanamāse pakkhe vā karissāmī’’ti dandhāyeyya, taṃ kiccaṃ akarontova kālaṃ vītināmeyya. **Ayonisaṃvidhānenā**ti evaṃ dandhāyitabbe taranto taritabbe ca dandhāyanto anupāyasaṃvidhānena upāyasaṃvidhānābhāvena **bālo,** mandabuddhiko puggalo, sampati āyatiñca **dukkhaṃ** anatthaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Tassatthā parihāyantīti tassa tathārūpassa puggalassa diṭṭhadhammikādibhedā atthā **kāḷapakkhe candimā** viya, **parihāyanti** divase divase parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gacchanti. ‘‘Asuko puggalo assaddho appasanno kusīto hīnavīriyo’’tiādinā. **Āyasakyaṃ** viññūhi garahitabbataṃ **pappoti** pāpuṇāti. **Mittehi ca virujjhatī**ti ‘‘evaṃ paṭipajja, mā evaṃ paṭipajjā’’ti ovādadāyakehi kalyāṇamittehi ‘‘avacanīyā maya’’nti ovādassa anādāneneva viruddho nāma hoti.

Sesagāthādvayassa vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo. Keci panettha – ‘‘tarati dandhaye’’tipadānaṃ atthabhāvena bhāvanācittassa paggahaniggahe uddharanti. Taṃ pacchimagāthāsu yujjati. Purimā hi dve gāthā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya caritabbaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ akatvā kukkuccapakatatāya dasa vatthūni dīpetvā saṅghena nikkaḍḍhite vajjiputtake sandhāya therena vuttā. Pacchimā pana attasadise sammā paṭipanne sakatthaṃ nipphādetvā ṭhiteti.

Sambhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Rāhulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ubhayenātiādikā āyasmato rāhulattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sikkhākāmānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā senāsanavisodhanavijjotanādikaṃ uḷāraṃ puññaṃ katvā paṇidhānamakāsi. So tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde amhākaṃ bodhisattaṃ paṭicca yasodharāya deviyā kucchimhi nibbattitvā **rāhulo**ti laddhanāmo mahatā khattiyaparivārena vaḍḍhi, tassa pabbajjāvidhānaṃ khandhake (mahāva. 105) āgatameva. So pabbajitvā satthu santike anekehi suttapadehi suladdhovādo paripakkañāṇo vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.68-85) –

‘‘Padumuttarassa bhagavato, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Sattabhūmamhi pāsāde, ādāsaṃ santhariṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Khīṇāsavasahassehi, parikiṇṇo mahāmuni;
Upāgami gandhakuṭiṃ, dvipadindo narāsabho.

‘‘Virocento gandhakuṭiṃ, devadevo narāsabho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yenāyaṃ jotitā seyyā, ādāsova susanthato;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Soṇṇamayā rūpimayā, atho veḷuriyāmayā;
Nibbattissanti pāsādā, ye keci manaso piyā.

‘‘Catusaṭṭhikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, bhavissati anantarā.

‘‘Ekavīsatikappamhi, vimalo nāma khattiyo;
Cāturanto vijitāvī, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Nagaraṃ reṇuvatī nāma, iṭṭhakāhi sumāpitaṃ;
Āyāmato tīṇi sataṃ, caturassasamāyutaṃ.

‘‘Sudassano nāma pāsādo, vissakammena māpito;
Kūṭāgāravarūpeto, sattaratanabhūsito.

‘‘Dasasaddāvivittaṃ taṃ, vijjādharasamākulaṃ;
Sudassanaṃva nagaraṃ, devatānaṃ bhavissati.

‘‘Pabhā niggacchate tassa, uggacchanteva sūriye;
Virocessati taṃ niccaṃ, samantā aṭṭhayojanaṃ.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tusitā so cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Gotamassa bhagavato, atrajo so bhavissati.

‘‘Sacevaseyya agāraṃ, cakkavattī bhaveyya so;

Aṭṭhānametaṃ yaṃ tādī, agāre ratimajjhagā.

‘‘Nikkhamitvā agāramhā, pabbajissati subbato;
Rāhulo nāma nāmena, arahā so bhavissati.

‘‘Kikīva aṇḍaṃ rakkheyya, cāmarī viya vāladhiṃ;
Nipako sīlasampanno, mamaṃ rakkhi mahāmuni.

‘‘Tassāhaṃ dhammamaññāya, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

295. ‘‘Ubhayeneva sampanno, rāhulabhaddoti maṃ vidū;
Yañcamhi putto buddhassa, yañca dhammesu cakkhumā.

296. ‘‘Yañca me āsavā khīṇā, yañca natthi punabbhavo;
Arahā dakkhiṇeyyomhi, tevijjo amataddaso.

297. ‘‘Kāmandhā jālapacchannā, taṇhāchadanachāditā;
Pamattabandhunā baddhā, macchāva kumināmukhe.

298. ‘‘Taṃ kāmaṃ ahamujjhitvā, chetvā mārassa bandhanaṃ;
Samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyha, sītibhūtosmi nibbuto’’ti. –

Catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **ubhayeneva sampanno**ti jātisampadā, paṭipattisampadāti ubhayasampattiyāpi sampanno samannāgato. **Rāhulabhaddoti maṃ vidū**ti ‘‘rāhulabhaddo’’ti maṃ sabrahmacārino sañjānanti. Tassa hi jātasāsanaṃ sutvā bodhisattena ‘‘rāhu jāto, bandhanaṃ jāta’’nti vuttavacanaṃ upādāya suddhodanamahārājā ‘‘rāhulo’’ti nāmaṃ gaṇhi. Tattha ādito pitarā vuttapariyāyameva gahetvā āha – ‘‘rāhulabhaddoti maṃ vidū’’ti. **Bhaddo**ti ca pasaṃsāvacanametaṃ.

Idāni taṃ ubhayasampattiṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘yañcamhī’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **ya**nti yasmā. **Ca-**saddo samuccayattho. **Amhi putto buddhassā**ti sammāsambuddhassa orasaputto amhi. **Dhammesū**ti lokiyesu lokuttaresu ca dhammesu, catusaccadhammesūti attho. **Cakkhumā**ti maggapaññācakkhunā cakkhumā ca amhīti yojetabbaṃ.

Puna aparāparehipi pariyāyehi attani ubhayasampattiṃ dassetuṃ – **‘‘yañca me āsavā khīṇā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **dakkhiṇeyyo**ti dakkhiṇāraho. **Amataddaso**ti nibbānassa dassāvī. Sesaṃ suviññeyyameva.

Idāni yāya vijjāsampattiyā ca vimuttisampattiyā ca abhāvena sattakāyo kumine bandhamacchā viya saṃsāre parivattati, taṃ ubhayasampattiṃ attani dassetuṃ **‘‘kāmandhā’’**ti gāthādvayamāha. Tattha kāmehi kāmesu vā andhāti **kāmandhā**. ‘‘Chando rāgo’’tiādivibhāgehi (cūḷani. ajitamāṇavapucchāniddesa 8) kilesakāmehi rūpādīsu vatthukāmesu anādīnavadassitāya andhīkatā. **Jālapacchannā**ti sakalaṃ bhavattayaṃ ajjhottharitvā ṭhitena visattikājālena pakārato channā paliguṇṭhitā. **Taṇhāchadanachāditā**ti tato eva taṇhāsaṅkhātena chadanena chāditā nivutā sabbaso paṭikujjitā. **Pamattabandhunā baddhā, macchāva kumināmukhe**ti kumināmukhe macchabandhānaṃ macchapasibbakamukhe baddhā macchā viya pamattabandhunā mārena yena kāmabandhanena baddhā

ime sattā tato na nigacchanti antobandhanagatāva honti.

Taṃ tathārūpaṃ **kāmaṃ** bandhanabhūtaṃ **ujjhitvā** pubbabhāgapaṭipattiyā pahāya kilesa**mārassa bandhanaṃ chetvā,** puna ariyamaggasatthena anavasesato samucchinditvā tato eva avijjāsaṅkhātena mūlena **samūlaṃ,** kāmataṇhādikaṃ **taṇhaṃ abbuyha** uddharitvā sabbakilesadarathapariḷāhābhāvato, **sītibhūto** saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbuto, ahaṃ **asmi** homīti attho.

Rāhulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Candanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Jātarūpenātiādikā āyasmato candanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe buddhasuññe loke rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatto sudassanaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ pabbatantare vasantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kuṭajapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā **candano**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpanno ahosi. So ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto satthāraṃ vandituṃ sāvatthiṃ āgato susāne vasati. Tassa āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā purāṇadutiyikā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā dārakaṃ ādāya mahatā parivārena therassa santikaṃ gacchati – ‘‘itthikuttādīhi naṃ palobhetvā uppabbājessāmī’’ti. Thero taṃ āgacchantiṃ dūratova disvā ‘‘idānissā avisayo bhavissāmī’’ti yathāraddhaṃ vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.37-43) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, vasalo nāma pabbato;
Buddho sudassano nāma, vasate pabbatantare.

‘‘Pupphaṃ hemavantaṃ mayha, vehāsaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

‘‘Pupphaṃ kuṭajamādāya, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sayambhussa mahesino.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā ākāse ṭhatvā tassā dhammaṃ desetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpetvā sayaṃ attanā pubbe vasitaṭṭhānameva gato. Sahāyabhikkhūhi – ‘‘vippasannāni kho te, āvuso, indriyāni, kacci tayā saccāni paṭividdhānī’’ti puṭṭho –

299. ‘‘Jātarūpena sañchannā, dāsīgaṇapurakkhatā;
Aṅkena puttamādāya, bhariyā maṃ upāgami.

300. ‘‘Tañca disvāna āyantiṃ, sakaputtassa mātaraṃ;
Alaṅkataṃ suvasanaṃ, maccupāsaṃva oḍḍitaṃ.

301. ‘‘Tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjatha;
Ādīnavo pāturahu, nibbidā samatiṭṭhatha.

302. ‘‘Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;

Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti. –

Imāhi gāthāhi attano paṭipattiṃ kathento aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **jātarūpena sañchannā**ti jātarūpamayena sīsūpagādialaṅkārena alaṅkaraṇavasena paṭicchāditasarīrā, sabbābharaṇabhūsitāti attho. **Dāsīgaṇapurakkhatā**ti yathārahaṃ alaṅkatapaṭiyattena attano dāsigaṇena purato katā parivāritāti attho. **Aṅkena puttamādāyā**ti ''api nāma puttampi disvā gehassitasāto bhaveyyā''ti puttaṃ attano aṅkena gahetvā.

Āyantinti āgacchantiṃ. **Sakaputtassa mātara**nti mama orasaputtassa jananiṃ, mayhaṃ purāṇadutiyikanti attho. Sabbamidaṃ thero attano kāmarāgasamucchedaṃ bahumaññanto vadati. **Yoniso udapajjathā**ti ''evarūpāpi nāma sampatti jarābyādhimaraṇehi abhibhuyyati, aho saṅkhārā aniccā adhuvā anassāsikā''ti evaṃ yonisomanasikāro uppajji. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Candanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Dhammikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dhammo havetiādikā āyasmato dhammikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle migaluddako hutvā ekadivasaṃ araññāyatane devaparisāya satthu dhammaṃ desentassa ''dhammo eso vuccatī''ti desanāya nimittaṃ gaṇhi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **dhammiko**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe laddhappasādo pabbajitvā aññatarasmiṃ gāmakāvāse āvāsiko hutvā viharanto āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattāvattesu ujjhānabahulo akkhamo ahosi. Tena bhikkhū taṃ vihāraṃ chaḍḍetvā pakkamiṃsu. So ekakova ahosi. Vihārasāmiko upāsako taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā bhagavato taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakkosetvā tamatthaṃ pucchitvā tena ''evaṃ, bhante''ti vutte – ''nāyaṃ idāneva akkhamo, pubbepi akkhamo ahosī''ti vatvā bhikkhūhi yācito rukkhadhammaṃ (jā. 1.1.74) kathetvā upari tassa ovādaṃ dento –

303. ''Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, dhammo suciṇṇo sukhamāvahāti;
Esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī.

304. ''Na hi dhammo adhammo ca, ubho samavipākino;
Adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatiṃ.

305. ''Tasmā hi dhammesu kareyya chandaṃ, iti modamāno sugatena tādinā;
Dhamme ṭhitā sugatavarassa sāvakā, nīyanti dhīrā saraṇavaraggagāmino.

306. ''Vipphoṭito gaṇḍamūlo, taṇhājālo samūhato;
So khīṇasaṃsāro na catthi kiñcanaṃ,
Cando yathā dosinā puṇṇamāsiya''nti. – catasso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **dhammo**ti lokiyalokuttaro sucaritadhammo. **Rakkhatī**ti apāyadukkhato rakkhati, saṃsāradukkhato ca vivaṭṭūpanissayabhūto rakkhatiyeva. **Dhammacāri**nti taṃ dhammaṃ carantaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ. **Suciṇṇo**ti suṭṭhu ciṇṇo kammaphalāni saddahitvā sakkaccaṃ cittīkatvā upacito. **Sukha**nti lokiyalokuttarasukhaṃ. Tattha lokiyaṃ tāva kāmāvacarādibhedo dhammo yathāsakaṃ sukhaṃ diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye **āvahati** nipphādeti, itaraṃ pana vivaṭṭūpanissaye ṭhatvā ciṇṇo paramparāya āvahatīti vattuṃ vaṭṭati anupanissayassa tadabhāvato. **Esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī**ti dhammacārī puggalo dhamme suciṇṇe taṃnimittaṃ duggatiṃ na gacchatīti eso dhamme suciṇṇe ānisaṃso udrayoti attho.

Yasmā dhammeneva sugatigamanaṃ, adhammeneva ca duggatigamanaṃ, tasmā ‘‘dhammo adhammo’’ti ime aññamaññaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaphalāti dassetuṃ **‘‘na hi dhammo’’**tiādinā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **adhammo**ti dhammapaṭipakkho duccaritaṃ. **Samavipākino**ti sadisavipākā samānaphalā.

Tasmāti yasmā dhammādhammānaṃ ayaṃ yathāvutto vipākabhedo, tasmā. **Chanda**nti kattukamyatāchandaṃ. **Iti modamāno sugatena tādinā**ti iti evaṃ vuttappakārena ovādadānena sugatena sammaggatena sammāpaṭipannena iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvappattiyā tādināmavatā hetubhūtena modamāno tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjamāno dhammesu chandaṃ kareyyāti yojanā. Ettāvatā vaṭṭaṃ dassetvā idāni vivaṭṭaṃ dassento **‘‘dhamme ṭhitā’’**tiādimāha. Tassattho – yasmā sugatassa varassa sugatesu ca varassa sammāsambuddhassa **sāvakā** tassa **dhamme ṭhitā dhīrā** ativiya aggabhūtasaraṇagāmino teneva saraṇagamanasaṅkhāte dhamme ṭhitabhāvena sakalavaṭṭadukkhatopi **nīyanti** nissaranti, tasmā hi dhammesu kareyya chandanti.

Evaṃ satthārā tīhi gāthāhi dhamme desite desanānusārena yathānisinnova vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.44-50) –

‘‘Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, araññe vipine ahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, devasaṅghapurakkhataṃ.

‘‘Catusaccaṃ pakāsentaṃ, desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ;
Assosiṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

‘‘Ghose cittaṃ pasādesiṃ, asamappaṭipuggale;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, uttariṃ duttaraṃ bhavaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ghosasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tathā arahatte patiṭṭhito. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā adhigataṃ visesaṃ satthu nivedento carimagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **vipphoṭito**ti vidhuto, maggañāṇena paṭinissaṭṭhoti attho. **Gaṇḍamūlo**ti avijjā. Sā hi gaṇḍati savati. ‘‘Gaṇḍoti kho, bhikkhu, pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacana’’nti (saṃ. ni. 4.103; a. ni. 6.23; 8.56; 9.15; cūḷani. khaggavisāṇasuttaniddesa 137) evaṃ satthārā vuttassa dukkhamūlayogato, kilesāsucipaggharaṇato, uppādajarābhaṅgehi uddhumātapakkapabhijjanato ca, gaṇḍābhidhānassa upādānakkhandhapañcakassa mūlaṃ kāraṇaṃ **taṇhājālo samūhato**ti taṇhāsaṅkhāto jālo maggena samugghāṭito. **So khīṇasaṃsāro na catthi kiñcana**nti so ahaṃ evaṃ pahīnataṇhāvijjatāya parikkhīṇasaṃsāro pahīnabhavamūlattā eva na catthi, na ca upalabbhati rāgādikiñcanaṃ. **Cando yathā dosinā puṇṇamāsiya**nti yathā nāma cando abbhamahikādidosarahito puṇṇamāsiyaṃ paripuṇṇakāle evaṃ ahampi arahattādhigamena apetarāgādikiñcano paripuṇṇadhammakoṭṭhāso ahosinti.

Dhammikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Sappakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yadā balākātiādikā āyasmato sappakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe mahānubhāvo nāgarājā hutvā nibbatto sambhavassa nāma paccekabuddhassa abbhokāse samāpattiyā nisinnassa mahantaṃ padumaṃ gahetvā uparimuddhani dhārento pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto

imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **sappako**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ajakaraṇiyā nāma nadiyā tīre leṇagirivihāre vasanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.78-83) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, romaso nāma pabbato;
Buddhopi sambhavo nāma, abbhokāse vasī tadā.

‘‘Bhavanā nikkhamitvāna, padumaṃ dhārayiṃ ahaṃ;
Ekāhaṃ dhārayitvāna, bhavanaṃ punarāgamiṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

So arahattaṃ patvā satthāraṃ vandituṃ sāvatthiṃ āgato ñātīhi upaṭṭhīyamāno tattha katipāhaṃ vasitvā dhammaṃ desetvā ñātake saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpetvā yathāvuttaṭṭhānameva gantukāmo ahosi. Taṃ ñātakā ‘‘idheva, bhante, vasatha, mayaṃ paṭijaggissāmā’’ti yāciṃsu. So gamanākāraṃ dassetvā ṭhito attanā vasitaṭṭhānakittanāpadesena vivekābhiratiṃ pakāsento –

307. ‘‘Yadā balākā sucipaṇḍaracchadā, kāḷassa meghassa bhayena tajjitā;
Palehiti ālayamālayesinī, tadā nadī ajakaraṇī rameti maṃ.

308. ‘‘Yadā balākā suvisuddhapaṇḍarā, kāḷassa meghassa bhayena tajjitā;
Pariyesati leṇamaleṇadassinī, tadā nadī ajakaraṇī rameti maṃ.

309. ‘‘Kaṃ nu tattha na ramenti, jambuyo ubhato tahiṃ;
Sobhentī āpagākūlaṃ, mama leṇassa pacchato.

310. ‘‘Tāmatamadasaṅghasuppahīnā, bhekā mandavatī panādayanti;
Nājja girinadīhi vippavāsasamayo,
Khemā ajakaraṇī sivā surammā’’ti. – catasso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yadā**ti yasmiṃ kāle. **Balākā**ti balākāsakuṇikā. **Sucipaṇḍaracchadā**ti sucisuddhadhavalapakkhā. **Kāḷassa meghassa bhayena tajjitā**ti jalabhārabharitatāya kāḷassa añjanagirisannikāsassa pāvussakameghassa gajjato vuṭṭhibhayena nibbijjitā bhiṃsāpitā. **Palehitī**ti gocarabhūmito uppatitvā gamissati. **Ālaya**nti nilayaṃ attano kulāvakaṃ. **Ālayesinī**ti tattha ālayanaṃ nilīyanameva icchantī. **Tadā nadī ajakaraṇī rameti ma**nti tasmiṃ pāvussakakāle ajakaraṇīnāmikā nadī navodakassa pūrā hārahārinī kulaṅkasā maṃ rameti mama cittaṃ ārādhetīti utupadesavisesakittanāpadesena vivekābhiratiṃ pakāsesi.

Suvisuddhapaṇḍarāti suṭṭhu visuddhapaṇḍaravaṇṇā, asammissavaṇṇā sabbasetāti attho. **Pariyesatī**ti maggati. **Leṇa**nti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ. **Aleṇadassinī**ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ apassantī. Pubbe nibaddhavasanaṭṭhānassa abhāvena aleṇadassinī, idāni pāvussakakāle meghagajjitena āhitagabbhā **pariyesati leṇa**nti nibaddhavasanaṭṭhānaṃ kulāvakaṃ karotīti attho.

Kaṃ nu tattha…pe… pacchatoti **mama** vasanakamahāleṇassa **pacchato** pacchābhāge **āpagākūlaṃ** ajakaraṇīnadiyā ubhatotīraṃ **tahiṃ tahiṃ** ito cito ca sobhentiyo niccakālaṃ phalabhāranamitasākhā siniddhapaṇṇacchāyā **jambuyo tattha** tasmiṃ ṭhāne **kaṃ** nāma sattaṃ **na ramenti nu,** sabbaṃ ramentiyeva.

Tāmatamadasaṅghasuppahīnāti amataṃ vuccati agadaṃ, tena majjantīti amatamadā, sappā, tesaṃ saṅgho amatamadasaṅgho, tato suṭṭhu pahīnā apagatā. **Bhekā** maṇḍūkiyo, **mandavatī** saravatiyo, **panādayanti** taṃ ṭhānaṃ madhurena vassitena ninnādayanti. **Nājja girinadīhi vippavāsasamayoti** ajja etarahi aññāhipi pabbateyyāhi nadīhi vippavāsasamayo na hoti, visesato pana vāḷamacchasusumārādivirahitato **khemā ajakaraṇī** nadī. Sundaratalatitthapulinasampattiyā **sivā**. Suṭṭhu rammā ramaṇīyā, tasmā tattheva me mano ramatīti adhippāyo.

Evaṃ pana vatvā ñātake vissajjetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānameva gato. Suññāgārābhiratidīpanena idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Sappakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Muditattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pabbajintiādikā āyasmato muditattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ekaṃ mañcamadāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe gahapatikule nibbattitvā **mudito**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena ca samayena taṃ kulaṃ raññā kenacideva karaṇīyena palibuddhaṃ ahosi. Mudito rājabhayābhīto palāyitvā araññaṃ paviṭṭho aññatarassa khīṇāsavattherassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ upagacchi. Thero tassa bhītabhāvaṃ ñatvā ‘‘mā bhāyī’’ti samassāsesi. So ‘‘kittakena nu kho, bhante, kālena idaṃ me bhayaṃ vūpasamessatī’’ti pucchitvā ‘‘sattaṭṭhamāse atikkamitvā’’ti vutte – ‘‘ettakaṃ kālaṃ adhivāsetuṃ na sakkomi, pabbajissāmahaṃ, bhante, pabbājetha ma’’nti jīvitarakkhaṇatthaṃ pabbajjaṃ yāci. Thero taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajitvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho bhaye vūpasantepi samaṇadhammaṃyeva rocento kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto – ‘‘arahattaṃ appatvā imasmā vasanagabbhā bahi na nikkhamissāmī’’tiādinā paṭiññaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.36.30-33) –

‘‘Vipassino bhagavato, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Ekaṃ mañcaṃ mayā dinnaṃ, pasannena sapāṇinā.

‘‘Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbayānaṃ samajjhagaṃ;
Tena mañcakadānena, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ mañcamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, mañcadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento sahāyabhikkhūhi adhigataṃ pucchito attano paṭipannākāraṃ kathento –

311. ‘‘Pabbajiṃ jīvikatthohaṃ, laddhāna upasampadaṃ;
Tato saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ, daḷhavīriyo parakkamiṃ.

312. ‘‘Kāmaṃ bhijjatuyaṃ kāyo, maṃsapesī visīyaruṃ;
Ubho jaṇṇukasandhīhi, jaṅghāyo papatantu me.

313. ‘‘Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi, vihārā ca na nikkhame;
Napi passaṃ nipātessaṃ, taṇhāsalle anūhate.

314. ‘‘Tassa mevaṃ viharato, passa vīriyaparakkamaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **jīvikattho**ti jīvikāya atthiko jīvikappayojano. ‘‘Ettha pabbajitvā nibbhayo sukhena akilamanto jīvissāmī’’ti evaṃ jīvikatthāya pabbajinti attho. **Laddhāna upasampada**nti paṭhamaṃ sāmaṇerapabbajjāyaṃ ṭhito ñatticatutthena kammena upasampadaṃ labhitvā. **Tato saddhaṃ paṭilabhi**nti tato upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya kalyāṇamitte sevanto dve mātikā, tisso anumodanā, ekaccaṃ suttaṃ, samathakammaṭṭhānaṃ, vipassanāvidhiñca uggaṇhanto buddhādīnaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ disvā – ‘‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho’’ti ratanattaye saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ. **Daḷhavīriyo parakkami**nti evaṃ paṭiladdhasaddho hutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva saccapaṭivedhāya daḷhavīriyo thiravīriyo hutvā parakkamiṃ, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya sammadeva padahiṃ.

Yathā pana parakkamiṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘kāma’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **kāma**nti yathākāmaṃ ekaṃsato vā **bhijjatu. Ayaṃ kāyo**ti ayaṃ mama pūtikāyo, iminā vīriyapatāpena bhijjati ce, bhijjatu chinnabhinnaṃ hotu. **Maṃsapesī visīyaru**nti iminā daḷhaparakkamena imasmā kāyā maṃsapesiyo visīyanti ce, visīyantu ito cito viddhaṃsantu. **Ubho jaṇṇukasandhīhi, jaṅghāyo papatantu me**ti ubhohi jaṇṇukasandhīhi saha mama ubho jaṅghāyo satthiyo ūrubandhato bhijjitvā bhūmiyaṃ papatantu. ‘‘Ma’’ntipi pāṭho, so evattho. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Muditattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catukkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pañcakanipāto

1. Rājadattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcakanipāte **bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā**tiādikā āyasmato rājadattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro, tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto, ito catuddase kappe buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto, ekadivasaṃ kenacideva karaṇīyena vanantaṃ upagato tattha aññataraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasannamānaso suparisuddhaṃ ambāṭakaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ satthavāhakule nibbatti. Tassa mahārājaṃ vessavaṇaṃ ārādhetvā paṭiladdhabhāvato mātāpitaro **rājadatto**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya vāṇijjavasena rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Tena ca samayena rājagahe aññatarā gaṇikā abhirūpā dassanīyā paramasobhaggayogato divase divase sahassaṃ labhati. Atha so satthavāhaputto divase divase tassā gaṇikāya sahassaṃ datvā saṃvāsaṃ kappento nacirasseva sabbaṃ dhanaṃ khepetvā duggato hutvā ghāsacchādanamattampi alabhanto ito cito ca paribbhamanto saṃvegappatto ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ upāsakehi saddhiṃ veḷuvanaṃ agamāsi.

Tena ca samayena satthā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. So parisapariyante nisīditvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā dhutaṅgāni samādiyitvā susāne vasati. Tadā aññataropi satthavāhaputto sahassaṃ datvā tāya gaṇikāya saha vasati. Sā ca gaṇikā tassa hatthe mahaggharatanaṃ disvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā aññehi dhuttapurisehi taṃ mārāpetvā taṃ ratanaṃ gaṇhi. Atha tassa satthavāhaputtassa manussā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ocarakamanusse pesesuṃ. Te rattiyaṃ tassā gaṇikāya gharaṃ pavisitvā chaviādīni anupahacceva taṃ māretvā sivathikāya chaḍḍesuṃ. Rājadattatthero asubhanimittaṃ gahetuṃ susāne vicaranto tassā

gaṇikāya kaḷevaraṃ paṭikkulato manasi kātuṃ upagato katipayavāre yoniso manasi katvā aciramatabhāvato soṇasiṅgālādīhi anupahatachavitāya visabhāgavatthutāya ca ayoniso manasikaronto, tattha kāmarāgaṃ uppādetvā saṃviggataramānaso attano cittaṃ paribhāsitvā muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ apasakkitvā ādito upaṭṭhitaṃ asubhanimittameva gahetvā yoniso manasikaronto jhānaṃ uppādetvā taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tāvadeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.44.55-59) –

‘‘Vipine buddhaṃ disvāna, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ;
Ambāṭakaṃ gahetvāna, sayambhussa adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajāto –

315. ‘‘Bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā, addasa itthimujjhitaṃ;
Apaviddhaṃ susānasmiṃ, khajjantiṃ kimihī phuṭaṃ.

316. ‘‘Yañhi eke jigucchanti, mataṃ disvāna pāpakaṃ;
Kāmarāgo pāturahu, andhova savatī ahuṃ.

317. ‘‘Oraṃ odanapākamhā, tamhā ṭhānā apakkamiṃ;
Satimā sampajānohaṃ, ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ.

318. ‘‘Tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjatha;
Ādīnavo pāturahu, nibbidā samatiṭṭhatha.

319. ‘‘Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā**ti saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhanato bhikkhu, asubhakammaṭṭhānatthaṃ āmakasusānaṃ upagantvā. ‘‘Bhikkhū’’ti cetaṃ attānaṃ sandhāya thero sayaṃ vadati. **Itthi**nti thīyati ettha sukkasoṇitaṃ sattasantānabhāvena saṃhaññatīti thī, mātugāmo. Evañca sabhāvaniruttivasena ‘‘itthī’’tipi vuccati. Vañjhādīsu pana taṃsadisatāya taṃsabhāvānativattanato ca tabbohāro. ‘‘Itthī’’ti itthikaḷevaraṃ vadati. **Ujjhita**nti pariccattaṃ ujjhaniyattā eva **apaviddhaṃ** anapekkhabhāvena khittaṃ. **Khajjantiṃ kimihī phuṭa**nti kimīhi pūritaṃ hutvā khajjamānaṃ.

Yañhi eke jigucchanti, mataṃ disvāna pāpakanti yaṃ apagatāyuusmāviññāṇatāya mataṃ kaḷevaraṃ pāpakaṃ nihīnaṃ lāmakaṃ eke cokkhajātikā jigucchanti, oloketumpi na icchanti. **Kāmarāgo pāturahū**ti tasmiṃ kuṇape ayonisomanasikārassa balavatāya kāmarāgo mayhaṃ pāturahosi uppajji. **Andhova savatī ahu**nti tasmiṃ kaḷevare navahi dvārehi asuciṃ savati sandante asucibhāvassa adassanena andho viya ahosiṃ. Tenāha –

‘‘Ratto atthaṃ na jānāti, ratto dhammaṃ na passati;
Andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ rāgo sahate nara’’nti ca.

‘‘Kāmacchando kho, brāhmaṇa, andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo’’ti ca ādi. Keci panettha takārāgamaṃ

katvā ‘‘kilesapariyuṭṭhānena avasavatti kilesassa vā vasavattī’’ti atthaṃ vadanti. Apare ‘‘andhova asati ahu’’nti pāḷiṃ vatvā ‘‘kāmarāgena andho eva hutvā satirahito ahosi’’nti atthaṃ vadanti. Tadubhayaṃ pana pāḷiyaṃ natthi.

Oraṃ odanapākamhāti odanapākato oraṃ, yāvatā kālena suparidhotatintataṇḍulanāḷiyā odanaṃ pacati, tato orameva kālaṃ, tatopi lahukālena rāgaṃ vinodento, **tamhā ṭhānā apakkamiṃ** yasmiṃ ṭhāne ṭhitassa me rāgo uppajji, tamhā ṭhānā apakkamiṃ apasakkiṃ. Apakkantova **satimā sampajānohaṃ** samaṇasaññaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā satipaṭṭhānamanasikāravasena satimā, sammadeva dhammasabhāvajānanena sampajāno ca hutvā ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdiṃ. Nisinnassa ca **tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjathā**tiādi sabbaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayamevāti.

Rājadattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Subhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ayogetiādikā āyasmato subhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto kassapassa bhagavato kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāya māse māse aṭṭhakkhattuṃ catujjātiyagandhena satthu gandhakuṭiṃ opuñjāpesi. So tena puññakammena nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne sugandhasarīro hutvā, imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe gahapatikule nibbattitvā **subhūto**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto, nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ pahāya titthiyesu pabbajitvā tattha sāraṃ alabhanto, satthu santike upatissakolitaselādike bahū samaṇabrāhmaṇe pabbajitvā sāmaññasukhaṃ anubhavante disvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā ācariyupajjhāye ārādhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vivekavāsaṃ vasanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.55.272-308) –

‘‘Imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahāyaso;
Kassapo nāma gottena, uppajji vadataṃ varo.

‘‘Anubyañjanasampanno, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo;
Byāmappabhāparivuto, raṃsijālasamotthaṭo.

‘‘Assāsetā yathā cando, sūriyova pabhaṅkaro;
Nibbāpetā yathā megho, sāgarova guṇākaro.

‘‘Dharaṇīriva sīlena, himavāva samādhinā;
Ākāso viya paññāya, asaṅgo anilo yathā.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ bārāṇasiyaṃ, upapanno mahākule;
Pahūtadhanadhaññasmiṃ, nānāratanasañcaye.

‘‘Mahatā parivārena, nisinnaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Upecca dhammamassosiṃ, amataṃva manoharaṃ.

‘‘Dvattiṃsalakkhaṇadharo, sanakkhattova candimā;
Anubyañjanasampanno, sālarājāva phullito.

‘‘Raṃsijālaparikkhitto, dittova kanakācalo;
Byāmappabhāparivuto, sataraṃsī divākaro.

‘‘Soṇṇānano jinavaro, samaṇīva siluccayo;
Karuṇāpuṇṇahadayo, guṇena viya sāgaro.

‘‘Lokavissutakitti ca, sinerūva naguttamo;
Yasasā vitthato vīro, ākāsasadiso muni.

‘‘Asaṅgacitto sabbattha, anilo viya nāyako;
Patiṭṭhā sabbabhūtānaṃ, mahīva munisattamo.

‘‘Anupalitto lokena, toyena padumaṃ yathā;
Kuvādagacchadahano, aggikkhandhova sobhati.

‘‘Agado viya sabbattha, kilesavisanāsako;
Gandhamādanaselova, guṇagandhavibhūsito.

‘‘Guṇānaṃ ākaro vīro, ratanānaṃva sāgaro;
Sindhūva vanarājīnaṃ, kilesamalahārako.

‘‘Vijayīva mahāyodho, mārasenāvamaddano;
Cakkavattīva so rājā, bojjhaṅgaratanissaro.

‘‘Mahābhisakkasaṅkāso, dosabyādhitikicchako;
Sallakatto yathā vejjo, diṭṭhigaṇḍaviphālako.

‘‘So tadā lokapajjoto, sanarāmarasakkato;
Parisāsu narādicco, dhammaṃ desayate jino.

‘‘Dānaṃ datvā mahābhogo, sīlena sugatūpago;
Bhāvanāya ca nibbāti, iccevamanusāsatha.

‘‘Desanaṃ taṃ mahassādaṃ, ādimajjhantasobhanaṃ;
Suṇanti parisā sabbā, amataṃva mahārasaṃ.

‘‘Sutvā sumadhuraṃ dhammaṃ, pasanno jinasāsane;
Sugataṃ saraṇaṃ gantvā, yāvajīvaṃ namassahaṃ.

‘‘Munino gandhakuṭiyā, opuñjesiṃ tadā mahiṃ;
Catujjātena gandhena, māse aṭṭha dinesvahaṃ.

‘‘Paṇidhāya sugandhattaṃ, sarīravissagandhino;
Tadā jino viyākāsi, sugandhatanulābhitaṃ.

‘‘Yo yaṃ gandhakuṭibhūmiṃ, gandhenopuñjate sakiṃ;
Tena kammavipākena, upapanno tahiṃ tahiṃ.

‘‘Sugandhadeho sabbattha, bhavissati ayaṃ naro;
Guṇagandhayutto hutvā, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Pacchime ca bhave dāni, jāto vippakule ahaṃ;
Gabbhaṃ me vasato mātā, dehenāsi sugandhitā.

‘‘Yadā ca mātukucchimhā, nikkhamāmi tadā purī;
Sāvatthi sabbagandhehi, vāsitā viya vāyatha.

‘‘Pupphavassañca surabhi, dibbagandhaṃ manoramaṃ;
Dhūpāni ca mahagghāni, upavāyiṃsu tāvade.

‘‘Devā ca sabbagandhehi, dhūpapupphehi taṃ gharaṃ;
Vāsayiṃsu sugandhena, yasmiṃ jāto ahaṃ ghare.

‘‘Yadā ca taruṇo bhaddo, paṭhame yobbane ṭhito;
Tadā selaṃ saparisaṃ, vinetvā narasārathi.

‘‘Tehi sabbehi parivuto, sāvatthipuramāgato;
Tadā buddhānubhāvaṃ taṃ, disvā pabbajito ahaṃ.

‘‘Sīlaṃ samādhipaññañca, vimuttiñca anuttaraṃ;
Bhāvetvā caturo dhamme, pāpuṇiṃ āsavakkhayaṃ.

‘‘Yadā pabbajito cāhaṃ, yadā ca arahā ahuṃ;
Nibbāyissaṃ yadā cāhaṃ, gandhavasso tadā ahu.

‘‘Sarīragandho ca sadātiseti me, mahārahaṃ candanacampakuppalaṃ;
Tatheva gandhe itare ca sabbaso, pasayha vāyāmi tato tahiṃ tahiṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā titthiyesu pabbajitvā attano pattaṃ attakilamathānuyogaṃ dukkhaṃ, sāsane pabbajitvā pattaṃ jhānādisukhañca cintetvā attano paṭipattipaccavekkhaṇamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

320. ‘‘Ayoge yuñjamattānaṃ, puriso kiccamicchako;
Caraṃ ce nādhigaccheyya, taṃ me dubbhagalakkhaṇaṃ.

321. ‘‘Abbūḷhaṃ aghagataṃ vijitaṃ, ekañce ossajeyya kalīva siyā;
Sabbānipi ce ossajeyya andhova siyā, samavisamassa adassanato.

322. ‘‘Yañhi kayirā tañhi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade;
Akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ, parijānanti paṇḍitā.

323. ‘‘Yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ, vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ;
Evaṃ subhāsitā vācā, aphalā hoti akubbato.

324. ‘‘Yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ, vaṇṇavantaṃ sugandhakaṃ;
Evaṃ subhāsitā vācā, saphalā hoti kubbato’’ti. –

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **ayoge**ti ayuñjitabbe asevitabbe antadvaye. Idha pana attakilamathānuyogavasena attho veditabbo. **Yuñja**nti tasmiṃ attānaṃ yuñjanto yojento tathā paṭipajjanto. **Kiccamicchako**ti ubhayahitāvahaṃ kiccaṃ icchanto, tappaṭipakkhato ayoge **caraṃ** caranto ce bhaveyya.

Nādhigaccheyyāti yathādhippetaṃ hitasukhaṃ na pāpuṇeyyāti ñāyo. Tasmā yaṃ ahaṃ titthiyamatavañcito ayoge yuñjiṃ, **taṃ me dubbhagalakkhaṇaṃ** apuññasabhāvo. ‘‘Purimakammabyāmohito ayoge yuñji’’nti dasseti.

Abbūḷhaṃ aghagataṃ vijitanti vibādhanasabhāvatāya aghā nāma rāgādayo, aghāni eva aghagataṃ, aghagatānaṃ vijitaṃ saṃsārappavatti, tesaṃ vijayo kusaladhammābhibhavo. ‘‘Aghagataṃ vijita’’nti anunāsikalopaṃ akatvā vuttaṃ. Taṃ abbūḷhaṃ anuddhataṃ yena, taṃ abbūḷhāghagataṃ vijitaṃ katvā evaṃbhūto hutvā, kilese asamucchinditvāti attho. **Ekañce ossajeyyā**ti adutiyatāya padhānatāya ca ekaṃ appamādaṃ sammāpayogameva vā ossajeyya pariccajeyya ce. **Kalīva** so puggalo kāḷakaṇṇī viya **siyā. Sabbānipi ce ossajeyyā**ti sabbānipi vimuttiyā paripācakāni saddhāvīriyasatisamādhipaññindriyāni ossajeyya ce, abhāvanāya chaḍḍeyya ce, **andhova siyā samavisamassa adassanato**.

Yathāti opammasampaṭipādanatthe nipāto. **Rucira**nti sobhanaṃ. **Vaṇṇavanta**nti vaṇṇasaṇṭhānasampannaṃ. **Agandhaka**nti gandharahitaṃ pālibhaddakagirikaṇṇikajayasumanādibhedaṃ. **Evaṃ subhāsitā vācā**ti subhāsitā vācā nāma tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānasampannapupphasadisaṃ. Yathā hi agandhakaṃ pupphaṃ dhārentassa sarīre gandho na pharati, evaṃ etampi yo sakkaccasavanādīhi ca samācarati, tassa sakkaccaṃ asamācarantassa yaṃ tattha kattabbaṃ, taṃ akubbato sutagandhaṃ paṭipattigandhañca na āvahati aphalā hoti. Tena vuttaṃ ‘‘evaṃ subhāsitā vācā, aphalā hoti akubbato’’ti.

Sugandhakanti sumanacampakanīluppalapupphādibhedaṃ. **Eva**nti yathā taṃ pupphaṃ dhārentassa sarīre gandho pharati, evaṃ tepiṭakabuddhavacanasaṅkhātā subhāsitā vācāpi yo sakkaccasavanādīhi tattha kattabbaṃ karoti, assa puggalassa saphalā hoti, sutagandhapaṭipattigandhānaṃ āvahanato mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Tasmā yathovādaṃ paṭipajjeyya, yathākārī tathāvādī ca bhaveyyāti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Subhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Girimānandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vassati devotiādikā āyasmato girimānandattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto attano bhariyāya putte ca kālaṅkate sokasallasamappito araññaṃ paviṭṭho satthārā tattha gantvā dhammaṃ kathetvā sokasalle abbūḷhe pasannamānaso sugandhapupphehi pūjetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā sirasi añjaliṃ katvā abhitthavi.

So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe bimbisārarañño purohitassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **girimānando**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto satthu rājagahagamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto katipayaṃ divasaṃ gāmakāvāse vasitvā satthāraṃ vandituṃ rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Bimbisāramahārājā tassa āgamanaṃ sutvā upasaṅkamitvā ‘‘idheva, bhante, vasatha, ahaṃ catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahāmī’’ti sampavāretvā gato bahukiccatāya na sari. ‘‘Thero abbhokāse vasatī’’ti devatā therassa temanabhayena vassaṃ vāresuṃ. Rājā avassanakāraṇaṃ sallakkhetvā therassa kuṭikaṃ kārāpesi. Thero kuṭikāyaṃ vasanto senāsanasappāyalābhena samādhānaṃ labhitvā vīriyasamataṃ yojetvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.419-448) –

‘‘Bhariyā me kālaṅkatā, putto sivathikaṃ gato;
Mātā pitā matā bhātā, ekacitamhi ḍayhare.

‘‘Tena sokena santatto, kiso paṇḍu ahosahaṃ;

Cittakkhepo ca me āsi, tena sokena aṭṭito.

‘‘Sokasallaparetohaṃ, vanantamupasaṅkamiṃ;
Pavattaphalaṃ bhuñjitvā, rukkhamūle vasāmahaṃ.

‘‘Sumedho nāma sambuddho, dukkhassantakaro jino;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, āgañchi mama santikaṃ.

‘‘Padasaddaṃ suṇitvāna, sumedhassa mahesino;
Paggahetvānahaṃ sīsaṃ, ullokesiṃ mahāmuniṃ.

‘‘Upāgate mahāvīre, pīti me udapajjatha;
Tadāsimekaggamano, disvā taṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Satiṃ paṭilabhitvāna, paṇṇamuṭṭhimadāsahaṃ;
Nisīdi bhagavā tattha, anukampāya cakkhumā.

‘‘Nisajja tattha bhagavā, sumedho lokanāyako;
Dhammaṃ me kathayī buddho, sokasallavinodanaṃ.

‘‘Anavhitā tato āguṃ, ananuññātā ito gatā;
Yathāgatā tathā gatā, tattha kā paridevanā.

‘‘Yathāpi pathikā sattā, vassamānāya vuṭṭhiyā;
Sabhaṇḍā upagacchanti, vassassāpatanāya te.

‘‘Vasse ca te oramite, sampayanti yadicchakaṃ;
Evaṃ mātā pitā tuyhaṃ, tattha kā paridevanā.

‘‘Āgantukā pāhunakā, caliteritakampitā;
Evaṃ mātā pitā tuyhaṃ, tattha kā paridevanā.

‘‘Yathāpi urago jiṇṇaṃ, hitvā gacchati saṃ tacaṃ;
Evaṃ mātā pitā tuyhaṃ, saṃ tanuṃ idha hīyare.

‘‘Buddhassa giramaññāya, sokasallaṃ vivajjayiṃ;
Pāmojjaṃ janayitvāna, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ avandahaṃ.

‘‘Vanditvāna mahānāgaṃ, pūjayiṃ girimañjariṃ;
Dibbagandhaṃ sampavantaṃ, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Pūjayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Anussaraṃ guṇaggāni, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Nittiṇṇosi mahāvīra, sabbaññu lokanāyaka;
Sabbe satte uddharasi, ñāṇena tvaṃ mahāmune.

‘‘Vimatiṃ dveḷhakaṃ vāpi, sañchindasi mahāmune;
Paṭipādesi me maggaṃ, tava ñāṇena cakkhuma.

‘‘Arahā vasipattā ca, chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā;
Antalikkhacarā dhīrā, parivārenti tāvade.

‘‘Paṭipannā ca sekhā ca, phalaṭṭhā santi sāvakā;
Surodayeva padumā, pupphanti tava sāvakā.

‘‘Mahāsamuddovakkhobho, atulopi duruttaro;
Evaṃ ñāṇena sampanno, appameyyosi cakkhuma.

‘‘Vanditvāhaṃ lokajinaṃ, cakkhumantaṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Puthudisā namassanto, paṭikuṭiko āgañchahaṃ.

‘‘Devalokā cavitvāna, sampajāno patissato;
Okkamiṃ mātuyā kucchiṃ, sandhāvanto bhavābhave.

‘‘Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Ātāpī nipako jhāyī, paṭisallānagocaro.

‘‘Padhānaṃ padahitvāna, tosayitvā mahāmuniṃ;
Candovabbhaghanā mutto, vicarāmi ahaṃ sadā.

‘‘Vivekamanuyuttomhi, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha therassa arahattappattiyā haṭṭhatuṭṭhe viya deve vassante upari taṃ vassane niyojanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

325. ‘‘Vassati devo yathāsugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā;
Tassaṃ viharāmi vūpasanto, atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva.

326. ‘‘Vassati devo yathāsugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā;
Tassaṃ viharāmi santacitto, atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva.

327. ‘‘Vassati devo…pe… tassaṃ viharāmi vītarāgo…pe….
328. ‘‘Vassati devo…pe… tassaṃ viharāmi vītadoso…pe….
329. ‘‘Vassati devo…pe… tassaṃ viharāmi vītamoho;
Atha ce patthayasī pavassa devā’’ti. – imā pañca gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yathāsugīta**nti sugītānurūpaṃ, sundarassa attano meghagītassa anurūpamevāti attho. Valāhako hi yathā agajjanto kevalaṃ vassanto na sobhati, evaṃ satapaṭalasahassapaṭalena uṭṭhahitvā thanayanto gajjanto vijjullatā nicchārentopi avassanto na sobhati, tathābhūto pana hutvā vassanto sobhatīti vuttaṃ ‘‘vassati devo yathāsugīta’’nti. Tenāha – ‘‘abhitthanaya, pajjunna’’, (cariyā. 3.89; jā. 1.1.75) ‘‘gajjitā ceva vassitā cā’’ti (a. ni. 4.101; pu. pa. 157) ca. **Tassaṃ viharāmī**ti tassaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ ariyavihāragabbhena iriyāpathavihārena viharāmi. **Vūpasantacitto**ti aggaphalasamādhinā sammadeva upasantamānaso.

Evaṃ therassa anekavāraṃ kataṃ uyyojanaṃ sirasā sampaṭicchanto valāhakadevaputto ninnañca

thalañca pūrento mahāvassaṃ vassāpesi.

Girimānandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yaṃ patthayānotiādikā āyasmato sumanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito pañcanavute kappe buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ byādhitaṃ disvā harītakaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe gahapatikule nibbattitvā **sumano**ti laddhanāmo sukhena vaḍḍhi. Tassa pana mātulo pabbajitvā arahā hutvā araññe viharanto sumane vayappatte taṃ pabbājetvā caritānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So tattha yogakammaṃ karonto cattāri jhānāni pañca ca abhiññāyo nibbattesi. Athassa thero vipassanāvidhiṃ ācikkhi. So ca nacireneva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.44.60-71) –

‘‘Harītakaṃ āmalakaṃ, ambajambuvibhītakaṃ;
Kolaṃ bhallātakaṃ billaṃ, sayameva harāmahaṃ.

‘‘Disvāna pabbhāragataṃ, jhāyiṃ jhānarataṃ muniṃ;
Ābādhena āpīḷentaṃ, adutīyaṃ mahāmuniṃ.

‘‘Harītakaṃ gahetvāna, sayambhussa adāsahaṃ;
Khādamattamhi bhesajje, byādhi passambhi tāvade.

‘‘Pahīnadaratho buddho, anumodamakāsi me;
Bhesajjadāneniminā, byādhivūpasamena ca.

‘‘Devabhūto manusso vā, jāto vā aññajātiyā;
Sabbattha sukhito hotu, mā ca te byādhimāgamā.

‘‘Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, sayambhū aparājito;
Nabhaṃ abbhuggamī dhīro, haṃsarājāva ambare.

‘‘Yato harītakaṃ dinnaṃ, sayambhussa mahesino;
Imaṃ jātiṃ upādāya, byādhi me nupapajjatha.

‘‘Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Tisso vijjā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, bhesajjamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhesajjassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito ekadivasaṃ mātulattherassa upaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ thero adhigamaṃ pucchi, taṃ byākaronto –

330. ‘‘Yaṃ patthayāno dhammesu, upajjhāyo anuggahi;
Amataṃ abhikaṅkhantaṃ, kataṃ kattabbakaṃ mayā.

331. ‘‘Anuppatto sacchikato, sayaṃ dhammo anītiho;
Visuddhañāṇo nikkaṅkho, byākaromi tavantike.

332. ‘‘Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ;
Sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

333. ‘‘Appamattassa me sikkhā, sussutā tava sāsane;
Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

334. ‘‘Anusāsi maṃ ariyavatā, anukampi anuggahi;
Amogho tuyhamovādo, antevāsimhi sikkhito’’ti. –

Imāhi pañcahi gāthāhi sīhanādaṃ nadanto aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **yaṃ patthayāno dhammesu, upajjhāyo anuggahi. Amataṃ abhikaṅkhanta**nti samathavipassanādīsu anavajjadhammesu yaṃ dhammaṃ mayhaṃ patthayanto ākaṅkhanto upajjhāyo amataṃ nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkhantaṃ maṃ ovādadānavasena anuggaṇhi. **Kataṃ kattabbakaṃ mayā**ti tassa adhigamatthaṃ kattabbaṃ pariññādisoḷasavidhaṃ kiccaṃ kataṃ niṭṭhāpitaṃ mayā.

Tato eva **anuppatto** adhigato catubbidhopi maggadhammo **sacchikato. Sayaṃ dhammo anītiho**ti sayaṃ attanāyeva nibbānadhammo phaladhammo ca anītiho asandiddho attapaccakkho kato, ‘‘itiha, iti kirā’’ti pavattiyā itihasaṅkhātaṃ saṃsayaṃ samucchindantoyeva ariyamaggo pavattati. Tenāha **‘‘visuddhañāṇo nikkaṅkho’’**tiādi. Tattha **visuddhañāṇo**ti sabbasaṃkilesavisuddhiyā visuddhañāṇo. **Tavantike**ti tava samīpe.

Sadatthoti arahattaṃ. **Sikkhā**ti adhisīlasikkhādayo. **Sussutā**ti pariyattibāhusaccassa paṭivedhabāhusaccassa ca pāripūrivasena suṭṭhu sutā. **Tava sāsane**ti tava ovāde anusiṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhitassa.

Ariyavatāti suvisuddhasīlādivatasamādānena. **Antevāsimhi sikkhito**ti tuyhaṃ samīpe ciṇṇabrahmacariyavāsatāya antevāsī sikkhitavā sikkhitaadhisīlādisikkho amhīti.

Sumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Vaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sādhū hītiādikā āyasmato vaḍḍhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni upacinanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bhārukacchanagare gahapatikule nibbattitvā **vaḍḍho**ti laddhanāmo anupubbena vaḍḍhati. Athassa mātā saṃsāre sañjātasaṃvegā puttaṃ ñātīnaṃ niyyādetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī arahattaṃ pāpuṇitvā aparena samayena puttampi viññutaṃ pattaṃ veḷudantattherassa santike pabbājesi. So pabbajito buddhavacanaṃ uggahetvā bahussuto dhammakathiko hutvā ganthadhuraṃ vahanto ekadivasaṃ ‘‘ekako santaruttarova mātaraṃ passissāmī’’ti bhikkhunupassayaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ disvā mātā ‘‘kasmā tvaṃ ekako santaruttarova idhāgato’’ti codesi. So mātarā codiyamāno ‘‘ayuttaṃ mayā kata’’nti uppannasaṃvego vihāraṃ gantvā divāṭṭhāne nisinno vipassitvā arahattaṃ patvā mātu ovādasampattipakāsanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

335. ‘‘Sādhū hi kira me mātā, patodaṃ upadaṃsayi;
Yassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, anusiṭṭho janettiyā;
Āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, patto sambodhimuttamaṃ.

336. ‘‘Arahā dakkhiṇeyyomhi, tevijjo amataddaso;

Jetvā namucino senaṃ, viharāmi anāsavo.

337. ‘‘Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca, ye me vijjiṃsu āsavā;
Sabbe asesā ucchinnā, na ca uppajjare puna.

338. ‘‘Visāradā kho bhaginī, evamatthaṃ abhāsayi;
Apihā nūna mayipi, vanatho te na vijjati.

339. ‘‘Pariyantakataṃ dukkhaṃ, antimoyaṃ samussayo;
Jātimaraṇasaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **sādhū hi kira me mātā, patodaṃ upadaṃsayī**ti sādhu vata mātā mayhaṃ ovādasaṅkhātaṃ patodaṃ dasseti, tena me vīriyaṃ uttejentī uttamaṅge paññāsīse vijjhi. **Yassā**ti yassā me mātuyā. **Sambodhi**nti arahattaṃ. Ayañhettha yojanā – janettiyā me anusiṭṭho yassā anusāsanībhūtaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā ahaṃ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto viharanto uttamaṃ aggaphalaṃ sambodhiṃ arahattaṃ patto.

Tato eva ārakattā kilesehi **arahā** puññakkhettatāya **dakkhiṇeyyo** dakkhiṇāraho amhi. Pubbenivāsañāṇādivijjāttayassa adhigatattā **tevijjo** nibbānassa sacchikatattā **amataddaso namucino** mārassa **senaṃ** kilesavāhiniṃ bodhipakkhiyasenāya jinitvā tassa jitattāyeva anāsavo sukhaṃ viharāmīti.

Idāni ‘‘anāsavo’’ti vuttamatthaṃ pākaṭataraṃ kātuṃ **‘‘ajjhattañcā’’** ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – **ajjhattaṃ** ajjhattavatthukā ca **bahiddhā** bahiddhavatthukā ca **āsavā ye** mayhaṃ ariyamaggādhigamato pubbe **vijjiṃsu** upalabbhiṃsu, te sabbe anavasesā **ucchinnā** ariyamaggena samucchinnā pahīnā puna dāni kadācipi na ca uppajjeyyuṃ na uppajjissantiyevāti.

Idāni mātu vacanaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā attanā arahattassa adhigatattā mātaraṃ thomento **‘‘visāradā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **visāradā kho**ti ekaṃsena vigatasārajjā. Evaṃ mātu attano ca arahattādhigamena satthu orasaputtabhāvaṃ ullapento mātaraṃ **‘‘bhaginī’’**ti āha. **Etamatthaṃ abhāsayī**ti etaṃ mama ovādabhūtaṃ atthaṃ abhaṇi. Evaṃ pana maṃ ovadantī na kevalaṃ visāradā eva, atha kho **apihā nūna mayipi** tava puttakepi apihā asanthavā maññe, kiṃ vā etena parikappanena? **Vanatho te na vijjati** avijjādiko vanatho tava santāne nattheva, yā maṃ bhavakkhaye niyojesīti adhippāyo.

Idāni ‘‘tayā niyojitākāreneva mayā paṭipanna’’nti dassento **‘‘pariyantakata’’**nti osānagāthamāha, tassattho suviññeyyova.

Vaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Nadīkassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Atthāya vata metiādikā āyasmato nadīkassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso attanā ropitassa ambarukkhassa paṭhamuppannaṃ manosilāvaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ ambaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule uruvelakassapassa bhātā hutvā nibbatto. Vayappatto nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ anicchanto tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tīhi tāpasasatehi saddhiṃ nerañjarāya nadiyā tīre assamaṃ māpetvā viharati. Nadītīre vasanato hissa kassapagottatāya ca **nadīkassapo**ti samaññā ahosi. Tassa bhagavā saparisassa ehibhikkhubhāvena upasampadaṃ adāsi. Taṃ sabbaṃ khandhake (mahāva. 36-39) āgatameva. So bhagavato **ādittapariyāyadesanāya** (mahāva. 54; saṃ. ni. 4.28) arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.44.81-87) –

‘‘Padumuttarabuddhassa, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Piṇḍāya vicarantassa, dhārato uttamaṃ yasaṃ.

‘‘Aggaphalaṃ gahetvāna, vippasannena cetasā;
Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, aggadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito aparabhāge attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā diṭṭhisamugghātakittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

340. ‘‘Atthāya vata me buddho, nadiṃ nerañjaraṃ agā;
Yassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, micchādiṭṭhiṃ vivajjayiṃ.

341. ‘‘Yajiṃ uccāvace yaññe, aggihuttaṃ juhiṃ ahaṃ;
Esā suddhīti maññanto, andhabhūto puthujjano.

342. ‘‘Diṭṭhigahanapakkhando, parāmāsena mohito;
Asuddhiṃ maññisaṃ suddhiṃ, andhabhūto aviddasu.

343. ‘‘Micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe vidālitā;
Juhāmi dakkhiṇeyyaggiṃ, namassāmi tathāgataṃ.

344. ‘‘Mohā sabbe pahīnā me, bhavataṇhā padālitā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. –

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **atthāya vata me**ti mayhaṃ atthāya vata hitāya vata. **Buddho**ti sabbaññubuddho. **Nadiṃ nerañjaraṃ agā**ti nerañjarāsaṅkhātaṃ nadiṃ agañchi, tassā nadiyā tīre ca mama bhātu uruvelakassapassa assamaṃ upagatoti adhippāyo.

Idāni yathāvuttamatthaṃ vivarituṃ **‘‘yassāha’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. **Yassā**ti yassa buddhassa bhagavato. **Dhammaṃ sutvānā**ti catusaccapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā, sotadvārānusārena upalabhitvā. **Micchādiṭṭhiṃ vivajjayi**nti ‘‘yaññādīhi suddhi hotī’’tiādinayappavattaṃ viparītadassanaṃ pajahiṃ.

Micchādiṭṭhiṃ vivajjayinti vuttamevatthaṃ vitthāretvā dassetuṃ **‘‘yaji’’**ntiādimāha. Tattha **yajiṃ uccāvace yaññe**ti pākaṭayaññe somayāgavājapeyyādike nānāvidhe yaññe yajiṃ. **Aggihuttaṃ juhiṃ aha**nti tesaṃ yaññānaṃ yajanavasena āhutiṃ paggaṇhanto aggiṃ paricariṃ. **Esā suddhīti maññanto**ti esā yaññakiriyā aggipāricariyā suddhihetubhāvato suddhi ‘‘evaṃ me saṃsārasuddhi hotī’’ti maññamāno. **Andhabhūto puthujjano**ti paññācakkhuvekallena avijjandhatāya andhabhūto puthujjano hutvā vanagahanapabbatagahanādīni viya duratikkamanaṭṭhena diṭṭhiyeva gahanaṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ, taṃ pakkhando anupaviṭṭhoti **diṭṭhigahanapakkhando. Parāmāsenā**ti dhammasabhāvaṃ atikkamitvā ‘‘idameva sacca’’nti parāmasanato parāmāsasaṅkhātena micchābhinivesena. **Mohito**ti mūḷhabhāvaṃ pāpito. **Asuddhiṃ maññisaṃ suddhi**nti asuddhiṃ maggaṃ ‘‘suddhiṃ magga’’nti maññisaṃ maññiṃ. Tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘andhabhūto aviddasū’’**ti. Yasmā avijjāya andhabhūto, tato eva

dhammādhammaṃ yuttāyuttañca avidvā, tasmā tathā maññinti attho.

Micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā meti evaṃbhūtassa pana satthu sammukhā catusaccagabbhaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā yoniso paṭipajjantassa ariyamaggasammādiṭṭhiyā sabbāpi micchādiṭṭhi samucchedappahānavasena mayhaṃ pahīnā. **Bhavā**ti kāmabhavādayo sabbepi bhavā ariyamaggasatthena **vidālitā** viddhaṃsitā. **Juhāmi dakkhiṇeyyaggi**nti āhavanīyādike aggī chaḍḍetvā sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyatāya sabbassa ca pāpassa dahanato dakkhiṇeyyaggiṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ juhāmi paricarāmi. Tayidaṃ mayhaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaggiparicaraṇaṃ dadhinavanītamathitasappiādinirapekkhaṃ satthu namassanamevāti āha **''namassāmi tathāgata''**nti. Atha vā **juhāmi dakkhiṇeyyaggi**nti dāyakānaṃ dakkhiṇāya mahapphalabhāvakaraṇena pāpassa ca dahanena dakkhiṇeyyaggibhūtaṃ attānaṃ juhāmi paricarāmi tathā katvā paricarāmi, tathā katvā pariharāmi. Pubbe aggidevaṃ namassāmi, idāni pana namassāmi tathāgatanti.

Mohā sabbe pahīnā meti dukkhe aññāṇādibhedā sabbe mohā mayhaṃ pahīnā samucchinnā, tato eva **''bhavataṇhā padālitā. Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo''**ti tīsu padesu me-saddo ānetvā yojetabbo.

Nadīkassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Gayākassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pāto majjhanhikantiādikā āyasmato gayākassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vanamūlaphalāhāro vasati. Tena ca samayena bhagavā eko adutiyo tassa assamasamīpena gacchati. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito velaṃ oloketvā manoharāni kolaphalāni satthu upanesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā dvīhi tāpasasatehi saddhiṃ gayāyaṃ viharati. Gayāyaṃ vasanato hissa kassapagottatāya ca **gayākassapo**ti samaññā ahosi. So bhagavatā saddhiṃ parisāya ehibhikkhūpasampadaṃ datvā **ādittapariyāyadesanāya** (mahāva. 54) ovadiyamāno arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.45.8-14) –

''Ajinena nivatthohaṃ, vākacīradharo tadā;
Khāriyā pūrayitvānaṃ, kolaṃhāsiṃ mamassamaṃ.

''Tamhi kāle sikhī buddho, eko adutiyo ahu;
Mamassamaṃ upagacchi, jānanto sabbakālikaṃ.

''Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, vanditvāna ca subbataṃ;
Ubho hatthehi paggayha, kolaṃ buddhassadāsahaṃ.

''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, koladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pāpapavāhanakittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

345. ''Pāto majjhanhikaṃ sāyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ divasassahaṃ;
Otariṃ udakaṃ sohaṃ, gayāya gayaphagguyā.

346. ‘‘Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ, pubbe aññāsu jātisu;
Taṃ dānīdha pavāhemi, evaṃdiṭṭhi pure ahuṃ.

347. ‘‘Sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ, dhammatthasahitaṃ padaṃ;
Tathaṃ yāthāvakaṃ atthaṃ, yoniso paccavekkhisaṃ.

348. ‘‘Ninhātasabbapāpomhi, nimmalo payato suci;
Suddho suddhassa dāyādo, putto buddhassa oraso.

349. ‘‘Ogayhaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ sotaṃ, sabbapāpaṃ pavāhayiṃ;
Tisso vijjā ajjhagamiṃ, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ saṅkhepattho – **pāto** sūriyuggamanavelāyaṃ, **majjhanhikaṃ** majjhanhavelāyaṃ, **sāyaṃ** sāyanhavelāyanti divasassa **tikkhattuṃ** tayo vāre ahaṃ udakaṃ **otariṃ** ogāhiṃ. Otaranto ca sohaṃ na yattha katthaci yadā vā tadā vā otariṃ, atha kho **gayāya** mahājanassa ‘‘pāpapavāhana’’nti abhisammate gayātitthe, **gayaphagguyā** gayāphaggunāmake phaggunīmāsassa uttaraphaggunīnakkhatte anusaṃvaccharaṃ udakorohanamanuyutto ahosinti.

Idāni tadā yenādhippāyena udakorohanamanuyuttaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘yaṃ mayā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – ‘‘yaṃ mayā pubbe ito aññāsu jātīsu pāpakammaṃ upacitaṃ. Taṃ idāni **idha** gayātitthe imissā ca gayāphagguyā iminā udakorohanena **pavāhemi** apanemi vikkhālemī’’ti. **Pure** satthu sāsanupagamanato pubbe **evaṃdiṭṭhi** evarūpaviparītadassano **ahuṃ** ahosiṃ.

Dhammatthasahitaṃ padanti vibhattialopena niddeso. Dhammena ca atthena ca sahitakoṭṭhāsaṃ, ādito majjhato pariyosānato ca dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ atthūpasaṃhitaṃ suṭṭhu ekantena niyyānikaṃ katvā bhāsitaṃ vācaṃ sammāsambuddhavacanaṃ sutvā tena pakāsitaṃ paramatthabhāvena tacchabhāvato **tathaṃ** yathārahaṃ pavattinivattiupāyabhāve byabhicārābhāvato **yāthāvakaṃ** dukkhādi**atthaṃ yoniso** upāyena pariññeyyādibhāvena **paccavekkhisaṃ** ‘‘dukkhaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, samudayo pahātabbo, nirodho sacchikātabbo, maggo bhāvetabbo’’ti patiavekkhiṃ, ñāṇacakkhunā passiṃ paṭivijjhinti attho.

Ninhātasabbapāpomhīti evaṃ paṭividdhasaccattā eva ariyamaggajalena vikkhālitasabbapāpo amhi. Tato eva rāgamalādīnaṃ abhāvena nimmalattā **nimmalo**. Tato eva parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya parisuddhavacīsamācāratāya parisuddhamanosamācāratāya **payato suci suddho**. Savāsanasabbakilesamalavisuddhiyā **suddhassa** buddhassa bhagavato lokuttaradhammadāyassa ādiyanato **dāyādo**. Tasseva desanāñāṇasamuṭṭhānaurovāyāmajanitābhijātitāya **oraso** putto amhīti yojanā.

Punapi attano paramatthato nhātakabhāvameva vibhāvetuṃ **‘‘ogayhā’’**ti osānagāthamāha. Tattha **ogayhā**ti ogāhetvā anupavisitvā. **Aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ sota**nti sammādiṭṭhiādīhi aṭṭhaṅgasamodhānabhūtaṃ maggasotaṃ. **Sabbapāpaṃ pavāhayi**nti anavasesaṃ pāpamalaṃ pakkhālesiṃ, ariyamaggajalapavāhanena paramatthanhātako ahosiṃ. Tato eva **tisso vijjā ajjhagamiṃ, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana**nti vuttatthameva.

Gayākassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vakkalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vātarogābhinītotiādikā āyasmato vakkalittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare

kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthu santikaṃ gacchantehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ saddhādhimuttānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthento sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa anantarāyataṃ disvā byākari.

Sopi yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ satthu kāle sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **vakkalī**tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vuddhippatto tayo vede uggaṇhitvā brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato satthāraṃ disvā rūpakāyassa sampattidassanena atitto satthārā saddhiṃyeva vicarati. ''Agāramajjhe vasanto niccakālaṃ satthāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhissāmī''ti satthu santike pabbajitvā ṭhapetvā bhojanavelaṃ sarīrakiccakālañca sesakāle yattha ṭhitena sakkā dasabalaṃ passituṃ, tattha ṭhito aññaṃ kiccaṃ pahāya bhagavantaṃ olokentova viharati. Satthā tassa ñāṇaparipākaṃ āgamento bahukālaṃ tasmiṃ rūpadassaneneva vicarante kiñci avatvā punekadivasaṃ ''kiṃ te, vakkali, iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena? Yo kho, vakkali, dhammaṃ passati, so maṃ passati. Yo maṃ passati, so dhammaṃ passati. Dhammañhi, vakkali, passanto maṃ passati, maṃ passanto dhammaṃ passatī''ti (saṃ. ni. 3.87) āha.

Satthari evaṃ vadantepi thero satthu dassanaṃ pahāya aññattha gantuṃ na sakkoti. Tato satthā ''nāyaṃ bhikkhu saṃvegaṃ alabhitvā bujjhissatī''ti vassūpanāyikadivase ''apehi, vakkalī''ti theraṃ paṇāmesi. So satthārā paṇāmito sammukhe ṭhātuṃ asakkonto ''kiṃ mayhaṃ jīvitena, yohaṃ satthāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhāmī''ti gijjhakūṭapabbate papātaṭṭhānaṃ abhiruhi. Satthā tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā ''ayaṃ bhikkhu mama santikā assāsaṃ alabhanto maggaphalānaṃ upanissayaṃ nāseyyā''ti attānaṃ dassetuṃ obhāsaṃ vissajjento –

''Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu, pasanno buddhasāsane;
Adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ, saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukha''nti. (dha. pa. 381) –

Gāthaṃ vatvā ''ehi, vakkalī''ti hatthaṃ pasāresi. Thero ''dasabalo me diṭṭho, 'ehī'ti avhānampi laddha''nti balavapītisomanassaṃ uppādetvā ''kuto āgacchāmī''ti attano gamanabhāvaṃ ajānitvā satthu sammukhe ākāse pakkhandanto paṭhamapādena pabbate ṭhitoyeva satthārā vuttagāthaṃ āvajjento ākāseyeva pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇīti **aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ** (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.208) **dhammapadavaṇṇanāyañca** (dha. pa. aṭṭha. 2.381) āgataṃ.

Idha pana evaṃ vadanti – ''kiṃ te, vakkalī''tiādinā satthārā ovadito gijjhakūṭe viharanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, tassa saddhāya balavabhāvato eva vipassanā vīthiṃ na otarati, bhagavā taṃ ñatvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā adāsi. Puna vipassanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ nāsakkhiyeva, athassa āhāravekallena vātābādho uppajji, taṃ vātābādhena pīḷiyamānaṃ ñatvā bhagavā tattha gantvā pucchanto –

350. ''Vātarogābhinīto tvaṃ, viharaṃ kānane vane;
Paviddhagocare lūkhe, kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasī''ti. –

Āha. Taṃ sutvā thero –

351. ''Pītisukhena vipulena, pharamāno samussayaṃ;
Lūkhampi abhisambhonto, viharissāmi kānane.

352. ''Bhāvento satipaṭṭhāne, indriyāni balāni ca;
Bojjhaṅgāni ca bhāvento, viharissāmi kānane.

353. ''Āraddhavīriye pahitatte, niccaṃ daḷhaparakkame;
Samagge sahite disvā, viharissāmi kānane.

354. ‘‘Anussaranto sambuddhaṃ, aggaṃ dantaṃ samāhitaṃ;
Atandito rattindivaṃ, viharissāmi kānane’’ti. –

Catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **vātarogābhinīto**ti vātābādhena aseribhāvaṃ upanīto, vātabyādhinā abhibhūto. **Tva**nti theraṃ ālapati. **Vihara**nti tena iriyāpathavihārena viharanto. **Kānane vane**ti kānanabhūte vane, mahāaraññeti attho. **Paviddhagocare**ti vissaṭṭhagocare dullabhapaccaye. Vātarogassa sappāyānaṃ sappiādibhesajjānaṃ abhāvena pharusabhūmibhāgatāya ca **lūkhe** lūkhaṭṭhāne. **Kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasī**ti bhikkhu tvaṃ kathaṃ viharissasīti bhagavā pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā thero nirāmisapītisomanassādinā attano sukhavihāraṃ pakāsento **‘‘pītisukhenā’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **pītisukhenā**ti ubbegalakkhaṇāya pharaṇalakkhaṇāya ca pītiyā taṃsampayuttasukhena ca. Tenāha **‘‘vipulenā’’**ti uḷārenāti attho. **Pharamāno samussaya**nti yathāvuttapītisukhasamuṭṭhitehi paṇītehi rūpehi sakalaṃ kāyaṃ pharāpento nirantaraṃ phuṭaṃ karonto. **Lūkhampi abhisambhonto**ti araññāvāsajanitaṃ sallekhavuttihetukaṃ dussahampi paccayalūkhaṃ abhibhavanto adhivāsento. **Viharissāmi kānane**ti jhānasukhena vipassanāsukhena ca araññāyatane viharissāmīti attho. Tenāha – ‘‘sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesi’’nti (pārā. 11).

‘‘Yato yato sammasati, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ;
Labhatī pītipāmojjaṃ, amataṃ taṃ vijānata’’nti ca. (dha. pa. 374);

Bhāvento satipaṭṭhāneti maggapariyāpanne kāyānupassanādike cattāro satipaṭṭhāne uppādento vaḍḍhento ca. **Indriyānī**ti maggapariyāpannāni eva saddhādīni pañcindriyāni. **Balānī**ti tathā saddhādīni pañca balāni. **Bojjhaṅgānī**ti tathā satisambojjhaṅgādīni satta bojjhaṅgāni. **Ca-**saddena sammappadhānaiddhipādamaggaṅgāni saṅgaṇhāti. Tadavinābhāvato hi taggahaṇeneva tesaṃ gahaṇaṃ hoti. **Viharissāmī**ti yathāvutte bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvento maggasukhena tadadhigamasiddhena phalasukhena nibbānasukhena ca viharissāmi.

Āraddhavīriyeti catubbidhasammappadhānavasena paggahitavīriye. **Pahitatte**ti nibbānaṃ patipesitacitte. **Niccaṃ daḷhaparakkame**ti sabbakālaṃ asithilavīriye. Avivādavasena kāyasāmaggidānavasena ca **samagge**. Diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena **sahite** sabrahmacārī disvā. Etena kalyāṇamittasampattiṃ dasseti.

Anussaranto sambuddhanti sammā sāmaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā sammāsambuddhaṃ sabbasattuttamatāya, **aggaṃ** uttamena damathena **dantaṃ,** anuttarasamādhinā **samāhitaṃ atandito** analaso hutvā, **rattindivaṃ** sabbakālaṃ ‘‘itipi so bhagavā araha’’ntiādinā anussaranto viharissāmi. Etena buddhānussatibhāvanāya yuttākāradassanena sabbattha kammaṭṭhānānuyogamāha, purimena pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ.

Evaṃ pana vatvā thero vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54.28-65) –

‘‘Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako;
Anomanāmo amito, nāmena padumuttaro.

‘‘Padumākāravadano, padumāmalasucchavī;
Lokenānupalittova, toyena padumaṃ yathā.

‘‘Vīro padumapattakkho, kanto ca padumaṃ yathā;
Padumuttaragandhova, tasmā so padumuttaro.

‘‘Lokajeṭṭho ca nimmāno, andhānaṃ nayanūpamo;
Santaveso guṇanidhi, karuṇāmatisāgaro.

‘‘Sa kadāci mahāvīro, brahmāsurasuraccito;
Sadevamanujākiṇṇe, janamajjhe jinuttamo.

‘‘Vadanena sugandhena, madhurena rutena ca;
Rañjayaṃ parisaṃ sabbaṃ, santhavī sāvakaṃ sakaṃ.

‘‘Saddhādhimutto sumati, mama dassanalālaso;
Natthi etādiso añño, yathāyaṃ bhikkhu vakkali.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, nagare brāhmaṇatrajo;
Hutvā sutvā ca taṃ vākyaṃ, taṃ ṭhānamabhirocayiṃ.

‘‘Sasāvakaṃ taṃ vimalaṃ, nimantetvā tathāgataṃ;
Sattāhaṃ bhojayitvāna, dussehacchādayiṃ tadā.

‘‘Nipacca sirasā tassa, anantaguṇasāgare;
Nimuggo pītisampuṇṇo, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Yo so tayā santhavito, ito sattamake muni;
Bhikkhu saddhāvataṃ aggo, tādiso homahaṃ mune.

‘‘Evaṃ vutte mahāvīro, anāvaraṇadassano;
Imaṃ vākyaṃ udīresi, parisāya mahāmuni.

‘‘Passathetaṃ māṇavakaṃ, pītamaṭṭhanivāsanaṃ;
Hemayaññopacitaṅgaṃ, jananettamanoharaṃ.

‘‘Eso anāgataddhāne, gotamassa mahesino;
Aggo saddhādhimuttānaṃ, sāvakoyaṃ bhavissati.

‘‘Devabhūto manusso vā, sabbasantāpavajjito;
Sabbabhogaparibyūḷho, sukhito saṃsarissati.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Vakkali nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Tena kammavisesena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Sabbattha sukhito hutvā, saṃsaranto bhavābhave;
Sāvatthiyaṃ pure jāto, kule aññatare ahaṃ.

‘‘Nonītasukhumālaṃ maṃ, jātapallavakomalaṃ;
Mandaṃ uttānasayanaṃ, pisācabhayatajjitā.

‘‘Pādamūle mahesissa, sāyesuṃ dīnamānasā;
Imaṃ dadāma te nātha, saraṇaṃ hohi nāyaka.

‘‘Tadā paṭiggahi so maṃ, bhītānaṃ saraṇo muni;
Jālinā cakkaṅkitena, mudukomalapāṇinā.

‘‘Tadā pabhuti tenāhaṃ, arakkheyyena rakkhito;
Sabbaveravinimutto, sukhena parivuddhito.

‘‘Sugatena vinā bhūto, ukkaṇṭhāmi muhuttakaṃ;
Jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Sabbapāramisambhūtaṃ, nīlakkhinayanaṃ varaṃ;
Rūpaṃ sabbasubhākiṇṇaṃ, atitto viharāmahaṃ.

‘‘Buddharūparatiṃ ñatvā, tadā ovadi maṃ jino;
Alaṃ vakkali kiṃ rūpe, ramase bālanandite.

‘‘Yo hi passati saddhammaṃ, so maṃ passati paṇḍito;
Apassamāno saddhammaṃ, maṃ passampi na passati.

‘‘Anantādīnavo kāyo, visarukkhasamūpamo;
Āvāso sabbarogānaṃ, puñjo dukkhassa kevalo.

‘‘Nibbindiya tato rūpe, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ;
Passa upakkilesānaṃ, sukhenantaṃ gamissasi.

‘‘Evaṃ tenānusiṭṭhohaṃ, nāyakena hitesinā;
Gijjhakūṭaṃ samāruyha, jhāyāmi girikandare.

‘‘Ṭhito pabbatapādamhi, assāsayi mahāmuni;
Vakkalīti jino vācaṃ, taṃ sutvā mudito ahaṃ.

‘‘Pakkhandiṃ selapabbhāre, anekasataporise;
Tadā buddhānubhāvena, sukheneva mahiṃ gato.

‘‘Punopi dhammaṃ deseti, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ;
Tamahaṃ dhammamaññāya, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Sumahāparisamajjhe, tadā maṃ caraṇantago;
Aggaṃ saddhādhimuttānaṃ, paññapesi mahāmati.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākarontopi thero imā eva gāthā abhāsi. Atha naṃ satthā bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe nisinno saddhādhimuttānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesīti.

Vakkalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Vijitasenattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Olaggessāmītiādikā āyasmato vijitasenattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto gharāvāsaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññe viharanto ākāsena gacchantaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pasannākāraṃ dassento añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā ākāsato otari. So bhagavato manoharāni madhurāni phalāni upanesi, paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe hatthācariyakule nibbattitvā **vijitaseno**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. Tassa mātulā seno ca upaseno cāti dve hatthācariyā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā vāsadhuraṃ pūrentā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Vijitasenopi hatthisippe nipphattiṃ gato nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya gharāvāse alaggamānaso satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho mātulattherānaṃ santike pabbajitvā tesaṃ ovādānusāsaniyā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto vipassanāvīthiṃ laṅghitvā bahiddhā nānārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ attano cittaṃ ovadanto –

355. ‘‘Olaggessāmi te citta, āṇidvāreva hatthinaṃ;
Na taṃ pāpe niyojessaṃ, kāmajālaṃ sarīrajaṃ.

356. ‘‘Tvaṃ olaggo na gacchasi, dvāravivaraṃ gajova alabhanto;
Na ca cittakali punappunaṃ, pasakka pāparato carissasi.

357. ‘‘Yathā kuñjaraṃ adantaṃ, navaggahamaṅkusaggaho;
Balavā āvatteti akāmaṃ, evaṃ āvattayissaṃ taṃ.

358. ‘‘Yathā varahayadamakusalo, sārathipavaro dameti ājaññaṃ;
Evaṃ damayissaṃ taṃ, patiṭṭhito pañcasu balesu.

359. ‘‘Satiyā taṃ nibandhissaṃ, payutto te damessāmi;
Vīriyadhuraniggahito, na yito dūraṃ gamissase cittā’’ti. –

Gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **olaggessāmī**ti saṃvarissāmi nivāressāmi. **Te**ti taṃ. Upayogatthe hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. Te gamananti vā vacanaseso. **Hatthina**nti ca hatthinti attho. **Cittā**ti attano cittaṃ ālapati. Yathā taṃ vāretukāmo, taṃ dassento **‘‘āṇidvāreva hatthina’’**nti āha. Āṇidvāraṃ nāma pākārabaddhassa nagarassa khuddakadvāraṃ, yaṃ ghaṭikāchidde āṇimhi pakkhitte yantena vinā abbhantare ṭhitehipi vivarituṃ na sakkā. Yena manussagavassamahiṃsādayo na niggantuṃ sakkā. Nagarato bahi niggantukāmampi hatthiṃ yato palobhetvā hatthācariyo gamanaṃ nivāresi. Atha vā āṇidvāraṃ nāma palighadvāraṃ. Tattha hi tiriyaṃ palighaṃ ṭhapetvā rukkhasūcisaṅkhātaṃ āṇiṃ palighasīse āvuṇanti. **Pāpe**ti rūpādīsu uppajjanakaabhijjhādipāpadhamme **taṃ na niyojessaṃ** na niyojissāmi. **Kāmajālā**ti kāmassa jālabhūtaṃ. Yathā hi macchabandhamigaluddānaṃ jālaṃ nāma macchādīnaṃ tesaṃ yathākāmakārasādhanaṃ, evaṃ ayonisomanasikārānupātitaṃ cittaṃ mārassa kāmakārasādhanaṃ. Tena hi so satte anatthesu pāteti. **Sarīrajā**ti sarīresu uppajjanaka. Pañcavokārabhave hi cittaṃ rūpapaṭibaddhavuttitāya ‘‘sarīraja’’nti vuccati.

Tvaṃ olaggo na gacchasīti tvaṃ, cittakali, mayā satipaññāpatodaaṅkusehi vārito na dāni yathāruciṃ gamissasi, ayonisomanasikāravasena yathākāmaṃ vattituṃ na labhissasi. Yathā kiṃ? **Dvāravivaraṃ gajova alabhanto** nagarato gajanirodhato vā niggamanāya dvāravivarakaṃ alabhamāno hatthī viya. **Cittakalī**ti cittakāḷakaṇṇi. **Punappuna**nti aparāparaṃ. **Pasakkā**ti saraṇasampassāsavasena. **Pāparato**ti pāpakammanirato pubbe viya idāni **na carissasi** tathā carituṃ na dassāmīti attho.

Adantanti adamitaṃ hatthisikkhaṃ asikkhitaṃ. **Navaggaha**nti aciragahitaṃ. **Aṅkusaggaho**ti hatthācariyo. **Balavā**ti kāyabalena ñāṇabalena ca balavā. **Āvatteti akāma**nti anicchantameva nisedhanato nivatteti. **Evaṃ āvattayissa**nti yathā yathāvuttaṃ hatthiṃ hatthācariyo, evaṃ taṃ cittaṃ cittakaliṃ duccaritanisedhanato nivattayissāmi.

Varahayadamakusaloti uttamānaṃ assadammānaṃ damane kusalo. Tato eva **sārathipavaro** assadammasārathīsu visiṭṭho **dameti ājaññaṃ** ājānīyaṃ assadammaṃ desakālānurūpaṃ saṇhapharusehi dameti vineti nibbisevanaṃ karoti. **Patiṭṭhito pañcasu balesū**ti saddhādīsu pañcasu balesu patiṭṭhito hutvā assaddhiyādinisedhanato **taṃ damayissaṃ** damessāmīti attho.

Satiyā taṃ nibandhissanti gocarajjhattato bahi gantuṃ adento satiyottena kammaṭṭhānathambhe, cittakali, taṃ nibandhissāmi niyamessāmi. **Payutto te damessāmī**ti tattha nibandhanto eva yuttappayutto hutvā te damessāmi, saṃkilesamalato taṃ visodhessāmi. **Vīriyadhuraniggahito**ti yathāvutto chekena susārathinā yuge yojito yuganiggahito yugantaragato taṃ nātikkamati, evaṃ tvampi citta, mama vīriyadhure niggahito sakkaccakāritāya sātaccakāritāya aññathā vattituṃ alabhanto ito gocarajjhattato dūraṃ bahi na gamissasi. Bhāvanānuyuttassa hi kammaṭṭhānato aññaṃ āsannampi lakkhaṇato dūramevāti evaṃ thero imāhi gāthāhi attano cittaṃ niggaṇhantova vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.45.22-30) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇaṃ;
Vipinaggena gacchantaṃ, sālarājaṃva phullitaṃ.

‘‘Tiṇattharaṃ paññāpetvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ ayācahaṃ;
Anukampatu maṃ buddho, bhikkhaṃ icchāmi dātave.

‘‘Anukampako kāruṇiko, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, orūhi mama assame.

‘‘Orohitvāna sambuddho, nisīdi paṇṇasanthare;
Bhallātakaṃ gahetvāna, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Mama nijjhāyamānassa, paribhuñji tadā jino;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, abhivandiṃ tadā jinaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākarontopi imā gāthā abhāsi.

Vijitasenattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Yasadattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Upārambhacittotiādikā āyasmato yasadattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacini. Tathā hesa padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññe viharanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso añjaliṃ paggayha abhitthavi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde mallaraṭṭhe mallarājakule nibbattitvā **yasadatto**ti laddhanāmo, vayappatto takkasilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni sikkhitvā sabhiyena paribbājakena saddhiṃyeva cārikaṃ caramāno, anupubbena sāvatthiyaṃ bhagavantaṃ

upasaṅkamitvā sabhiyena puṭṭhapañhesu vissajjiyamānesu sayaṃ otārāpekkho suṇanto nisīdi ‘‘samaṇassa gotamassa vāde dosaṃ dassāmī’’ti. Athassa bhagavā cittācāraṃ ñatvā **sabhiyasuttadesanāvasāne** (su. ni. sabhiyasutta) ovādaṃ dento –

360. ‘‘Upārambhacitto dummedho, suṇāti jinasāsanaṃ;
Ārakā hoti saddhammā, nabhaso pathavī yathā.

361. ‘‘Upārambhacitto dummedho, suṇāti jinasāsanaṃ;
Parihāyati saddhammā, kāḷapakkheva candimā.

362. ‘‘Upārambhacitto dummedho, suṇāti jinasāsanaṃ;
Parisussati saddhamme, maccho appodake yathā.

363. ‘‘Upārambhacitto dummedho, suṇāti jinasāsanaṃ;
Na virūhati saddhamme, khette bījaṃva pūtikaṃ.

364. ‘‘Yo ca tuṭṭhena cittena, suṇāti jinasāsanaṃ;
Khepetvā āsave sabbe, sacchikatvā akuppataṃ;
Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ, parinibbātināsavo’’ti. –

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **upārambhacitto**ti sārambhacitto, dosāropanādhippāyoti attho. **Dummedho**ti nippañño. **Ārakā hoti saddhammā**ti so tādiso puggalo nabhaso viya pathavī paṭipattisaddhammatopi dūre hoti, pageva paṭivedhasaddhammato. ‘‘Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsī’’tiādinā (dī. ni. 1.18) viggāhikakathaṃ anuyuttassa kuto santanipuṇo paṭipattisaddhammo.

Parihāyati saddhammāti navavidhalokuttaradhammato pubbabhāgiyasaddhādisaddhammatopi nihīyati. **Parisussatī**ti visussati kāyacittānaṃ pīṇanarasassa pītipāmojjādikusaladhammassābhāvato. **Na virūhatī**ti virūḷhiṃ vuddhiṃ na pāpuṇāti. **Pūtika**nti gomayalepadānādiabhāvena pūtibhāvaṃ pattaṃ.

Tuṭṭhena cittenāti itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanaṃ, attamano pamudito hutvāti attho. **Khepetvā**ti samucchinditvā. **Akuppata**nti arahattaṃ. **Pappuyyā**ti pāpuṇitvā. **Paramaṃ santi**nti anupādisesaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tadadhigamo cassa kevalaṃ kālāgamanameva, na kocividhoti taṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ **‘‘parinibbātināsavo’’**ti.

Evaṃ satthārā ovadito saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.44.35-43) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, dīparukkhaṃva jotitaṃ;
Kañcanaṃva virocantaṃ, addasaṃ dvipaduttamaṃ.

‘‘Kamaṇḍaluṃ ṭhapetvāna, vākacīrañca kuṇḍikaṃ;
Ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ thaviṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Tamandhakāraṃ vidhamaṃ, mohajālasamākulaṃ;
Ñāṇālokaṃ dassetvāna, nittiṇṇosi mahāmuni.

‘‘Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, sabbāvantamanuttaraṃ;
Ñāṇe te upamā natthi, yāvatā jagato gati.

‘‘Tena ñāṇena sabbaññū, iti buddho pavuccati;
Vandāmi taṃ mahāvīraṃ, sabbaññutamanāvaraṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ thaviṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇatthavāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākarontopi thero imā eva gāthā abhāsi.

Yasadattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Soṇakuṭikaṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Upasampadā ca me laddhātiādikā āyasmato soṇassa kuṭikaṇṇassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare vibhavasampanno seṭṭhi hutvā uḷārāya issariyasampattiyā ṭhito ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ satasahassakhīṇāsavaparivutaṃ mahatiyā buddhalīḷāya mahantena buddhānubhāvena nagaraṃ pavisantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā añjaliṃ katvā aṭṭhāsi. So pacchābhattaṃ upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhagavato santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ kalyāṇavākkaraṇānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā mahādānaṃ datvā paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa anantarāyataṃ disvā ‘‘anāgate gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa sāsane kalyāṇavākkaraṇānaṃ aggo bhavissatī’’ti byākāsi.

So tattha yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto vipassissa bhagavato kāle sāsane pabbajitvā vattapaṭivattāni pūrento ekassa bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ sibbitvā adāsi. Puna buddhasuññe loke bārāṇasiyaṃ tunnavāyo hutvā ekassa paccekabuddhassa cīvarakoṭiṃ chinnaṃ ghaṭetvā adāsi. Evaṃ tattha tattha puññāni katvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde avantiraṭṭhe kuraraghare mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto hutvā nibbatti. **Soṇo**tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Koṭiagghanakassa kaṇṇapiḷandhanassa dhāraṇena ‘‘koṭikaṇṇo’’ti vattabbe **kuṭikaṇṇo**ti paññāyittha.

So anukkamena vaḍḍhitvā kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapento āyasmante mahākaccāne kulagharaṃ nissāya pavattapabbate viharante tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāya taṃ catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahi. So aparabhāge saṃsāre sañjātasaṃvego therassa santike pabbajitvā kicchena kasirena dasavaggaṃ saṅghaṃ sannipātetvā upasampajjitvā katipayakālaṃ therassa santike vasitvā, theraṃ āpucchitvā satthāraṃ vandituṃ sāvatthiṃ upagato, satthārā ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vāsaṃ labhitvā paccūsasamaye ajjhiṭṭho soḷasaaṭṭhakavaggiyānaṃ ussāraṇena sādhukāraṃ datvā bhāsitāya ‘‘disvā ādīnavaṃ loke’’ti (udā. 46; mahāva. 258) udānagāthāya pariyosāne vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.44.26-34) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Vasīsatasahassehi, nagaraṃ pāvisī tadā.

‘‘Nagaraṃ pavisantassa, upasantassa tādino;
Ratanāni pajjotiṃsu, nigghoso āsi tāvade.

‘‘Buddhassa ānubhāvena, bherī vajjumaghaṭṭitā;
Sayaṃ vīṇā pavajjanti, buddhassa pavisato puraṃ.

‘‘Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ namassāmi, padumuttaramahāmuniṃ;
Pāṭihīrañca passitvā, tattha cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

‘‘Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;

Acetanāpi tūriyā, sayameva pavajjare.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito attano upajjhāyena ācikkhitaniyāmena paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampadā, dhuvanhānaṃ, cammattharaṇaṃ, guṇaṅguṇūpāhanaṃ, cīvaravippavāsoti pañca vare yācitvā te satthu santikā labhitvā punadeva attano vasitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā upajjhāyassa tamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ayamettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana **udānaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** āgatanayena veditabbo. **Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ** (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.206) pana ‘‘upasampanno hutvā attano upajjhāyassa santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇī’’ti vuttaṃ.

So aparabhāge vimuttisukhena viharanto attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto udānavasena –

365. ‘‘Upasampadā ca me laddhā, vimutto camhi anāsavo;
So ca me bhagavā diṭṭho, vihāre ca sahāvasiṃ.

366. ‘‘Bahudeva rattiṃ bhagavā, abbhokāsetināmayi;
Vihārakusalo satthā, vihāraṃ pāvisī tadā.

367. ‘‘Santharitvāna saṅghāṭiṃ, seyyaṃ kappesi gotamo;
Sīho selaguhāyaṃva, pahīnabhayabheravo.

368. ‘‘Tato kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, sammāsambuddhasāvako;
Soṇo abhāsi saddhammaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā.

369. ‘‘Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya, bhāvayitvāna añjasaṃ;
Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ, parinibbissatyanāsavo’’ti. –

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **upasampadā ca me laddhā**ti yā sā kicchena dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātetvā attanā laddhā upasampadā. Yā ca pana varadānavasena sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena satthārā anuññātā upasampadā, tadubhayaṃ sandhāyāha. **Ca-**saddo samuccayattho, tena itarepi satthu santikā laddhavare saṅgaṇhāti. **Vimutto camhi anāsavo**ti aggamaggena sakalakilesavatthuvimuttiyā vimutto ca amhi. Tato eva kāmāsavādīhi anāsavo amhīti yojanā. **So ca me bhagavā diṭṭho**ti yadatthaṃ ahaṃ avantiraṭṭhato sāvatthiṃ gato, so ca bhagavā mayā adiṭṭhapubbo diṭṭho. **Vihāre ca sahāvasi**nti na kevalaṃ tassa bhagavato dassanameva mayā laddhaṃ, atha kho vihāre satthu gandhakuṭiyaṃ satthārā kāraṇaṃ sallakkhetvā vāsentena saha avasiṃ. **‘‘Vihāre**ti vihārasamīpe’’ti keci.

Bahudeva rattinti paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanāvasena kammaṭṭhānasodhanavasena ca, majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ devānaṃ brahmūnañca kaṅkhacchedanavasena bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ abbhokāse **atināmayi** vītināmesi. **Vihārakusalo**ti dibbabrahmaāneñjaariyavihāresu kusalo. **Vihāraṃ pāvisī**ti ativelaṃ nisajjacaṅkamehi uppannaparissamavinodanatthaṃ gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi.

Santharitvāna saṅghāṭiṃ, seyyaṃ kappesīti catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi. Tenāha ‘‘gotamo sīho selaguhāyaṃva pahīnabhayabheravo’’ti. Tattha **gotamo**ti bhagavantaṃ

gottena kitteti. **Sīho selaguhāyaṃvā**ti selassa pabbatassa guhāyaṃ. Yathā sīho migarājā tejussadatāya pahīnabhayabheravo dakkhiṇena passena pāde pādaṃ accādhāya seyyaṃ kappesi, evaṃ cittutrāsalomahaṃsanachambhitattahetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ samucchinnattā pahīnabhayabheravo gotamo bhagavā seyyaṃ kappesīti attho.

Tatoti pacchā, sīhaseyyaṃ kappetvā tato vuṭṭhahitvā ''paṭibhātu taṃ bhikkhu dhammo bhāsitu''nti (udā. 46) satthārā ajjhesitoti attho. **Kalyāṇavākkaraṇo**ti sundaravacīkaraṇo, lakkhaṇasampannavacanakkamoti attho. **Soṇo abhāsi saddhamma**nti soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggiyasuttāni soṇo kuṭikaṇṇo, **buddhaseṭṭhassa** sammāsambuddhassa **sammukhā,** paccakkhato abhāsīti thero attānameva paraṃ viya avoca.

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāyāti pañcupādānakkhandhe tīhipi pariññāhi parijānitvā te parijānantoyeva, **añjasaṃ** ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayitvā, **paramaṃ santiṃ** nibbānaṃ **pappuyya** pāpuṇitvā ṭhito **anāsavo**. Tato eva idāni **parinibbissati** anupādisesanibbānavasena nibbāyissatīti.

Soṇakuṭikaṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Kosiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo eva garūnantiādikā āyasmato kosiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto ucchukhaṇḍikaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **kosiyo**tissa gottavasena nāmaṃ akāsi. So viññutaṃ patto āyasmantaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ abhiṇhaṃ upasaṅkamati, tassa santike dhammaṃ suṇāti. So tena sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.44.44-49) –

''Nagare bandhumatiyā, dvārapālo ahosahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

''Ucchukhaṇḍikamādāya buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, vipassissa mahesino.

''Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ ucchumadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ucchukhaṇḍassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā garuvāsaṃ sappurisūpanissayañca pasaṃsanto –

370. ''Yo ve garūnaṃ vacanaññu dhīro, vase ca tamhi janayetha pemaṃ;
So bhattimā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito, ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assa.

371. ''Yaṃ āpadā uppatitā uḷārā, nakkhambhayante paṭisaṅkhayantaṃ;
So thāmavā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito, ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assa.

372. ''Yo ve samuddova ṭhito anejo, gambhīrapañño nipuṇatthadassī;
Asaṃhāriyo nāma ca hoti paṇḍito, ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assa.

373. ‘‘Bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti, dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī;
So tādiso nāma ca hoti paṇḍito, ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assa.

374. ‘‘Atthañca yo jānāti bhāsitassa,
Atthañca ñatvāna tathā karoti;
Atthantaro nāma sa hoti paṇḍito,
Ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assā’’ti. –

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **yo**ti khattiyādīsu catūsu parisāsu yo koci. **Ve**ti byattaṃ. **Garūna**nti sīlādigaruguṇayuttānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ. **Vacanaññū**ti tesaṃ anusāsanīvacanaṃ jānanto, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāno paṭipajjitvā ca tassa phalaṃ jānantoti attho. **Dhīro**ti dhitisampanno. **Vase ca tamhi janayetha pema**nti tasmiṃ garūnaṃ vacane ovāde vaseyya yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjeyya, paṭipajjitvā ‘‘iminā vatāhaṃ ovādena imaṃ jātiādidukkhaṃ vītivatto’’ti tattha janayetha pemaṃ gāravaṃ uppādeyya. Idañhi dvayaṃ ‘‘garūnaṃ vacanaññu dhīro’’ti padadvayena vuttassevatthassa pākaṭakaraṇaṃ. **So**ti yo garūnaṃ vacanaññū dhīro, so yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattiyā tattha **bhattimā** ca nāma hoti, jīvitahetupi tassa anatikkamanato **paṇḍito** ca nāma hoti. **Ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assā**ti tathā paṭipajjanto ca tāya eva paṭipattiyā catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ jānanahetu lokiyalokuttaradhammesu vijjāttayādivasena ‘‘tevijjo, chaḷabhiñño, paṭisambhidāpatto’’ti visesi visesavā siyāti attho.

Yanti yaṃ puggalaṃ paṭipattiyā antarāyakaraṇato **‘‘āpadā’’**ti laddhavohārā sotuṇhakhuppipāsādipākaṭaparissayā ceva rāgādipaṭicchannaparissayā ca **uppatitā** uppannā, **uḷārā** balavantopi **nakkhambhayante** na kiñci cālenti. Kasmā? **Paṭisaṅkhayanta**nti paṭisaṅkhāyamānaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabale ṭhitanti attho. **So**ti yo daḷhatarāhi āpadāhipi akkhambhanīyo, so **thāmavā** dhitimā daḷhaparakkamo nāma hoti. Anavasesasaṃkilesapakkhassa abhibhavanakapaññābalasamaṅgitāya **paṇḍito** ca nāma hoti. Tathābhūto ca **ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assā**ti taṃ vuttatthameva.

Samuddova ṭhitoti samuddo viya ṭhitasabhāvo. Yathā hi caturāsītiyojanasahassagambhīre sinerupādasamīpe mahāsamuddo aṭṭhahipi disāhi uṭṭhitehi pakativātehi aniñjanato **ṭhito anejo** gambhīro ca, evaṃ kilesavātehi titthiyavādavātehi ca akampanīyato **ṭhito anejo**. Gambhīrassa anupacitañāṇasambhārehi aladdhagādhassa nipuṇassa sukhumassa paṭiccasamuppādādiatthassa paṭivijjhanena **gambhīrapañño nipuṇatthadassī. Asaṃhāriyo nāma ca hoti paṇḍito** so tādiso puggalo kilesehi devaputtamārādīsu vā kenaci asaṃhāriyatāya asaṃhāriyo nāma hoti, yathāvuttena atthena **paṇḍito** ca nāma hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Bahussutoti pariyattibāhusaccavasena bahussuto, suttageyyādi bahuṃ sutaṃ etassāti bahussuto. Tameva dhammaṃ suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittasīhavasaṃ viya avinassantameva dhāretīti **dhammadharo** ca hoti. **Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī**ti yathāsutassa yathāpariyattassa dhammassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya navalokuttaradhammassa anurūpaṃ dhammaṃ pubbabhāgapaṭipadāsaṅkhātaṃ catupārisuddhisīladhutaṅgaasubhakammaṭṭhānādibhedaṃ carati paṭipajjatīti anudhammacārī hoti, ‘‘ajja ajjevā’’ti paṭivedhaṃ ākaṅkhanto vicarati. **So tādiso nāma ca hoti paṇḍito**ti yo puggalo yaṃ garuṃ nissāya bahussuto dhammadharo dhammassa ca anudhammacārī hoti. So ca **tādiso** tena garunā sadiso paṇḍito nāma hoti paṭipattiyā sadisabhāvato. Tathābhūto pana so **ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assa,** taṃ vuttatthaṃva.

Atthañca yo jānāti bhāsitassāti yo puggalo sammāsambuddhena bhāsitassa pariyattidhammassa atthaṃ jānāti. Jānanto pana ‘‘idha sīlaṃ vuttaṃ, idha samādhi, idha paññā’’ti tattha tattha yathāvuttaṃ **atthañca ñatvāna tathā karoti** yathā satthārā anusiṭṭhaṃ, tathā paṭipajjati. **Atthantaro nāma sa hoti paṇḍito**ti so evarūpo puggalo atthantaro atthakāraṇā sīlādiatthajānanamattameva upanissayaṃ katvā paṇḍito hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Ettha ca paṭhamagāthāya ‘‘yo ve garūna’’ntiādinā saddhūpanissayo visesabhāvo vutto, dutiyagāthāya ‘‘yaṃ āpadā’’ti ādinā vīriyūpanissayo, tatiyagāthāya ‘‘yo ve samuddova ṭhito’’tiādinā samādhūpanissayo, catutthagāthāya ‘‘bahussuto’’tiādinā satūpanissayo, pañcamagāthāya ‘‘atthañca yo jānātī’’tiādinā paññūpanissayo visesabhāvo vuttoti veditabbo.

Kosiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Chakkanipāto

1. Uruvelakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Chakkanipāte **disvāna pāṭihīrānī**tiādikā āyasmato uruvelakassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā, vayappatto satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ mahāparisānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā, sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā mahādānaṃ datvā paṇidhānamakāsi. Bhagavā cassa anantarāyataṃ disvā, ‘‘anāgate gotamabuddhassa sāsane mahāparisānaṃ aggo bhavissatī’’ti byākāsi.

So tattha yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito dvānavutikappamatthake phussassa bhagavato vemātikakaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti. Aññepissa dve kaniṭṭhabhātaro ahesuṃ. Te tayopi buddhappamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ paramāya pūjāya pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato nibbattito puretarameva bārāṇasiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule bhātaro hutvā, anukkamena nibbattā gottavasena tayopi kassapā eva nāma jātā. Te vayappattā tayo vede uggaṇhiṃsu. Tesaṃ jeṭṭhabhātikassa pañca māṇavakasatāni parivāro, majjhimassa tīṇi, kaniṭṭhassa dve. Te attano ganthe sāraṃ olokentā diṭṭhadhammikameva atthaṃ disvā pabbajjaṃ rocesuṃ. Tesu jeṭṭhabhātā attano parivārena saddhiṃ uruvelaṃ gantvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā **uruvelakassapo** nāma jāto mahāgaṅgānadīvaṅke pabbajito **nadīkassapo** nāma jāto, gayāsīse pabbajito **gayākassapo** nāma jāto.

Evaṃ tesu isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tattha tattha vasantesu bahūnaṃ divasānaṃ accayena amhākaṃ bodhisatto mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā, paṭividdhasabbaññutaññāṇo anukkamena dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā, pañcavaggiyatthere arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā yasappamukhe pañcapaññāsa sahāyake vinetvā saṭṭhi arahante ‘‘caratha, bhikkhave, cārika’’nti vissajjetvā, bhaddavaggiye vinetvā uruvelakassapassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vasanatthāya agyāgāraṃ pavisitvā, tattha katanāgadamanaṃ ādiṃ katvā aḍḍhuḍḍhasahassehi pāṭihāriyehi uruvelakassapaṃ saparisaṃ vinetvā pabbājesi. Tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ ñatvā itarepi dve bhātaro saparisā āgantvā satthu santike pabbajiṃsu. Sabbeva ehibhikkhū iddhimayapattacīvaradharā ahesuṃ.

Satthā taṃ samaṇasahassaṃ ādāya gayāsīsaṃ gantvā piṭṭhipāsāṇe nisinno **ādittapariyāyadesanāya** sabbe arahatte patiṭṭhāpesi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54.251-295) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbalokavidū muni;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumā.

‘‘Ovādako viññāpako, tārako sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Desanākusalo buddho, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

‘‘Anukampako kāruṇiko, hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ;

Sampatte titthiye sabbe, pañcasīle patiṭṭhapi.

‘‘Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi, suññataṃ titthiyehi ca;
Vicittaṃ arahantehi, vasībhūtehi tādibhi.

‘‘Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ, uggato so mahāmuni;
Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo.

‘‘Vassasatasahassāni, āyu vijjati tāvade;
Tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyā, brāhmaṇo sādhusammato;
Upecca lokapajjotaṃ, assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ.

‘‘Tadā mahāparisatiṃ, mahāparisasāvakaṃ;
Ṭhapentaṃ etadaggamhi, sutvāna mudito ahaṃ.

‘‘Mahatā parivārena, nimantetvā mahājinaṃ;
Brāhmaṇānaṃ sahassena, sahadānamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Mahādānaṃ daditvāna, abhivādiya nāyakaṃ;
Ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Tayi saddhāya me vīra, adhikāraguṇena ca;
Parisā mahatī hotu, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

‘‘Tadā avoca parisaṃ, gajagajjitasussaro;
Karavīkaruto satthā, etaṃ passatha brāhmaṇaṃ.

‘‘Hemavaṇṇaṃ mahābāhuṃ, kamalānanalocanaṃ;
Udaggatanujaṃ haṭṭhaṃ, saddhavantaṃ guṇe mama.

‘‘Esa patthayate ṭhānaṃ, sīhaghosassa bhikkhuno;
Anāgatamhi addhāne, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Kassapo nāma gottena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Ito dvenavute kappe, ahu satthā anuttaro;
Anūpamo asadiso, phusso lokagganāyako.

‘‘So ca sabbaṃ tamaṃ hantvā, vijaṭetvā mahājaṭaṃ;
Vassate amataṃ vuṭṭhiṃ, tappayanto sadevakaṃ.

‘‘Tadā hi bārāṇasiyaṃ, rājāpaccā ahumhase;
Bhātaromha tayo sabbe, saṃvisaṭṭhāva rājino.

‘‘Vīraṅgarūpā balino, saṅgāme aparājitā;
Tadā kupitapaccanto, amhe āha mahīpati.

‘‘Etha gantvāna paccantaṃ, sodhetvā aṭṭavībalaṃ;
Khemaṃ vijiritaṃ katvā, puna dethāti bhāsatha.

‘‘Tato mayaṃ avocumha, yadi deyyāsi nāyakaṃ;
Upaṭṭhānāya amhākaṃ, sādhayissāma vo tato.

‘‘Tato mayaṃ laddhavarā, bhūmipālena pesitā;
Nikkhittasatthaṃ paccantaṃ, katvā punarupecca taṃ.

‘‘Yācitvā satthupaṭṭhānaṃ, rājānaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Munivīraṃ labhitvāna, yāvajīvaṃ yajimha taṃ.

‘‘Mahagghāni ca vatthāni, paṇītāni rasāni ca;
Senāsanāni rammāni, bhesajjāni hitāni ca.

‘‘Datvā sasaṅghamunino, dhammenuppāditāni no;
Sīlavanto kāruṇikā, bhāvanāyuttamānasā.

‘‘Saddhā paricaritvāna, mettacittena nāyakaṃ;
Nibbute tamhi lokagge, pūjaṃ katvā yathābalaṃ.

‘‘Tato cutā santusitaṃ, gatā tattha mahāsukhaṃ;
Anubhūtā mayaṃ sabbe, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Māyākāro yathā raṅge, dassesi vikatiṃ bahuṃ;
Tathā bhave bhamantohaṃ, videhādhipatī ahuṃ.

‘‘Guṇācelassa vākyena, micchādiṭṭhigatāsayo;
Narakaṃ maggamārūḷho, rucāya mama dhītuyā.

‘‘Ovādaṃ nādiyitvāna, brahmunā nāradenahaṃ;
Bahudhā saṃsito santo, diṭṭhiṃ hitvāna pāpikaṃ.

‘‘Pūrayitvā visesena, dasa kammapathānihaṃ;
Hitvāna dehamagamiṃ, saggaṃ sabhavanaṃ yathā.

‘‘Pacchime bhave sampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaṃ;
Bārāṇasiyaṃ phītāyaṃ, jāto vippamahākule.

‘‘Maccubyādhijarābhīto, ogāhetvā mahāvanaṃ;
Nibbānaṃ padamesanto, jaṭilesu paribbajiṃ.

‘‘Tadā dve bhātaro mayhaṃ, pabbajiṃsu mayā saha;
Uruvelāyaṃ māpetvā, assamaṃ nivasiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Kassapo nāma gottena, uruvelanivāsiko;
Tato me āsi paññatti, uruvelakassapo iti.

‘‘Nadīsakāse bhātā me, nadīkassapasavhayo;
Āsī sakāsanāmena, gayāyaṃ gayākassapo.

‘‘Dve satāni kaniṭṭhassa, tīṇi, majjhassa bhātuno;
Mama pañca satānūnā, sissā sabbe mamānugā.

‘‘Tadā upecca maṃ buddho, katvāna vividhāni me;
Pāṭihīrāni lokaggo, vinesi narasārathi.

‘‘Sahassaparivārena, ahosiṃ ehibhikkhuko;
Teheva saha sabbehi, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Te cevaññe ca bahavo, sissā maṃ parivārayuṃ;
Bhāsituñca samatthohaṃ, tato maṃ isisattamo.

‘‘Mahāparisabhāvasmiṃ, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ;
Aho buddhe kataṃ kāraṃ, saphalaṃ me ajāyatha.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sīhanādaṃ nadanto –

375. ‘‘Disvāna pāṭihīrāni, gotamassa yasassino;
Na tāvāhaṃ paṇipatiṃ, issāmānena vañcito.

376. ‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, codesi narasārathi;
Tato me āsi saṃvego, abbhuto lomahaṃsano.

377. ‘‘Pubbe jaṭilabhūtassa, yā me siddhi parittikā;
Tāhaṃ tadā nirākatvā, pabbajiṃ jinasāsane.

378. ‘‘Pubbe yaññena santuṭṭho, kāmadhātupurakkhato;
Pacchā rāgañca dosañca, mohañcāpi samūhaniṃ.

379. ‘‘Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ;
Iddhimā paracittaññū, dibbasotañca pāpuṇiṃ.

380. ‘‘Yassa catthāya pabbajito, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo’’ti. –

Imā cha gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **disvāna pāṭihīrānī**ti nāgarājadamanādīni aḍḍhuḍḍhasahassāni pāṭihāriyāni disvā. ‘‘Pāṭihīraṃ, pāṭiheraṃ, pāṭihāriya’’nti hi atthato ekaṃ, byañjanameva nānaṃ. **Yasassino’’**ti ‘‘itipi so bhagavā’’tiādinā sadevake loke yathābhuccaṃ patthaṭakittisaddassa. **Na tāvāhaṃ paṇipati**nti yāva maṃ bhagavā ‘‘neva kho tvaṃ, kassapa, arahā, nāpi arahattamaggaṃ samāpanno, sāpi te paṭipadā natthi, yāya tvaṃ arahā vā assa, arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpanno’’ti na tajjesi, tāva ahaṃ na paṇipātanaṃ akāsiṃ. Kiṃkāraṇā? **Issāmānena vañcito,** ‘‘imassa mayi sāvakattaṃ upagate mama lābhasakkāro parihāyissati, imassa eva vaḍḍhissatī’’ti evaṃ parasampattiasahanalakkhaṇāya issāya ceva, ‘‘ahaṃ gaṇapāmokkho bahujanasammato’’ti evaṃ abbhunnatilakkhaṇena mānena ca vañcito, palambhito hutvāti attho.

Mama saṅkappamaññāyāti mayhaṃ micchāsaṅkappaṃ jānitvā, yaṃ yaṃ bhagavā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dasseti, taṃ taṃ disvā ‘‘mahiddhiko kho mahāsamaṇo mahānubhāvo’’ti cintetvāpi ‘‘na tveva kho arahā yathā aha’’nti evaṃ pavattaṃ micchāvitakkaṃ jānantopi ñāṇaparipākaṃ āgamento ajjhupekkhitvā pacchā nerañjarāya majjhe samantato udakaṃ ussāretvā reṇuhatāya bhūmiyā caṅkamitvā tena ābhatanāvāya ṭhito tadāpi ‘‘mahiddhiko’’tiādikaṃ cintetvā puna ‘‘na tveva kho arahā yathā aha’’nti pavattitaṃ micchāsaṅkappaṃ ñatvāti attho. **Codesi narasārathī**ti tadā me ñāṇaparipākaṃ ñatvā ‘‘neva kho tvaṃ arahā’’tiādinā purisadammasārathi satthā maṃ codesi niggaṇhi. **Tato me āsi saṃvego, abbhuto lomahaṃsano**ti tato yathāvuttacodanāhetu ettakaṃ kālaṃ abhūtapubbatāya **abbhuto** lomahaṃsanavasena pavattiyā **lomahaṃsano** ‘‘anarahāva samāno ‘arahā’ti maññi’’nti **saṃvego** sahottappo ñāṇuppādo mayhaṃ ahosi.

Jaṭilabhūtassāti tāpasabhūtassa. **Siddhī**ti lābhasakkārasamiddhi. **Parittikā**ti appamattikā. **Tāha**nti taṃ ahaṃ. **Tadā**ti bhagavato codanāya saṃveguppattikāle. **Nirākatvā**ti apanetvā chaḍḍetvā, anapekkho hutvāti attho. **‘‘Iddhī**ti bhāvanāmayaiddhī’’ti vadanti. Tadayuttaṃ tadā tassa ajhānalābhībhāvato. Tathā hi vuttaṃ ‘‘kāmadhātupurakkhato’’ti.

Yaññena santuṭṭhoti ‘‘yaññaṃ yajitvā saggasukhaṃ anubhavissāmi, alamettāvatā’’ti yaññayajanena santuṭṭho niṭṭhitakiccasaññī. **Kāmadhātupurakkhato**ti kāmasugatiṃ ārabbha uppannataṇho yaññayajanena kāmalokaṃ purakkhatvā ṭhito. So ce yañño pāṇātipātapaṭisaṃyutto hoti, na tena sugatiṃ sakkā laddhuṃ. Na hi akusalassa iṭṭho kanto vipāko nibbattati. Yā pana tattha dānādikusalacetanā, tāya sati paccayasamavāye sugatiṃ gaccheyya. **Pacchā**ti tāpasapabbajjāto pacchā satthu ovādena tāpasaladdhiṃ pahāya catusaccakammaṭṭhānānuyogakāle. **Samūhani**nti vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā rāgañca dosañca mohañca anavasesato samugghātesiṃ.

Yasmā panāyaṃ thero ariyamaggena rāgādayo samūhanantoyeva chaḷabhiñño ahosi, tasmā taṃ attano chaḷabhiññabhāvaṃ dassento **‘‘pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmī’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmī**ti attano paresañca pubbenivāsaṃ atītāsu jātīsu nibbattakkhandhe khandhapaṭibaddhe ca pubbenivāsañāṇena hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya paccakkhato jānāmi bujjhāmi. **Dibbacakkhu visodhita**nti dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ visodhitaṃ, pakaticakkhunā āpāthagataṃ pakatirūpaṃ viya dibbaṃ mānusampi dūraṃ tiroṭṭhitaṃ atisukhumañca rūpaṃ vibhāvetuṃ samatthañāṇaṃ bhāvanāya mayā visuddhaṃ katvā paṭiladdhanti attho. **Iddhimā**ti adhiṭṭhāniddhivikubbaniddhiādīhi iddhīhi iddhimā, iddhividhañāṇalābhīti attho. Sarāgādibhedassa paresaṃ cittassa jānanato **paracittaññū,** cetopariyañāṇalābhīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Dibbasotañca pāpuṇi**nti dibbasotañāṇañca paṭilabhiṃ.

So me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayoti yo sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūto khayena vā laddhabbo, so sadattho paramattho ca mayā ariyamaggādhigamena adhigatoti. Evametāya gāthāya therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti veditabbo.

Uruvelakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Tekicchakārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Atihitā vīhītiādikā āyasmato tekicchakārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā vejjasatthe nipphattiṃ gato. Vipassissa bhagavato upaṭṭhākaṃ asokaṃ nāma theraṃ byādhitaṃ arogamakāsi, aññesañca sattānaṃ rogābhibhūtānaṃ anukampāya bhesajjaṃ saṃvidahi.

So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde subuddhassa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa tikicchakehi gabbhakāle parissayaṃ apaharitvā paripālitatāya **tekicchakārī**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So attano kulānurūpāni vijjāṭṭhānāni sippāni ca sikkhanto vaḍḍhati.

Tadā cāṇakko subuddhassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ kiriyāsu upāyakosallañca disvā, ‘‘ayaṃ imasmiṃ rājakule patiṭṭhaṃ labhanto maṃ abhibhaveyyā’’ti issāpakato raññā candaguttena taṃ bandhanāgāre khipāpesi. Tekicchakārī pitu bandhanāgārappavesanaṃ sutvā bhīto palāyitvā sāṇavāsittherassa santikaṃ gantvā attano saṃvegakāraṇaṃ therassa kathetvā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā abbhokāsiko nesajjiko ca hutvā viharati, sītuṇhaṃ agaṇento samaṇadhammameva karoti, visesato brahmavihārabhāvanamanuyuñjati. Taṃ disvā māro pāpimā ‘‘na imassa mama visayaṃ atikkamituṃ dassāmī’’ti vikkhepaṃ kātukāmo sassānaṃ nipphattikāle khettagopakavaṇṇena therassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ nippaṇḍento –

381. ‘‘Atihitā vīhi, khalagatā sālī;
Na ca labhe piṇḍaṃ, kathamahaṃ kassa’’nti. – āha; Taṃ sutvā thero –

382. ‘‘Buddhamappameyyaṃ anussara pasanno, pītiyā phuṭasarīro hohisi satatamudaggo.
383. ‘‘Dhammamappameyyaṃ …pe… satatamudaggo.
384. ‘‘Saṅghamappameyyaṃ…pe… satatamudaggo’’ti. – āha; Taṃ sutvā māro –
385. ‘‘Abbhokāse viharasi, sītā hemantikā imā ratyo;
Mā sītena pareto vihaññittho, pavisa tvaṃ vihāraṃ phusitaggaḷa’’nti. –

Āha. Atha thero –

386. ‘‘Phusissaṃ catasso appamaññāyo, tāhi ca sukhito viharissaṃ;
Nāhaṃ sītena vihaññissaṃ, aniñjito viharanto’’ti. – āha;

Tattha **atihitā vīhī**ti vīhayo koṭṭhāgāraṃ atinetvā ṭhapitā, tattha paṭisāmitā khalato vā gharaṃ upanītāti attho. Vīhiggahaṇena cettha itarampi dhaññaṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Sālī pana yebhuyyena vīhito pacchā paccantīti āha. **Khalagatā sālī**ti khalaṃ dhaññakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ gatā, tattha rāsivasena maddanacāvanādivasena ṭhitāti attho. Padhānadhaññabhāvadassanatthañcettha sālīnaṃ visuṃ gahaṇaṃ, ubhayenapi gāme, gāmato bahi ca dhaññaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ṭhitanti dasseti. **Na ca labhe piṇḍa**nti evaṃ sulabhadhaññe subhikkhakāle ahaṃ piṇḍamattampi na labhāmi. Idāni **kathamahaṃ kassa**nti ahaṃ kathaṃ karissāmi, kathaṃ jīvissāmīti parihāsakeḷiṃ akāsi.

Taṃ sutvā thero ‘‘ayaṃ varāko attanā attano pavattiṃ mayhaṃ pakāsesi, mayā pana attanāva attā ovaditabbo, na mayā kiñci kathetabba’’nti vatthuttayānussatiyaṃ attānaṃ niyojento **‘‘buddhamappameyya’’**ntiādinā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **buddhamappameyyaṃ anussara pasanno**ti savāsanāya avijjāniddāya accantavigamena, buddhiyā ca vikasitabhāvena buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ pamāṇakarānaṃ rāgādikilesānaṃ abhāvā aparimāṇaguṇasamaṅgitāya appameyyapuññakkhettatāya ca appameyyaṃ. Okappanalakkhaṇena abhippasādena pasanno, pasannamānaso ‘‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho’’tiādinā (ma. ni. 1.74; saṃ. ni. 5.997) anussara anu anu buddhārammaṇaṃ satiṃ pavattehi, pītiyā phuṭasarīro hohisi. **Satatamudaggo**ti anussarantova pharaṇalakkhaṇāya pītiyā satataṃ sabbadā phuṭasarīro pītisamuṭṭhānapaṇītarūpehi ajjhotthaṭasarīro ubbegapītiyā udaggo kāyaṃ udaggaṃ katvā ākāsaṃ laṅghituṃ samattho ca bhaveyyāsi, buddhānussatiyā buddhārammaṇaṃ uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeyyāsi. Yato sītuṇhehi viya jighacchāpipāsāhipi anabhibhūto hohisīti attho.

Dhammanti ariyaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ. **Saṅgha**nti ariyaṃ paramatthasaṅghaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva. **Anussarā**ti panettha ‘‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo’’tiādinā dhammaṃ, ‘‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho’’tiādinā saṅghaṃ anussarāti yojetabbaṃ.

Evaṃ therena ratanattayaguṇānussaraṇe niyojanavasena attani ovadite puna māro vivekavāsato naṃ vivecetukāmo hitesībhāvaṃ viya dassento **‘‘abbhokāse viharasī’’**ti pañcamaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho – tvaṃ, bhikkhu, **abbhokāse** kenaci apaṭicchanne vivaṭaṅgaṇe **viharasi** iriyāpathe kappesi.

Hemantikā himapātasamaye pariyāpannā imā sītā rattiyo vattanti. Tasmā sītena **pareto** abhibhūto hutvā **mā vihaññittho** vighātaṃ mā āpajji mā kilami. **Phusitaggaḷaṃ** pihitakavāṭaṃ senāsanaṃ pavisa, evaṃ te sukhavihāro bhavissatīti.

Taṃ sutvā thero ''na mayhaṃ senāsanapariyesanāya payojanaṃ, etthevāhaṃ sukhavihārī''ti dassento **''phusissa''**ntiādinā chaṭṭhaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **phusissaṃ catasso appamaññāyo**ti appamāṇagocaratāya ''appamaññā''ti laddhavohāre cattāro brahmavihāre phusissaṃ phusissāmi, kālena kālaṃ samāpajjissāmi. **Tāhi ca sukhito viharissa**nti tāhi appamaññāhi sukhito sañjātasukho hutvā viharissaṃ cattāropi iriyāpathe kappessāmīti. Tena mayhaṃ sabbakāle sukhameva, na dukkhaṃ. **Yato nāhaṃ sītena vihaññissaṃ** antaraṭṭhakepi himapātasamaye ahaṃ sītena na kilamissāmi, tasmā **aniñjito viharanto** cittassa iñjitakāraṇānaṃ byāpādādīnaṃ suppahīnattā paccayuppanniñjanāya ca abhāvato samāpattisukheneva sukhito viharissāmīti. Evaṃ thero imaṃ gāthaṃ vadantoyeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.18.39-44) –

''Nagare bandhumatiyā, vejjo āsiṃ susikkhito;
Āturānaṃ sadukkhānaṃ, mahājanasukhāvaho.

''Byādhitaṃ samaṇaṃ disvā, sīlavantaṃ mahājutiṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, bhesajjamadadiṃ tadā.

''Arogo āsi teneva, samaṇo saṃvutindriyo;
Asoko nāma nāmena, upaṭṭhāko vipassino.

''Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ osadhamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhesajjassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

''Ito ca aṭṭhame kappe, sabbosadhasanāmako;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahapphalo.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Ettha ca bindusārarañño kāle imassa therassa uppannattā tatiyasaṅgītiyaṃ imā gāthā saṅgītāti veditabbā.

Tekicchakārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Mahānāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yassa sabrahmacārīsūtiādikā āyasmato mahānāgattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ kakusandhaṃ bhagavantaṃ araññaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle jhānasukhena nisinnaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tassa dāḷimaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sākete madhuvāseṭṭhassa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **mahānāgo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto bhagavati sākete añjanavane viharante āyasmato gavampatittherassa pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho therasseva santike pabbajitvā tassovāde ṭhatvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.45.1-7) –

''Kakusandho mahāvīro, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Gaṇamhā vūpakaṭṭho so, agamāsi vanantaraṃ.

''Bījamiñjaṃ gahetvāna, latāya āvuṇiṃ ahaṃ;

Bhagavā tamhi samaye, jhāyate pabbatantare.

‘‘Disvānahaṃ devadevaṃ, vippasannena cetasā;
Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, bījamiñjamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi, yaṃ miñjamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bījamiñjassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena viharanto thero chabbaggiye bhikkhū sabrahmacārīsu gāravaṃ akatvā viharante disvā tesaṃ ovādadānavasena –

387. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo nūpalabbhati;
Parihāyati saddhammā, maccho appodake yathā.

388. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo nūpalabbhati;
Na virūhati saddhamme, khette bījaṃva pūtikaṃ.

389. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo nūpalabbhati;
Ārakā hoti nibbānā, dhammarājassa sāsane.

390. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo upalabbhati;
Na vihāyati saddhammā, maccho bavhodake yathā.

391. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo upalabbhati;
So virūhati saddhamme, khette bījaṃva bhaddakaṃ.

392. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo upalabbhati;
Santike hoti nibbānaṃ, dhammarājassa sāsane’’ti. –

Imā cha gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **sabrahmacārīsū**ti samānaṃ brahmaṃ sīlādidhammaṃ carantīti sabrahmacārino, sīladiṭṭhisāmaññagatā sahadhammikā, tesu. **Gāravo**ti garubhāvo sīlādiguṇanimittaṃ garukaraṇaṃ. **Nūpalabbhatī**ti na vijjati na pavattati, na upatiṭṭhatīti attho. **Nibbānā**ti kilesānaṃ nibbāpanato kilesakkhayāti attho. **Dhammarājassā**ti satthuno. Satthā hi sadevakaṃ lokaṃ yathārahaṃ lokiyalokuttarena dhammena rañjeti tosetīti **dhammarājā**. Ettha ca ‘‘dhammarājassa sāsane’’ti iminā nibbānaṃ nāma dhammarājasseva sāsane, na aññattha. Tattha yo sabrahmacārīsu gāravarahito, so yathā nibbānā ārakā hoti, tathā dhammarājassa sāsanatopi ārakā hotīti dasseti. **Bavhodake**ti bahuudake. **Santike hoti nibbāna**nti nibbānaṃ tassa santike samīpe eva hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva. Imā eva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahesuṃ.

Mahānāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Kullattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kullo sivathikantiādikā āyasmato kullattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kuṭumbiyakule nibbattitvā **kullo**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. So ca rāgacaritattā tibbarāgajātiko hoti. Tenassa abhikkhaṇaṃ kilesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Athassa satthā cittācāraṃ ñatvā asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā, ‘‘kulla, tayā abhiṇhaṃ susāne cārikā caritabbā’’ti

āha. So susānaṃ pavisitvā uddhumātakādīni tāni tāni asubhāni disvā taṃ muhuttaṃ asubhamanasikāraṃ uppādetvā susānato nikkhantamattova kāmarāgena abhibhuyyati. Puna bhagavā tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā ekadivasaṃ tassa susānaṭṭhānaṃ gatakāle ekaṃ taruṇitthirūpaṃ adhunā mataṃ avinaṭṭhacchaviṃ nimminitvā dasseti. Tassa taṃ diṭṭhamattassa jīvamānavisabhāgavatthusmiṃ viya sahasā rāgo uppajjati. Atha naṃ satthā tassa pekkhantasseva navahi vaṇamukhehi paggharamānāsuciṃ kimikulākulaṃ ativiya bībhacchaṃ duggandhaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ katvā dassesi. So taṃ pekkhanto virattacitto hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Athassa bhagavā obhāsaṃ pharitvā satiṃ janento –

‘‘Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ, passa kulla samussayaṃ;
Uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ, bālānaṃ abhinandita’’nti. –

Āha. Taṃ sutvā thero sammadeva sarīrasabhāvaṃ upadhārento asubhasaññaṃ paṭilabhitvā tattha paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ nibbattetvā taṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇitvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā –

393. ‘‘Kullo sivathikaṃ gantvā, addasa itthimujjhitaṃ;
Apaviddhaṃ susānasmiṃ, khajjantiṃ kimihī phuṭaṃ.

394. ‘‘Āturaṃ…pe… bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ.
395. ‘‘Dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna, ñāṇadassanapattiyā;
Paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ, tucchaṃ santarabāhiraṃ.

396. ‘‘Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ;
Yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ, yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho.

397. ‘‘Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā;
Yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure.

398. ‘‘Pañcaṅgikena turiyena, na ratī hoti tādisī;
Yathā ekaggacittassa, sammā dhammaṃ vipassato’’ti. –

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **kullo**ti attānameva thero paraṃ viya katvā vadati.

Āturanti nānappakārehi dukkhehi abhiṇhaṃ paṭipīḷitaṃ. **Asuci**nti sucirahitaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ. **Pūti**nti duggandhaṃ. **Passā**ti sabhāvato olokehi. **Kullā**ti ovādakāle bhagavā theraṃ ālapati. Udānakāle pana thero sayameva attānaṃ vadati. **Samussaya**nti sarīraṃ. **Uggharanta**nti uddhaṃ vaṇamukhehi asuciṃ savantaṃ. **Paggharanta**nti adho vaṇamukhehi samantato ca asuciṃ savantaṃ. **Bālānaṃ abhinandita**nti bālehi andhaputhujjanehi diṭṭhitaṇhābhinandanāhi ‘‘ahaṃ mama’’nti abhinivissa nanditaṃ.

Dhammādāsanti dhammamayaṃ ādāsaṃ. Yathā hi sattā adāsena attano mukhe kāye vā guṇadose passanti, evaṃ yogāvacaro yena attabhāve saṃkilesavodānadhamme yāthāvato passati, taṃ vipassanāñāṇaṃ idha ‘‘dhammādāsa’’nti vuttaṃ. Taṃ ñāṇadassanassa maggañāṇasaṅkhātassa dhammacakkhussa adhigamāya attano santāne uppādetvā. **Paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāya**nti imaṃ karajakāyaṃ niccasārādivirahato **tucchaṃ** attaparasantānānaṃ vibhāgato **santarabāhiraṃ** ñāṇacakkhunā patiavekkhiṃ passiṃ.

Yathā pana paccavekkhiṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘yathā ida’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yathā idaṃ tathā eta**nti yathā idaṃ mayhaṃ sarīrasaṅkhātaṃ asubhaṃ āyuusmāviññāṇānaṃ anapagamā nānāvidhaṃ

māyopamaṃ kiriyaṃ dasseti, tathāva etaṃ matasarīraṃ pubbe tesaṃ dhammānaṃ anapagamā ahosi. Yathā etaṃ etarahi matasarīraṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ apagamā na kiñci kiriyaṃ dasseti, tathā idaṃ mama sarīrampi tesaṃ dhammānaṃ apagamā nassatevāti. Yathā ca idaṃ mama sarīraṃ etarahi susāne na mataṃ na sayitaṃ, na uddhumātakādibhāvaṃ upagataṃ, tathā etaṃ etarahi matasarīrampi pubbe ahosi. Yathā panetaṃ etarahi matasarīraṃ susāne sayitaṃ uddhumātakādibhāvaṃ upagataṃ, tathā idaṃ mama sarīrampi bhavissati. Atha vā yathā idaṃ mama sarīraṃ asuci duggandhaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā, tathā etaṃ matasarīrampi. Yathā vā etaṃ matasarīraṃ asuciādisabhāvañceva aniccādisabhāvañca, tathā idaṃ mama sarīrampi. **Yathā adho tathā uddha**nti yathā nābhito adho heṭṭhā ayaṃ kāyo asuci duggandho jeguccho paṭikkūlo anicco dukkho anattā ca, tathā uddhaṃ nābhito upari asuciādisabhāvo ca. **Yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho**ti yathā ca nābhito, uddhaṃ asuciādisabhāvo, tathā adho nābhito heṭṭhāpi.

Yathā divā tathā rattinti yathā ayaṃ kāyo divā ''akkhimhā akkhigūthako''tiādinā (su. ni. 199) asuci paggharati, tathā rattimpi. **Yathā rattiṃ tathā divā**ti yathā ca rattiṃ ayaṃ kāyo asuci paggharati, tathā divāpi, nayimassa kālavibhāgena aññathābhāvoti attho. **Yathā pure tathā pacchā**ti yathā ayaṃ kāyo pure pubbe taruṇakāle asuci duggandho jeguccho paṭikkūlo, tathā ca pacchā jiṇṇakāle. Yathā ca pacchā jiṇṇakāle asuciādisabhāvo, tathā pure taruṇakālepi. Yathā vā pure atītakāle saviññāṇakāle asuciādisabhāvo ca aniccādisabhāvo ca, tathā pacchā anāgatakāle aviññāṇakāleti evampettha attho veditabbo.

Pañcaṅgikena turiyenāti ''ātataṃ vitataṃ ātatavitataṃ ghanaṃ susīra''nti evaṃ pañcaṅgikena pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatena turiyena paricariyamānassa kāmasukhasamaṅgino issarajanassa **tādisī** tathārūpā **rati** sukhassādo na hoti. **Yathā ekaggacittassa, sammā dhammaṃ vipassato**ti samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ katvā indriyānaṃ ekarasabhāvena vīthipaṭipannāya vipassanāya khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ passantassa yogāvacarassa yādisā dhammarati, tassā kalampi kāmarati na upetīti. Vuttañhetaṃ bhagavatā –

''Yato yato sammasati, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ;
Labhatī pītipāmojjaṃ, amataṃ taṃ vijānata''nti. (dha. pa. 374);

Imā eva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi ahesuṃ.

Kullattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Mālukyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Manujassātiādikā āyasmato mālukyaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kosalarañño aggāsanikassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa mātā mālukyā nāma, tassā vasena **mālukyaputto**tveva paññāyittha. So vayappatto nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ pahāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vicaranto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. So ñātīsu anukampāya ñātikulaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ ñātakā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena parivisitvā dhanena palobhetukāmā mahantaṃ dhanarāsiṃ purato upaṭṭhapetvā ''idaṃ dhanaṃ tava santakaṃ, vibbhamitvā iminā dhanena puttadāraṃ paṭijagganto puññāni karohī''ti yāciṃsu. Thero tesaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ viparivattento ākāse ṭhatvā –

399. ''Manujassa pamattacārino, taṇhā vaḍḍhati māluvā viya;
So plavatī hurā huraṃ, phalamicchaṃva vanasmi vānaro.

400. ''Yaṃ esā sahate jammī, taṇhā loke visattikā;
Sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti, abhivaṭṭhaṃva bīraṇaṃ.

401. ‘‘Yo cetaṃ sahate jammiṃ, taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ;
Sokā tamhā papatanti, udabindūva pokkharā.

402. ‘‘Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo, yāvantettha samāgatā;
Taṇhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha, usīratthova bīraṇaṃ;
Mā vo naḷaṃva sotova, māro bhañji punappunaṃ.

403. ‘‘Karotha buddhavacanaṃ, khaṇo vo mā upaccagā;
Khaṇātītā hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitā.

404. ‘‘Pamādo rajo pamādo, pamādānupatito rajo;
Appamādena vijjāya, abbahe sallamattano’’ti. –

Imāhi chahi gāthāhi dhammaṃ deseti.

Tattha **manujassā**ti sattassa. **Pamattacārino**ti sativossaggalakkhaṇena pamādena pamattacārissa, neva jhānaṃ, na vipassanā, na maggaphalāni vaḍḍhanti. Yathā pana rukkhaṃ saṃsibbantī pariyonandhantī tassa vināsāya māluvā latā vaḍḍhati, evamassa cha dvārāni nissāya rūpādīsu punappunaṃ uppajjamānā taṇhā vaḍḍhati. Vaḍḍhamānāva yathā māluvā latā attano apassayabhūtaṃ rukkhaṃ ajjhottharitvā pāteti, evaṃ taṇhāvasikaṃ puggalaṃ apāye nipāteti. **So plavatī**ti so taṇhāvasiko puggalo aparāparaṃ bhavābhave uplavati dhāvati. Yathā kiṃ? **Phalamicchaṃva vanasmi vānaro** yathā rukkhaphalaṃ icchanto vānaro vanasmiṃ dhāvanto rukkhassa ekaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññanti ‘‘sākhaṃ alabhitvā nisinno’’ti vattabbataṃ nāpajjati; evameva taṇhāvasiko puggalo hurā huraṃ dhāvanto ‘‘ārammaṇaṃ alabhitvā taṇhāya appavattiṃ patto’’ti vattabbataṃ nāpajjati.

Yanti yaṃ puggalaṃ. Esā lāmakabhāvena **jammī** visāhāratāya visamūlatāya visaphalatāya visaparibhogatāya rūpādīsu visattatāya āsattatāya ca **visattikā**ti saṅkhaṃ gatā chadvārikā taṇhā **sahate** abhibhavati tassa puggalassa. Yathā nāma vane punappunaṃ vassante deve abhivaṭṭhaṃ **bīraṇaṃ** bīraṇatiṇaṃ vaḍḍhati, evaṃ vaṭṭamūlakā sokā abhivaḍḍhanti vuddhiṃ āpajjantīti attho.

Yo cetaṃ…pe… duraccayanti yo pana puggalo evaṃ vuttappakāraṃ atikkamituṃ pajahituṃ dukkaratāya duraccayaṃ taṇhaṃ **sahate** abhibhavati, tamhā puggalā vaṭṭamūlakā sokā papatanti. Yathā nāma pokkhare padumapatte patitaṃ udabindu na patiṭṭhāti, evaṃ na patiṭṭhahantīti attho.

Taṃ vo vadāmīti tena kāraṇena ahaṃ tumhe vadāmi. **Bhaddaṃ vo**ti bhaddaṃ tumhākaṃ hotu, mā taṇhaṃ anuvattapuggalo viya vibhavaṃ anatthaṃ pāpuṇāthāti attho. **Yāvantettha samāgatā**ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne yattakā sannipatitā, tattakā. Kiṃ vadasīti ce? **Taṇhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha** imissā chadvārikataṇhāya mūlaṃ kāraṇaṃ avijjādikilesaggahanaṃ arahattamaggañāṇakudālena khaṇatha samucchindatha. Kiṃ viyāti? **Usīratthova bīraṇaṃ** yathā usīrena atthiko puriso mahantena kudālena bīraṇāparanāmaṃ usīraṃ nāma tiṇaṃ khaṇati, evamassa mūlaṃ khaṇathāti attho. **Mā vo naḷaṃva sotova, māro bhañji punappuna**nti tumhe nadītīre jātaṃ naḷaṃ mahāvegena āgato nadīsoto viya kilesamāro maccumāro devaputtamāro ca punappunaṃ mā bhañjīti attho.

Tasmā **karotha buddhavacanaṃ** ‘‘jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādatthā’’tiādinā (ma. ni. 1.215) vuttaṃ buddhassa bhagavato vacanaṃ karotha, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattiyā sampādetha. **Khaṇo vo mā upaccagā**ti yo hi buddhavacanaṃ na karoti, taṃ puggalaṃ ayaṃ buddhuppādakkhaṇo patirūpadesavāse uppattikkhaṇo sammadiṭṭhiyā paṭiladdhakkhaṇo channaṃ āyatanānaṃ avekallakkhaṇoti sabbopi khaṇo atikkamati, so khaṇo mā tumhe atikkamatu. **Khaṇātītā**ti ye hi taṃ khaṇaṃ atītā, ye vā puggale so khaṇo atīto, te **nirayamhi samappitā** tattha nibbattā cirakālaṃ socanti.

Pamādo rajoti rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu sativossaggalakkhaṇo pamādo, saṃkilesasabhāvattā rāgarajādimissatāya ca rajo. **Pamādānupatito rajo**ti yo hi koci rajo nāma rāgādiko, so sabbo pamādānupatito pamādavaseneva uppajjati. **Appamādenā**ti appamajjanena appamādapaṭipattiyā. **Vijjāyā**ti aggamaggavijjāya. **Abbahe sallamattano**ti attano hadayanissitaṃ rāgādisallaṃ uddhareyya samūhaneyyāti.

Mālukyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sappadāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paṇṇavīsatītiādikā āyasmato sappadāsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ suddhodanamahārājassa purohitaputto hutvā nibbatti, tassa **sappadāso**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto satthu ñātisamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kilesābhibhavena cetosamādhiṃ alabhanto brahmacariyaṃ caritvā saṃvegajāto pacchā satthaṃ āharanto yoniso manasikāraṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇitvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

405. ‘‘Paṇṇavīsati vassāni, yato pabbajito ahaṃ;
Accharāsaṅghātamattampi, cetosantimanajjhagaṃ.

406. ‘‘Aladdhā cittassekaggaṃ, kāmarāgena aṭṭito;
Bāhā paggayha kandanto, vihārā upanikkhamiṃ.

407. ‘‘Satthaṃ vā āharissāmi, ko attho jīvitena me;
Kathañhi sikkhaṃ paccakkhaṃ, kālaṃ kubbetha mādiso.

408. ‘‘Tadāhaṃ khuramādāya, mañcakamhi upāvisiṃ;
Parinīto khuro āsi, dhamaniṃ chettumattano.

409. ‘‘Tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjatha;
Ādīnavo pāturahu, nibbidā samatiṭṭhatha.

410. ‘‘Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **paṇṇavīsativassāni, yato pabbajito aha**nti yato paṭṭhāya ahaṃ pabbajito tānimāni paṇṇavīsativassāni. **Accharāsaṅghātamattampi, cetosantimanajjhaga**nti sohaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranto accharāsaṅghātamattampi aṅguliphoṭanamattampi khaṇaṃ cetosantiṃ cetaso samādhānaṃ na labhiṃ.

Evaṃ pana aladdhā cittassekaggataṃ, tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘kāmarāgena aṭṭito**’’ti. Tattha **aṭṭito**ti pīḷito, abhibhūtoti attho. **Bāhā paggayha kandanto**ti ‘‘idamidha ativiya ayuttaṃ vattati, yadāhaṃ niyyānike sāsane pabbajitvā attānaṃ kilesapaṅkato uddharituṃ na sakkomī’’ti uddhaṃmukho bāhā paggayha kandamāno. **Vihārā upanikkhami**nti vasanakavihārato bahi nikkhanto.

Yenādhippāyena nikkhanto, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘satthaṃ vā āharissāmī’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **satthaṃ vā āharissāmī**ti **vā**-saddo vikappanattho. Tena ‘‘rukkhā vā papatissāmi, ubbandhitvā vā marissāmī’’tiādike maraṇappakāre saṅgaṇhāti. **Sikkha**nti adhisīlasikkhaṃ. **Paccakkha**nti paccācikkhanto pariccajanto. ‘‘Paccakkhā’’tipi pāḷi, paccakkhāyāti attho. **Kāla**nti maraṇaṃ. Kathañhi

nāma mādiso sikkhāpaccakkhānena kālaṃ kareyyāti attho. Sikkhāpaccakkhānañhi ariyassa vinaye maraṇaṃ nāma. Yathāha bhagavā – ‘‘maraṇañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, yo sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī’’ti (ma. ni. 3.63). ‘‘Sikkhaṃ paccakkhā’’ti pana pāṭhe kathañhi nāma mādiso sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya kālaṃ kareyya, sikkhāsamaṅgī eva pana hutvā kālaṃ kareyya? Tasmā satthaṃ vā āharissāmi, ko attho jīvitena meti yojanā.

Tadāhanti yadā kilesābhibhavena samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya jīvite nibbindanto tadā. **Khura**nti nisitakhuraṃ, khurasadisaṃ vā satthakaṃ. **Mañcakamhi upāvisi**nti paresaṃ nivāraṇabhayena ovarakaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīdiṃ. **Parinīto**ti upanīto, gale ṭhapitoti adhippāyo. **Dhamani**nti ‘‘kaṇṭhe dhamaniṃ, kaṇṭhadhamaniṃ galavalaya’’ntipi vadanti. **Chettu**nti chindituṃ.

Tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjathāti ‘‘yadāhaṃ marissāmī’’ti kaṇṭhe dhamaniṃ chindituṃ khuraṃ upanesiṃ, tato paraṃ ‘‘arogaṃ nu kho me sīla’’nti paccavekkhantassa akkhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ suparisuddhaṃ sīlaṃ disvā pīti uppajji, pītimanassa kāyo passambhi, passaddhakāyassa nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ anubhavantassa cittassa samāhitatāya vipassanāvasena yoniso manasikāro uppajji. Atha vā tatoti kaṇṭhe khurassa upanayato vaṇe jāte uppannaṃ vedanaṃ vikkhambhento vipassanāya vasena yonisomanasikāro uppajji. Idāni tato paraṃ maggaphalapaccavekkhaṇañāṇaṃ uppannabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ ‘‘ādīnavo pāturahū’’tiādi vuttaṃ. Taṃ heṭṭhā vuttatthameva.

Sappadāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Kātiyānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Uṭṭhehītiādikā āyasmato kātiyānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatto, mātugottavasena pana **kātiyāno**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto sāmaññakānittherassa gihisahāyo theraṃ disvā pabbajito samaṇadhammaṃ karonto rattiṃ ‘‘niddābhibhavaṃ vinodessāmī’’ti caṅkamaṃ āruhi. So caṅkamanto niddāya abhibhūto pacalāyamāno paripatitvā tattheva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji, satthā tassa taṃ pavattiṃ disvā sayaṃ tattha gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā **‘‘kātiyānā’’**ti saññaṃ adāsi. So satthāraṃ disvā uṭṭhahitvā vanditvā saṃvegajāto aṭṭhāsi. Athassa satthā dhammaṃ desento –

411. ‘‘Uṭṭhehi nisīda kātiyāna, mā niddābahulo ahu jāgarassu;
Mā taṃ alasaṃ pamattabandhu, kūṭeneva jinātu maccurājā.

412. ‘‘Seyyathāpi mahāsamuddavego, evaṃ jātijarāti vattate taṃ;
So karohi sudīpamattano tvaṃ, na hi tāṇaṃ tava vijjateva aññaṃ.

413. ‘‘Satthā hi vijesi maggametaṃ, saṅgā jātijarābhayā atītaṃ;
Pubbāpararattamappamatto, anuyuñjassu daḷhaṃ karohi yogaṃ.

414. ‘‘Purimāni pamuñca bandhanāni, saṅghāṭikhuramuṇḍabhikkhabhojī;
Mā khiḍḍāratiñca mā niddaṃ, anuyuñjittha jhāya kātiyāna.

415. ‘‘Jhāyāhi jināhi kātiyāna, yogakkhemapathesu kovidosi;
Pappuyya anuttaraṃ visuddhiṃ, parinibbāhisi vārināva joti.

416. ‘‘Pajjotakaro parittaraṃso, vātena vinamyate latāva;
Evampi tuvaṃ anādiyāno, māraṃ indasagotta niddhunāhi;
So vedayitāsu vītarāgo, kālaṃ kaṅkha idheva sītibhūto’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **uṭṭhehī**ti niddūpagamanato uṭṭhahanto uṭṭhānavīriyaṃ karohi. Yasmā nipajjā nāma kosajjapakkhiyā, tasmā mā sayi. **Nisīdā**ti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā nisīda. **Kātiyānā**ti taṃ nāmena ālapati. **Mā niddābahulo ahū**ti niddābahulo niddābhibhūto mā ahu. **Jāgarassū**ti jāgara, jāgariyamanuyutto hohi. **Mā taṃ alasa**nti jāgariyaṃ ananuyuñjantaṃ taṃ alasaṃ kusītaṃ pamattabandhu maccurājā **kūṭeneva** adduhanena viya nesādo migaṃ vā pakkhiṃ vā jarārogehi mā jinātu mā abhibhavatu, mā ajjhottharatūti attho.

Seyyathāpīti seyyathā api. **Mahāsamuddavego**ti mahāsamuddassa ūmivego. **Eva**nti yathā nāma mahāsamuddaūmivego uparūpari uṭṭhahanto taṃ abhikkamituṃ asakkontaṃ purisaṃ abhibhavati, evaṃ jāti jarā ca kosajjābhibhūtaṃ taṃ **ativattate** uparūpari ajjhottharati. **So karohī**ti so tvaṃ, kātiyāna, catūhi oghehi anajjhottharaṇīyaṃ arahattaphalasaṅkhātaṃ **sudīpaṃ attano karohi** attano santāne uppādehi. **Na hi tāṇaṃ tava vijjateva añña**nti **hī**ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā tato aggaphalato aññaṃ tava tāṇaṃ nāma idha vā huraṃ vā na upalabbhati, tasmā taṃ arahattasaṅkhātaṃ sudīpaṃ karohīti.

Satthā hi vijesi maggametanti yaṃ sādhetuṃ avisahantā yato parājitā puthū aññatitthiyā, tadetaṃ tassa sudīpassa kāraṇabhūtaṃ pañcavidhasaṅgato jātiādibhayato ca atītaṃ ariyamaggaṃ devaputtamārādike abhibhavitvā tuyhaṃ satthā vijesi sādhesi. Yasmā satthu santakaṃ nāma sāvakena adhigantabbaṃ na vissajjetabbaṃ, tasmā tassa adhigamāya pubbarattāpararattaṃ purimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmañca, **appamatto** sato sampajāno hutvā **anuyuñja yogaṃ** bhāvanaṃ daḷhañca karohi.

Purimāni pamuñca bandhanānīti purimakāni gihikāle ābaddhāni gihibandhanāni kāmaguṇabandhanāni pamuñca vissajjehi, tattha anapekkho hohi. **Saṅghāṭikhuramuṇḍabhikkhabhojī**ti saṅghāṭidhārī khurena katasiramuṇḍo bhikkhāhārabhojī, tividhampetaṃ purimabandhanapamokkhassa khiḍḍāratiniddānanuyogassa ca kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā tvaṃ saṅghāṭipāruto muṇḍo bhikkhāhāro jīvati, tasmā te kāmasukhānuyogo khiḍḍāratiniddānuyogo ca na yuttoti tato purimāni pamuñca bandhanāni khiḍḍāratiṃ niddañca mānuyuñjitthāti yojanā. **Jhāyā**ti jhāyassu ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ **anuyuñja**.

Taṃ pana anuyuñjanto yena jhānena jhāyato kilesā sabbaso jitā honti, taṃ lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ anuyuñjāti dassento **''jhāyāhi jināhī''**ti āha. **Yogakkhemapathesu kovidosī**ti catūhi yogehi khemassa nibbānassa pathabhūtesu bodhipakkhiyadhammesu kusalo cheko asi, tasmā bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpento **anuttaraṃ** uttararahitaṃ, **visuddhiṃ** nibbānaṃ arahattañca **pappuyya** pāpuṇitvā pana tvaṃ parinibbāhisi. **Vārināva jotī**ti mahatā salilavuṭṭhinipātena aggikhandho viya ariyamaggavuṭṭhinipātena parinibbāyissati.

Pajjotakaroti pajjotiṃ karo padīpo. **Parittaraṃso**ti khuddakacciko. **Vinamyate**ti vinamīyati apaniyyati. **Latāvā**ti valli viya. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yathā vaṭṭiādipaccayavekallena parittaraṃso mandapabho padīpo appikā latā vā vātena vidhamiyyati viddhaṃsiyyati, evaṃ tuvampi. Kosiyagottatāya, **indasagotta,** indasamānagottaṃ. Māraṃ tassa vase anāvattanā anupādānato ca **anādiyāno, niddhunāhi** vidhamehi viddhaṃsehi. Evaṃ pana viddhaṃsamāno so tvaṃ vedayitāsu sabbāsu vedanāsu vigatacchandarāgo **idheva** imasmiṃyeva attabhāve sabbakilesadarathapariḷāhābhāvena **sītibhūto** nibbuto attano parinibbānakālaṃ **kaṅkha** āgamehīti. Evaṃ satthārā anupādisesaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpetvā desanāya katāya thero desanāvasāne vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthārā desitaniyāmeneva imā gāthā abhāsi. Tā eva imā gāthā therassa aññābyākaraṇañca jātā.

Kātiyānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Migajālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sudesitotiādikā āyasmato migajālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ visākhāya mahāupāsikāya putto hutvā nibbatti, **migajālo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vihāraṃ gantvā abhiṇhaso dhammassavanena paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

417. ‘‘Sudesito cakkhumatā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Sabbasaṃyojanātīto, sabbavaṭṭavināsano.

418. ‘‘Niyyāniko uttaraṇo, taṇhāmūlavisosano;
Visamūlaṃ āghātanaṃ, chetvā pāpeti nibbutiṃ.

419. ‘‘Aññāṇamūlabhedāya, kammayantavighāṭano;
Viññāṇānaṃ pariggahe, ñāṇavajiranipātano.

420. ‘‘Vedanānaṃ viññāpano, upādānappamocano;
Bhavaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃva, ñāṇena anupassano.

421. ‘‘Mahāraso sugambhīro, jarāmaccunivāraṇo;
Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, dukkhūpasamano sivo.

422. ‘‘Kammaṃ kammanti ñatvāna, vipākañca vipākato;
Paṭiccuppannadhammānaṃ, yathāvālokadassano;
Mahākhemaṅgamo santo, pariyosānabhaddako’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **sudesito**ti suṭṭhu desito, veneyyajjhāsayānurūpaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthānaṃ yāthāvato vibhāvanavasena desitoti attho. Atha vā **sudesito**ti sammā desito, pavattinivattīnaṃ tadubhayahetūnañca aviparītato pakāsanavasena bhāsito svākhyātoti attho. **Cakkhumatā**ti maṃsacakkhu, dibbacakkhu, paññācakkhu, buddhacakkhu, samantacakkhūti imehi pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumatā. **Buddhenā**ti sabbaññubuddhena. **Ādiccabandhunā**ti ādiccagottena. Duvidho hi loke khattiyavaṃso – ādiccavaṃso, somavaṃsoti. Tattha ādiccavaṃso, okkākarājavaṃsoti jānitabbaṃ. Tato sañjātatāya sākiyā ādiccagottāti bhagavā ‘‘ādiccabandhū’’ti vuccati. Atha vā ādiccassa bandhūtipi bhagavā ādiccabandhu, svāyamattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Kāmarāgasaṃyojanādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ samatikkamanabhāvato **sabbasaṃyojanātīto** tato eva kilesakammavipākavaṭṭānaṃ vināsanato viddhaṃsanato **sabbavaṭṭavināsano,** saṃsāracārakato niyyānato **niyyāniko,** saṃsāramahoghato samuttaraṇaṭṭhena **uttaraṇo,** kāmataṇhādīnaṃ sabbataṇhānaṃ mūlaṃ avijjaṃ ayoniso manasikārañca visoseti sukkhāpetīti **taṇhāmūlavisosano,** tiṇṇampi vedānaṃ sampaṭivedhassa viddhaṃsanato visassa dukkhassa kāraṇattā **visamūlaṃ,** sattānaṃ byasanuppattiṭṭhānatāya **āghātanaṃ** kammaṃ kilesaṃ vā **chetvā** samucchinditvā **nibbutiṃ** nibbānaṃ pāpeti.

Aññāṇassa mūlaṃ ayoniso manasikāro āsavā ca ‘‘āsavasamudayā avijjāsamudayo’’ti (ma. ni. 1.103) hi vuttaṃ, tassa **bhedāya** vajirūpamañāṇena bhindanatthāya. Atha vā ‘‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā’’tiādivacanato (vibha. 225-226; saṃ. ni. 2.1) aññāṇaṃ mūlaṃ etassāti aññāṇamūlaṃ, bhavacakkaṃ, tassa maggañāṇavajirena padālanatthaṃ desitoti sambandho. **Kammayantavighāṭano**ti kammaghaṭitassa attabhāvayantassa viddhaṃsano. **Viññāṇānaṃ pariggahe**ti kāmabhavādīsu yathāsakakammunā viññāṇaggahaṇe upaṭṭhiteti vacanaseso. Tattha tattha hi bhave paṭisandhiyā gahitāya taṃtaṃbhavanissitaviññāṇānipi gahitāneva honti. **Ñāṇavajiranipātano**ti ñāṇavajirassa nipāto, ñāṇavajiraṃ nipātetvā tesaṃ padāletā. Lokuttaradhammo hi uppajjamāno sattamabhavādīsu uppajjanārahāni viññāṇāni bhindattameva uppajjatīti.

Vedanānaṃ viññāpanoti sukhādīnaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ yathākkamaṃ dukkhasallāniccavasena yāthāvato pavedako. **Upādānappamocano**ti kāmupādānādīhi catūhipi upādānehi cittasantānassa vimocako. **Bhavaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃva, ñāṇena anupassano**ti kāmabhavādinavavidhampi bhavaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi ādittabhāvato sādhikaporisaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ viya maggañāṇena anupaccakkhato dassetā.

Santapaṇītabhāvato atittikaraṭṭhena **mahāraso** pariññādivasena vā mahākiccatāya sāmaññaphalavasena mahāsampattitāya ca **mahāraso,** anupacitasambhārehi duravagāhatāya alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhatāya ca **suṭṭhu gambhīro jarāmaccunivāraṇo,** āyatiṃ bhavābhinipphattiyā nivattanena jarāya maccuno ca paṭisedhako. Idāni yathāvuttaguṇavisesayuttaṃ dhammaṃ sarūpato dassento **‘‘ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko’’**ti vatvā punapi tassa katipaye guṇe vibhāvetuṃ **‘‘dukkhūpasamano sivo**’’tiādimāha. Tassattho – parisuddhaṭṭhena **ariyo,** sammādiṭṭhiādiaṭṭhadhammasamodhānatāya **aṭṭhaṅgiko,** nibbānagavesanaṭṭhena **maggo** sakalavaṭṭadukkhavūpasamanaṭṭhena **dukkhavūpasamano,** khemaṭṭhena **sivo**.

Yathā ito bāhirakasamaye asammāsambuddhapaveditattā kammavipāko vipallāso siyāti evaṃ avipallāsetvā **paṭiccuppannadhammānaṃ** paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu kammaṃ kammanti vipākañca vipākato ñatvāna pubbabhāgañāṇena jānanahetu sassatucchedaggāhānaṃ vidhamanena yāthāvato ālokadassano takkarassa lokuttarañāṇālokassa dassano. Kenaci kañci kadācipi anupaddutattā mahākhemaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchati satte gameti cāti **mahākhemaṅgamo,** sabbakilesadarathapariḷāhavūpasamanato **santo,** akuppāya cetovimuttiyā anupādisesāya ca nibbānadhātuyā pāpanena **pariyosānabhaddako** sudesito cakkhumatāti yojanā.

Evaṃ thero nānānayehi ariyadhammaṃ pasaṃsanto tassa dhammassa attanā adhigatabhāvaṃ aññāpadesena pakāsesi.

Migajālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Purohitaputtajentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Jātimadena mattohantiādikā āyasmato jentattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kosalarañño purohitassa putto hutvā nibbatti, tassa **jento**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto jātimadena bhogaissariyarūpamadena ca matto aññe hīḷento garuṭṭhāniyānampi apacitiṃ akaronto mānathaddho vicarati. So ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā upasaṅkamanto ‘‘sace maṃ samaṇo gotamo paṭhamaṃ ālapissati, ahampi ālapissāmi; no ce, nālapissāmī’’ti cittaṃ uppādetvā upasaṅkamitvā ṭhito bhagavati paṭhamaṃ anālapante sayampi mānena anālapitvā gamanākāraṃ dassesi. Taṃ bhagavā –

‘‘Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, atthikassīdha brāhmaṇa;
Yena atthena āgacchi, tamevamanubrūhaye’’ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.201) –

Gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. So ‘‘cittaṃ me samaṇo gotamo jānātī’’ti abhippasanno bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā paramanipaccākāraṃ katvā –

‘‘Kesu na mānaṃ kayirātha, kesu cassa sagāravo;
Kyassa apacitā assu, kyassu sādhu supūjitā’’ti. –

Pucchi. Tassa bhagavā –

‘‘Mātari pitari cāpi, atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari;

Ācariye catutthamhi, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu ca.

‘‘Tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha, tesu assa sagāravo;
Kyassa apacitā assu, tyassu sādhu supūjitā.

‘‘Arahante sītibhūte, katakicce anāsave;
Nihacca mānaṃ atthaddho, te namasse anuttare’’ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.201) –

Pañhaṃ vissajjento dhammaṃ desesi. So tāya desanāya sotāpanno hutvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattikittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

423. ‘‘Jātimadena mattohaṃ, bhogaissariyena ca;
Saṇṭhānavaṇṇarūpena, madamatto acārihaṃ.

424. ‘‘Nāttano samakaṃ kañci, atirekañca maññisaṃ;
Atimānahato bālo, patthaddho ussitaddhajo.

425. ‘‘Mātaraṃ pitarañcāpi, aññepi garusammate;
Na kañci abhivādesiṃ, mānatthaddho anādaro.

426. ‘‘Disvā vināyakaṃ aggaṃ, sārathīnaṃ varuttamaṃ;
Tapantamiva ādiccaṃ, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.

427. ‘‘Mānaṃ madañca chaḍḍetvā, vippasannena cetasā;
Sirasā abhivādesiṃ, sabbasattānamuttamaṃ.

428. ‘‘Atimāno ca omāno, pahīnā susamūhatā;
Asmimāno samucchinno, sabbe mānavidhā hatā’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **jātimadena mattoha**nti ahaṃ udicce brāhmaṇakule nibbatto, ‘‘na mādiso ubhato sujāto añño atthī’’ti kulamānena matto mānathaddho acārinti yojanā. **Bhogaissariyena cā**ti vibhavena ādhipaccena ca hetubhūtena bhogasampadañca issariyasampadañca paṭicca uppannamadena matto ahaṃ acārinti yojanā. **Saṇṭhānavaṇṇarūpenā**ti saṇṭhānaṃ ārohapariṇāhasampatti, vaṇṇo odātasāmatādichavisampatti, rūpaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgasobhā. Idhāpi vuttanayena yojanā veditabbā. **Madamatto**ti vuttappakārato aññenapi madena matto.

Nāttano samakaṃ kañcīti attano samakaṃ sadisaṃ jātiādīhi samānaṃ atirekaṃ vā kañci na maññisaṃ na maññiṃ, mayā samānampi na maññiṃ, kuto adhikanti adhippāyo. **Atimānahato bālo**ti bālo ahaṃ tato bālabhāvato atimānena khatūpahatakusalācāro, tato eva **patthaddho ussitaddhajo** thambhavasena garūnampi nipaccakārassa akaraṇato bhusaṃ thaddho anonamanathaddhajāto ussitamānaddhajo.

Vuttamevatthaṃ pākaṭataraṃ kātuṃ **‘‘mātara’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **aññe**ti jeṭṭhabhātuādike, samaṇabrāhmaṇe ca. **Garusammate**ti garūti sammate garuṭṭhāniye. **Anādaro**ti ādararahito.

Disvā vināyakaṃ agganti evaṃ mānathaddho hutvā vicaranto diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi veneyyānaṃ vinayanato sayambhutāya nāyakabhāvato ca vināyakaṃ. Sadevake loke sīlādiguṇehi seṭṭhabhāvato aggaṃ. Purisadammānaṃ accantatāya damanato **sārathīnaṃ varuttamaṃ,** ativiya uttamaṃ byāmappabhādiobhāsena ādiccamiva **tapantaṃ,**

obhāsantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṃ satthāraṃ disvā buddhānubhāvena santajjito ‘‘ahameva seṭṭho, aññe hīnā’’ti pavattamānaṃ bhogamadādimadañca **chaḍḍetvā** pahāya vippasannena cetasā sirasā abhivādesinti yojanā. Kathaṃ panāyaṃ mānathaddho samāno satthu dassanamattena mānaṃ pahāsīti? Na kho panetaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Satthu dassanamattena mānaṃ na pahāsi ‘‘na mānaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sādhū’’tiādikāya pana desanāya mānaṃ pahāsi. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ ‘‘mānaṃ madañca chaḍḍetvā, vippasannena cetasā. Sirasā abhivādesi’’nti. **Vippasannena cetasā**ti ca itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

‘‘Ahameva seṭṭho’’ti pavatto māno **atimāno**. ‘‘Ime pana nihīnā’’ti aññe hīnato dahantassa māno **‘‘omāno’’**ti vadanti. ‘‘Seyyohamasmī’’ti pana aññaṃ atikkamitvā attānaṃ seyyato dahantassa pavatto seyyamāno **atimāno**. ‘‘Hīnohamasmī’’ti pavatto hīnamāno **omāno. Pahīnā susamūhatā**ti heṭṭhimamaggehi pahīnā hutvā aggamaggena suṭṭhu samugghāṭitā. **Asmimāno**ti ‘‘esohamasmī’’ti khandhe ‘‘aha’’nti gahaṇavasena pavattamāno. **Sabbe**ti na kevalaṃ atimānaomānaasmimānā eva, atha kho seyyassa seyyamānādayo navavidhā antarabhedena anekavidhā ca sabbe mānavidhā mānakoṭṭhāsā **hatā** aggamaggena samugghāṭitāti.

Purohitaputtajentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yadā navo pabbajitotiādikā āyasmato sumanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle mālākārakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sikhiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso sumanapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa upāsakassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. So ca upāsako āyasmato anuruddhattherassa upaṭṭhāko ahosi. Tassa ca tato pubbe jātājātā dārakā mariṃsu. Tena so ‘‘sacāhaṃ idāni ekaṃ puttaṃ labhissāmi, ayyassa anuruddhattherassa santike pabbājessāmī’’ti cittaṃ uppādesi. So ca dasamāsaccayena jāto arogoyeva hutvā anukkamena vaḍḍhento sattavassiko ahosi, taṃ pitā therassa santike pabbājesi. So pabbajitvā tato paripakkañāṇattā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño hutvā theraṃ upaṭṭhahanto ‘‘pānīyaṃ āharissāmī’’ti ghaṭaṃ ādāya iddhiyā anotattadahaṃ agamāsi. Atheko micchādiṭṭhiko nāgarājā anotattadahaṃ paṭicchādento sattakkhattuṃ bhogena parikkhipitvā upari mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ katvā sumanassa pānīyaṃ gahetuṃ okāsaṃ na deti. Sumano garuḷarūpaṃ gahetvā taṃ nāgarājaṃ abhibhavitvā pānīyaṃ gahetvā therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ uddissa ākāsena gacchati. Taṃ satthā jetavane nisinno tathā gacchantaṃ disvā dhammasenāpatiṃ āmantetvā, ‘‘sāriputta, imaṃ passā’’tiādinā catūhi gāthāhi tassa guṇe abhāsi. Atha sumanatthero –

429. ‘‘Yadā navo pabbajito, jātiyā sattavassiko;
Iddhiyā abhibhotvāna, pannagindaṃ mahiddhikaṃ.

430. ‘‘Upajjhāyassa udakaṃ, anotattā mahāsarā;
Āharāmi tato disvā, maṃ satthā etadabravi.

431. ‘‘Sāriputta imaṃ passa, āgacchantaṃ kumārakaṃ;
Udakakumbhamādāya, ajjhattaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

432. ‘‘Pāsādikena vattena, kalyāṇairiyāpatho;
Sāmaṇeronuruddhassa, iddhiyā ca visārado.

433. ‘‘Ājānīyena ājañño, sādhunā sādhukārito;
Vinīto anuruddhena, katakiccena sikkhito.

434. ‘‘So patvā paramaṃ santiṃ, sacchikatvā akuppataṃ;
Sāmaṇero sa sumano, mā maṃ jaññāti icchatī’’ti. –

Aññābyākaraṇavasena cha gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha ādito dve gāthā sumanatthereneva bhāsitā, itarā catasso taṃ pasaṃsantena satthārā bhāsitā. Tā sabbā ekajjhaṃ katvā sumanatthero pacchā aññābyākaraṇavasena abhāsi. Tattha **pannaginda**nti nāgarājaṃ. **Tato**ti tattha, yadā navo pabbajito jātiyā sattavassiko iddhibalena mahiddhikaṃ nāgarājaṃ abhibhavitvā anotattadahato upajjhāyassa pānīyaṃ āharāmi, tasmiṃ kāleti attho.

Maṃ uddissa mayhaṃ satthā etadabravi, taṃ dassento, **‘‘sāriputta, imaṃ passā’’**tiādimāha. **Ajjhattaṃ susamāhita**nti visayajjhattabhūtena aggaphalasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ.

Pāsādikena vattenāti passantānaṃ pasādāvahena ācāravattena, karaṇatthe idaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ. **Kalyāṇairiyāpatho**ti sampanniriyāpatho. Pāsādikena vattenāti vā itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanaṃ. Samaṇassa bhāvo sāmaṇyaṃ, sāmaññanti attho. Tadatthaṃ īrati pavattatīti sāmaṇero, samaṇuddeso. **Iddhiyā ca visārado**ti iddhiyampi byatto sukusalo. **Ājānīyenā**ti purisājānīyena. Attahitaparahitānaṃ sādhanato **sādhunā** katakiccena anuruddhena **sādhu** ubhayahitasādhako, suṭṭhu vā ājañño **kārito** damito. Aggavijjāya **vinīto** asekkhabhāvāpādanena **sikkhito** sikkhāpitoti attho.

So sāmaṇero sumano paramaṃ **santiṃ** nibbānaṃ **patvā** aggamaggādhigamena adhigantvā **sacchikatvā** attapaccakkhaṃ katvā **akuppataṃ** arahattaphalaṃ appicchabhāvassa paramukkaṃsagatattā **mā maṃ jaññā**ti maṃ ‘‘ayaṃ khīṇāsavo’’ti vā ‘‘chaḷabhiñño’’ti vā kocipi mā jāneyyāti **icchati** abhikaṅkhatīti.

Sumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Nhātakamunittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vātarogābhinītotiādikā āyasmato nhātakamunissa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto vijjāṭṭhānādīsu nipphattiṃ gato nhātakalakkhaṇayogena **nhātako**ti paññāyittha. So tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā rājagahassa tiyojanappamāṇe ṭhāne araññāyatane nīvārehi yāpento aggiṃ paricārayamāno vasati. Tassa satthā ghaṭe viya padīpaṃ hadayabbhantare pajjalantaṃ arahattūpanissayaṃ disvā assamapadaṃ agamāsi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho attano upakappananiyāmena āhāraṃ upanesi. Taṃ bhagavā paribhuñji. Evaṃ tayo divase datvā catutthadivase ‘‘bhagavā tumhe paramasukhumālā, kathaṃ iminā āhārena yāpethā’’ti āha. Tassa satthā ariyasantosaguṇaṃ pakāsento dhammaṃ desesi. Tāpaso taṃ sutvā sotāpanno hutvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Bhagavā taṃ arahatte patiṭṭhapetvā gato. So pana tattheva viharanto aparabhāge vātābādhena upadduto ahosi. Satthā tattha gantvā paṭisanthāramukhena tassa vihāraṃ pucchanto –

435. ‘‘Vātarogābhinīto tvaṃ, viharaṃ kānane vane;
Paviddhagocare lūkhe, kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasī’’ti. – gāthamāha; Atha thero –

436. ‘‘Pītisukhena vipulena, pharitvāna samussayaṃ;
Lūkhampi abhisambhonto, viharissāmi kānane.

437. ‘‘Bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge, indriyāni balāni ca;
Jhānasokhummasampanno, viharissaṃ anāsavo.

438. ‘‘Vippamuttaṃ kilesehi, suddhacittaṃ anāvilaṃ;

Abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhanto, viharissaṃ anāsavo.

439. ‘‘Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca, ye me vijjiṃsu āsavā;
Sabbe asesā ucchinnā, na ca uppajjare puna.

440. ‘‘Pañcakkhandhā pariññātā, tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā;
Dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. –

Imāhi sesagāthāhi attano vihāraṃ satthu pavedesi.

Tattha **jhānasokhummasampanno**ti jhānasukhumabhāvena samannāgato. Jhānasukhumaṃ nāma arūpajjhānaṃ, tasmā aṭṭhasamāpattilābhimhīti vuttaṃ hoti. Tena attano ubhatobhāgavimuttitaṃ dasseti. Apare panāhu – ‘‘sokhummanti aggamaggaphalesu adhipaññāsikkhā adhippetā, tato jhānaggahaṇena attano ubhatobhāgavimuttitaṃ vibhāvetī’’ti. **Vippamuttaṃ kilesehī**ti paṭippassaddhivimuttiyā sabbakilesehi vimuttaṃ, tato eva **suddhacittaṃ,** anāvilasaṅkappatāya **anāvilaṃ,** tīhipi padehi arahattaphalacittameva vadati. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva. Imameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Nhātakamunittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Brahmadattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Akkodhassātiādikā āyasmato brahmadattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kosalarañño putto hutvā nibbatti, **brahmadatto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto jetavanamahe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto saha paṭisambhidāhi chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Taṃ ekadivasaṃ nagare piṇḍāya carantaṃ aññataro brāhmaṇo akkosi. Thero taṃ sutvāpi tuṇhībhūto piṇḍāya caratiyeva, brāhmaṇo punapi akkosiyeva. Manussā evaṃ akkosantampi naṃ ‘‘ayaṃ thero na kiñci bhaṇatī’’ti āhaṃsu. Taṃ sutvā thero tesaṃ manussānaṃ dhammaṃ desento –

441. ‘‘Akkodhassa kuto kodho, dantassa samajīvino;
Sammadaññā vimuttassa, upasantassa tādino.

442. ‘‘Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati;
Kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ.

443. ‘‘Ubhinnamatthaṃ carati, attano ca parassa ca;
Paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā, yo sato upasammati.

444. ‘‘Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ, attano ca parassa ca;
Janā maññanti bāloti, ye dhammassa akovidā. (saṃ. ni. 1.189);

445. ‘‘Uppajje te sace kodho, āvajja kakacūpamaṃ;
Uppajje ce rase taṇhā, puttamaṃsūpamaṃ sara.

446. ‘‘Sace dhāvati cittaṃ te, kāmesu ca bhavesu ca;
Khippaṃ niggaṇha satiyā, kiṭṭhādaṃ viya duppasu’’nti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **akkodhassā**ti kodharahitassa maggena samucchinnakodhassa. **Kuto kodho**ti kuto nāma

hetu kodho uppajjeyya, tassa uppattikāraṇaṃ natthīti attho. **Dantassā**ti uttamena damena aggamaggadamathena dantassa. **Samajīvino**ti kāyavisamādīni sabbaso pahāya kāyasamādīnaṃ vasena samaṃ jīvantassa sattaṭṭhāniyena sampajaññena sammadeva vattantassa. **Sammadaññā vimuttassā**ti sammā aññāya abhiññeyyādike dhamme jānitvā sabbāsavehi vippamuttassa. Tato eva sabbakilesadarathapariḷāhavūpasamena **upasantassa**. Iṭṭhādīsu tādilakkhaṇappattiyā **tādino** khīṇāsavassa kuto kodhoti aññāpadesena thero attano kodhābhāvaṃ tassa ca kāraṇāni vatvā idāni kodhe akodhe ca ādīnavānisaṃsadassanena dhammaṃ kathento **''tassevā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhatī**ti yo puggalo attano upari kuddhaṃ kupitaṃ puggalaṃ paṭikujjhati, tasseva tena paṭikujjhanapaccakkosanapaṭippaharaṇādinā **pāpiyo** idhaloke viññūgarahādivasena paraloke nirayadukkhādivasena abhaddakataraṃ akalyāṇataraṃ hoti. Kujjhanena pana akuddhassa pāpaṃ hotīti vattabbameva natthi. Keci pana ''yo akuddhaṃ paṭikuddhaṃ ārabbha kujjhatī''ti atthaṃ vadanti. **Kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto**ti yo pana kuddhaṃ puggalaṃ ''ayaṃ kuddho kodhapareto''ti ñatvā na paṭikujjhati khamati, so **dujjayaṃ** kilesasaṅgāmaṃ jeti nāma. Na kevalañcassa kilesasaṅgāmajayo eva, atha kho ubhayahitapaṭipattimpīti dassento āha **''ubhinnamatthaṃ…pe… upasammatī''**ti. Yo **paraṃ** puggalaṃ **saṅkupitaṃ** kuddhaṃ ''kodhapareto''ti ñatvā taṃ mettāyanto ajjhupekkhanto vā sato sampajāno hutvā **upasammati** khamati na paṭippharati. So **attano ca parassa cā**ti ubhinnaṃ ubhayalokasukhāvahaṃ **atthaṃ** hitaṃ carati.

Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tanti taṃ attano ca parassa cāti ubhinnaṃ dvinnaṃ kodhabyādhitikicchāya tikicchantaṃ khamantaṃ puggalaṃ ye janā **dhammassa** ariyācāradhamme akusalā, te bālā ''ayaṃ aviddasu yo attānaṃ akkosantassa paharantassa kiñci na karotī''ti maññanti, taṃ tesaṃ ayoniso maññananti adhippāyo. ''Tikicchana''ntipi paṭhanti, tikicchanasabhāvanti attho.

Evaṃ therena vuccamānaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā akkosakabrāhmaṇo saṃviggo pasannacitto ca hutvā theraṃ khamāpetvā tasseva santike pabbaji. Thero tassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ dento ''imassa mettābhāvanā yuttā''ti mettākammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā kodhapariyuṭṭhānādīsu paccavekkhaṇādividhiṃ dassento **''uppajje te''**tiādimāha. Tattha **uppajje te sace**ti sace te kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjantassa kañci puggalaṃ nissāya ciraparicayo kodho uppajjeyya, tassa vūpasamāya –

> ''Ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi, bhikkhave, kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyuṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsanakaro''ti (ma. ni. 1.232) –

Satthārā vuttaṃ kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ āvajjehi. **Uppajje ce rase taṇhā**ti sace te madhurādibhede rase taṇhā abhilāso uppajjeyya, tassa vūpasamāya –

> ''Puttamaṃsaṃ jāyampatikā yathā kantāranittharaṇatthameva khādiṃsu, na rasataṇhāya evaṃ kulaputtopi pabbajito piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati…pe… phāsuvihāro cā''ti (saṃ. ni. 2.63 atthato samānaṃ) –

Evaṃ vuttaṃ puttamaṃsūpamovādaṃ **sara** anussara.

Sace dhāvati te cittanti ayoniso manasi karoto tava cittaṃ **kāmesu** pañcakāmaguṇesu chandarāgavasena, kāmabhavādīsu **bhavesu** bhavapatthanāvasena sace dhāvati sarati javati. **Khippaṃ niggaṇha satiyā, kiṭṭhādaṃ viya duppasu**nti tathā dhāvituṃ adento yathā nāma puriso kiṭṭhādaṃ sassakhādakaṃ duppasuṃ duṭṭhagoṇaṃ yottena thambhe bandhitvā attano vase vatteti, evaṃ satiyā satiyottena sammādhithambhe bandhanto khippaṃ sīghameva niggaṇha, yathā kilesavigamena nibbisevanaṃ hoti, tathā damehīti. Keci pana ''thero puthujjanova hutvā akkosaṃ adhivāsento tesaṃ manussānaṃ ariyaguṇe pakāsento dhammaṃ kathetvā pacchā dvīhi gāthāhi attānaṃ ovadanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patvā aññaṃ byākaronto imāyeva gāthā abhāsī''ti vadanti.

Brahmadattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

13. Sirimaṇḍattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Channamativassatītiādikā āyasmato sirimaṇḍattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde saṃsumāragire brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **sirimaṇḍo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto bhesakalāvane bhagavati viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ekasmiṃ uposathadivase pātimokkhuddesaṭṭhāne nisinno nidānuddesassa pariyosāne ''āvikatā hissa phāsu hotī''ti (mahāva. 134) pāḷiyā atthaṃ upadhārento āpannaṃ āpattiṃ anāvikatvā paṭicchādento uparūpari āpattiyo āpajjati, tenassa na phāsu hoti, āvikatvā pana yathādhammaṃ paṭikarontassa phāsu hotīti imamatthaṃ manasi katvā ''aho satthu sāsanaṃ suvisuddha''nti laddhappasādo tathā uppannaṃ pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pasannamānaso bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ dento –

447. ''Channamativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati;
Tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati.

448. ''Maccunābbhāhato loko, jarāya parivārito;
Taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā. (saṃ. ni. 1.66);

449. ''Maccunābbhāhato loko, parikkhitto jarāya ca;
Haññati niccamattāṇo, pattadaṇḍova takkaro.

450. ''Āgacchantaggikhandhāva, maccu byādhi jarā tayo;
Paccuggantuṃ balaṃ natthi, javo natthi palāyituṃ.

451. ''Amoghaṃ divasaṃ kayirā, appena bahukena vā;
Yaṃ yaṃ vijahate rattiṃ, tadūnaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

452. ''Carato tiṭṭhato vāpi, āsīnasayanassa vā;
Upeti carimā ratti, na te kālo pamajjitu''nti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **channa**nti chāditaṃ yathābhūtaṃ avivaṭaṃ appakāsitaṃ duccaritaṃ. **Ativassatī**ti āpattivassañceva kilesavassañca ativiya vassati. Āpattiyā hi chādanaṃ alajjibhāvādinā tādisova, chādanena tato aññathāva punapi tathārūpaṃ tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti chādanaṃ vassanassa kāraṇaṃ vuttaṃ. **Vivaṭa**nti pakāsitaṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. **Nātivassatī**ti ettha **atī**ti upasaggamattaṃ, na vassatīti attho. Avassanañcettha vuttavipariyāyena veditabbaṃ cittasantānassa visodhitattā. **Tasmā**ti vuttamevatthaṃ kāraṇabhāvena paccāmasati, channassa duccaritassa āpattivassādīnaṃ ativassanato vivaṭassa ca avassanatoti attho. **Channaṃ vivarethā**ti puthujjanabhāvena chādanādhippāye uppannepi taṃ ananuvattitvā vivaretha āvikareyya, yathādhammaṃ paṭikareyya. **Eva**nti vivaraṇena yathādhammaṃ paṭipattiyā. **Ta**nti taṃ channaṃ duccaritaṃ. **Nātivassati** āpattivassaṃ kilesavassañca na vassati, suddhante puggalaṃ patiṭṭhapetīti attho.

Idāni ''ekaṃsena sīghaṃyeva ca attā sodhetabbo, appamādo kātabbo''ti tassa kāraṇaṃ saṃvegavatthuṃ dassento **''maccunābbhāhato loko''**tiādimāha. Tattha **maccunābbhāhato loko**ti ayaṃ sabbopi sattaloko coro viya coraghātakena, sabbavaṭṭanipātinā maccunā maraṇena abhihato, na tassa hatthato muccati. **Jarāya parivārito**ti ayaṃ loko uppādato uddhaṃ maraṇūpanayanarasāya jarāya parivārito ajjhotthaṭo, jarāsaṅghātaparimukkoti attho. **Taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo**ti sarīrassa anto nimuggena visapītakhurappena viya upādānalakkhaṇena taṇhāsaṅkhātena sallena otiṇṇo hadayabbhantare ogāḷho. Taṇhā hi pīḷājananato anto tudanato duruddhārato ca ''sallo''ti vuccati. **Icchādhūpāyito**ti

ārammaṇābhipatthanalakkhaṇāya icchāya santāpito. Taṃ visayaṃ icchanto hi puggalo yadicchitaṃ visayaṃ labhanto vā alabhanto vā tāya eva anudahanalakkhaṇāya icchāya santatto pariḷāhappatto hoti. **Sadā**ti sabbakālaṃ, idañca padaṃ sabbapadesu yojetabbaṃ.

Parikkhitto jarāya cāti na kevalaṃ maccunā abbhāhatoyeva, atha kho jarāya ca parikkhitto. Jarāya samavaruddho jarāpākāraparikkhitto, na taṃ samatikkamatīti attho. **Haññati niccamattāṇo**ti atāṇo asaraṇo hutvā niccakālaṃ jarāmaraṇehi haññati vibādhīyati. Yathā kiṃ? **Pattadaṇḍova takkaro** yathā takkaro coro katāparādho vajjhappatto atāṇo rājāṇāya haññati, evamayaṃ loko jarāmaraṇehīti dasseti.

Āgacchantaggikhandhāvāti mahāvane ḍayhamāne taṃ abhibhavantā mahantā aggikkhandhā viya maccu byādhi jarāti ime tayo anudahanaṭṭhena aggikkhandhā imaṃ sattalokaṃ abhibhavantā āgacchanti, tesaṃ pana paṭibalo hutvā **paccuggantuṃ** abhibhavituṃ **balaṃ** ussāho natthi, imassa lokassa, **javo natthi palāyituṃ** javantesu, ajjhottharantesu. Yattha te nābhibhavanti, piṭṭhiṃ dassetvā tato palāyitumpi imassa lokassa jaṅghājavo natthi, evaṃ attanā asamattho māyādīhi upāyehi appaṭikāre tividhe balavati paccāmitte niccupaṭṭhite kiṃ kātabbanti ce? **Amoghaṃ divasaṃ kayirā, appena bahukena vā**ti appena antamaso gaddūhanamattampi kālaṃ pavattitena bahukena vā sakalaṃ ahorattaṃ pavattitena vipassanāmanasikārena amoghaṃ avañjhaṃ divasaṃ kareyya, yasmā **yaṃ yaṃ vijahate rattiṃ, tadūnaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ** ayaṃ satto yaṃ yaṃ rattiṃ vijahati nāseti khepeti, tadūnaṃ tena ūnaṃ tassa sattassa jīvitaṃ hoti. Etena rattikkhayo nāma jīvitakkhayo tassa anivattanatoti dasseti. Tenāha –

‘‘Yamekarattiṃ paṭhamaṃ, gabbhe vasati māṇavo;
Abbhuṭṭhitova so yāti, sa gacchaṃ na nivattatī’’ti. (jā. 1.15.363);

Na kevalaṃ rattivaseneva, atha kho iriyāpathavasenāpi jīvitakkhayo upadhāretabboti āha **‘‘carato’’**tiādi. **Carato**ti gacchantassa. **Tiṭṭhato**ti ṭhitaṃ kappentassa. **Āsīnasayanassa vā**ti āsīnassa sayanassa vā, nisinnassa nipajjantassa vāti attho. ‘‘Āsīdana’’ntipi paṭhanti, tattha sāmiatthe upayogavacanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Upeti carimā rattī**ti carimakacittasahitā ratti upagacchati, rattiggahaṇañcettha desanāsīsamattaṃ. Gamanādīsu yena kenaci iriyāpathena samaṅgībhūtassa carimakāloyeva, tenevassa iriyāpathakkhaṇā jīvitaṃ khepetvā eva gacchanti, tasmā **na te kālo pamajjituṃ** nāyaṃ tuyhaṃ pamādaṃ āpajjituṃ kālo ‘‘imasmiṃ nāma kāle maraṇaṃ na hotī’’ti aviditattā. Vuttaṃ hi –

‘‘Animittamanaññātaṃ, maccānaṃ idha jīvitaṃ;
Kasirañca parittañca, tañca dukkhena saṃyuta’’nti. (su. ni. 579);

Tasmā evaṃ attānaṃ ovaditvā appamattena tīsu sikkhāsu anuyogo kātabboti adhippāyo.

Sirimaṇḍattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

14. Sabbakāmittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dvipādakotiādikā āyasmato sabbakāmittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato sāsane uppannaṃ abbudaṃ sodhetvā paṭipākatikaṃ ṭhapentaṃ ekaṃ theraṃ disvā, ‘‘ahampi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane abbudaṃ sodhetvā paṭipākatikaṃ ṭhapetuṃ samattho bhaveyya’’nti patthanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tadanurūpāni puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aparinibbute eva bhagavati vesāliyaṃ khattiyakule nibbattitvā **sabbakāmo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto ñātakehi dārapariggahaṃ kārito nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanto dhammabhaṇḍāgārikassa santike pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto upajjhāyena saddhiṃ vesāliṃ upagato ñātigharaṃ agamāsi. Tattha naṃ purāṇadutiyikā pativiyogadukkhitā kisā dubbaṇṇā analaṅkatā kiliṭṭhavatthanivasanā vanditvā rodamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ disvā therassa karuṇāpurassaraṃ

mettaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato anubhūtārammaṇe ayonisomanasikāravasena sahasā kileso uppajji.

So tena kasāhi tāḷito ājānīyo viya sañjātasaṃvego tāvadeva susānaṃ gantvā, asubhanimittaṃ uggahetvā, tattha paṭiladdhajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā, vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā, arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Athassa sasuro alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ dhītaraṃ ādāya mahatā parivārena naṃ uppabbājetukāmo vihāraṃ agamāsi. Thero tassā adhippāyaṃ ñatvā attano kāmesu virattabhāvaṃ sabbattha ca anupalittataṃ pakāsento –

453. ‘‘Dvipādakoyaṃ asuci, duggandho parihīrati;
Nānākuṇapaparipūro, vissavanto tato tato.

454. ‘‘Migaṃ nilīnaṃ kūṭena, baḷiseneva ambujaṃ;
Vānaraṃ viya lepena, bādhayanti puthujjanaṃ.

455. ‘‘Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā;
Pañca kāmaguṇā ete, itthirūpasmi dissare.

456. ‘‘Ye etā upasevanti, rattacittā puthujjanā;
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ, ācinanti punabbhavaṃ.

457. ‘‘Yo cetā parivajjeti, sappasseva padā siro;
Somaṃ visattikaṃ loke, sato samativattati.

458. ‘‘Kāmesvādīnavaṃ disvā, nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato;
Nissaṭo sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhayo’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **dvipādako**ti yadipi apādakādayopi kāyā asucīyeva, adhikāravasena pana ukkaṭṭhaparicchedena vā evaṃ vuttaṃ. Yasmā vā aññe asucibhūtāpi kāyā loṇambilādīhi abhisaṅkharitvā manussānaṃ bhojanepi upanīyanti, na pana manussakāyo, tasmā asucitarasabhāvamassa dassento ‘‘dvipādako’’ti āha. **Aya**nti tadā upaṭṭhitaṃ itthirūpaṃ sandhāyāha. **Asucī**ti asuci eva, na ettha kiñcipi sucīti attho. **Duggandho parihīratī**ti duggandho samāno pupphagandhādīhi saṅkharitvā pariharīyati. **Nānākuṇapaparipūro**ti kesādianekappakārakuṇapabharito. **Vissavanto tato tato**ti pupphagandhādīhissa jegucchabhāvaṃ paṭicchādetuṃ vāyamantānampi taṃ vāyāmaṃ nipphalaṃ katvā navahi dvārehi kheḷasiṅghāṇikādīni lomakūpehi ca sedajallikaṃ ‘vissavantoyeva parihīratī’ti sambandho.

Evaṃ jegucchopi samāno cāyaṃ kāyo kūṭādīhi viya migādike attano rūpādīhi andhaputhujjane vañcetiyevāti dassento **‘‘miga’’**ntiādimāha. Tattha **migaṃ nilīnaṃ kūṭenā**ti pāsavākarādinā kūṭena nilīnaṃ, paṭicchannaṃ katvā migaṃ viya nesādo. Vakkhamāno hi **iva**-saddo idhāpi ānetvā yojetabbo. **Baḷiseneva ambuja**nti ambujaṃ macchaṃ āmisabaddhena baḷisena viya bāḷisiko. **Vānaraṃ viya lepenā**ti rukkhasilādīsu pakkhittena makkaṭalepena makkaṭaṃ viya migaluddo andhaputhujjanaṃ vañcento bādhentīti.

Ke pana bādhentīti āha. **‘‘Rūpā saddā’’**tiādi. Rūpādayo hi pañca kāmakoṭṭhāsā visesato visabhāgavatthusannissayā vipallāsūpanissayena ayonisomanasikārena parikkhittānaṃ andhaputhujjanānaṃ mano ramento kilesavatthutāya anatthāvahabhāvato te bādhenti nāma. Tena vuttaṃ **‘‘rūpā saddā…pe… itthirūpasmi dissare’’**ti.

Itthiggahaṇañcettha adhikāravasena katanti veditabbaṃ. Tenevāha **‘‘ye etā upasevantī’’**tiādi. Tassattho – **ye** puthujjanā **etā** itthiyo **rattacittā** rāgābhibhūtacittā upabhogavatthusaññāya upasevanti.

Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoranti te jātiādīhi nirayādīhi ca ghoraṃ, bhayānakaṃ, andhabālehi abhiramitabbato kaṭasisaṅkhātaṃ saṃsāraṃ punappunaṃ uppattimaraṇādinā vaḍḍhenti. Tenāha **''ācinanti punabbhava''**nti.

Yo cetāti yo pana puggalo etā itthiyo tattha chandarāgassa vikkhambhanena vā samucchindanena vā attano pādena sappassa siraṃ viya parivajjeti, so sabbaṃ lokaṃ visajitvā ṭhitattā loke visattikāsaṅkhātaṃ taṇhaṃ sato hutvā samativattati.

Kāmesvādīnavaṃ disvāti ''aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā''tiādinā (pāci. 417; cūḷava. 65; ma. ni. 1.234) vatthukāmesu kilesakāmesu anekākāravokāraṃ ādīnavaṃ, dosaṃ, disvā. **Nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato**ti kāmehi bhavehi ca nikkhantabhāvato nekkhammaṃ, pabbajjaṃ, nibbānañca, khemato, anupaddavato, daṭṭhu, disvā. **Sabbakāmehi**pi tebhūmakadhammehi **nissaṭo** visaṃyutto. Sabbepi tebhūmakā dhammā kāmanīyaṭṭhena kāmā, tehi ca thero visaṃyutto. Tenāha **''patto me āsavakkhayo''**ti.

Evaṃ thero ādito pañcahi gāthāhi dhammaṃ kathetvā chaṭṭhagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi. Taṃ sutvā sasuro ''ayaṃ sabbattha anupalitto, na sakkā imaṃ kāmesu patāretu''nti yathāgatamaggeneva gato. Theropi vassasataparinibbute bhagavati upasampadāya vīsavassasatiko pathabyā thero hutvā, vesālikehi vajjiputtehi uppāditaṃ sāsanassa abbudaṃ sodhetvā, dutiyaṃ dhammasaṅgītiṃ saṅgāyitvā ''anāgate dhammāsokakāle uppajjanakaṃ abbudaṃ sodhehī''ti tissamahābrahmānaṃ āṇāpetvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi.

Sabbakāmittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sattakanipāto

1. Sundarasamuddattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sattakanipāte **alaṅkatā**tiādikā āyasmato sundarasamuddattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto hutvā nibbatti. **Samuddo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Rūpasampattiyā pana **sundarasamuddo**ti paññāyittha. So paṭhamavaye ṭhito bhagavato rājagahappavese buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā, paṭiladdhasaddho nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya pabbajitvā, laddhūpasampado samādinnadhutadhammo rājagahato sāvatthiṃ gantvā, kalyāṇamittassa santike vipassanācāraṃ uggahetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto viharati. Tassa mātā rājagahe ussavadivase aññe seṭṭhiputte sapajāpatike alaṅkatapaṭiyatte ussavakīḷaṃ kīḷante disvā, puttaṃ anussaritvā rodati. Taṃ disvā aññatarā gaṇikā rodanakāraṇaṃ pucchi. Sā tassā taṃ kāraṇaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā gaṇikā ''ahaṃ taṃ ānessāmi, passa tāva mama itthibhāva''nti vatvā ''yadi evaṃ taṃyeva tassa pajāpatiṃ katvā imassa kulassa sāminiṃ karissāmī''ti tāya bahuṃ dhanaṃ datvā, vissajjitā mahatā parivārena sāvatthiṃ gantvā, therassa piṇḍāya vicaraṇaṭṭhāne ekasmiṃ gehe vasamānā divase divase aññehi therassa sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāpesi. Alaṅkatapaṭiyattā ca hutvā suvaṇṇapādukā āruyha attānaṃ dassesi. Athekadivasaṃ gehadvārena gacchantaṃ theraṃ disvā, suvaṇṇapādukā omuñcitvā, añjaliṃ paggayha purato gacchantī nānappakāraṃ theraṃ kāmanimantanāya nimantesi. Taṃ sutvā thero ''puthujjanacittaṃ nāma cañcalaṃ, yaṃnūna mayā idāneva ussāho karaṇīyo''ti tattheva ṭhito bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ –

459. ''Alaṅkatā suvasanā, māladhārī vibhūsitā;
Alattakakatāpādā, pādukāruyha vesikā.

460. ‘‘Pādukā oruhitvāna, purato pañjalīkatā;
Sā maṃ saṇhena mudunā, mhitapubbaṃ abhāsatha.

461. ‘‘‘Yuvāsi tvaṃ pabbajito, tiṭṭhāhi mama sāsane;
Bhuñja mānusake kāme, ahaṃ vittaṃ dadāmi te;
Saccaṃ te paṭijānāmi, aggiṃ vā te harāmahaṃ.

462. ‘‘‘Yadā jiṇṇā bhavissāma, ubho daṇḍaparāyanā;
Ubhopi pabbajissāma, ubhayattha kaṭaggaho’’’.

463. ‘‘Tañca disvāna yācantiṃ, vesikaṃ pañjalīkataṃ;
Alaṅkataṃ suvasanaṃ, maccupāsaṃva oḍḍitaṃ.

464. ‘‘Tato me manasīkāro, yoniso udapajjatha;
Ādīnavo pāturahu, nibbidā samatiṭṭhatha.

465. ‘‘Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tattha **māladhārī**ti mālādhārinī piḷandhapupphadāmā. **Vibhūsitā**ti ūnaṭṭhānassa pūraṇavasena pupphehi ceva gandhavilepanādīhi ca vibhūsitagattā. **‘‘Alaṅkatā’’**ti iminā hatthūpagagīvūpagādīhi ābharaṇehi alaṅkaraṇaṃ adhippetaṃ. **Alattakakatāpādā**ti pariṇatajayasumanapupphavaṇṇena lākhārasena rañjitacaraṇayugaḷā. Samāsapadañhetaṃ, ‘‘alattakakatapādā’’ti vattabbe gāthāsukhatthaṃ dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Asamāsabhāve pana ‘‘tassā’’ti vacanaseso veditabbo. **Pādukāruyha vesikā**ti ekā rūpūpajīvikā itthī yathāvuttavesā suvaṇṇapādukā paṭimuñcitvā ‘‘ṭhitā’’ti vacanaseso.

Pādukā oruhitvānāti pādukāhi otaritvā, suvaṇṇapādukāyo omuñcitvāti attho. **Pañjalīkatā**ti paggahitaañjalikā **sā** vesī maṃ. Sāmaṃ vā vacanaparamparaṃ vinā sayameva abhāsatha. **Saṇhenā**ti maṭṭhena. **Mudunā**ti madhurena. ‘‘Vacanenā’’ti avuttampi vuttameva hoti, abhāsathāti, vuttattā.

Yuvāsi tvaṃ pabbajitoti tvaṃ pabbajanto yuvā, daharoyeva hutvā pabbajitosi, nanu pabbajantena sattame dasake sampatteva pabbajitabbanti dasseti. **Tiṭṭhāhi mama sāsane**ti mama vacane tiṭṭha.

Kiṃ pana tanti āha **‘‘bhuñja mānusake kāme’’**ti kāme paribhuñjitukāmassa rūpasampatti, vayasampatti, parivārasampatti, bhogasampatti ca icchitabbā. Tattha ‘‘kuto me bhogasampattī’’ti vadeyyāti, āha **‘‘ahaṃ vittaṃ dadāmi te’’**ti. ‘‘Tayidaṃ vacanaṃ kathaṃ saddahātabba’’nti maññeyyāti taṃ saddahāpentī āha **‘‘saccaṃ te paṭijānāmi, aggiṃ vā te harāmaha’’**nti. ‘‘Bhuñja mānusake kāme, ahaṃ vittaṃ dadāmi te’’ti yadidaṃ mayā paṭiññātaṃ, taṃ ekaṃsena saccameva paṭijānāmi, sace me na pattiyāyasi, aggiṃ vā te harāmahaṃ aggiṃ haritvā aggipaccayaṃ sapathaṃ karomīti attho. **Ubhayattha kaṭaggaho**ti amhākaṃ ubhinnaṃ jiṇṇakāle pabbajjanaṃ ubhayattha jayaggāho. Yaṃ mayaṃ yāva daṇḍaparāyanakālā bhoge bhuñjāma, evaṃ idhalokepi bhogehi na jīyāma, mayaṃ pacchā pabbajissāma, evaṃ paralokepi bhogehi na jīyāmāti adhippāyo. **Tato**ti taṃ nimittaṃ, kāmehi nimantentiyā ‘‘yuvāsi tva’’ntiādinā ‘‘yadā jiṇṇā bhavissāmā’’tiādinā ca tassā vesiyā vuttavacanahetu. Tañhi vacanaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā thero samaṇadhammaṃ karonto sadatthaṃ paripūresi. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Sundarasamuddattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Lakuṇḍakabhaddiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pare ambāṭakārāmetiādikā āyasmato lakuṇḍakabhaddiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhoge kule nibbattitvā, vayappatto satthu santike

dhammaṃ suṇanto nisinno tasmiṃ khaṇe satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ mañjussarānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā, sayampi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthento buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā, ''aho vatāhampi anāgate ayaṃ bhikkhu viya ekassa buddhassa sāsane mañjussarānaṃ aggo bhaveyya''nti paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Bhagavā ca tassa anantarāyataṃ disvā byākaritvā pakkāmi.

So tattha yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto phussassa bhagavato kāle cittapattakokilo hutvā rājuyyānato madhuraṃ ambaphalaṃ tuṇḍenādāya gacchanto satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ''dassāmī''ti cittaṃ uppādesi. Satthā tassa cittaṃ ñatvā pattaṃ gahetvā nisīdi. Kokilo dasabalassa patte ambapakkaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Satthā taṃ paribhuñji. So kokilo pasannamānaso teneva pītisukhena sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Tena ca puññakammena mañjussaro ahosi. Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle pana cetiye āraddhe kiṃ pamāṇaṃ karoma? Sattayojanappamāṇaṃ. Atimahantametaṃ. Chayojanappamāṇaṃ. Etampi atimahantaṃ. Pañcayojanaṃ, catuyojanaṃ, tiyojanaṃ, dviyojananti vutte ayaṃ tadā jeṭṭhavaḍḍhakī hutvā ''etha, bho, anāgate sukhapaṭijaggiyaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī''ti vatvā rajjuyā parikkhipanto gāvutamattake ṭhatvā ''ekekaṃ mukhaṃ gāvutaṃ gāvutaṃ hotu, cetiyaṃ ekayojanāvaṭṭaṃ yojanubbedhaṃ bhavissatī''ti āha. Te tassa vacane aṭṭhaṃsu. Iti appamāṇassa buddhassa pamāṇaṃ akāsīti. Tena pana kammena nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne aññehi nīcatarappamāṇo hoti.

So amhākaṃ satthu kāle sāvatthiyaṃ mahābhogakule nibbatti, **bhaddiyo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Atirassatāya pana **lakuṇḍakabhaddiyo**ti paññāyittha. So satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā, paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā, bahussuto dhammakathiko hutvā madhurena sarena paresaṃ dhammaṃ kathesi. Athekasmiṃ ussavadivase ekena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ rathena gacchantī aññatarā gaṇikā theraṃ disvā dantavidaṃsakaṃ hasi. Thero tassā dantaṭṭhike nimittaṃ gahetvā jhānaṃ uppādetvā, taṃ pādakaṃ katvā, vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā, anāgāmī ahosi. So abhiṇhaṃ kāyagatāya satiyā viharanto ekadivasaṃ āyasmatā dhammasenāpatinā ovadiyamāno arahatte patiṭṭhahi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.55.1-33) –

''Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumā;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako.

''Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ seṭṭhiputto mahaddhano;
Jaṅghāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ, saṅghārāmaṃ agacchahaṃ.

''Tadā so lokapajjoto, dhammaṃ desesi nāyako;
Mañjussarānaṃ pavaraṃ, sāvakaṃ abhikittayi.

''Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā, kāraṃ katvā mahesino;
Vanditvā satthuno pāde, taṃ ṭhānamabhipatthayiṃ.

''Tadā buddho viyākāsi, saṅghamajjhe vināyako;
Anāgatamhi addhāne, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ.

''Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

''Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Bhaddiyo nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

''Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, phusso uppajji nāyako;
Durāsado duppasaho, sabbalokuttamo jino.

‘‘Caraṇena ca sampanno, brahā uju patāpavā;
Hitesī sabbasattānaṃ, bahuṃ mocesi bandhanā.

‘‘Nandārāmavane tassa, ahosiṃ phussakokilo;
Gandhakuṭisamāsanne, ambarukkhe vasāmahaṃ.

‘‘Tadā piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ jinuttamaṃ;
Disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā, mañjunābhinikūjahaṃ.

‘‘Rājuyyānaṃ tadā gantvā, supakkaṃ kanakattacaṃ;
Ambapiṇḍaṃ gahetvāna, sambuddhassopanāmayiṃ.

‘‘Tadā me cittamaññāya, mahākāruṇiko jino;
Upaṭṭhākassa hatthato, pattaṃ paggaṇhi nāyako.

‘‘Adāsiṃ haṭṭhacittohaṃ, ambapiṇḍaṃ mahāmune;
Patte pakkhippa pakkhehi, pañjaliṃ katvāna mañjunā.

‘‘Sarena rajanīyena, savanīyena vaggunā;
Vassanto buddhapūjatthaṃ, nīḷaṃ gantvā nipajjahaṃ.

‘‘Tadā muditacittaṃ maṃ, buddhapemagatāsayaṃ;
Sakuṇagghi upāgantvā, ghātayī duṭṭhamānaso.

‘‘Tato cutohaṃ tusite, anubhotvā mahāsukhaṃ;
Manussayonimāgacchiṃ, tassa kammassa vāhasā.

‘‘Imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahāyaso;
Kassapo nāma gottena, uppajji vadataṃ varo.

‘‘Sāsanaṃ jotayitvā so, abhibhuyya kutitthiye;
Vinayitvāna veneyye, nibbuto so sasāvako.

‘‘Nibbute tamhi lokagge, pasannā janatā bahū;
Pūjanatthāya buddhassa, thūpaṃ kubbanti satthuno.

‘‘Sattayojanikaṃ thūpaṃ, sattaratanabhūsitaṃ;
Karissāma mahesissa, iccevaṃ mantayanti te.

‘‘Kikino kāsirājassa, tadā senāya nāyako;
Hutvāhaṃ appamāṇassa, pamāṇaṃ cetiye vadiṃ.

‘‘Tadā te mama vākyena, cetiyaṃ yojanuggataṃ;
Akaṃsu naravīrassa, nānāratanabhūsitaṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Pacchime ca bhave dāni, jāto seṭṭhikule ahaṃ;
Sāvatthiyaṃ puravare, iddhe phīte mahaddhane.

‘‘Purappavese sugataṃ, disvā vimhitamānaso;
Pabbajitvāna na ciraṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Cetiyassa pamāṇaṃ yaṃ, akariṃ tena kammunā;
Lakuṇḍakasarīrohaṃ, jāto paribhavāraho.

‘‘Sarena madhurenāhaṃ, pūjitvā isisattamaṃ;
Mañjussarānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, aggattamanupāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Phaladānena buddhassa, guṇānussaraṇena ca;
Sāmaññaphalasampanno, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Aparabhāge aññaṃ byākaronto –

466. ‘‘Pare ambāṭakārāme, vanasaṇḍamhi bhaddiyo;
Samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyha, tattha bhaddova jhāyati.

467. ‘‘Ramanteke mudiṅgehi, vīṇāhi paṇavehi ca;
Ahañca rukkhamūlasmiṃ, rato buddhassa sāsane.

468. ‘‘Buddho ce me varaṃ dajjā, so ca labbhetha me varo;
Gaṇhehaṃ sabbalokassa, niccaṃ kāyagataṃ sati’’nti. –

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **pare**ti seṭṭhe adhike, visiṭṭheti attho. Adhikavācī hi ayaṃ parasaddo ‘‘paraṃ viya mattāyā’’tiādīsu viya. **Ambāṭakārāme**ti evaṃnāmake ārāme. So kira chāyūdakasampanno vanasaṇḍamaṇḍito ramaṇīyo hoti tena ‘‘pare’’ti visesetvā vutto. ‘‘Ambāṭakavane ambāṭakehi abhilakkhitavane’’ti ca vadanti. **Vanasaṇḍamhī**ti vanagahane, ghananicitarukkhagacchalatāsamūhe vaneti attho. **Bhaddiyo**ti evaṃnāmako, attānameva thero aññaṃ viya vadati. **Samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyhā**ti taṇhāya mūlaṃ nāma avijjā. Tasmā sāvijjaṃ taṇhaṃ aggamaggena samugghāṭetvāti attho. **Tattha bhaddova jhāyatī**ti lokuttarehi sīlādīhi bhaddo sundaro tasmiṃyeva vanasaṇḍe katakiccatāya diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāravasena aggaphalajhānena jhāyati.

Phalasukhena ca jhānasamāpattīhi ca vītināmetīti attano vivekaratiṃ dassetvā **‘‘ramanteke’’**ti gāthāyapi byatirekamukhena tamevatthaṃ dasseti. Tattha **mudiṅgehī**ti aṅgikādīhi murajehi. **Vīṇāhī**ti nandinīādīhi vīṇāhi. **Paṇavehī**ti turiyehi ramanti eke kāmabhogino, sā pana tesaṃ rati anariyā anatthasaṃhitā. **Ahañcā** ti ahaṃ pana, ekako **buddhassa** bhagavato sāsane rato, tato eva rukkhamūlasmiṃ **rato** abhirato viharāmīti attho.

Evaṃ attano vivekābhiratiṃ kittetvā idāni yaṃ kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā arahattaṃ patto, tassa pasaṃsanatthaṃ **‘‘buddho ce me’’**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – sace **buddho** bhagavā ‘‘ekāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmī’’ti mayā yācito ‘‘atikkantavarā kho, bhikkhu, tathāgatā’’ti apaṭikkhipitvā mayhaṃ yathāyācitaṃ varaṃ dadeyya, so ca varo mamādhippāyapūrako **labbhetha** mayhaṃ manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpeyyāti thero parikappavasena vadati. ‘‘Bhante, sabbo loko sabbakālaṃ kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetū’’ti ‘‘sabbalokassa niccaṃ kāyagatāsati bhāvetabbā’’ti katvā varaṃ gaṇhe ahanti dassento āha **‘‘gaṇhehaṃ sabbalokassa, niccaṃ kāyagataṃ**

sati''nti. Idāni aparikkhaṇagarahāmukhena parikkhaṇaṃ pasaṃsanto –

469. ''Ye maṃ rūpena pāmiṃsu, ye ca ghosena anvagū;
Chandarāgavasūpetā, na maṃ jānanti te janā.

470. ''Ajjhattañca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca na passati;
Samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati.

471. ''Ajjhattañca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, sopi ghosena vuyhati.

472. ''Ajjhattañca pajānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
Anāvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhatī''ti. –

Imā catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **ye maṃ rūpena pāmiṃsū**ti ye janā aviddasū mama rūpena apasādikena nihīnena ''ākārasadisī paññā''ti, dhammasarīrena ca maṃ nihīnaṃ pāmiṃsu, ''orako aya''nti hīḷentā paricchindanavasena maññiṃsūti attho. **Ye ca ghosena anvagū**ti ye ca sattā ghosena mañjunā maṃ sambhāvanāvasena anugatā bahu maññiṃsu, taṃ tesaṃ micchā, na hi ahaṃ rūpamattena avamantabbo, ghosamattena vā na bahuṃ mantabbo, tasmā **chandarāgavasūpetā, na maṃ jānanti te janā**ti te duvidhāpi janā chandarāgassa vasaṃ upetā appahīnachandarāgā sabbaso pahīnachandarāgaṃ maṃ na jānanti.

Avisayo tesaṃ mādiso ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca apariññātavatthutāyāti dassetuṃ **''ajjhatta''**ntiādi vuttaṃ. **Ajjhatta**nti attano santāne khandhāyatanādidhammaṃ. **Bahiddhā**ti parasantāne. Atha vā ajjhattanti, mama abbhantare asekkhasīlakkhandhādiṃ. Bahiddhāti, mameva ākappasampattiyādiyuttaṃ bahiddhā rūpadhammappavattiṃ cakkhuviññāṇādippavattiñca. **Samantāvaraṇo**ti evaṃ ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca ajānanena samantato āvaraṇayutto āvaṭañāṇagatiko. **Sa ve ghosena vuyhatī**ti so paraneyyabuddhiko bālo ghosena paresaṃ vacanena vuyhati niyyati ākaḍḍhīyati.

Bahiddhā ca vipassatīti yo ca vuttanayena ajjhattaṃ na jānāti, bahiddhā pana sutānusārena ākappasampattiādiupadhāraṇena vā visesato passati. ''Guṇavisesayutto siyā''ti maññati, sopi **bahiddhā phaladassāvī** nayaggāhena phalamattaṃ gaṇhanto vuttanayena ghosena vuyhati, sopi mādise na jānātīti attho.

Yo pana **ajjhattañca** khīṇāsavassa abbhantare asekkhasīlakkhandhādiguṇaṃ jānāti, bahiddhā cassa paṭipattisallakkhaṇena visesato guṇavisesayogaṃ passati. **Anāvaraṇadassāvī** kenaci anāvaṭo hutvā ariyānaṃ guṇe daṭṭhuṃ ñātuṃ samattho, na so ghosamattena vuyhati yāthāvato dassanatoti.

Lakuṇḍakabhaddiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Bhaddattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekaputtotiādikā āyasmato bhaddattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttaraṃ bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghañca satasahassaparimāṇaṃ cīvarādīhi catūhi paccayehi pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhikule nibbatti. Nibbattamāno ca aputtakesu mātāpitūsu devatāyācanādīni katvāpi alabhantesu satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā ''sace, bhante, mayaṃ ekaṃ puttaṃ lacchāma, taṃ tumhākaṃ dāsatthāya dassāmā''ti vatvā āyācitvā gatesu satthu adhippāyaṃ ñatvā aññataro devaputto khīṇāyuko hutvā ṭhito sakkena devaraññā ''amukasmiṃ kule nibbattāhī''ti āṇatto tattha nibbatti, **bhaddo**tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Taṃ

sattavassuddesikaṃ jātaṃ mātāpitaro alaṅkaritvā bhagavato santikaṃ netvā ''ayaṃ so, bhante, tumhe āyācitvā laddhadārako, imaṃ tumhākaṃ niyyātemā''ti āhaṃsu. Satthā ānandattheraṃ āṇāpesi – ''imaṃ pabbājehī''ti. Āṇāpetvā ca gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi. Thero taṃ pabbājetvā saṅkhepena vipassanāmukhaṃ ācikkhi. So upanissayasampannattā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto sūriye anoggateyeva bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.5.54-69) –

''Padumuttarasambuddhaṃ, mettacittaṃ mahāmuniṃ;
Upeti janatā sabbā, sabbalokagganāyakaṃ.

''Sattukañca baddhakañca, āmisaṃ pānabhojanaṃ;
Dadanti satthuno sabbe, puññakkhette anuttare.

''Ahampi dānaṃ dassāmi, devadevassa tādino;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ nimantetvā, saṅghampi ca anuttaraṃ.

''Uyyojitā mayā cete, nimantesuṃ tathāgataṃ;
Kevalaṃ bhikkhusaṅghañca, puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ.

''Satasahassapallaṅkaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ gonakatthataṃ;
Tūlikāpaṭalikāya, khomakappāsikehi ca;
Mahārahaṃ paññāpayiṃ, āsanaṃ buddhayuttakaṃ.

''Padumuttaro lokavidū, devadevo narāsabho;
Bhikkhusaṅghaparibyūḷho, mama dvāramupāgami.

''Paccuggantvāna sambuddhaṃ, lokanāthaṃ yasassinaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, abhināmayiṃ saṅgharaṃ.

''Bhikkhūnaṃ satasahassaṃ, buddhañca lokanāyakaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, paramannena tappayiṃ.

''Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

''Yenidaṃ āsanaṃ dinnaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ gonakatthataṃ;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

''Catusattatikkhattuṃ so, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Anubhossati sampattiṃ, accharāhi purakkhato.

''Padesarajjaṃ sahassaṃ, vasudhaṃ āvasissati;
Ekapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

''Sabbāsu bhavayonīsu, uccākulī bhavissati;
So ca pacchā pabbajitvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Bhaddiyo nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

''Vivekamanuyuttomhi, pantasenanivāsahaṃ;
Phalañcādhigataṃ sabbaṃ, cattaklesomhi ajjahaṃ.

‘‘Mama sabbaṃ abhiññāya, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tassa bhagavā chaḷabhiññuppattiṃ ñatvā ‘‘ehi, bhaddā’’ti āha. So tāvadeva satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā pañjaliko satthu samīpe aṭṭhāsi, sā eva cassa upasampadā ahosi. Buddhūpasampadā nāma kiresā. Thero jātito paṭṭhāya attano pavattiyā kathanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

473. ‘‘Ekaputto ahaṃ āsiṃ, piyo mātu piyo pitu;
Bahūhi vatacariyāhi, laddho āyācanāhi ca.

474. ‘‘Te ca maṃ anukampāya, atthakāmā hitesino;
Ubho pitā ca mātā ca, buddhassa upanāmayuṃ.

475. ‘‘Kicchā laddho ayaṃ putto, sukhumālo sukhedhito;
Imaṃ dadāma te nātha, jinassa paricārakaṃ.

476. ‘‘Satthā ca maṃ paṭiggayha, ānandaṃ etadabravi;
Pabbājehi imaṃ khippaṃ, hessatyājāniyo ayaṃ.

477. ‘‘Pabbājetvāna maṃ satthā, vihāraṃ pāvisī jino;
Anoggatasmiṃ sūriyasmiṃ, tato cittaṃ vimucci me.

478. ‘‘Tato satthā nirākatvā, paṭisallānavuṭṭhito;
Ehi bhaddāti maṃ āha, sā me āsūpasampadā.

479. ‘‘Jātiyā sattavassena, laddhā me upasampadā;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, aho dhammasudhammatā’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **vatacariyāhī**ti, ‘‘evaṃ katvā puttaṃ labhissathā’’ti vuttaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, khīraṃ pāyitvā, anasanādivatacaraṇehi. **Āyācanāhī**ti devatāyācanāhi satthuāyācanāya ca, idameva cettha kāraṇaṃ, itaraṃ thero mātāpitūnaṃ paṭipattidassanatthañceva kicchaladdhabhāvadassanatthañca vadati.

Teti mātāpitaro. **Upanāmayu**nti upanāmesuṃ.

Sukhedhitoti sukhasaṃvaḍḍhito. **Te**ti tuyhaṃ. **Paricāraka**nti kiṃkāraṃ.

Hessatyājāniyo ayanti ayaṃ dārako mama sāsane ājānīyo bhavissati. Tasmā khippaṃ ajjeva pabbājehīti etaṃ **abravi,** āha.

Pabbājetvānāti ānandattherena pabbājetvā. **Vihāra**nti gandhakuṭiṃ. **Anoggatasmiṃ sūriyasmi**nti sūriye anatthaṅgateyeva. **Tato cittaṃ vimucci me**ti tato vipassanārambhato paraṃ na cireneva khaṇena sabbāsavehi me cittaṃ vimucci, khīṇāsavo ahosiṃ.

Tatoti mama āsavakkhayato pacchā. **Nirākatvā**ti attanā samāpannaṃ phalasamāpattiṃ appetvā

tato vuṭṭhāya. Tenāha **‘‘paṭisallānavuṭṭhito’’**ti. **Sā me āsūpasampadā**ti yā maṃ uddissa ‘‘ehi, bhaddā’’ti satthu vācā pavattā, sā eva me mayhaṃ upasampadā āsi. Evaṃ **jātiyā sattavassena, laddhā me upasampadā**ti sātisayaṃ satthārā attano kataṃ anuggahaṃ sāsanassa ca niyyānikataṃ dasseti. Tenāha **‘‘aho dhammasudhammatā’’**ti.

Ettha ca ‘‘cittaṃ vimucci me’’ti khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ pakāsetvāpi puna **‘‘tisso vijjā anuppattā’’**ti lokiyābhiññekadesadassanaṃ chaḷabhiññābhāvavibhāvanatthaṃ. Tenāha apadāne ‘‘chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā’’ti.

Bhaddattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Disvā pāsādachāyāyantiādikā āyasmato sopākattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā ekasmiṃ pabbate viharati. Satthā āsannamaraṇaṃ taṃ ñatvā tassa santikaṃ agamāsi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ pavedento pupphamayaṃ āsanaṃ paññapetvā adāsi. Satthā tattha nisīditvā, aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kathetvā tassa passantasseva ākāsena agamāsi. So pubbe gahitaṃ niccaggāhaṃ pahāya aniccasaññaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā, kālaṅkatvā, devaloke uppajitvā, aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto, imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe sopākayoniyaṃ nibbatti. So jātiāgatena **sopāko**ti nāmena paññāyi. Keci pana ‘‘vāṇijakule nibbatto, ‘sopāko’ti pana nāmamatta’’nti vadanti. Taṃ apadānapāḷiyā virujjhati ‘‘pacchime bhave sampatte, sopākayonupāgami’’nti vacanato.

Tassa catumāsajātassa pitā kālamakāsi, cūḷapitā posesi. Anukkamena sattavassiko jāto. Ekadivasaṃ cūḷapitā ‘‘attano puttena kalahaṃ karotī’’ti kujjhitvā, taṃ susānaṃ netvā, dve hatthe rajjuyā ekato bandhitvā, tāya eva rajjuyā matamanussassa sarīre gāḷhaṃ bandhitvā gato ‘‘siṅgālādayo khādantū’’ti. Pacchimabhavikatāya dārakassa puññaphalena sayaṃ māretuṃ na visahi, siṅgālādayopi na abhibhaviṃsu. Dārako aḍḍharattasamaye evaṃ vippalapati –

‘‘Kā gati me agatissa, ko vā bandhu abandhuno;
Susānamajjhe bandhassa, ko me abhayadāyako’’ti.

Satthā tāya velāya veneyyabandhave olokento dārakassa hadayabbhantare pajjalantaṃ arahattūpanissayaṃ disvā obhāsaṃ pharitvā satiṃ janetvā evamāha –

‘‘Ehi sopāka mā bhāyi, olokassu tathāgataṃ;
Ahaṃ taṃ tārayissāmi, rāhumukheva candima’’nti.

Dārako buddhānubhāvena chinnabandhano gāthāpariyosāne sotāpanno hutvā gandhakuṭisammukhe aṭṭhāsi. Tassa mātā puttaṃ apassantī cūḷapitaraṃ pucchitvā tenassa pavattiyā akathitāya tattha tattha gantvā vicinantī ‘‘buddhā kira atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ jānanti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama puttassa pavattiṃ jāneyya’’nti satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthā, iddhiyā taṃ paṭicchādetvā, ‘‘bhante, mama puttaṃ na passāmi, apica bhagavā tassa pavattiṃ jānātī’’ti tāya puṭṭho –

‘‘Na santi puttā tāṇāya, na pitā nāpi bandhavā;
Antakenādhipannassa, natthi ñātīsu tāṇatā’’ti. (dha. pa. 288) –

Dhammaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā sā sotāpannā ahosi. Dārako arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.112-123) –

‘‘Pabbhāraṃ sodhayantassa, vipine pabbatuttame;
Siddhattho nāma bhagavā, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

‘‘Buddhaṃ upagataṃ disvā, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Santharaṃ santharitvāna, pupphāsanamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Pupphāsane nisīditvā, siddhattho lokanāyako;
Mamañca gatimaññāya, aniccatamudāhari.

‘‘Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho.

‘‘Idaṃ vatvāna sabbaññū, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Nabhaṃ abbhuggamī vīro, haṃsarājāva ambare.

‘‘Sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jahitvāna, bhāvayāniccasaññahaṃ;
Ekāhaṃ bhāvayitvāna, tattha kālaṃ kato ahaṃ.

‘‘Dve sampattī anubhotvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Pacchime bhave sampatte, sapākayonupāgamiṃ.

‘‘Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, sīlesu susamāhito;
Tosetvāna mahānāgaṃ, alatthaṃ upasampadaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ saññaṃ bhāvayiṃ tadā;
Taṃ saññaṃ bhāvayantassa, patto me āsavakkhayo.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha bhagavā iddhiṃ paṭisaṃhari. Sāpi puttaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho tassa khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ sutvā pabbājetvā gatā. So satthāraṃ gandhakuṭicchāyāyaṃ caṅkamantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, vanditvā anucaṅkami. Tassa bhagavā upasampadaṃ anujānitukāmo ‘‘ekaṃ nāma ki’’ntiādinā dasa pañhe pucchi. Sopi satthu adhippāyaṃ gaṇhanto sabbaññutaññāṇena saṃsandento ‘‘sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā’’tiādinā (khu. pā. 4.1) te pañhe vissajjesi. Teneva te kumārapañhā nāma jātā. Satthā tassa pañhabyākaraṇena ārādhitacitto upasampadaṃ anujāni. Tena sā pañhabyākaraṇūpasampadā nāma jātā. Tassimaṃ attano pavattiṃ pakāsetvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto –

480. ‘‘Disvā pāsādachāyāyaṃ, caṅkamantaṃ naruttamaṃ;
Tattha naṃ upasaṅkamma, vandissaṃ purisuttamaṃ.

481. ‘‘Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, saṃharitvāna pāṇayo;
Anucaṅkamissaṃ virajaṃ, sabbasattānamuttamaṃ.

482. ‘‘Tato pañhe apucchi maṃ, pañhānaṃ kovido vidū;
Acchambhī ca abhīto ca, byākāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ.

483. ‘‘Vissajjitesu pañhesu, anumodi tathāgato;
Bhikkhusaṅghaṃ viloketvā, imamatthaṃ abhāsatha.

484. ‘‘‘Lābhā aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ, yesāyaṃ paribhuñjati;
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañca, paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ;
Paccuṭṭhānañca sāmīciṃ, tesaṃ lābhā’ti cābravi.

485. ‘‘‘Ajjadagge maṃ sopāka, dassanāyopasaṅkama;
Esā ceva te sopāka, bhavatu upasampadā’’’.

486. ‘‘Jātiyā sattavassena, laddhāna upasampadaṃ;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, aho dhammasudhammatā’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **pāsādachāyāya**nti gandhakuṭicchāyāyaṃ. **Vandissa**nti, abhivandiṃ.

Saṃharitvāna pāṇayoti ubho hatthe kamalamakuḷākārena saṅgate katvā, añjaliṃ paggahetvāti attho. **Anucaṅkamissa**nti caṅkamantassa satthuno anupacchato anugamanavasena caṅkamiṃ. **Viraja**nti vigatarāgādirajaṃ.

Pañheti kumārapañhe. **Vidū**ti veditabbaṃ viditavā, sabbaññūti attho. ‘‘Satthā maṃ pucchatī’’ti uppajjanakassa chambhitattassa bhayassa ca setughātena pahīnattā **acchambhī** ca **abhīto** ca byākāsi.

Yesāyanti yesaṃ aṅgamagadhānaṃ ayaṃ sopāko. **Paccaya**nti gilānapaccayaṃ. **Sāmīci**nti maggadānabījanādisāmīcikiriyaṃ.

Ajjadaggeti da-kāro padasandhikaro, ajja agge ādiṃ katvā, ajja paṭṭhāya. ‘‘Ajjatagge’’tipi pāḷi, ajjataṃ ādiṃ katvāti attho. **Dassanāyopasaṅkamā**ti ‘‘hīnajacco, vayasā taruṇataro’’ti vā acintetvā dassanāya maṃ upasaṅkama. **Esā cevā**ti yā tassa mama sabbaññutaññāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā katā pañhavissajjanā. Esāyeva te bhavatu upasampadā iti ca abravīti yojanā. ‘‘Laddhā me upasampadā’’tipi pāḷi. Ye pana ‘‘laddhāna upasampada’’ntipi paṭhanti, tesaṃ **sattavassenā**ti sattamena vassenāti attho, sattavassena vā hutvāti vacanaseso. Yaṃ panettha avuttaṃ, taṃ suviññeyyameva.

Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sarabhaṅgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sare hatthehītiādikā āyasmato sarabhaṅgattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **anabhilakkhito**tissa kulavaṃsāgataṃ nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto kāme pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā saratiṇāni sayameva bhañjitvā paṇṇasālaṃ katvā vasati. Tato paṭṭhāya **sarabhaṅgo**tissa samaññā ahosi. Atha bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento tassa arahattūpanissayaṃ disvā, tattha gantvā, dhammaṃ desesi. So paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ patvā tattheva vasati. Athassa tāpasakāle katā paṇṇasālā jiṇṇā paluggā ahosi. Taṃ disvā manussā ‘‘kissa, bhante, imaṃ kuṭikaṃ na paṭisaṅkharothā’’ti āhaṃsu. Thero ‘‘kuṭikā yathā tāpasakāle katā, idāni tathā kātuṃ na sakkā’’ti taṃ sabbaṃ pakāsento –

487. ‘‘Sare hatthehi bhañjitvā, katvāna kuṭimacchisaṃ;
Tena me sarabhaṅgoti, nāmaṃ sammutiyā ahu.

488. ‘‘Na mayhaṃ kappate ajja, sare hatthehi bhañjituṃ;
Sikkhāpadā no paññattā, gotamena yasassinā’’ti. – dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **sare hatthehi bhañjitvā**ti, pubbe tāpasakāle saratiṇāni mama hatthehi chinditvā tiṇakuṭiṃ katvā **acchisaṃ** vasiṃ, nisīdiñceva nipajjiñca. **Tenā**ti kuṭikaraṇatthaṃ sarānaṃ bhañjanena. **Sammutiyā**ti anvatthasammutiyā sarabhaṅgoti, nāmaṃ ahu ahosi.

Na mayhaṃ kappate ajjāti ajja idāni upasampannassa mayhaṃ **sare** saratiṇe hatthehi bhañjituṃ na kappate na vaṭṭati. Kasmā? **Sikkhāpadā no paññattā, gotamena yasassinā**ti. Tena yaṃ amhākaṃ satthārā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mayaṃ jīvitahetunāpi nātikkamāmāti dasseti.

Evaṃ ekena pakārena tiṇakuṭikāya apaṭisaṅkharaṇe kāraṇaṃ dassetvā idāni aparenapi pariyāyena naṃ dassento –

489. ''Sakalaṃ samattaṃ rogaṃ, sarabhaṅgo nāddasaṃ pubbe;
Soyaṃ rogo diṭṭho, vacanakarenātidevassā''ti. – imaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **sakala**nti sabbaṃ. **Samatta**nti sampuṇṇaṃ, sabbabhāgato anavasesanti attho. **Roga**nti dukkhadukkhatādivasena rujanaṭṭhena rogabhūtaṃ upādānakkhandhapañcakaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Nāddasaṃ pubbe**ti satthu ovādapaṭilābhato pubbe na addakkhiṃ. **Soyaṃ rogo diṭṭho, vacanakarenātidevassā**ti sammutidevā upapattidevā visuddhidevāti sabbepi deve attano sīlādiguṇehi atikkamitvā ṭhitattā atidevassa sammāsambuddhassa ovādapaṭikarena sarabhaṅgena so ayaṃ khandhapañcakasaṅkhāto rogo vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya pañcakkhandhato diṭṭho, pariññātoti attho. Etena evaṃ attabhāvakuṭikāyampi anapekkho bāhiraṃ tiṇakuṭikaṃ kathaṃ paṭisaṅkharissatīti dasseti.

Idāni yaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjantena mayā ayaṃ attabhāvarogo yāthāvato diṭṭho, svāyaṃ maggo sabbabuddhasādhāraṇo. Yena nesaṃ ovādadhammopi majjhe bhinnasuvaṇṇasadiso yatthāhaṃ patiṭṭhāya dukkhakkhayaṃ pattoti evaṃ attano arahattapaṭipattiṃ byākaronto –

490. ''Yeneva maggena gato vipassī, yeneva maggena sikhī ca vessabhū;
Kakusandhakoṇāgamano ca kassapo, tenañjasena agamāsi gotamo.

491. ''Vītataṇhā anādānā, satta buddhā khayogadhā;
Yehāyaṃ desito dhammo, dhammabhūtehi tādibhi.

492. ''Cattāri ariyasaccāni, anukampāya pāṇinaṃ;
Dukkhaṃ samudayo maggo, nirodho dukkhasaṅkhayo.

493. ''Yasmiṃ nivattate dukkhaṃ, saṃsārasmiṃ anantakaṃ;
Bhedā imassa kāyassa, jīvitassa ca saṅkhayā;
Añño punabbhavo natthi, suvimuttomhi sabbadhī''ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi –

Tattha **yeneva maggenā**ti yeneva sapubbabhāgena ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena. **Gato**ti paṭipanno nibbānaṃ adhigato. **Vipassī**ti vipassī sammāsambuddho. **Kakusandhā**ti avibhattiko niddeso. ''Kakusandhakoṇāgamanā''tipi pāṭho. **Tenañjasenā**ti teneva añjasena ariyamaggena.

Anādānāti anupādānā appaṭisandhikā vā. **Khayogadhā**ti nibbānogadhā nibbānapatiṭṭhā. **Yehāyaṃ desito dhammo**ti yehi sattahi sammāsambuddhehi ayaṃ sāsanadhammo desito pavedito. **Dhammabhūtehī**ti dhammakāyatāya dhammasabhāvehi, navalokuttaradhammato vā bhūtehi jātehi, dhammaṃ vā pattehi. **Tādibhī**ti, iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvappattehi.

''Cattāri ariyasaccānī''tiādinā tehi desitaṃ dhammaṃ dasseti. Tattha **cattārī**ti gaṇanaparicchedo. **Ariyasaccānī**ti paricchinnadhammadassanaṃ. Vacanatthato pana ariyāni ca avitathaṭṭhena saccāni cāti ariyasaccāni, ariyassa vā bhagavato saccāni tena desitattā, ariyabhāvakarāni vā saccānīti ariyasaccāni. Kucchitabhāvato tucchabhāvato ca **dukkhaṃ,** upādānakkhandhapañcakaṃ. Taṃ dukkhaṃ samudeti etasmāti **samudayo,** taṇhā. Kilese mārento gacchati, nibbānatthikehi maggīyatīti vā **maggo,** sammādiṭṭhiādayo aṭṭha dhammā. Saṃsāracārakasaṅkhāto natthi ettha rodho, etasmiṃ vā adhigate puggalassa rodhābhāvo hoti, nirujjhati dukkhametthāti vā **nirodho,** nibbānaṃ. Tenāha ''dukkhasaṅkhayo''ti. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana **visuddhimagge** vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Yasminti yasmiṃ nirodhe nibbāne adhigate. **Nivattate**ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya sati **anantakaṃ** apariyantaṃ imasmiṃ saṃsāre jātiādidukkhaṃ na pavattati ucchijjati, so nirodhoti ayaṃ dhammabhūtehi sammāsambuddhehi desito dhammoti yojanā. **''Bhedā''**tiādinā ''rogo diṭṭho''ti dukkhapariññāya sūcitaṃ attano arahattappattiṃ sarūpato dasseti. ''Yasmiṃ nibbattate dukkha''nti pana pāṭhe sakalagāthāya tatthāyaṃ yojanā – **yasmiṃ** khandhādipaṭipāṭisaññite saṃsāre idaṃ anantakaṃ jātiādidukkhaṃ nibbattaṃ, so ito dukkhappattito añño punappunaṃ bhavanabhāvato punabbhavo. Imassa jīvitindriyassa saṅkhayā kāyasaṅkhātassa khandhapañcakassa bhedā vināsā uddhaṃ natthi, tasmā sabbadhi sabbehi kilesehi sabbehi bhavehi suṭṭhu vimutto visaṃyutto amhīti.

Sarabhaṅgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Sattakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Aṭṭhakanipāto

1. Mahākaccāyanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Aṭṭhakanipāte **kammaṃ bahuka**ntiādikā āyasmato mahākaccāyanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā vuddhippatto, ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthārā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā, sayampi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthento paṇidhānaṃ katvā, dānādīni puññāni katvā, devamanussesu saṃsaranto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle vijjādharo hutvā ākāsena gacchanto satthāraṃ himavantapabbate ekasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kaṇikārapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi.

So tena puññakammena aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva parivattento kassapadasabalassa kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ kulaghare nibbattitvā parinibbute bhagavati suvaṇṇacetiyakaraṇaṭṭhāne satasahassagghanikāya suvaṇṇiṭṭhakāya pūjaṃ katvā, ''bhagavā mayhaṃ nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne sarīraṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ hotū''ti patthanaṃ akāsi.

Tato yāvajīvaṃ kusalakammaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde ujjeniyaṃ rañño caṇḍapajjotassa purohitagehe nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggahaṇadivase mātā ''mayhaṃ putto suvaṇṇavaṇṇo, attano nāmaṃ gahetvā āgato''ti **kañcanamāṇavo** tveva nāmaṃ akāsi. So vuḍḍhimanvāya tayo vede uggahetvā pitu accayena purohitaṭṭhānaṃ labhi. So gottavasena **kaccāyano**ti paññāyittha. Taṃ rājā caṇḍapajjoto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā, ''ācariya, tvaṃ tattha gantvā satthāraṃ idhānehī''ti pesesi. So attaṭṭhamo satthu santikaṃ upagato. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ deseti. Desanāpariyosāne so sattahi janehi saddhiṃ saha paṭisambhidāhi arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54.1-27) –

''Padumuttaro nāma jino, anejo ajitaṃ jayo;
Satasahasse kappānaṃ, ito uppajji nāyako.

‘‘Vīro kamalapattakkho, sasaṅkavimalānano;
Kanakācalasaṅkāso, ravidittisamappabho.

‘‘Sattanettamanohārī, varalakkhaṇabhūsito;
Sabbavākyapathātīto, manujāmarasakkato.

‘‘Sambuddho bodhayaṃ satte, vāgīso madhurassaro;
Karuṇānibandhasantāno, parisāsu visārado.

‘‘Deseti madhuraṃ dhammaṃ, catusaccūpasaṃhitaṃ;
Nimugge mohapaṅkamhi, samuddharati pāṇine.

‘‘Tadā ekacaro hutvā, tāpaso himavālayo;
Nabhasā mānusaṃ lokaṃ, gacchanto jinamaddasaṃ.

‘‘Upecca santikaṃ tassa, assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ;
Vaṇṇayantassa vīrassa, sāvakassa mahāguṇaṃ.

‘‘Saṃkhittena mayā vuttaṃ, vitthārena pakāsayaṃ;
Parisaṃ mañca toseti, yathā kaccāyano ayaṃ.

‘‘Nāhaṃ evamidhekaccaṃ, aññaṃ passāmi sāvakaṃ;
Tasmātadagge esaggo, evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ vimhito hutvā, sutvā vākyaṃ manoramaṃ;
Himavantaṃ gamitvāna, āhitvā pupphasañcayaṃ.

‘‘Pūjetvā lokasaraṇaṃ, taṃ ṭhānamabhipatthayiṃ;
Tadā mamāsayaṃ ñatvā, byākāsi sa raṇañjaho.

‘‘Passathetaṃ isivaraṃ, niddhantakanakattacaṃ;
Uddhaggalomaṃ pīṇaṃsaṃ, acalaṃ pañjaliṃ ṭhitaṃ.

‘‘Hāsaṃ supuṇṇanayanaṃ, buddhavaṇṇagatāsayaṃ;
Dhammajaṃ uggahadayaṃ, amatāsittasannibhaṃ.

‘‘Kaccānassa guṇaṃ sutvā, taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayaṃ ṭhito;
Anāgatamhi addhāne, gotamassa mahāmune.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Kaccāno nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Bahussuto mahāñāṇī, adhippāyavidū mune;
Pāpuṇissati taṃ ṭhānaṃ, yathāyaṃ byākato mayā.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Duve bhave saṃsarāmi, devatte atha mānuse;
Aññaṃ gatiṃ na gacchāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Duve kule pajāyāmi, khattiye atha brāhmaṇe;
Nīce kule na jāyāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Pacchime ca bhave dāni, jāto ujjeniyaṃ pure;
Pajjotassa ca caṇḍassa, purohitadijādhino.

‘‘Putto tiriṭivacchassa, nipuṇo vedapāragū;
Mātā ca candimā nāma, kaccānohaṃ varattaco.

‘‘Vīmaṃsanatthaṃ buddhassa, bhūmipālena pesito;
Disvā mokkhapuradvāraṃ, nāyakaṃ guṇasañcayaṃ.

‘‘Sutvā ca vimalaṃ vākyaṃ, gatipaṅkavisosanaṃ;
Pāpuṇiṃ amataṃ santaṃ, sesehi saha sattahi.

‘‘Adhippāyavidū jāto, sugatassa mahāmate.
Ṭhapito etadagge ca, susamiddhamanoratho.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha satthā ‘‘etha, bhikkhavo’’ti hatthaṃ pasāresi. Te tāvadeva dvaṅgulamattakesamassukā iddhimayapattacīvaradharā vassasaṭṭhikattherā viya ahesuṃ. Evaṃ thero sadatthaṃ nipphādetvā, ‘‘bhante, rājā pajjoto tumhākaṃ pāde vandituṃ dhammañca sotuṃ icchatī’’ti satthu ārocesi. Satthā, ‘‘tvaṃyeva, bhikkhu, tattha gaccha, tayi gatepi rājā pasīdissatī’’ti āha. Thero satthu āṇāya attaṭṭhamo tattha gantvā rājānaṃ pasādetvā avantīsu sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā puna satthu santikameva gato. So ekadivasaṃ sambahule bhikkhū samaṇadhammaṃ pahāya kammārāme saṅgaṇikārāme rasataṇhānugate ca pamādavihārino disvā tesaṃ ovādavasena –

494. ‘‘Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya janaṃ na uyyame;
So ussukko rasānugiddho, atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhādhivāho.

495. ‘‘Paṅkoti hi naṃ avedayuṃ, yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu;
Sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho’’ti. –

Dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye**ti navāvāsakārāpanādiṃ samaṇadhammakaraṇassa paribandhabhūtaṃ mahantaṃ navakammaṃ na paṭṭhapeyya, khuddakaṃ appasamārambhaṃ khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇādiṃ satthu vacanapaṭipūjanatthaṃ kātabbameva. **Parivajjeyya jana**nti gaṇasaṅgaṇikavasena janaṃ vivajjeyya. Jananti vā yādisaṃ saṃsevato bhajato payirupāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tādisaṃ akalyāṇamittabhūtaṃ janaṃ parivajjeyya. **Na uyyame**ti, paccayuppādanatthaṃ kulasaṅgaṇhanavasena na vāyameyya, yasmā **so ussukko rasānugiddho, atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhādhivāho**ti yo rasānugiddho rasataṇhāvasiko bhikkhu paccayuppādanapasuto, so kulasaṅgaṇhanatthaṃ ussukko, tesu sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā yogaṃ āpajjati, yo sukhādhivāho samathavipassanāmaggaphalanibbānasukhāvaho sīlādiattho, taṃ riñcati pajahati ekaṃsena attānaṃ tato vivecetīti attho.

Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya ‘‘kammārāmataṃ saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ paccayagedhañca vajjethā’’ti ovaditvā idāni sakkārābhilāsaṃ garahanto dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho – yā ayaṃ bhikkhāya upagatānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ kulesu gehavāsīhi guṇasambhāvanāya karīyamānā vandanā pūjanā ca, yasmā taṃ abhāvitattānaṃ osīdāpanaṭṭhena malinabhāvakaraṇaṭṭhena ca **paṅko** kaddamoti buddhādayo ariyā

pavedayuṃ abbhaññaṃsu pavedesuṃ vā, yasmā ca apariññātakkhandhānaṃ andhaputhujjanānaṃ sakkārābhilāsaṃ duviññeyyasabhāvatāya pīḷājananato anto tudanato duruddharaṇato ca **sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ** pavedayuṃ, tato eva sakkāro kāpurisena **dujjaho** duppajaheyyo tassa pahānapaṭipattiyā appaṭipajjanato. Sakkārābhilāsappahānena hi sakkāro pahīno hoti, tasmā tassa pahānāya āyogo karaṇīyoti dasseti –

496. ‘‘Na parassupanidhāya, kammaṃ maccassa pāpakaṃ;
Attanā taṃ na seveyya, kammabandhū hi mātiyā.

497. ‘‘Na pare vacanā coro, na pare vacanā muni;
Attā ca naṃ yathā vedi, devāpi naṃ tathā vidū.

498. ‘‘Pare ca na vijānanti, mayamettha yamāmase;
Ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā.

499. ‘‘Jīvate vāpi sappañño, api vittaparikkhayo;
Paññāya ca alābhena, vittavāpi na jīvati.

500. ‘‘Sabbaṃ suṇāti sotena, sabbaṃ passati cakkhunā;
Na ca diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ dhīro, sabbaṃ ujjhitumarahati.

501. ‘‘Cakkhumāssa yathā andho, sotavā badhiro yathā;
Paññavāssa yathā mūgo, balavā dubbaloriva;
Atha atthe samuppanne, sayetha matasāyika’’nti. –

Imā cha gāthā rañño pajjotassa ovādavasena abhāsi. So kira brāhmaṇe saddahitvā pasughātayaññaṃ kāreti, kammaṃ asodhetvāva acore corasaññāya daṇḍesi, aṭṭakaraṇe ca assāmike sāmike karoti, sāmike ca assāmike. Tato naṃ thero vivecetuṃ **‘‘na parassā’’**tiādinā cha gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **na parassupanidhāya, kammaṃ maccassa pāpaka**nti parassa maccassa sattassa upanidhāya uddissa kāraṇaṃ katvā pāpakaṃ vadhabandhādikammaṃ na seveyya, parena na kārāpeyyāti attho. **Attanā taṃ na seveyyā**ti attanāpi taṃ pāpakaṃ na kareyya. Kasmā? **Kammabandhū hi mātiyā** ime mātiyā maccā kammadāyādā, tasmā attanā ca kiñci pāpakammaṃ na kareyya, parenapi na kārāpeyyāti attho.

Na pare vacanā coroti attanā coriyaṃ akatvā paravacanā parassa vacanamattena coro nāma na hoti, tathā **na pare vacanā muni** parassa vacanamattena muni suvisuddhakāyavacīmanosamācāro na hoti. Ettha hi **pare**ti vibhattialopaṃ katvā niddeso. Keci pana ‘‘paresanti vattabbe pareti saṃ-kāralopaṃ katvā niddiṭṭha’’nti vadanti. **Attā ca naṃ yathā vedī**ti naṃ sattaṃ tassa attā cittaṃ yathā ‘‘ahaṃ parisuddho, aparisuddho vā’’ti yāthāvato avedi jānāti. **Devāpi naṃ tathā vidū**ti visuddhidevā, upapattidevā ca tathā vidū vidanti jānanti, tasmā sayaṃ tādisā devā ca pamāṇaṃ suddhāsuddhānaṃ suddhāsuddhabhāvajānane, na ye keci icchādosaparetā sattāti adhippāyo.

Pareti paṇḍite ṭhapetvā tato aññe, kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjaṃ kammaṃ kammaphalaṃ kāyassa asubhataṃ saṅkhārānaṃ aniccataṃ ajānantā idha pare nāma. Te **mayamettha** imasmiṃ jīvaloke **yamāma** uparamāma, ‘‘satataṃ samitaṃ maccu santikaṃ gacchāmā’’ti na jānanti. **Ye ca tattha vijānantī**ti ye ca tattha paṇḍitā ‘‘mayaṃ maccu samīpaṃ gacchāmā’’ti vijānanti. **Tato sammanti medhagā**ti evañhi te jānantā medhagānaṃ paravihiṃsanānaṃ vūpasamāya paṭipajjanti, attanā pare ca aññe na medhanti na bādhentīti attho. Tvaṃ pana jīvitanimittaṃ acore core karontopi daṇḍanena sāmike assāmike karontopi dhanajāniyā bādhasi paññāvekallato. Tathā akarontopi **jīvate vāpi sappañño, api vittaparikkhayo** parikkhīṇadhanopi sappaññajātiko itarītarasantosena santuṭṭho anavajjāya jīvikāya

jīvatiyeva. Tassa hi jīvitaṃ nāma. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘paññājīviṃ jīvitamāhu seṭṭha’’nti (saṃ. ni. 1.73, 246; su. ni. 184). Dummedhapuggalo pana paññāya ca alābhena diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañca atthaṃ virādhento vittavāpi na jīvati garahādipavattiyā jīvanto nāma na hoti, anupāyaññutāya yathādhigataṃ dhanaṃ nāsento jīvitampi sandhāretuṃ na sakkotiyeva.

Imā kira catassopi gāthā thero supinantena rañño kathesi. Rājā supinaṃ disvā theraṃ namassantoyeva pabujjhitvā pabhātāya rattiyā theraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā attanā diṭṭhaniyāmena supinaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā thero tā gāthā paccunubhāsitvā **‘‘sabbaṃ suṇātī’’**tiādinā dvīhi gāthāhi rājānaṃ ovadi. Tattha **sabbaṃ suṇāti sotenā**ti idha sotabbaṃ saddaṃ āpāthagataṃ sabbaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitañca abadhiro sotena suṇāti. Tathā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ sundaraṃ asundarampi cakkhunā anandho passati, ayamindriyānaṃ sabhāvo. Tattha pana **na ca diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ dhīro, sabbaṃ ujjhitu**nti ca nidassanamattametaṃ. Yañhi taṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ vā, na taṃ sabbaṃ dhīro sappañño ujjhituṃ pariccajituṃ gahetuṃ vā arahati. Guṇāguṇaṃ pana tattha upaparikkhitvā ujjhitabbameva ujjhituṃ gahetabbañca gahetuṃ arahati, tasmā **cakkhumāssa yathā andho** cakkhumāpi samāno ujjhitabbe diṭṭhe andho yathā assa apassanto viya bhaveyya, tathā ujjhitabbe sute sotavāpi badhiro yathā assa asuṇanto viya bhaveyya. **Paññavāssa yathā mūgo**ti vicāraṇapaññāya paññavā vacanakusalopi avattabbe mūgo viya bhaveyya. **Balavā** thāmasampannopi akattabbe dubbaloriva, rakāro padasandhikaro, asamattho viya bhaveyya. **Atha atthe samuppanne, sayetha matasāyika**nti attanā kātabbakicce uppanne upaṭṭhite matasāyikaṃ sayetha, matasāyikaṃ sayitvāpi taṃ kiccaṃ tīretabbameva, na virādhetabbaṃ. Atha vā **atha atthe samuppanne**ti attanā akaraṇīye atthe kicce uppanne upaṭṭhite matasāyikaṃ sayetha, matasāyikaṃ sayitvāpi taṃ na kātabbameva. Na hi paṇḍito ayuttaṃ kātumarahatīti evaṃ therena ovadito rājā akattabbaṃ pahāya kātabbeyeva yuttappayutto ahosīti.

Mahākaccāyanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sirimittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Akkodhanotiādikā āyasmato sirimittattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe mahaddhanakuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **sirimitto**ti laddhanāmo. Tassa kira mātā siriguttassa bhaginī. Tassa vatthu **dhammapadavaṇṇanāyaṃ** (dha. pa. aṭṭha. 1.garahadinnavatthu) āgatameva. So siriguttassa bhāgineyyo sirimitto vayappatto satthu dhanapāladamane laddhappasādo pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ patto. Ekadivasaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ āsanaṃ abhiruhitvā cittabījaniṃ gahetvā nisinno bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathesi. Kathento ca uḷāratare guṇe vibhajitvā dassento –

502. ‘‘Akkodhanonupanāhī, amāyo rittapesuṇo;
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, evaṃ pecca na socati.

503. ‘‘Akkodhanonupanāhī, amāyo rittapesuṇo;
Guttadvāro sadā bhikkhu, evaṃ pecca na socati.

504. ‘‘Akkodhanonupanāhī, amāyo rittapesuṇo;
Kalyāṇasīlo so bhikkhu, evaṃ pecca na socati.

505. ‘‘Akkodhanonupanāhī, amāyo rittapesuṇo;
Kalyāṇamitto so bhikkhu, evaṃ pecca na socati.

506. ‘‘Akkodhanonupanāhī, amāyo rittapesuṇo;
Kalyāṇapañño so bhikkhu, evaṃ pecca na socati.

507. ‘‘Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, ariyakantaṃ pasaṃsitaṃ.

508. ‘‘Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanaṃ;
Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

509. ‘‘Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana’’nti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **akkodhano**ti akujjhanasīlo. Upaṭṭhite hi kodhuppattinimitte adhivāsanakhantiyaṃ ṭhatvā kopassa anuppādako. **Anupanāhī**ti na upanāhako, parehi kataṃ aparādhaṃ paṭicca ‘‘akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ, ajini maṃ ahāsi me’’tiādinā (dha. pa. 3; mahāva. 464; ma. ni. 3.237) kodhassa anupanayhanasīlo. Santadosapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇāya māyāya abhāvato **amāyo**. Pisuṇavācāvirahitato **rittapesuṇo, sa ve tādisako bhikkhū**ti so tathārūpo tathājātiko yathāvuttaguṇasamannāgato bhikkhu. Evaṃ yathāvuttapaṭipattiyā **pecca** paraloke na socati sokanimittassa abhāvato. Cakkhudvārādayo kāyadvārādayo ca guttā pihitā saṃvutā etassāti **guttadvāro. Kalyāṇasīlo**ti sundarasīlo suvisuddhasīlo. **Kalyāṇamitto**ti –

‘‘Piyo garubhāvaniyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo;
Gambhīrañca kathaṃ kattā, no caṭṭhāne niyojaye’’ti. (a. ni. 7.37) –

Evaṃ vibhāvitalakkhaṇo kalyāṇamitto etassāti kalyāṇamitto. **Kalyāṇapañño**ti sundarapañño. Yadipi paññā nāma asundarā natthi, niyyānikāya pana paññāya vasena evaṃ vuttaṃ

Evamettha kodhādīnaṃ vikkhambhanavasena samucchedavasena ca akkodhanādimukhena, puggalādhiṭṭhānāya gāthāya sammāpaṭipattiṃ dassetvā idāni nipphattitalokuttarasaddhādike uddharitvā puggalādhiṭṭhānāya eva gāthāya sammāpaṭipattiṃ dassento **‘‘yassa saddhā’’**tiādimāha. Tassattho – **yassa** puggalassa **tathāgate** sammāsambuddhe ‘‘itipi so bhagavā’’tiādinayappavattā maggenāgatasaddhā, tato eva **acalā** avikampā suṭṭhu patiṭṭhitā. ‘‘Atthī’’ti, padaṃ ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ. **Ariyakanta**nti ariyānaṃ kantaṃ piyāyitaṃ bhavantarepi avijahanato. **Pasaṃsita**nti buddhādīhi pasaṭṭhaṃ, vaṇṇitaṃ thomitaṃ atthīti yojanā. Taṃ panetaṃ sīlaṃ gahaṭṭhasīlaṃ pabbajitasīlanti duvidhaṃ. Tattha gahaṭṭhasīlaṃ nāma pañcasikkhāpadasīlaṃ, yaṃ gahaṭṭhena rakkhituṃ sakkā. Pabbajitasīlaṃ nāma dasasikkhāpadasīlaṃ upādāya sabbaṃ catupārisuddhisīlaṃ, tayidaṃ sabbampi akhaṇḍādibhāvena aparāmaṭṭhatāya ‘‘kalyāṇa’’nti veditabbaṃ.

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthīti ‘‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho’’tiādinā ariyasaṅghe pasādo saddhā yassa puggalassa atthi acalo suppatiṭṭhitoti ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. **Ujubhūtañca dassana**nti diṭṭhivaṅkābhāvato kilesavaṅkābhāvato ca ujubhūtaṃ. Akuṭilaṃ ajimhaṃ kammassakatādassanañceva sappaccayanāmarūpadassanañcāti duvidhampi dassanaṃ yassa atthi acalaṃ suppatiṭṭhitanti yojanā. **Adaliddoti taṃ āhu** saddhādhanaṃ, sīladhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhananti imesaṃ suvisuddhānaṃ dhanānaṃ atthitāya ‘‘adaliddo’’ti taṃ tādisaṃ puggalaṃ buddhādayo ariyā āhu. **Amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ** tassa tathārūpassa jīvitaṃ diṭṭhadhammikādiatthādhigamena amoghaṃ avañjhaṃ saphalamevāti āhūti attho.

Tasmāti, yasmā yathāvuttasaddhādiguṇasamannāgato puggalo ‘‘adaliddo amoghajīvito’’ti vuccati, tasmā ahampi tathārūpo bhaveyyanti. **Saddhañca…pe… sāsana**nti ‘‘sabbapāpassa akaraṇa’’ntiādinā (dha. pa. 183; dī. ni. 2.90) vuttaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ anussaranto kulaputto vuttappabhedaṃ saddhañceva sīlañca dhammadassanahetukaṃ dhamme sunicchayā vimokkhabhūtaṃ pasādañca anuyuñjeyya vaḍḍheyyāti.

Evaṃ thero bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanāmukhena attani vijjamāne guṇe pakāsento aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sirimittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Mahāpanthakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yadā paṭhamamaddakkhintiādikā āyasmato mahāpanthakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare vibhavasampanno kuṭumbiyo hutvā ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ saññāvivaṭṭakusalānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthento buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā, ‘‘bhante, yaṃ bhikkhuṃ tumhe ito sattadivasamatthake – ‘saññāvivaṭṭakusalānaṃ ayaṃ mama sāsane aggo’ti etadagge ṭhapayittha, ahampi imassa adhikārakammassa balena so bhikkhu viya anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane aggo bhaveyya’’nti patthanaṃ akāsi. Kaniṭṭhabhātā panassa tatheva bhagavati adhikārakammaṃ katvā manomayassa kāyassābhinimmānaṃ cetovivaṭṭakosallanti dvinnaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena vuttanayeneva paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Bhagavā dvinnampi patthanaṃ anantarāyena samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā ‘‘anāgate kappasatasahassamatthake gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa sāsane tumhākaṃ patthanā samijjhissatī’’ti byākāsi.

Te ubhopi janā tattha yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbattiṃsu. Tattha mahāpanthakassa antarākataṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ na kathīyati. Cūḷapanthako pana kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā vīsati vassasahassāni odātakasiṇakammaṃ katvā devapure nibbatti. Apadāne pana ‘‘cūḷapanthako padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle tāpaso hutvā himavante vasanto tattha bhagavantaṃ disvā pupphacchattena pūjaṃ akāsī’’ti āgataṃ. Tesaṃ devamanussesu saṃsarantānaṃyeva kappasatasahassaṃ atikkantaṃ. Atha amhākaṃ satthā abhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattitavaradhammacakko rājagahaṃ upanissāya veḷuvane mahāvihāre viharati.

Tena ca samayena rājagahe dhanaseṭṭhissa dhītā attano dāsena saddhiṃ santhavaṃ katvā ñātakehi bhītā hatthasāraṃ gahetvā tena saddhiṃ palāyitvā aññattha vasantī taṃ paṭicca gabbhaṃ labhitvā paripakkagabbhā ‘‘ñātigharaṃ gantvā vijāyissāmī’’ti gacchantī antarāmaggeyeva puttaṃ vijāyitvā sāminā nivattitā pubbe vasitaṭṭhāne vasantī puttassa panthe jātattā **panthako**ti, nāmaṃ akāsi. Tasmiṃ ādhāvitvā vidhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle tameva paṭicca dutiyaṃ gabbhaṃ paṭilabhitvā paripakkagabbhā pubbe vuttanayeneva antarāmagge puttaṃ vijāyitvā sāminā nivattitā jeṭṭhaputtassa **mahāpanthako**ti kaniṭṭhassa **cūḷapanthako**ti nāmaṃ katvā yathāvasitaṭṭhāneyeva vasantī anukkamena dārakesu vaḍḍhantesu tehi, ‘‘amma, ayyakakulaṃ no dassehī’’ti nibundhiyamānā dārake mātāpitūnaṃ santikaṃ pesesi. Tato paṭṭhāya dārakā dhanaseṭṭhino gehe vaḍḍhanti. Tesu cūḷapanthako atidaharo. Mahāpanthako pana ayyakena saddhiṃ bhagavato santikaṃ gato satthāraṃ disvā saha dassanena paṭiladdhasaddho dhammaṃ sutvā upanissayasampannatāya pabbajitukāmo hutvā pitāmahaṃ āpucchi. So satthu tamatthaṃ ārocetvā taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajitvā bahuṃ buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhitvā paripuṇṇavasso upasampajjitvā yonisomanasikāre kammaṃ karonto visesato catunnaṃ arūpajjhānānaṃ lābhī hutvā tato vuṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Iti so saññāvivaṭṭakusalānaṃ aggo jāto. So jhānasukhena phalasukhena vītināmento ekadivasaṃ attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā adhigatasampattiṃ paṭicca sañjātasomanasso sīhanādaṃ nadanto –

510. ‘‘Yadā paṭhamamaddakkhiṃ, satthāramakutobhayaṃ;
Tato me ahu saṃvego, passitvā purisuttamaṃ.

511. ‘‘Siriṃ hatthehi pādehi, yo paṇāmeyya āgataṃ;
Etādisaṃ so satthāraṃ, ārādhetvā virādhaye.

512. ‘‘Tadāhaṃ puttadārañca, dhanadhaññañca chaḍḍayiṃ;
Kesamassūni chedetvā, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

513. ‘‘Sikkhāsājīvasampanno, indriyesu susaṃvuto;
Namassamāno sambuddhaṃ, vihāsiṃ aparājito.

514. ‘‘Tato me paṇidhī āsi, cetaso abhipatthito;
Na nisīde muhuttampi, taṇhāsalle anūhate.

515. ‘‘Tassa mevaṃ viharato, passa vīriyaparakkamaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

516. ‘‘Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ;
Arahā dakkhiṇeyyomhi, vippamutto nirūpadhi.

517. ‘‘Tato ratyāvivasāne, sūriyuggamanaṃ pati;
Sabbaṃ taṇhaṃ visosetvā, pallaṅkena upāvisi’’nti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yadā**ti yasmiṃ kāle. **Paṭhama**nti ādito. **Addakkhi**nti passiṃ, **satthāra**nti, bhagavantaṃ. **Akutobhaya**nti nibbhayaṃ. Ayañhettha attho – sabbesaṃ bhayahetūnaṃ bodhimūleyeva pahīnattā kutocipi bhayābhāvato **akutobhayaṃ** nibbhayaṃ, catuvesārajjavisāradaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi veneyyānaṃ yathārahamanusāsanato **satthāraṃ** sammāsambuddhaṃ mayhaṃ pitāmahena saddhiṃ gantvā yāya velāya sabbapaṭhamaṃ passiṃ, taṃ **purisuttamaṃ** sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ passitvā tato dassanahetu **tato** dassanato pacchā ‘‘ettakaṃ kālaṃ satthāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ dhammañca sotuṃ nālattha’’nti mayhaṃ **saṃvego ahu** sahottappaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajji. Uppannasaṃvego panāhaṃ evaṃ cintesinti dasseti **siriṃ hatthehī**ti gāthāya. Tassattho – **yo** vibhavatthiko puriso ‘‘upaṭṭhāyiko hutvā tava santike vasissāmī’’ti saviggahaṃ siriṃ sayane upagataṃ hatthehi ca pādehi ca koṭṭento **paṇāmeyya** nīhareyya, **so** tathārūpo alakkhikapuriso etādisaṃ **satthāraṃ** sammāsambuddhaṃ **ārādhetvā** imasmiṃ navame khaṇe paṭilabhitvā **virādhaye** tassa ovādākaraṇena taṃ virajjheyya, ahaṃ panevaṃ na karomīti adhippāyo. Tenāha **‘‘tadāhaṃ…pe… anagāriya’’**nti. Tattha **chaḍḍayi**nti, pajahiṃ. ‘‘Chaḍḍiya’’ntipi pāṭho. Nanu ayaṃ thero dārapariggahaṃ akatvāva pabbajito, so kasmā ‘‘puttadārañca chaḍḍayi’’nti avocāti? Yathā nāma puriso anibbattaphalameva rukkhaṃ chindanto acchinne tato laddhaphalehi parihīno nāma hoti. Evaṃsampadamidaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Sikkhāsājīvasamāpannoti yā adhisīlasikkhā, tāya ca, yattha bhikkhū saha jīvanti, ekajīvikā sabhāgavuttino honti, tena bhagavatā paññattasikkhāpadasaṅkhātena sājīvena ca samannāgato sikkhanabhāvena samaṅgībhūto, sikkhaṃ paripūrento sājīvañca avītikkamanto hutvā tadubhayaṃ sampādentoti attho. Tena suvisuddhe pātimokkhe sīle patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Indriyesu susaṃvuto**ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu suṭṭhu saṃvuto. Rūpādivisayesu uppajjanakānaṃ abhijjhādīnaṃ pavattinivāraṇavasena satikavāṭena supihitacakkhādidvāroti attho. Evaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvaraindriyasaṃvarasīlasampattidassanena itarasīlampi atthato dassitameva hotīti thero attano catupārisuddhisīlasampadaṃ dassetvā **‘‘namassamāno sambuddha’’**nti iminā buddhānussatibhāvanānuyogamāha. **Vihāsiṃ aparājito**ti kilesamārādīhi aparājito eva hutvā vihariṃ, yāva arahattappatti, tāva tehi anabhibhūto, aññadatthu te abhibhavanto eva vihāsinti attho.

Tatoti tasmā, yasmā suvisuddhasīlo satthari abhippasanno kilesābhibhavanapaṭipattiyañca ṭhito, tasmā. **Paṇidhī**ti paṇidhānaṃ. **Tato** vā cittābhinīhāro. **Āsī**ti ahosi. **Cetaso abhipatthito**ti, mama cittena icchito. Kīdiso pana soti āha **‘‘na nisīde muhuttampi, taṇhāsalle anūhate’’**ti. ‘‘Aggamaggasaṇḍāsena mama hadayato taṇhāsalle anuddhaṭe muhuttampi na nisīde, nisajjaṃ na kappeyya’’nti evaṃ me cittābhinīhāro ahosīti attho.

Evaṃ pana cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāya bhāvanaṃ bhāvayitvā ṭhānacaṅkameheva rattiṃ vītināmento arūpasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya jhānaṅgamukhena vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **‘‘tassa me’’**tiādi. **Nirūpadhī**ti kilesupadhiādīnaṃ abhāvena nirupadhi. **Ratyāvivasāne**ti

rattibhāgassa vigamane vibhātāya rattiyā. **Sūriyuggamanaṃ patī**ti sūriyuggamanaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ katvā. **Sabbaṃ taṇha**nti kāmataṇhādibhedaṃ sabbaṃ taṇhāsotaṃ aggamaggena **visosetvā** sukkhāpetvā ‘‘taṇhāsalle anūhate na nisīde’’ti, paṭiññāya mocitattā. **Pallaṅkena upāvisi**nti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdinti. Sesaṃ uttānatthameva.

Mahāpanthakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Aṭṭhakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Navakanipāto

1. Bhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Navakanipāte **yadā dukkha**ntiādikā āyasmato bhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **seno**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ‘‘usabhaṃ pavara’’ntiādinā catūhi gāthāhi abhitthavi.

So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāketanagarassa dvāragāme mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhissa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa kira seṭṭhino jātā jātā dārakā baddhāghātena ekena yakkhena khāditā, imassa pana pacchimabhavikattā bhūtā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Yakkho pana vessavaṇassa upaṭṭhānaṃ gato, puna nāgamāsi. Nāmakaraṇadivase cassa ‘‘evaṃ kate amanussā anukampantā parihareyyu’’nti **bhūto**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So pana attano puññabalena anantarāyo vaḍḍhi, tassa ‘‘tayo pāsādā ahesu’’ntiādi sabbaṃ yasassa kulaputtassa vibhavakittane viya veditabbaṃ. So viññutaṃ patto satthari sākete vasante upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato. Satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā ajakaraṇiyā nāma nadiyā tīre leṇe vasanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.7.20-28) –

‘‘Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ, mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ;
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, ko disvā nappasīdati.

‘‘Himavā vāparimeyyo, sāgarova duruttaro;
Tatheva jhānaṃ buddhassa, ko disvā nappasīdati.

‘‘Vasudhā yathāppameyyā, cittā vanavaṭaṃsakā;
Tatheva sīlaṃ buddhassa, ko disvā nappasīdati.

‘‘Anilañjasāsaṅkhubbho, yathākāso asaṅkhiyo;
Tatheva ñāṇaṃ buddhassa, ko disvā nappasīdati.

‘‘Imāhi catugāthāhi, brāhmaṇo senasavhayo;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ thavitvāna, siddhatthaṃ aparājitaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutikappāni, duggatiṃ nupapajjatha;
Sugatiṃ sukhasampattiṃ, anubhosimanappakaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Cātuddasamhi kappamhi, caturo āsumuggatā;

Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aparena samayena ñātīnaṃ anukampāya sāketaṃ gantvā katipāhaṃ tehi upaṭṭhiyamāno añjanavane vasitvā puna attanā vasitaṭṭhānameva gantukāmo gamanākāraṃ dassesi. Ñātakā ‘‘idheva, bhante, vasatha, tumhepi na kilamissatha, mayampi puññena vaḍḍhissāmā’’ti theraṃ yāciṃsu. Thero attano vivekābhiratiṃ tattha ca phāsuvihāraṃ pakāsento –

518. ‘‘Yadā dukkhaṃ jarāmaraṇanti paṇḍito, aviddasū yattha sitā puthujjanā;
Dukkhaṃ pariññāya satova jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

519. ‘‘Yadā dukkhassāvahaniṃ visattikaṃ, papañcasaṅghātadukhādhivāhiniṃ;
Taṇhaṃ pahantvāna satova jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

520. ‘‘Yadā sivaṃ dvecaturaṅgagāminaṃ, magguttamaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ;
Paññāya passitva satova jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

521. ‘‘Yadā asokaṃ virajaṃ asaṅkhataṃ, santaṃ padaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ;
Bhāveti saññojanabandhanacchidaṃ, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

522. ‘‘Yadā nabhe gajjati meghadundubhi, dhārākulā vihagapathe samantato;
Bhikkhū ca pabbhāragatova jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

523. ‘‘Yadā nadīnaṃ kusumākulānaṃ, vicitta-vāneyya-vaṭaṃsakānaṃ;
Tīre nisinno sumanova jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

524. ‘‘Yadā nisīthe rahitamhi kānane, deve gaḷantamhi nadanti dāṭhino;
Bhikkhū ca pabbhāragatova jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

525. ‘‘Yadā vitakke uparundhiyattano, nagantare nagavivaraṃ samassito;
Vītaddaro vītakhilova jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati.

526. ‘‘Yadā sukhī malakhilasokanāsano,
Niraggaḷo nibbanatho visallo;
Sabbāsave byantikatova jhāyati,
Tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindatī’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tatthāyaṃ padayojanāmukhena paṭhamagāthāya atthavaṇṇanā – khandhānaṃ paripāko **jarā**. Bhedo **maraṇaṃ**. Jarāmaraṇasīsena cettha jarāmaraṇavanto dhammā gahitā. ‘‘Tayidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkha’’nti **aviddasū** yathābhūtaṃ ajānantā **puthujjanā yattha** yasmiṃ upādānakkhandhapañcake **sitā** paṭibandhā allīnā, taṃ ‘‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo’’ti vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya parijānitvā, idha imasmiṃ sāsane **sato** sampajāno, **paṇḍito** bhikkhu, **yadā** yasmiṃ kāle lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena jhāyati. **Tato** vipassanāratito maggaphalaratito ca **paramataraṃ** uttamataraṃ ratiṃ **na vindati** nappaṭilabhati. Tenāha bhagavā –

‘‘Yato yato sammasati, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ;
Labhatī pītipāmojjaṃ, amataṃ taṃ vijānataṃ.

‘‘Paṭhabyā ekarajjena, saggassa gamanena vā;
Sabbalokādhipaccena, sotāpattiphalaṃ vara’’nti. (dha. pa. 374, 178);

Evaṃ pariññābhisamayamukhena vivekaratiṃ dassetvā idāni pahānābhisamayādimukhenapi taṃ dassetuṃ dutiyādikā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **dukkhassāvahani**nti dukkhassa āyatiṃ pavattiṃ, dukkhassa nipphattikanti attho. **Visattika**nti taṇhaṃ. Sā hi visatāti visattikā, visālāti visattikā, visaṭāti visattikā, visakkatīti visattikā, visaṃ haratīti visattikā, visaṃvādikāti visattikā, visamūlāti visattikā, visaphalāti visattikā, visaparibhogāti visattikā, visālā vā pana sā taṇhā rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kule gaṇe vitthaṭāti visattikāti vuccati. **Papañcasaṅghātadukhādhivāhini**nti sattasantānaṃ saṃsāre papañcenti vitthārentīti papañcā, rāgādayo mānādayo ca. Te eva pavattidukkhassa saṅghātaṭṭhena saṅghātā, sadarathapariḷāhasabhāvattā dukkhañcāti papañcasaṅghātadukhaṃ, tassa adhivāhato nibbattanato papañcasaṅghātadukhādhivāhinī. Taṃ taṇhaṃ **pahantvānā**ti ariyamaggena samucchinditvā.

Sivanti khemaṃ, akhemakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ samucchindanena tehi anupaddutanti attho. Sammādiṭṭhiādīnaṃ vasena dvicaturaṅgo hutvā ariye nibbānaṃ gametīti **dvecaturaṅgagāminaṃ,** gāthāsukhatthañcettha vibhattialopo katoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Rūpūpapattimaggādīsu sabbesu maggesu uttamattā **magguttamaṃ**. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho’’tiādi (dha. pa. 273). Sabbehi kilesamalehi sattānaṃ sodhanato **sabbakilesasodhanaṃ. Paññāya passitvā**ti paṭivedhapaññāya bhāvanābhisamayavasena abhisamecca.

Sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato puggalassa ca sokābhāvahetuto natthi ettha sokoti **asokaṃ**. Tathā vigatarāgādirajattā **virajaṃ**. Na kenaci paccayena saṅkhatanti **asaṅkhataṃ**. Sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ sabbassa ca dukkhassa vūpasamabhāvato, saṃsāradukkhadditehi pajjitabbato adhigantabbato ca **santaṃ padaṃ**. Sabbehi kilesamalehi sattasantānassa sodhananimittato **sabbakilesasodhanaṃ. Bhāvetī**ti sacchikiriyābhisamayavasena abhisameti. Bahukkhattuñhi nibbānaṃ ārabbha sacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ pavattentassa ālambake labbhamānavisesakaṃ ālambitabbe āropetvā evaṃ vuttaṃ. Saṃyojanasaṅkhātānaṃ bandhanānaṃ chedanato **saṃyojanabandhanacchidaṃ**. Nimittañhettha kattubhāvena upacāritaṃ, yathā ariyabhāvakarāni saccāni ariyasaccānīti. Yathā purimagāthāsu yadā jhāyati, tadā tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindatīti yojanā. Evaṃ idha yadā bhāveti, tadā tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindatīti yojanā.

Evaṃ thero catūhi gāthāhi attānaṃ anupanetvāva catusaccapaṭivedhakittanena aññaṃ byākaritvā idāni attanā vasitaṭṭhānassa vivittabhāvena phāsutaṃ dassento **‘‘yadā nabhe’’**tiādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **nabhe**ti ākāse. Siniddhagambhīranigghosatāya meghoyeva dundubhi **meghadundubhi**. Samantato paggharantīhi dhārāhi ākulāti **dhārākulā**. Vihagānaṃ pakkhīnaṃ gamanamaggattā **vihagapathe** nabheti yojanā. **Tato**ti jhānaratito.

Kusumākulānanti tarūhi gaḷitakusumehi samohitānaṃ. **Vicittavāneyyavaṭaṃsakāna**nti vane jātattā vāneyyāni vanapupphāni, vicittāni vāneyyāni vaṭaṃsakāni etāsanti vicittavāneyyavaṭaṃsakā nadiyo, tāsaṃ nānāvidhavanapupphavaṭaṃsakānanti attho. Uttarimanussadhammavasena sundaro mano etassāti **sumano** jhāyati.

Nisītheti rattiyaṃ. **Rahitamhī**ti, janasambādhavirahite vivitte. **Deve**ti meghe. **Gaḷantamhī**ti vuṭṭhidhārāyo paggharante vassante. **Dāṭhino**ti sīhabyagghādayo paṭipakkhasattā. Te hi dāṭhāvudhāti ‘‘dāṭhino’’ti vuccanti, **nadanti dāṭhino**ti idampi janavivekadassanatthameva gahitaṃ.

Vitakke uparundhiyattanoti attasantānapariyāpannatāya attano kāmavitakkādike micchāvitakke paṭipakkhabalena nisedhetvā. Attanoti vā idaṃ vindatīti iminā yojetabbaṃ ‘‘tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ attanā na vindatī’’ti. **Nagantare**ti pabbatantare. **Nagavivara**nti pabbataguhaṃ pabbhāraṃ vā. **Samassito**ti nissito upagato. **Vītaddaro**ti vigatakilesadaratho. **Vītakhilo**ti pahīnacetokhilo.

Sukhīti jhānādisukhena sukhito. **Malakhilasokanāsano**ti rāgādīnaṃ malānaṃ pañcannañca cetokhilānaṃ ñātiviyogādihetukassa sokassa ca pahāyako. **Niraggaḷo**ti, aggaḷaṃ vuccati avijjā

nibbānapurapavesanivāraṇato, tadabhāvato niraggaḷo. **Nibbanatho**ti nitaṇho. **Visallo**ti, vigatarāgādisallo. **Sabbāsave**ti, kāmāsavādike sabbepi āsave. **Byantikato**ti byantikatāvī ariyamaggena vigatante katvā ṭhito diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ yadā jhāyati, tato jhānaratito paramataraṃ ratiṃ na vindatīti yojanā. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero ajakaraṇītīrameva gato.

Bhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Navakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Dasakanipāto

1. Kāḷudāyittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dasakanipāte **aṅgārino**tiādikā āyasmato kāḷudāyittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarabuddhassa kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbatto satthu dhammadesanaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ kulappasādakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā tajjaṃ abhinīhārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi.

So yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bodhisattassa mātukucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiggahaṇadivase kapilavatthusmiṃyeva amaccagehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Bodhisattena saddhiṃ ekadivasaṃyeva jātoti taṃdivasaṃyeva naṃ dukūlacumbaṭe nipajjāpetvā bodhisattassa upaṭṭhānaṃ nayiṃsu. Bodhisattena hi saddhiṃ bodhirukkho, rāhulamātā, cattāro nidhī, ārohaniyahatthī, assakaṇḍako, channo kāḷudāyīti ime satta ekadivasaṃyeva jātattā sahajātā nāma ahesuṃ. Athassa nāmaggahaṇadivase sakalanagarassa udaggacittadivase jātattā **udāyī**tveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu, thokaṃ kāḷadhātukattā pana **kāḷudāyī**ti paññāyittha. So bodhisattena saddhiṃ kumārakīḷaṃ kīḷanto vuddhiṃ agamāsi.

Aparabhāge lokanāthe mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā anukkamena sabbaññutaṃ patvā pavattitavaradhammacakke rājagahaṃ upanissāya veḷuvane viharante suddhodanamahārājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā purisasahassaparivāraṃ ekaṃ amaccaṃ ‘‘puttaṃ me idhānehī’’ti pesesi. So dhammadesanāvelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ sutvā sapariso arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Atha ne satthā ‘‘etha, bhikkhavo’’ti hatthaṃ pasāreti. Sabbe taṅkhaṇaṃyeva iddhimayapattacīvaradharā vassasaṭṭhikattherā viya ahesuṃ. Arahattaṃ pattato paṭṭhāya pana ariyā majjhattāva honti, tasmā raññā pahitasāsanaṃ dasabalassa na kathesi. Rājā ‘‘neva gatabalakoṭṭhako āgacchati, na sāsanaṃ suyyatī’’ti aparampi amaccaṃ purisasahassena pesesi. Tasmimpi tathā paṭipanne aparanti evaṃ navahi amaccehi saddhiṃ nava purisasahassāni pesesi sabbe arahattaṃ patvā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Atha rājā cintesi – ‘‘ettakā janā mayi sinehābhāvena dasabalassa idhāgamanatthāya na kiñci kathayiṃsu, ayaṃ kho pana udāyī dasabalena samavayo sahapaṃsukīḷiko, mayi ca sinehavā, imaṃ pesessāmī’’ti taṃ pakkosāpetvā, ‘‘tāta, tvaṃ purisasahassaparivāro rājagahaṃ gantvā dasabalaṃ ānehī’’ti vatvā pesesi. So pana gacchanto ‘‘sacāhaṃ, deva, pabbajituṃ labhissāmi, evāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ idhānessāmī’’ti vatvā ‘‘yaṃ kiñci katvā mama puttaṃ dassehī’’ti vutto rājagahaṃ gantvā satthu dhammadesanāvelāya parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ sutvā saparivāro arahattaṃ patvā ehibhikkhubhāve patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.4.48-63) –

‘‘Padumuttarabuddhassa, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Addhānaṃ paṭipannassa, carato cārikaṃ tadā.

‘‘Suphullaṃ padumaṃ gayha, uppalaṃ mallikañcahaṃ;
Paramannaṃ gahetvāna, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ.

‘‘Paribhuñji mahāvīro, paramannaṃ subhojanaṃ;
Tañca pupphaṃ gahetvāna, janassa sampadassayi.

‘‘Iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ piyaṃ loke, jalajaṃ pupphamuttamaṃ;
Sudukkaraṃ kataṃ tena, yo me pupphaṃ adāsidaṃ.

‘‘Yo pupphamabhiropesi, paramannañcadāsi me;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Dasa aṭṭha cakkhattuṃ so, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Uppalaṃ padumañcāpi, mallikañca taduttari.

‘‘Assa puññavipākena, dibbagandhasamāyutaṃ;
Ākāse chadanaṃ katvā, dhārayissati tāvade.

‘‘Pañcavīsatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Pathabyā rajjaṃ pañcasataṃ, vasudhaṃ āvasissati.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Sakakammābhiraddho so, sukkamūlena codito;
Sakyānaṃ nandijanano, ñātibandhu bhavissati.

‘‘So pacchā pabbajitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Paṭisambhidamanuppattaṃ, katakiccamanāsavaṃ;
Gotamo lokabandhu taṃ, etadagge ṭhapessati.

‘‘Padhānapahitatto so, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Udāyī nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Rāgo doso ca moho ca, māno makkho ca dhaṃsito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Tosayiñcāpi sambuddhaṃ, ātāpī nipako ahaṃ;
Pasādito ca sambuddho, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ‘‘na tāvāyaṃ dasabalassa kulanagaraṃ gantuṃ kālo, vasante pana upagate pupphitesu vanasaṇḍesu haritatiṇasañchannāya bhūmiyā gamanakālo bhavissatī’’ti kālaṃ paṭimānento vasante sampatte satthu kulanagaraṃ gantuṃ gamanamaggavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇento –

527. ‘‘Aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante, phalesino chadanaṃ vippahāya;
Te accimantova pabhāsayanti, samayo mahāvīra bhāgīrasānaṃ.

528. ‘‘Dumāni phullāni manoramāni, samantato sabbadisā pavanti;
Pattaṃ pahāya phalamāsasānā, kālo ito pakkamanāya vīra.

529. ‘‘Nevātisītaṃ na panātiuṇhaṃ, sukhā utu addhaniyā bhadante;

Passantu taṃ sākiyā koḷiyā ca, pacchāmukhaṃ rohiniyaṃ tarantaṃ.

530. ‘‘Āsāya kasate khettaṃ, bījaṃ āsāya vappati;
Āsāya vāṇijā yanti, samuddaṃ dhanahārakā;
Yāya āsāya tiṭṭhāmi, sā me āsā samijjhatu.

531. ‘‘Punappunañceva vapanti bījaṃ, punappunaṃ vassati devarājā;
Punappunaṃ khettaṃ kasanti kassakā, punappunaṃ dhaññamupeti raṭṭhaṃ.

532. ‘‘Punappunaṃ yācanakā caranti, punappunaṃ dānapatī dadanti;
Punappunaṃ dānapatī daditvā, punappunaṃ saggamupenti ṭhānaṃ.

533. ‘‘Vīro have sattayugaṃ puneti, yasmiṃ kule jāyati bhūripañño;
Maññāmahaṃ sakkati devadevo, tayā hi jāto muni saccanāmo.

534. ‘‘Suddhodano nāma pitā mahesino, buddhassa mātā pana māyanāmā;
Yā bodhisattaṃ parihariya kucchinā, kāyassa bhedā tidivamhi modati.

535. ‘‘Sā gotamī kālakatā ito cutā, dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūtā;
Sā modati kāmaguṇehi pañcahi, parivāritā devagaṇehi tehi.

536. ‘‘Buddhassa puttomhi asayhasāhino, aṅgīrasassappaṭimassa tādino;
Pitupitā mayhaṃ tuvaṃsi sakka, dhammena me gotama ayyakosī’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **aṅgārino**ti aṅgārāni viyāti aṅgārāni, rattapavāḷavaṇṇāni rukkhānaṃ pupphapallavāni, tāni etesaṃ santīti aṅgārino, atilohitakusumakisalayehi aṅgāravuṭṭhisaṃparikiṇṇā viyāti attho. **Idānī**ti imasmiṃ kāle. **Dumā**ti rukkhā. Bhadanteti, bhaddaṃ ante etassāti bhadanteti ekassa dakārassa lopaṃ katvā vuccati, guṇavisesayutto, guṇavisesayuttānañca aggabhūto satthā. Tasmā bhadanteti satthu ālapanaṃ. Paccattavacanañcetaṃ ekārantaṃ ‘‘sukaṭe paṭikamme sukhe dukkhepi ce’’tiādīsu viya. Idha pana sambodhanatthe daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ ‘‘bhadanteti ālapana’’nti. ‘‘Bhaddasaddasamānatthaṃ padantarameka’’nti keci. Phalāni esantīti **phalesino**. Acetanepi hi sacetanakiriyamāropetvā voharanti, yathā kulaṃ patitukāmanti, phalāni gahetumāraddhā sampattiphalagahaṇakālāti attho. **Chadanaṃ vippahāyā**ti purāṇapaṇṇāni pajahitvā sampannapaṇḍupalāsāti attho. **Te**ti dumā. **Accimantova pabhāsayantī**ti dīpasikhāvanto viya jalitaaggī viya vā obhāsayanti sabbā disāti adhippāyo. **Samayo**ti kālo, ‘‘anuggahāyā’’ti vacanaseso. **Mahāvīrā**ti mahāvikkanta. **Bhāgī rasāna**nti attharasādīnaṃ bhāgī. Vuttañhetaṃ dhammasenāpatinā – ‘‘bhāgī vā bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassā’’tiādi (cūḷani. ajitamāṇavapucchāniddesa 2). Mahāvīra, bhāgīti ca idampi dvayaṃ sambodhanavacanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Bhāgīrathānanti pana pāṭhe bhagīratho nāma ādirājā. Tabbaṃsajātatāya sākiyā bhāgīrathā, tesaṃ bhāgīrathānaṃ upakāratthanti adhippāyo.

Dumānīti liṅgavipallāsena vuttaṃ, dumā rukkhāti attho. **Samantato sabbadisā pavantī**ti, samantato sabbabhāgato sabbadisāsu ca phullāni, tathā phullattā eva sabbadisā pavanti gandhaṃ vissajjenti. **Āsamānā**ti āsīsantā gahitukāmā. Evaṃ rukkhasobhāya gamanamaggassa rāmaṇeyyataṃ dassetvā idāni **‘‘nevātisīta’’**ntiādinā utusampattiṃ dasseti. **Sukhā**ti nātisītanātiuṇhabhāveneva sukhā iṭṭhā. **Utu addhaniyā**ti addhānagamanayoggā utu. **Passantu taṃ sākiyā koḷiyā ca, pacchāmukhaṃ rohiniyaṃ taranta**nti rohinī nāma nadī sākiyakoḷiyajanapadānaṃ antare uttaradisato dakkhiṇamukhā sandati, rājagahaṃ cassā puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya, tasmā rājagahato kapilavatthuṃ gantuṃ taṃ nadiṃ tarantā pacchāmukhā hutvā taranti. Tenāha ‘‘passantu taṃ…pe… taranta’’nti. ‘‘Bhagavantaṃ pacchāmukhaṃ rohiniṃ nāma nadiṃ atikkamantaṃ sākiyakoḷiyajanapadavāsino passantū’’ti

kapilavatthugamanāya bhagavantaṃ āyācanto ussāheti.

Idāni attano patthanaṃ upamāhi pakāsento **‘‘āsāya kasate’’**ti gāthamāha. **Āsāya kasate khetta**nti kassako kasanto khettaṃ phalāsāya kasati. **Bījaṃ āsāya vappatī**ti kasitvā ca vapantena phalāsāya eva bījaṃ vappati nikkhipīyati. **Āsāya vāṇijā yantī**ti dhanahārakā vāṇijā dhanāsāya samuddaṃ tarituṃ desaṃ upagantuṃ samuddaṃ nāvāya yanti gacchanti. **Yāya āsāya tiṭṭhāmī**ti evaṃ ahampi yāya āsāya patthanāya bhagavā tumhākaṃ kapilapuragamanapatthanāya idha tiṭṭhāmi. Sā me āsā samijjhatu, tumhehi ‘‘kapilavatthu gantabba’’nti vadati, āsāya sadisatāya cettha kattukamyatāchandaṃ āsāti āha.

Gamanamaggasaṃvaṇṇanādinā anekavāraṃ yācanāya kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘punappuna’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho – sakiṃ vuttamattena vappe asampajjamāne kassakā **punappunaṃ** dutiyampi tatiyampi bījaṃ vapanti. Pajjunno **devarājā**pi ekavārameva avassitvā **punappunaṃ** kālena kālaṃ vassati. Kassakāpi ekavārameva akasitvā sassasampattiatthaṃ paṃsuṃ kaddamaṃ vā muduṃ kātuṃ khettaṃ punappunaṃ kasanti. Ekavārameva dhaññaṃ saṅgahaṃ katvā ‘‘alamettāvatā’’ti aparitussanato koṭṭhāgārādīsu paṭisāmanavasena manussehi upanīyamānaṃ punappunaṃ sāliādi**dhaññaṃ** raṭṭhaṃ **upeti** upagacchati.

Yācanakāpi yācantā punappunaṃ kulāni **caranti** upagacchanti, na ekavārameva, yācitā pana tesaṃ punappunaṃ dānapatī dadanti, na sakiṃyeva. Tathā pana deyyadhammaṃ punappunaṃ dānapatī **daditvā** dānamayaṃ puññaṃ upacinitvā **punappunaṃ** aparāparaṃ **saggamupenti ṭhānaṃ** paṭisandhivasena devalokaṃ upagacchanti. Tasmā ahampi punappunaṃ yācāmi bhagavā mayhaṃ manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpehīti adhippāyo.

Idāni yadatthaṃ satthāraṃ kapilavatthugamanaṃ yācati, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘vīro have’’**tigāthamāha. Tassattho – **vīro** vīriyavā mahāvikkanto **bhūripañño** mahāpañño puriso **yasmiṃ** kule **jāyati** nibbattati, tattha **have** ekaṃsena **sattayugaṃ** sattapurisayugaṃ yāvasattamaṃ pitāmahayugaṃ sammāpaṭipattiyā **puneti** sodhetīti lokavādo ativādo aññesu. Bhagavā pana sabbesaṃ devānaṃ uttamadevatāya **devadevo** pāpanivāraṇena kalyāṇapatiṭṭhāpanena tato parampi sodhetuṃ **sakkati** sakkotīti maññāmi ahaṃ. Kasmā? **Tayā hi jāto muni saccanāmo** yasmā tayā satthārā ariyāya jātiyā jāto munibhāvo, muni vā samāno attahitaparahitānaṃ idhalokaparalokānañca munanaṭṭhena ‘‘munī’’ti avitathanāmo, monavā vā muni, ‘‘samaṇo pabbajito isī’’ti avitathanāmo tayā jāto. Tasmā sattānaṃ ekantahitapaṭilābhahetubhāvato bhagavā tava tattha gamanaṃ yācāmāti attho.

Idāni ‘‘sattayuga’’nti vutte pituyugaṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘suddhodano nāmā’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Suddhaṃ odanaṃ jīvanaṃ etassāti **suddhodano**. Buddhapitā hi ekaṃsato suvisuddhakāyavacīmanosamācāro suvisuddhājīvo hoti tathā abhinīhārasampannattā. **Māyanāmā**ti kularūpasīlācārādisampattiyā ñātimittādīhi ‘‘mā yāhī’’ti vattabbaguṇatāya ‘‘māyā’’ti laddhanāmā. **Parihariyā**ti dhāretvā. **Kāyassa bhedā**ti sadevakassa lokassa cetiyasadisassa attano kāyassa vināsato uddhaṃ. **Tidivamhī**ti tusitadevaloke.

Sāti māyādevī. **Gotamī**ti gottena taṃ kitteti. **Dibbehi kāmehī**ti, tusitabhavanapariyāpannehi dibbehi vatthukāmehi. **Samaṅgibhūtā**ti samannāgatā. **Kāmaguṇehī**ti kāmakoṭṭhāsehi, ‘‘kāmehī’’ti vatvā puna ‘‘kāmaguṇehī’’ti vacanena anekabhāgehi vatthukāmehi paricāriyatīti dīpeti. **Tehī**ti yasmiṃ devanikāye nibbatti, tehi tusitadevagaṇehi, tehi vā kāmaguṇehi. ‘‘Samaṅgibhūtā parivāritā’’ti ca itthiliṅganiddeso purimattabhāvasiddhaṃ itthibhāvaṃ, devatābhāvaṃ vā sandhāya kato, devūpapatti pana purisabhāveneva jātā.

Evaṃ therena yācito bhagavā tattha gamane bahūnaṃ visesādhigamaṃ disvā vīsatisahassa khīṇāsavaparivuto rājagahato aturitacārikāvasena kapilavatthugāmimaggaṃ paṭipajji. Thero iddhiyā kapilavatthuṃ gantvā rañño purato ākāse ṭhito adiṭṭhapubbaṃ vesaṃ disvā raññā ‘‘kosi tva’’nti pucchito, ‘‘sace amaccaputtaṃ tayā bhagavato santikaṃ pesitaṃ maṃ na jānāsi, evaṃ pana jānāhī’’ti

dassento –

‘‘Buddhassa puttomhi asayhasāhino, aṅgīrasassappaṭimassa tādino;
Pitupitā mayhaṃ tuvaṃsi sakka, dhammena me gotama ayyakosī’’ti. –

Osānagāthamāha.

Tattha **buddhassa puttomhī**ti, sabbaññubuddhassa ure jātatāya orasaputto amhi. **Asayhasāhino**ti, abhisambodhito pubbe ṭhapetvā mahābodhisattaṃ aññehi sahituṃ vahituṃ asakkuṇeyyattā asayhassa sakalassa bodhisambhārassa mahākāruṇikādhikārassa ca sahanato vahanato, tato parampi aññehi sahituṃ abhibhavituṃ asakkuṇeyyattā asayhānaṃ pañcannaṃ mārānaṃ sahanato abhibhavanato, āsayānusayacaritādhimuttiādivibhāgāvabodhanena yathārahaṃ veneyyānaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi anusāsanīsaṅkhātassa aññehi asayhassa buddhakiccassa ca sahanato, tattha vā sādhukārībhāvato asayhasāhino. **Aṅgīrasassā**ti aṅgīkatasīlādisampattikassa. ‘‘Aṅgamaṅgehi niccharaṇakaobhāsassā’’ti apare. Keci pana ‘‘aṅgīraso, siddhatthoti dve nāmāni pitarāyeva gahitānī’’ti vadanti. **Appaṭimassā**ti anūpamassa. Iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu tādilakkhaṇappattiyā **tādino. Pitupitā mayhaṃ tuvaṃsī**ti ariyajātivasena mayhaṃ pitu sammāsambuddhassa lokavohārena tvaṃ pitā asi. **Sakkā**ti jātivasena rājānaṃ ālapati. **Dhammenā**ti sabhāvena ariyajāti lokiyajātīti dvinnaṃ jātīnaṃ sabhāvasamodhānena **gotamā**ti rājānaṃ gottena ālapati. **Ayyakosī**ti pitāmaho asi. Ettha ca ‘‘buddhassa puttomhī’’tiādiṃ vadanto thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Evaṃ pana attānaṃ jānāpetvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhena raññā mahārahe pallaṅke nisīdāpetvā attano paṭiyāditassa nānaggarasassa bhojanassa pattaṃ pūretvā dinne gamanākāraṃ dasseti. ‘‘Kasmā gantukāmattha, bhuñjathā’’ti ca vutte, ‘‘satthu santikaṃ gantvā bhuñjissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Kahaṃ pana satthā’’ti? ‘‘Vīsatisahassabhikkhuparivāro tumhākaṃ dassanatthāya maggaṃ paṭipanno’’ti. ‘‘Tumhe imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā yāva mama putto imaṃ nagaraṃ sampāpuṇāti, tāvassa itova piṇḍapātaṃ harathā’’ti. Thero bhattakiccaṃ katvā rañño parisāya ca dhammaṃ kathetvā satthu āgamanato puretarameva sakalaṃ rājanivesanaṃ ratanattaye abhippasannaṃ karonto sabbesaṃ passantānaṃyeva satthu āharitabbabhattapuṇṇaṃ pattaṃ ākāse vissajjetvā sayampi vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā piṇḍapātaṃ upanetvā satthu hatthe ṭhapesi. Satthā taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñji. Evaṃ saṭṭhiyojanaṃ maggaṃ divase divase yojanaṃ gacchantassa satthu rājagehatova bhattaṃ āharitvā adāsi. Atha naṃ bhagavā ‘‘mayhaṃ pitu mahārājassa sakalanivesanaṃ pasādesī’’ti kulappasādakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesīti.

Kāḷudāyittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Ekavihāriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Purato pacchato vātiādikā āyasmato ekavihāriyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto kassapadasabalassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā vivekavāsaṃ vasi.

So tena puññakammena ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bhagavati parinibbute dhammāsokarañño kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti. Asokamahārājā kira satthu parinibbānato dvinnaṃ vassasatānaṃ upari aṭṭhārasame vasse sakalajambudīpe ekarajjābhisekaṃ patvā attano kaniṭṭhaṃ tissakumāraṃ oparajje ṭhapetvā ekena upāyena taṃ sāsane abhippasannaṃ akāsi. So ekadivasaṃ migavaṃ gato araññe yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ hatthināgena sālasākhaṃ gahetvā bījiyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā sañjātapasādo ‘‘aho vatāhampi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pabbajitvā araññe vihareyya’’nti cintesi. Thero tassa cittācāraṃ ñatvā tassa passantasseva ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā asokārāme pokkharaṇiyā abhijjamāne udake ṭhatvā cīvarañca uttarāsaṅgañca ākāse olaggetvā nhāyituṃ ārabhi. Kumāro therassa ānubhāvaṃ disvā abhippasanno araññato nivattitvā rājagehaṃ gantvā

‘‘pabbajissāmī’’ti rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ anekappakāraṃ yācitvā pabbajjādhippāyaṃ nivattetuṃ nāsakkhi. So upāsako hutvā pabbajjāsukhaṃ patthento –

537. ‘‘Purato pacchato vāpi, aparo ce na vijjati;
Atīva phāsu bhavati, ekassa vasato vane.

538. ‘‘Handa eko gamissāmi, araññaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ;
Phāsu ekavihārissa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

539. ‘‘Yogī-pītikaraṃ rammaṃ, mattakuñjarasevitaṃ;
Eko atthavasī khippaṃ, pavisissāmi kānanaṃ.

540. ‘‘Supupphite sītavane, sītale girikandare;
Gattāni parisiñcitvā, caṅkamissāmi ekako.

541. ‘‘Ekākiyo adutiyo, ramaṇīye mahāvane;
Kadāhaṃ viharissāmi, katakicco anāsavo.

542. ‘‘Evaṃ me kattukāmassa, adhippāyo samijjhatu;
Sādhayissāmahaṃyeva, nāñño aññassa kārako’’ti. –

Imā cha gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **purato pacchato vā**ti attano purato vā pacchato vā, **vā**-saddassa vikappatthattā passato vā **aparo** añño jano na vijjati ce, **atīva** ativiya **phāsu** cittasukhaṃ bhavati. Ekavihārībhāvena **ekassa** asahāyassa. **Vane vasato**ti ciraparicitena vivekajjhāsayena ākaḍḍhiyamānahadayo so rattindivaṃ mahājanaparivutassa vasato saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ nibbindanto vivekasukhañca bahuṃ maññanto vadati.

Handāti vossaggatthe nipāto, tena idāni karīyamānassa araññagamanassa nicchitabhāvamāha. **Eko gamissāmī**ti ‘‘suññāgāre kho, gahapati, tathāgatā abhiramantī’’tiādivacanato (cūḷava. 306) buddhehi vaṇṇitaṃ pasaṭṭhaṃ araññaṃ eko asahāyo gamissāmi vāsādhippāyena upagacchāmi. Yasmā **ekavihārissa** ṭhānādīsu asahāyabhāvena ekavihārissa nibbānaṃ paṭipesitacittatāya **pahitattassa** adhisīlasikkhādikā tisso sikkhā sikkhato bhikkhuno araññaṃ **phāsu** iṭṭhaṃ sukhāvahanti attho.

Yogī-pītikaranti yogīnaṃ bhāvanāya yuttappayuttānaṃ appasaddādibhāvena jhānavipassanādipītiṃ āvahanato yogī-pītikaraṃ. Visabhāgārammaṇābhāvena paṭisallānasāruppatāya **rammaṃ. Mattakuñjarasevita**nti mattavaravāraṇavicaritaṃ, imināpi brahāraññabhāvena janavivekaṃyeva dasseti. **Atthavasī**ti idha atthoti samaṇadhammo adhippeto. ‘‘Kathaṃ nu kho so me bhaveyyā’’ti tassa vasaṃ gato.

Supupphiteti suṭṭhu pupphite. **Sītavane**ti chāyūdakasampattiyā sīte vane. Ubhayenapi tassa ramaṇīyataṃyeva vibhāveti. **Girikandare**ti girīnaṃ abbhantare kandare. Kanti hi udakaṃ, tena dāritaṃ ninnaṭṭhānaṃ kandaraṃ nāma. Tādise sītale girikandare ghammaparitāpaṃ vinodetvā attano gattāni parisiñcitvā nhāyitvā caṅkamissāmi ekakoti katthaci anāyattavuttitaṃ dasseti.

Ekākiyoti ekākī asahāyo. **Adutiyo**ti taṇhāsaṅkhātadutiyābhāvena adutiyo. Taṇhā hi purisassa sabbadā avijahanaṭṭhena dutiyā nāma. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘taṇhādutiyo puriso, dīghamaddhāna saṃsara’’nti (itivu. 15, 105).

Evaṃ me kattukāmassāti ‘‘handa eko gamissāmī’’tiādinā vuttavidhinā araññaṃ gantvā bhāvanābhiyogaṃ kattukāmassa me. **Adhippāyo samijjhatū**ti ‘‘kadāhaṃ viharissāmi, katakicco

anāsavo''ti evaṃ pavatto manoratho ijjhatu siddhiṃ pāpuṇātu. Arahattappatti ca yasmā na āyācanamattena sijjhati, nāpi aññena sādhetabbā, tasmā āha **''sādhayissāmahaṃyeva, nāñño aññassa kārako''**ti.

Evaṃ uparājassa pabbajjāya daḷhanicchayataṃ ñatvā rājā asokārāmagamanīyaṃ maggaṃ alaṅkārāpetvā kumāraṃ sabbālaṅkāravibhūsitaṃ mahatiyā senāya mahaccarājānubhāvena vihāraṃ nesi. Kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā mahādhammarakkhitattherassa santike pabbaji, anekasatā manussā taṃ anupabbajiṃsu. Rañño bhāgineyyo saṅghamittāya sāmiko aggibrahmāpi tameva anupabbaji. So pabbajitvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho attanā kātabbaṃ pakāsento –

543. ''Esa bandhāmi sannāhaṃ, pavisissāmi kānanaṃ;
Na tato nikkhamissāmi, appatto āsavakkhayaṃ.

544. ''Mālute upavāyante, sīte surabhigandhike;
Avijjaṃ dālayissāmi, nisinno nagamuddhani.

545. ''Vane kusumasañchanne, pabbhāre nūna sītale;
Vimuttisukhena sukhito, ramissāmi giribbaje''ti. –

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **esa bandhāmi sannāha**nti esāhaṃ vīriyasaṅkhātaṃ sannāhaṃ bandhāmi, kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkho vīriyasannāhena sannayhāmi. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yathā nāma sūro puriso paccatthike paccupaṭṭhite taṃ jetukāmo aññaṃ kiccaṃ pahāya kavacapaṭimuccanādinā yuddhāya sannayhati, yuddhabhūmiñca gantvā paccatthike ajetvā tato na nivattati, evamahampi kilesapaccatthike jetuṃ ādittampi sīsaṃ celañca ajjhupekkhitvā catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyasannāhaṃ sannayhāmi, kilese ajetvā kilesavijayayoggaṃ vivekaṭṭhānaṃ na vissajjemīti. Tena vuttaṃ **''pavisissāmi kānanaṃ na tato nikkhamissāmi, appatto āsavakkhaya''**nti.

''Mālute upavāyante''tiādinā araññaṭṭhānassa kammaṭṭhānabhāvanāyogyataṃ vadati, ramissāmi nūna giribbajeti yojanā. Pabbataparikkhepe abhiramissāmi maññeti anāgatatthaṃ parikappento vadati. Sesaṃ suviññeyyameva.

Evaṃ vatvā thero araññaṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto upajjhāyena saddhiṃ kaliṅgaraṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Tatthassa pāde cammikābādho uppajji, taṃ disvā eko vejjo ''sappiṃ, bhante, pariyesatha, tikicchissāmi na''nti āha. Thero sappipariyesanaṃ akatvā vipassanāya eva kammaṃ karoti, rogo vaḍḍhati, vejjo therassa tattha appossukkataṃ disvā sayameva sappiṃ pariyesitvā theraṃ arogaṃ akāsi. So arogo hutvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.44.1-12) –

''Imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahāyaso;
Kassapo nāma gottena, uppajji vadataṃ varo.

''Nippapañco nirālambo, ākāsasamamānaso;
Suññatābahulo tādī, animittarato vasī.

''Asaṅgacitto nikleso, asaṃsaṭṭho kule gaṇe;
Mahākāruṇiko vīro, vinayopāyakovido.

''Uyyutto parakiccesu, vinayanto sadevake;
Nibbānagamanaṃ maggaṃ, gatiṃ paṅkavisosanaṃ.

‘‘Amataṃ paramassādaṃ, jarāmaccunivāraṇaṃ;
Mahāparisamajjhe so, nisinno lokatārako.

‘‘Karavīkaruto nātho, brahmaghoso tathāgato;
Uddharanto mahāduggā, vippanaṭṭhe anāyake.

‘‘Desento virajaṃ dhammaṃ, diṭṭho me lokanāyako;
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Pabbajitvā tadāpāhaṃ, cintento jinasāsanaṃ;
Ekakova vane ramme, vasiṃ saṃsaggapīḷito.

‘‘Sakkāyavūpakāso me, hetubhūto mamābhavī;
Manaso vūpakāsassa, saṃsaggabhayadassino.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there tattha viharante rājā koṭidhanapariccāgena bhojakagirivihāraṃ nāma kāretvā theraṃ tattha vāsesi. So tattha viharanto parinibbānakāle –

546. ‘‘Sohaṃ paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, cando pannaraso yathā;
Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. –

Osānagāthamāha. Sā uttānatthāva. Tadeva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Ekavihāriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Mahākappinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anāgataṃ yo paṭikacca passatītiādikā āyasmato mahākappinattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare kulaghare nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhuovādakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā tajjaṃ adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi.

So tattha yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapasammāsambuddhakāle bārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto purisasahassagaṇajeṭṭhako hutvā gabbhasahassapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ pariveṇaṃ kārāpesi. Te sabbepi janā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā taṃ upāsakaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā saputtadārā devaloke nibbattitvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsariṃsu. Tesu gaṇajeṭṭhako amhākaṃ satthu nibbattito puretarameva paccantadese kukkuṭanāmake nagare rājagehe nibbatti, tassa **kappino**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Sesapurisā tasmiṃyeva nagare amaccakule nibbattiṃsu. Kappinakumāro pitu accayena chattaṃ ussāpetvā mahākappinarājā nāma jāto. So sutavittakatāya pātova catūhi dvārehi sīghaṃ dūte pesesi – ‘‘yattha bahussute passatha, tato nivattitvā mayhaṃ ārocethā’’ti.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ satthā loke uppajjitvā sāvatthiṃ upanissāya viharati. Tasmiṃ kāle sāvatthivāsino vāṇijā sāvatthiyaṃ uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā taṃ nagaraṃ gantvā bhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā ‘‘rājānaṃ passissāmā’’ti paṇṇākārahatthā rañño ārocāpesuṃ. Te rājā pakkosāpetvā niyyāditapaṇṇākāre vanditvā ṭhite ‘‘kuto āgatatthā’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Sāvatthito, devā’’ti. ‘‘Kacci vo raṭṭhaṃ subhikkhaṃ, dhammiko rājā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, devā’’ti. ‘‘Kīdiso dhammo tumhākaṃ dese idāni pavattatī’’ti? ‘‘Taṃ, deva, na sakkā ucchiṭṭhamukhehi kathetu’’nti. Rājā suvaṇṇabhiṅgārena udakaṃ dāpesi. Te mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā dasabalābhimukhā añjaliṃ paggahetvā, ‘‘deva, amhākaṃ dese buddharatanaṃ nāma uppanna’’nti āhaṃsu. Rañño ‘‘buddho’’ti vacane sutamatteyeva sakalasarīraṃ pharamānā pīti uppajji.

Tato ‘‘buddhoti, tātā, vadethā’’ti āha. ‘‘Buddhoti, deva, vadāmā’’ti. Evaṃ tikkhattuṃ vadāpetvā ‘‘buddhoti padaṃ aparimāṇa’’nti tasmiṃyeva pade pasanno satasahassaṃ datvā ‘‘aparaṃ vadethā’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Deva, loke dhammaratanaṃ nāma uppanna’’nti. Tampi sutvā tatheva satasahassaṃ datvā ‘‘aparaṃ vadethā’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Deva, saṅgharatanaṃ nāma uppanna’’nti. Tampi sutvā tatheva satasahassaṃ datvā ‘‘buddhassa bhagavato santike pabbajissāmī’’ti tatova nikkhami. Amaccāpi tatheva nikkhamiṃsu. So amaccasahassena saddhiṃ gaṅgātīraṃ patvā ‘‘sace satthā sammāsambuddho, imesaṃ assānaṃ khuramattampi mā temetū’’ti saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ katvā udakapiṭṭheneva pūraṃ gaṅgānadiṃ atikkamitvā aparampi aḍḍhayojanavitthāraṃ nadiṃ tatheva atikkamitvā tatiyaṃ candabhāgaṃ nāma mahānadiṃ patvā tampi tāya eva saccakiriyāya atikkami.

Satthāpi taṃdivasaṃ paccūsasamayaṃyeva mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya lokaṃ volokento ‘‘ajja mahākappino tiyojanasatikaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya amaccasahassaparivāro mama santike pabbajituṃ āgamissatī’’ti disvā ‘‘mayā tesaṃ paccuggamanaṃ kātuṃ yutta’’nti pātova sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto sayameva ākāsena gantvā candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre tesaṃ uttaraṇatitthassābhimukhaṭṭhāne mahānigrodhamūle pallaṅkena nisinno chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vissajjesi. Te tena titthena uttarantā buddharasmiyo ito cito ca vidhāvantiyo olokento bhagavantaṃ disvā ‘‘yaṃ satthāraṃ uddissa mayaṃ āgatā, addhā so eso’’ti dassaneneva niṭṭhaṃ gantvā diṭṭhaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya onamitvā paramanipaccākāraṃ karontā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamiṃsu. Rājā bhagavato gopphakesu gahetvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi saddhiṃ amaccasahassena. Satthā tesaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne saddhiṃ parisāya arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54.66-107) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Udito ajaṭākāse, ravīva saradambare.

‘‘Vacanābhāya bodheti, veneyyapadumāni so;
Kilesapaṅkaṃ soseti, matiraṃsīhi nāyako.

‘‘Titthiyānaṃ yase hanti, khajjotābhā yathā ravi;
Saccatthābhaṃ pakāseti, ratanaṃva divākaro.

‘‘Guṇānaṃ āyatibhūto, ratanānaṃva sāgaro;
Pajjunnoriva bhūtāni, dhammameghena vassati.

‘‘Akkhadasso tadā āsiṃ, nagare haṃsasavhaye;
Upecca dhammamassosiṃ, jalajuttamanāmino.

‘‘Ovādakassa bhikkhūnaṃ, sāvakassa katāvino;
Guṇaṃ pakāsayantassa, tappayantassa me manaṃ.

‘‘Sutvā patīto sumano, nimantetvā tathāgataṃ;
Sasissaṃ bhojayitvāna, taṃ ṭhānamabhipatthayiṃ.

‘‘Tadā haṃsasamabhāgo, haṃsadundubhinissano;
Passathetaṃ mahāmattaṃ, vinicchayavisāradaṃ.

‘‘Patitaṃ pādamūle me, samuggatatanūruhaṃ;
Jīmūtavaṇṇaṃ pīṇaṃsaṃ, pasannanayanānanaṃ.

‘‘Parivārena mahatā, rājayuttaṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Eso katāvino ṭhānaṃ, pattheti muditāsayo.

‘‘Iminā paṇipātena, cāgena paṇidhīhi ca;
Kappasatasahassāni, nupapajjati duggatiṃ.

‘‘Devesu devasobhaggaṃ, manussesu mahantataṃ;
Anubhotvāna sesena, nibbānaṃ pāpuṇissati.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Kappino nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Tatohaṃ sukataṃ kāraṃ, katvāna jinasāsane;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tusitaṃ agamāsahaṃ.

‘‘Devamānusarajjāni, sataso anusāsiya;
Bārāṇasiyamāsanne, jāto keṇiyajātiyaṃ.

‘‘Sahassaparivārena, sapajāpatiko ahaṃ;
Pañcapaccekabuddhānaṃ, satāni samupaṭṭhahiṃ.

‘‘Temāsaṃ bhojayitvāna, pacchādamha ticīvaraṃ;
Tato cutā mayaṃ sabbe, ahumha tidasūpagā.

‘‘Puno sabbe manussattaṃ, agamimha tato cutā;
Kukkuṭamhi pure jātā, himavantassa passato.

‘‘Kappino nāmahaṃ āsiṃ, rājaputto mahāyaso;
Sesāmaccakule jātā, mameva parivārayuṃ.

‘‘Mahārajjasukhaṃ patto, sabbakāmasamiddhimā;
Vāṇijehi samakkhātaṃ, buddhuppādamahaṃ suṇiṃ.

‘‘Buddho loke samuppanno, asamo ekapuggalo;
So pakāseti saddhammaṃ, amataṃ sukhamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Suyuttā tassa sissā ca, sumuttā ca anāsavā;
Sutvā nesaṃ suvacanaṃ, sakkaritvāna vāṇije.

‘‘Pahāya rajjaṃ sāmacco, nikkhamiṃ buddhamāmako;
Nadiṃ disvā mahācandaṃ, pūritaṃ samatittikaṃ.

‘‘Appatiṭṭhaṃ anālambaṃ, duttaraṃ sīghavāhiniṃ;
Guṇaṃ saritvā buddhassa, sotthinā samatikkamiṃ.

‘‘Bhavasotaṃ sace buddho, tiṇṇo lokantagū vidū;
Etena saccavajjena, gamanaṃ me samijjhatu.

‘‘Yadi santigamo maggo, mokkho caccantikaṃ sukhaṃ;
Etena saccavajjena, gamanaṃ me samijjhatu.

‘‘Saṅgho ce tiṇṇakantāro, puññakkhetto anuttaro;
Etena saccavajjena, gamanaṃ me samijjhatu.

‘‘Saha kate saccavare, maggā apagataṃ jalaṃ;
Tato sukhena uttiṇṇo, nadītīre manorame.

‘‘Nisinnaṃ addasaṃ buddhaṃ, udentaṃva pabhaṅkaraṃ;
Jalantaṃ hemaselaṃva, dīparukkhaṃva jotitaṃ.

‘‘Sasiṃva tārāsahitaṃ, sāvakehi purakkhataṃ;
Vāsavaṃ viya vassantaṃ, desanājaladantaraṃ.

‘‘Vanditvāna sahāmacco, ekamantamupāvisiṃ;
Tato no āsayaṃ ñatvā, buddho dhammamadesayi.

‘‘Sutvāna dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, avocumha mayaṃ jinaṃ;
Pabbājehi mahāvīra, nibbindāmha mayaṃ bhave.

‘‘Svakkhāto bhikkhave dhammo, dukkhantakaraṇāya vo;
Caratha brahmacariyaṃ, iccāha munisattamo.

‘‘Saha vācāya sabbepi, bhikkhuvesadharā mayaṃ;
Ahumha upasampannā, sotāpannā ca sāsane.

‘‘Tato jetavanaṃ gantvā, anusāsi vināyako;
Anusiṭṭho jinenāhaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Tato bhikkhusahassāni, anusāsimahaṃ tadā;
Mamānusāsanakarā, tepi āsuṃ anāsavā.

‘‘Jino tasmiṃ guṇe tuṭṭho, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ;
Bhikkhuovādakānaggo, kappinoti mahājane.

‘‘Satasahasse kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Pamutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ patvā pana te sabbeva satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yāciṃsu. Satthā te ‘‘etha, bhikkhavo’’ti āha. Sā eva tesaṃ pabbajjā upasampadā ca ahosi. Satthā taṃ bhikkhusahassaṃ ādāya ākāsena jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Athekadivasaṃ bhagavā tassantevāsike bhikkhū āha – ‘‘kacci, bhikkhave, kappino bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetī’’ti? ‘‘Na, bhagavā, deseti. Appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāramanuyutto viharati, ovādamattampi na detī’’ti. Satthā theraṃ pakkosāpetvā – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, kappina, antevāsikānaṃ ovādamattampi na desī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ, bhagavā’’ti. ‘‘Brāhmaṇa, mā evaṃ kari, ajja paṭṭhāya upagatānaṃ dhammaṃ desehī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante’’ti thero satthu vacanaṃ sirasā sampaṭicchitvā ekovādeneva samaṇasahassaṃ arahatte patiṭṭhāpesi. Tena naṃ satthā paṭipāṭiyā attano sāvake there ṭhānantare ṭhapento bhikkhuovādakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Athekadivasaṃ thero bhikkhuniyo ovadanto –

547. ‘‘Anāgataṃ yo paṭikacca passati, hitañca atthaṃ ahitañca taṃ dvayaṃ;
Viddesino tassa hitesino vā, randhaṃ na passanti samekkhamānā.

548. ‘‘Ānāpānasatī yassa, paripuṇṇā subhāvitā;
Anupubbaṃ paricitā, yathā buddhena desitā;
Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbhā muttova candimā.

549. ‘‘Odātaṃ vata me cittaṃ, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Nibbiddhaṃ paggahītañca, sabbā obhāsate disā.

550. ‘‘Jīvate vāpi sappañño, api vittaparikkhayo;
Paññāya ca alābhena, vittavāpi na jīvati.

551. ‘‘Paññā sutavinicchinī, paññā kittisilokavaddhanī;
Paññāsahito naro idha, api dukkhesu sukhāni vindati.

552. ‘‘Nāyaṃ ajjatano dhammo, nacchero napi abbhuto;
Yattha jāyetha mīyetha, tattha kiṃ viya abbhutaṃ.

553. ‘‘Anantarañhi jātassa, jīvitā maraṇaṃ dhuvaṃ;
Jātā jātā marantīdha, evaṃ dhammā hi pāṇino.

554. ‘‘Na hetadatthāya matassa hoti, yaṃ jīvitatthaṃ paraporisānaṃ;
Matamhi ruṇṇaṃ na yaso na lokyaṃ, na vaṇṇitaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇehi.

555. ‘‘Cakkhuṃ sarīraṃ upahanti tena, nihīyati vaṇṇabalaṃ matī ca;
Ānandino tassa disā bhavanti, hitesino nāssa sukhī bhavanti.

556. ‘‘Tasmā hi iccheyya kule vasante, medhāvino ceva bahussute ca;
Yesañhi paññāvibhavena kiccaṃ, taranti nāvāya nadiṃva puṇṇa’’nti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **anāgata**nti na āgataṃ, avindanti, attho. **Paṭikaccā**ti putetaraṃyeva. **Passatī**ti oloketi. **Attha**nti kiccaṃ. **Taṃ dvaya**nti hitāhitaṃ. **Viddesino**ti amittā. **Hitesino**ti mittā. **Randha**nti chiddaṃ. **Samekkhamānā**ti gavesantā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yo puggalo attano hitāvahaṃ ahitāvahaṃ tadubhayañca atthaṃ kiccaṃ anāgataṃ asampattaṃ puretaraṃyeva paññācakkhunā ahaṃ viya passati vīmaṃsati vicāreti, tassa amittā vā ahitajjhāsayena mittā vā hitajjhāsayena randhaṃ gavesantā na passanti, tādiso paññavā puggalo acchiddavutti, tasmā tumhehi tathārūpehi bhavitabbanti.

Idāni ānāpānasatibhāvanāya guṇaṃ dassento tattha tāni yojetuṃ **‘‘ānāpānasatī yassā’’**ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **āna**nti assāso. **Apāna**nti passāso. Assāsapassāsanimittārammaṇā sati ānāpānasati. Satisīsena cettha taṃsampayuttasamādhibhāvanā adhippetā. **Yassā**ti, yassa yogino. **Paripuṇṇā subhāvitā**ti catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ soḷasannañca ākārānaṃ pāripūriyā sabbaso puṇṇā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ vijjāvimuttīnañca pāripūriyā suṭṭhu bhāvitā vaḍḍhitā. **Anupubbaṃ paricitā, yathā buddhena desitā**ti ‘‘so satova assasatī’’tiādinā (dī. ni. 2.374; ma. ni. 1.107) yathā bhagavatā desitā, tathā anupubbaṃ anukkamena paricitā āsevitā bhāvitā. **Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbhā muttova candimā**ti so yogāvacaro yathā abbhādiupakkilesā vimutto cando candālokena imaṃ okāsalokaṃ pabhāseti, evaṃ avijjādiupakkilesavimutto ñāṇālokena attasantānapatitaṃ parasantānapatitañca saṅkhāralokaṃ pabhāseti pakāseti. Tasmā tumhehi ānāpānasatibhāvanā bhāvetabbāti adhippāyo.

Idāni attānaṃ nidassanaṃ katvā bhāvanābhiyogassa saphalataṃ dassento **‘‘odātaṃ vata me citta’’**nti tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho – nīvaraṇamalavigamato **odātaṃ** suddhaṃ vata mama cittaṃ. Yathā pamāṇakarā rāgādayo pahīnā, appamāṇañca nibbānaṃ paccakkhaṃ kataṃ ahosi, tathā bhāvitattā

appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ, tato eva catusaccaṃ **nibbiddhaṃ** paṭivijjhitaṃ, sakalasaṃkilesapakkhato **paggahitañca** hutvā dukkhādikā pubbantādikā ca disā obhāsate tattha vitiṇṇakaṅkhattā sabbadhammesu vigatasammohattā ca. Tasmā tumhehipi evaṃ cittaṃ bhāvetabbanti dasseti.

Yathā bhāvanāmayā paññā cittamalavisodhanādinā purisassa bahupakārā, evaṃ itarāpīti dassento **''jīvate vāpi sappañño''**ti catutthagāthamāha. Tassattho – parikkhīṇadhanopi sappaññajātiko itarītarasantosena santuṭṭho anavajjāya jīvikāya jīvatiyeva. Tassa hi jīvitaṃ jīvitaṃ nāma. Tenāha bhagavā – ''paññājīviṃ jīvitamāhu seṭṭha''nti (saṃ. ni. 1.73, 246; su. ni. 184). Dummedhapuggalo pana paññāya alābhena diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañca atthaṃ virādhento vittavāpi na jīvati, garahādippattiyā jīvanto nāma na tassa hoti, anupāyaññutāya vā yathādhigataṃ dhanaṃ nāsento jīvitampi sandhāretuṃ na sakkotiyeva, tasmā pārihāriyapaññāpi tumhehi appamattehi sampādetabbāti adhippāyo.

Idāni paññāya ānisaṃse dassetuṃ **''paññā sutavinicchinī''**ti pañcamaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **paññā sutavinicchinī**ti paññā nāmesā sutassa vinicchayinī, yathāsute sotapathamāgate atthe ''ayaṃ akusalo, ayaṃ kusalo, ayaṃ sāvajjo, ayaṃ anavajjo''tiādinā vinicchayajananī. **Kittisilokavaddhanī**ti kittiyā sammukhā pasaṃsāya silokassa patthaṭayasabhāvassa vaddhanī, paññavatoyeva hi kittiādayo viññūnaṃ pāsaṃsabhāvato. **Paññāsahito**ti pārihāriyapaññāya, vipassanāpaññāya ca yutto. **Api dukkhesu sukhāni vindatī**ti ekantadukkhasabhāvesu khandhāyatanādīsu sammāpaṭipattiyā yathābhūtasabhāvāvabodhena nirāmisānipi sukhāni paṭilabhati.

Idāni tāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhīrabhāvāvahaṃ dhammaṃ kathento **''nāyaṃ ajjatano dhammo''**tiādinā sesagāthā abhāsi. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho – yvāyaṃ sattānaṃ jāyanamīyanasabhāvo, ayaṃ dhammo **ajjatano** adhunāgato na hoti, abhiṇhapavattikatāya na acchariyo, abbhutapubbatābhāvato nāpi **abbhuto**. Tasmā **yattha jāyetha mīyetha**, yasmiṃ loke satto jāyeyya, so ekaṃsena mīyetha, tattha **kiṃ viya?** Kiṃ nāma abbhutaṃ siyā? Sabhāvikattā maraṇassa – na hi khaṇikamaraṇassa kiñci kāraṇaṃ atthi. Yato **anantarañhi jātassa, jīvitā maraṇaṃ dhuvaṃ** jātassa jātisamanantaraṃ jīvitato maraṇaṃ ekantikaṃ uppannānaṃ khandhānaṃ ekaṃsena bhijjanato. Yo panettha jīvatīti lokavohāro, so tadupādānassa anekapaccayāyattatāya anekantiko, yasmā etadevaṃ, tasmā **jātā marantīdha, evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino**ti ayaṃ sattānaṃ pakati, yadidaṃ jātānaṃ maraṇanti jātiyā maraṇānubandhanataṃ āha.

Idāni yasmā tāsu bhikkhunīsu kāci sokabandhitacittāpi atthi, tasmā tāsaṃ sokavinodanaṃ kātuṃ **''na hetadatthāyā**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **na hetadatthāya matassa hotī**ti yaṃ matassa **jīvitatthaṃ** jīvitanimittaṃ **paraporisānaṃ** parapuggalānaṃ ruṇṇaṃ, etaṃ tassa matassa sattassa jīvitatthaṃ tāva tiṭṭhatu, kassacipi atthāya na hoti, ye pana rudanti, tesampi **matamhi** matapuggalanimittaṃ ruṇṇaṃ, **na yaso na lokyaṃ** yasāvahaṃ visuddhāvahañca na hoti. **Na vaṇṇitaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇehī**ti viññuppasaṭṭhampi na hoti, atha kho viññugarahitamevāti attho.

Na kevalameteva ye rudato ādīnavā, atha kho imepīti dassento **''cakkhuṃ sarīraṃ upahantī''**ti gāthaṃ vatvā tato paraṃ sokādianatthapaṭibāhanatthaṃ kalyāṇamittapayirupāsanāyaṃ tā niyojento **''tasmā''**tiādinā osānagāthamāha. Tattha **tasmā**ti yasmā ruṇṇaṃ rudantassa puggalassa cakkhuṃ sarīrañca **upahanti** vibādhati, tena ruṇṇena vaṇṇo balaṃ mati ca **nihīyati** parihāyati, **tassa** rudantassa puggalassa **disā** sapattā **ānandino** pamodavanto pītivanto bhavanti. Hitesino mittā dukkhī dukkhitā bhavanti tasmā dhammojapaññāya samannāgatattā **medhāvino** diṭṭhadhammikādiatthasannissitassa bāhusaccassa pāripūriyā **bahussute,** attano kule vasante **iccheyya** pāṭikaṅkheyya kulūpake kareyya. **Yesa**nti yesaṃ medhāvīnaṃ bahussutānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ **paññāvibhavena** paññābalena yathā mahoghassa puṇṇaṃ nadiṃ nāvāya taranti, evaṃ kulaputtā attano atthakiccaṃ **taranti** pāraṃ pāpuṇanti. Te iccheyya kule vasanteti yojanā.

Evaṃ thero tāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ kathetvā vissajjesi. Tā therassa ovāde ṭhatvā sokaṃ vinodetvā yoniso paṭipajjantiyo sadatthaṃ paripūresuṃ.

Mahākappinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Cūḷapanthakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dandhā mayhaṃ gatītiādikā āyasmato cūḷapanthakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Yadettha aṭṭhuppattivasena vattabbaṃ, taṃ aṭṭhakanipāte mahāpanthakavatthusmiṃ (theragā. aṭṭha. 2.mahāpanthakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā) vuttameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso – mahāpanthakatthero arahattaṃ patvā aggaphalasukhena vītināmento cintesi – ''kathaṃ nu kho sakkā cūḷapanthakampi imasmiṃ sukhe patiṭṭhapetu''nti? So attano ayyakaṃ dhanaseṭṭhiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āha – ''sace, mahāseṭṭhi, anujānātha, ahaṃ cūḷapanthakaṃ pabbājeyya''nti. ''Pabbājetha, bhante''ti. Thero taṃ pabbājesi. So dasasu sīlesu patiṭṭhito bhātu santike –

''Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ sugandhaṃ, pāto siyā phullamavītagandhaṃ;
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamānaṃ, tapantamādiccamivantalikkhe''ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.123; a. ni. 5.195) –

Gāthaṃ uggaṇhanto catūhi māsehi gahetuṃ nāsakkhi, gahitagahitaṃ padaṃ hadaye na tiṭṭhati. Atha naṃ mahāpanthako āha – ''panthaka, tvaṃ imasmiṃ sāsane abhabbo, catūhi māsehi ekagāthampi gahetuṃ na sakkosi. Pabbajitakiccaṃ pana tvaṃ kathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpessasi? Nikkhama ito''ti. So therena paṇāmito dvārakoṭṭhakasamīpe rodamāno aṭṭhāsi.

Tena ca samayena satthā jīvakambavane viharati. Atha jīvako purisaṃ pesesi, ''pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ satthāraṃ nimantehī''ti. Tena ca samayena āyasmā mahāpanthako bhattuddesako hoti. So ''pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ bhikkhaṃ paṭicchatha, bhante''ti vutto ''cūḷapanthakaṃ ṭhapetvā sesānaṃ paṭicchāmī''ti āha. Taṃ sutvā cūḷapanthako bhiyyosomattāya domanassappatto ahosi. Satthā tassa cittakkhedaṃ ñatvā, ''cūḷapanthako mayā katena upāyena bujjhissatī''ti tassa avidūre ṭhāne attānaṃ dassetvā ''kiṃ, panthaka, rodasī''ti pucchi. ''Bhātā maṃ, bhante, paṇāmetī''ti āha. ''Panthaka, mā cintayi, mama sāsane tuyhaṃ pabbajjā, ehi, imaṃ gahetvā 'rajoharaṇaṃ, rajoharaṇa'nti manasi karohī''ti iddhiyā suddhaṃ coḷakkhaṇḍaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā adāsi. So satthārā dinnaṃ coḷakkhaṇḍaṃ ''rajoharaṇaṃ, rajoharaṇa''nti hatthena parimajjanto nisīdi. Tassa taṃ parimajjantassa kiliṭṭhadhātukaṃ jātaṃ, puna parimajjantassa ukkhaliparipuñchanasadisaṃ jātaṃ. So ñāṇassa paripakkattā evaṃ cintesi – ''idaṃ coḷakkhaṇḍaṃ pakatiyā parisuddhaṃ, imaṃ upādiṇṇakasarīraṃ nissāya kiliṭṭhaṃ aññathā jātaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ yathāpetaṃ, evaṃ cittampī''ti khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tasmiṃyeva nimitte jhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapādakaṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.35-54) –

''Padumuttaro nāma jino, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Gaṇamhā vūpakaṭṭho so, himavante vasī tadā.

''Ahampi himavantamhi, vasāmi assame tadā;
Acirāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

''Pupphacchattaṃ gahetvāna, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Samādhiṃ samāpajjantaṃ, antarāyamakāsahaṃ.

''Ubho hatthehi paggayha, pupphacchattaṃ adāsahaṃ;
Paṭiggahesi bhagavā, padumuttaro mahāmuni.

‘‘Sabbe devā attamanā, himavantaṃ upenti te;
Sādhukāraṃ pavattesuṃ, anumodissati cakkhumā.

‘‘Idaṃ vatvāna te devā, upagacchuṃ naruttamaṃ;
Ākāse dhārayantassa, padumacchattamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Satapattachattaṃ paggayha, adāsi tāpaso mama;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Pañcavīsatikappāni, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Catuttiṃsatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yoniṃ saṃsarati, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Abbhokāse patiṭṭhantaṃ, padumaṃ dhārayissati.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Pakāsite pāvacane, manussattaṃ labhissati;
Manomayamhi kāyamhi, uttamo so bhavissati.

‘‘Dve bhātaro bhavissanti, ubhopi panthakavhayā;
Anubhotvā uttamatthaṃ, jotayissanti sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Sohaṃ aṭṭhārasavasso, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Visesāhaṃ na vindāmi, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

‘‘Dandhā mayhaṃ gatī āsi, paribhūto pure ahuṃ;
Bhātā ca maṃ paṇāmesi, gaccha dāni sakaṃ gharaṃ.

‘‘Sohaṃ paṇāmito santo, saṅghārāmassa koṭṭhake;
Dummano tattha aṭṭhāsiṃ, sāmaññasmiṃ apekkhavā.

‘‘Bhagavā tattha āgacchi, sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi;
Bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna, saṅghārāmaṃ pavesayi.

‘‘Anukampāya me satthā, adāsi pādapuñchaniṃ;
Evaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi, ekamantamadhiṭṭhahaṃ.

‘‘Hatthehi tamahaṃ gayha, sariṃ kokanadaṃ ahaṃ;
Tattha cittaṃ vimucci me, arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Manomayesu kāyesu, sabbattha pāramiṃ gato;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattamaggenevassa tepiṭakaṃ pañcābhiññā ca āgamiṃsu. Satthā ekena ūnehi pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ gantvā jīvakassa nivesane paññatte āsane nisīdi. Cūḷapanthako pana attano bhikkhāya appaṭicchitattā eva na gato. Jīvako yāguṃ dātuṃ ārabhi, satthā pattaṃ hatthena pidahi. ‘‘Kasmā, bhante, na gaṇhathā’’ti vutte – ‘‘vihāre eko bhikkhu atthi, jīvakā’’ti. So purisaṃ pahiṇi,

‘‘gaccha, bhaṇe, vihāre nisinnaṃ ayyaṃ gahetvā ehī’’ti. Cūḷapanthakattheropi rūpena kiriyāya ca ekampi ekena asadisaṃ bhikkhusahassaṃ nimminitvā nisīdi. So puriso vihāre bhikkhūnaṃ bahubhāvaṃ disvā gantvā jīvakassa kathesi – ‘‘imasmā bhikkhusaṅghā vihāre bhikkhusaṅgho bahutaro, pakkositabbaṃ ayyaṃ na jānāmī’’ti. Jīvako satthāraṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘konāmo, bhante, vihāre nisinno bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Cūḷapanthako nāma, jīvakā’’ti. ‘‘Gaccha, bhaṇe, ‘cūḷapanthako nāma kataro’ti pucchitvā taṃ ānehī’’ti. So vihāraṃ gantvā ‘‘cūḷapanthako nāma kataro, bhante’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Ahaṃ cūḷapanthako’’,‘‘ahaṃ cūḷapanthako’’ti ekapahāreneva bhikkhusahassampi kathesi. So punāgantvā taṃ pavattiṃ jīvakassa ārocesi. Jīvako paṭividdhasaccattā ‘‘iddhimā maññe, ayyo’’ti nayato ñatvā ‘‘gaccha, bhaṇe, paṭhamaṃ kathanakamayyameva ‘tumhe satthā pakkosatī’ti vatvā cīvarakaṇṇe gaṇhā’’ti āha. So vihāraṃ gantvā tathā akāsi, tāvadeva nimmitabhikkhū antaradhāyiṃsu. So theraṃ gahetvā agamāsi.

Satthā tasmiṃ khaṇe yāguñca khajjakādibhedañca paṭiggaṇhi. Dasabale bhattakiccaṃ katvā vihāraṃ gate dhammasabhāyaṃ kathā udapādi – ‘‘aho buddhānaṃ ānubhāvo, yatra hi nāma cattāro māse ekagāthaṃ gahetuṃ asakkontampi lahukena khaṇeneva evaṃ mahiddhikaṃ akaṃsū’’ti. Satthā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ sutvā āgantvā buddhāsane nisajja, ‘‘kiṃ vadetha, bhikkhave’’ti pucchitvā, ‘‘imaṃ nāma, bhante’’ti vutte, ‘‘bhikkhave, cūḷapanthakena idāni mayhaṃ ovāde ṭhatvā lokuttaradāyajjaṃ laddhaṃ, pubbe pana lokiyadāyajja’’nti vatvā tehi yācito cūḷaseṭṭhijātakaṃ (jā. 1.1.4) kathesi. Aparabhāge taṃ satthā ariyagaṇaparivuto dhammāsane nisinno manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cetovivaṭṭakusalānañca aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So aparena samayena bhikkhūhi ‘‘tathā dandhadhātukena kathaṃ tayā saccāni paṭividdhānī’’ti puṭṭho bhātu paṇāmanato paṭṭhāya attano paṭipattiṃ pakāsento –

557. ‘‘Dandhā mayhaṃ gatī āsi, paribhūto pure ahaṃ;
Bhātā ca maṃ paṇāmesi, gaccha dāni tuvaṃ gharaṃ.

558. ‘‘Sohaṃ paṇāmito santo, saṅghārāmassa koṭṭhake;
Dummano tattha aṭṭhāsiṃ, sāsanasmiṃ apekkhavā.

559. ‘‘Bhagavā tattha āgacchi, sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi;
Bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna, saṅghārāmaṃ pavesayi.

560. ‘‘Anukampāya me satthā, pādāsi pādapuñchaniṃ;
Etaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi, ekamantaṃ svadhiṭṭhitaṃ.

561. ‘‘Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato;
Samādhiṃ paṭipādesiṃ, uttamatthassa pattiyā.

562. ‘‘Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

563. ‘‘Sahassakkhattumattānaṃ, nimminitvāna panthako;
Nisīdambavane ramme, yāva kālappavedanā.

564. ‘‘Tato me satthā pāhesi, dūtaṃ kālappavedakaṃ;
Paveditamhi kālamhi, vehāsādupasaṅkamiṃ.

565. ‘‘Vanditvā satthuno pāde, ekamantaṃ nisīdahaṃ;
Nisinnaṃ maṃ viditvāna, attha satthā paṭiggahi.

566. ‘‘Āyāgo sabbalokassa, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Puññakkhettaṃ manussānaṃ, paṭiggaṇhittha dakkhiṇa’’nti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **dandhā**ti, mandā, catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ catūhi māsehi gahetuṃ asamatthabhāvena dubbalā. **Gatī**ti ñāṇagati. **Āsī**ti, ahosi. **Paribhūto**ti, tato eva ''muṭṭhassati asampajāno''ti hīḷito. **Pure**ti, pubbe puthujjanakāle. **Bhātā cā**ti samuccayattho ca-saddo, na kevalaṃ paribhūtova, atha kho bhātāpi maṃ **paṇāmesi,** ''panthaka, tvaṃ duppañño ahetuko maññe, tasmā pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ asamattho, na imassa sāsanassa anucchaviko, gaccha dāni tuyhaṃ ayyakaghara''nti nikkaḍḍhesi. **Bhātā**ti, bhātarā.

Koṭṭhaketi, dvārakoṭṭhakasamīpe. **Dummano**ti, domanassito. **Sāsanasmiṃ apekkhavā**ti, sammāsambuddhassa sāsane sāpekkho avibbhamitukāmo.

Bhagavā tattha āgacchīti, mahākaruṇāsañcoditamānaso maṃ anuggaṇhanto bhagavā yatthāhaṃ ṭhito, tattha āgacchi. Āgantvā ca, ''panthaka, ahaṃ te satthā, na mahāpanthako, maṃ uddissa tava pabbajjā''ti samassāsento **sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi** jālābandhanamudutalunapīṇavarāyataṅgulisamupasobhitena vikasitapadumasassirīkena cakkaṅkitena hatthatalena ''idāniyeva mama putto bhavissatī''ti dīpento mayhaṃ sīsaṃ parāmasi. **Bāhāya maṃ gahetvānā**ti, ''kasmā tvaṃ, idha tiṭṭhasī''ti candanagandhagandhinā attano hatthena maṃ bhuje gahetvā antosaṅghārāmaṃ pavesesi. **Pādāsi pādapuñchanin**ti pādapuñchaniṃ katvā pādāsi ''rajoharaṇanti manasi karohī''ti adāsīti attho. ''Adāsī''ti ''pādapuñchani''nti ca paṭhanti. Keci pana **''pādapuñchani''**nti pādapuñchanacoḷakkhaṇḍaṃ pādāsī''ti vadanti. Tadayuttaṃ iddhiyā abhisaṅkharitvā coḷakkhaṇḍassa dinnattā. **Etaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi, ekamantaṃ svadhiṭṭhita**nti, etaṃ suddhaṃ coḷakkhaṇḍaṃ ''rajoharaṇaṃ, rajoharaṇa''nti manasikārena svadhiṭṭhitaṃ katvā ekamantaṃ ekamante vivitte gandhakuṭipamukhe nisinno adhiṭṭhehi tathā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ katvā pavattehi.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvāti, tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ ovādaṃ ahaṃ sutvā tasmiṃ **sāsane** ovāde **rato** abhirato hutvā **vihāsiṃ** yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjiṃ. Paṭipajjanto ca **samādhiṃ paṭipādesiṃ, uttamatthassa pattiyā**ti, uttamattho nāma arahattaṃ, tassa adhigamāya kasiṇaparikammavasena rūpajjhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapādakaṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā aggamaggasamādhiṃ sampādesinti attho. Ettha hi samādhīti upacārasamādhito paṭṭhāya yāva catutthamaggasamādhi, tāva samādhisāmaññena gahito, aggaphalasamādhi pana uttamatthaggahaṇena, sātisayaṃ cevāyaṃ samādhikusalo, tasmā ''samādhiṃ paṭipādesi''nti āha. Samādhikusalatāya hi ayamāyasmā cetovivaṭṭakusalo nāma jāto, mahāpanthakatthero pana vipassanākusalatāya saññāvivaṭṭakusalo nāma. Eko cettha samādhilakkhaṇe cheko, eko vipassanālakkhaṇe, eko samādhigāḷho, eko vipassanāgāḷho eko aṅgasaṃkhitte cheko, eko ārammaṇasaṃkhitte, eko aṅgavavatthāne, eko ārammaṇavavatthāneti vaṇṇenti. Apica cūḷapanthakatthero sātisayaṃ catunnaṃ rūpāvacarajjhānānaṃ lābhitāya cetovivaṭṭakusalo vutto, mahāpanthakatthero sātisayaṃ catunnaṃ arūpāvacarajjhānānaṃ lābhitāya saññāvivaṭṭakusalo. Paṭhamo vā rūpāvacarajjhānalābhī hutvā jhānaṅgehi vuṭṭhāya arahattaṃ pattoti cetovivaṭṭakusalo, itaro arūpāvacarajjhānalābhī hutvā jhānaṅgehi vuṭṭhāya arahattaṃ pattoti saññāvivaṭṭakusalo. Manomayaṃ pana kāyaṃ nibbattento aññe tayo vā cattāro vā nibbattanti, na bahuke, ekasadiseyeva ca katvā nibbattenti, ekavidhameva kammaṃ kurumāne. Ayaṃ pana thero ekāvajjanena samaṇasahassaṃ māpesi, dvepi na kāyena ekasadise akāsi, na ekavidhaṃ kammaṃ kurumāne. Tasmā manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ aggo nāma jāto.

Idāni attano adhigatavisesaṃ dassetuṃ **''pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmī''**tiādimāha. Kāmañcāyaṃ thero chaḷabhiñño, yā pana abhiññā āsavakkhayañāṇādhigamassa bahūpakārā, taṃ dassanatthaṃ **''pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhu visodhita''**nti vatvā **''tisso vijjā anuppattā''**ti vuttaṃ. Pubbenivāsayathākammupagaanāgataṃsañāṇāni hi vipassanācārassa bahūpakārāni, na tathā itarañāṇāni.

Sahassakkhattunti sahassaṃ. ''Sahassavāra''nti keci vadanti. Ekāvajjanena pana thero sahasse

manomaye kāye nimmini, na vārena. Te ca kho aññamaññamasadise vividhañca kammaṃ karonte. ‘‘Kiṃ pana sāvakānampi evarūpaṃ iddhinimmānaṃ sambhavatī’’ti? Na sambhavati sabbesaṃ, abhinīhārasampattiyā pana ayameva thero evamakāsi, tathā hesa iminā aṅgena etadagge ṭhapito. **Panthako nisīdī**ti attānameva paraṃ viya vadati. **Ambavane**ti, ambavane jīvakena katavihāre. **Vehāsādupasaṅkami**nti **vehāsā**ti karaṇe nissakkavacanaṃ, vehāsenāti attho, **da-**kāro padasandhikaro. **Athā**ti, mama nisajjāya pacchā. **Paṭiggahī**ti dakkhiṇodakaṃ paṭiggaṇhi. **Āyāgo sabbalokassā**ti, sabbassa sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyatāya deyyadhammaṃ ānetvā yajitabbaṭṭhānabhūto. **Āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho**ti, mahāphalabhāvakaraṇena dakkhiṇāhutīnaṃ paṭiggaṇhako. **Paṭiggaṇhittha dakkhiṇa**nti jīvakena upanītaṃ yāgukhajjādibhedaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiggahesi.

Atha kho bhagavā katabhattakicco āyasmantaṃ cūḷapanthakaṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘anumodanaṃ karohī’’ti. So sineruṃ gahetvā mahāsamuddaṃ manthento viya pabhinnapaṭisambhidāppattatāya tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ saṅkhobhento satthu ajjhāsayaṃ gaṇhanto anumodanaṃ akāsi. Tathā upanissayasampannopi cāyamāyasmā tathārūpāya kammapilotikāya paribādhito catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ catūhipi māsehi gahetuṃ nāsakkhi. Taṃ panassa upanissayasampattiṃ oloketvā satthā pubbacariyānurūpaṃ yonisomanasikāre niyojesi. Tathā hi bhagavā tadā jīvakassa nivesane nisinno eva ‘‘cūḷapanthakassa cittaṃ samāhitaṃ, vīthipaṭipannā vipassanā’’ti ñatvā yathānisinnova attānaṃ dassetvā, ‘‘panthaka, yadipāyaṃ pilotikā saṃkiliṭṭhā rajānukiṇṇā, ito pana añño eva ariyassa vinaye saṃkileso rajo cāti dassento –

‘‘Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati, rāgassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajoti;
Etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā bhikkhavo, viharanti te vītarajassa sāsane.

‘‘Doso rajo…pe… sāsane.
‘‘Moho rajo…pe… vītarajassa sāsane’’ti. –

Imā tisso obhāsagāthā abhāsi. Gāthāpariyosāne cūḷapanthako abhiññāpaṭisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇīti.

Cūḷapanthakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Kappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nānākulamalasampuṇṇotiādikā āyasmato kappattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā pitu accayena viññutaṃ patto nānāvirāgavaṇṇavicittehi vatthehi anekavidhehi ābharaṇehi nānāvidhehi maṇiratanehi bahuvidhehi pupphadāmamālādīhi ca kapparukkhaṃ nāma alaṅkaritvā tena satthu thūpaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe maṇḍalikarājakule nibbattitvā pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhito kāmesu ativiya ratto giddho hutvā viharati. Taṃ satthā mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya lokaṃ volokento ñāṇajāle paññāyamānaṃ disvā, ‘‘kiṃ nu kho bhavissatī’’ti āvajjento, ‘‘esa mama santike asubhakathaṃ sutvā kāmesu virattacitto hutvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissatī’’ti ñatvā ākāsena tattha gantvā –

567. ‘‘Nānākulamalasampuṇṇo, mahāukkārasambhavo;
Candanikaṃva paripakkaṃ, mahāgaṇḍo mahāvaṇo.

568. ‘‘Pubbaruhirasampuṇṇo, gūthakūpena gāḷhito;
Āpopaggharaṇo kāyo, sadā sandati pūtikaṃ.

569. ‘‘Saṭṭhikaṇḍarasambandho, maṃsalepanalepito;
Cammakañcukasannaddho, pūtikāyo niratthako.

570. ‘‘Aṭṭhisaṅghātaghaṭito, nhārusuttanibandhano;
Nekesaṃ saṃgatībhāvā, kappeti iriyāpathaṃ.

571. ‘‘Dhuvappayāto maraṇāya, maccurājassa santike;
Idheva chaḍḍayitvāna, yenakāmaṅgamo naro.

572. ‘‘Avijjāya nivuto kāyo, catuganthena ganthito;
Oghasaṃsīdano kāyo, anusayājālamotthato.

573. ‘‘Pañcanīvaraṇe yutto, vitakkena samappito;
Taṇhāmūlenānugato, mohacchādanachādito.

574. ‘‘Evāyaṃ vattate kāyo, kammayantena yantito;
Sampatti ca vipatyantā, nānābhāvo vipajjati.

575. ‘‘Yemaṃ kāyaṃ mamāyanti, andhabālā puthujjanā;
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ, ādiyanti punabbhavaṃ.

576. ‘‘Yemaṃ kāyaṃ vivajjenti, gūthalittaṃva pannagaṃ;
Bhavamūlaṃ vamitvāna, parinibbissantināsavā’’ti. –

Imāhi gāthāhi tassa asubhakathaṃ kathesi. So satthu sammukhā anekākāravokāraṃ yāthāvato sarīrasabhāvavibhāvanaṃ asubhakathaṃ sutvā sakena kāyena aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno saṃviggahadayo satthāraṃ vanditvā, ‘‘labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajja’’nti pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā samīpe ṭhitamaññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘gaccha, bhikkhu, imaṃ pabbājetvā upasampādetvā ānehī’’ti. So taṃ tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā pabbājesi. So khuraggeyeva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. tera 1.4.102-107) –

‘‘Siddhatthassa bhagavato, thūpaseṭṭhassa sammukhā;
Vicittadusse lagetvā, kapparukkhaṃ ṭhapesahaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Sobhayanto mama dvāraṃ, kapparukkho patiṭṭhati.

‘‘Ahañca parisā ceva, ye keci mamavassitā;
Tamhā dussaṃ gahetvāna, nivāsema mayaṃ sadā.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ rukkhaṃ ṭhapayiṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kapparukkhassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito ca sattame kappe, suceḷā aṭṭha khattiyā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā laddhūpasampado satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno aññaṃ byākaronto tā eva gāthā abhāsi. Teneva tā theragāthā nāma jātā.

Tattha **nānākulamalasampuṇṇo**ti, nānākulehi nānābhāgehi malehi sampuṇṇo, kesalomādinānāvidhaasucikoṭṭhāsabharitoti attho. **Mahāukkārasambhavo**ti, ukkāro vuccati vaccakūpaṃ. Yattakavayā mātā, tattakaṃ kālaṃ kārapariseditavaccakūpasadisatāya mātu kucchi idha ‘‘mahāukkāro’’ti adhippeto. So kucchi sambhavo uppattiṭṭhānaṃ etassāti mahāukkārasambhavo.

Candanikaṃvāti candanikaṃ nāma ucchiṭṭhodakagabbhamalādīnaṃ chaḍḍanaṭṭhānaṃ, yaṃ jaṇṇumattaṃ asucibharitampi hoti, tādisanti attho. **Paripakka**nti, pariṇataṃ purāṇaṃ. Tena yathā caṇḍālagāmadvāre nidāghasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udakena samupabyūḷhamuttakarīsaaṭṭhicammanhārukhaṇḍakheḷasiṅghāṇikādinānākuṇapabharitaṃ kaddamodakāluḷitaṃ katipayadivasātikkamena saṃjāta kimikulākulaṃ sūriyātapasantāpakuthitaṃ upari pheṇapubbuḷakāni muñcantaṃ abhinīlavaṇṇaṃ paramaduggandhaṃ jegucchaṃ candanikāvāṭaṃ neva upagantuṃ, na daṭṭhuṃ araharūpaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, tathārūpoyaṃ kāyoti dasseti. Sadā dukkhatāmūlayogato asucipaggharaṇato uppādajarāmaraṇehi uddhumāyanaparipaccanabhijjanasabhāvattā ca mahanto gaṇḍo viyāti **mahāgaṇḍo**. Sabbatthakameva dukkhavedanānubaddhattā gaṇḍānaṃ sahanato asucivissandanato ca mahanto vaṇo viyāti **mahāvaṇo gūthakūpena gāḷito**ti, vaccakūpena vacceneva vā bharito. ‘‘Gūthakūpanigāḷhito’’tipi pāḷi, vaccakūpato nikkhantoti attho. **Āpopaggharaṇo kāyo, sadā sandati pūtika**nti, ayaṃ kāyo āpodhātuyā sadā paggharaṇasīlo, tañca kho pittasemhasedamuttādikaṃ pūtikaṃ asuciṃyeva sandati, na kadāci sucinti attho.

Saṭṭhikaṇḍarasambandhoti, gīvāya uparimabhāgato paṭṭhāya sarīraṃ vinaddhamānā sarīrassa purimapacchimadakkhiṇavāmapassesu paccekaṃ pañca pañca katvā vīsati, hatthapāde vinaddhamānā tesaṃ purimapacchimapassesu pañca pañca katvā cattālīsāti saṭṭhiyā kaṇḍarehi mahānhārūhi sabbaso baddho vinaddhoti saṭṭhikaṇḍarasambandho. **Maṃsalepanalepito**ti, maṃsasaṅkhātena lepanena litto, navamaṃsapesisatānulittoti attho. **Cammakañcukasannaddho**ti, cammasaṅkhātena kañcukena sabbaso onaddho pariyonaddho paricchinno. **Pūtikāyo**ti, sabbaso pūtigandhiko kāyo. **Niratthako**ti, nippayojano. Aññesañhi pāṇīnaṃ kāyo cammādiviniyogena siyā sappayojano, na tathā manussakāyoti. **Aṭṭhisaṅghātaghaṭito**ti, atirekatisatānaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ saṅghātena ghaṭito sambandho. **Nhārusuttanibandhano**ti, suttasadisehi navahi nhārusatehi nibandhito. **Nekesaṃ saṃgatībhāvā**ti, catumahābhūtajīvitindriyaassāsapassāsaviññāṇādīnaṃ samavāyasambandhena suttamerakasamavāyena yantaṃ viya ṭhānādiiriyāpathaṃ kappeti.

Dhuvappayāto maraṇāyāti, maraṇassa atthāya ekantagamano, nibbattito paṭṭhāya maraṇaṃ pati pavatto. Tato eva maccurājassa maraṇassa santike ṭhito. **Idheva chaḍḍayitvānā**ti, imasmiṃyeva loke kāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā, yathārucitaṭṭhānagāmī ayaṃ satto, tasmā ‘‘pahāya gamanīyo ayaṃ kāyo’’ti evampi saṅgo na kātabboti dasseti.

Avijjāya nivutoti, avijjānīvaraṇena nivuto paṭicchāditādīnavo, aññathā ko ettha saṅgaṃ janeyyāti adhippāyo. **Catuganthenā**ti, abhijjhākāyaganthādinā catubbidhena ganthena ganthito, ganthaniyabhāvena vinaddhito. **Oghasaṃsīdano**ti, oghaniyabhāvena kāmoghādīsu catūsu oghesu saṃsīdanako. Appahīnabhāvena santāne anu anu sentīti anusayā, kāmarāgādayo anusayā. Tesaṃ jālena otthato abhibhūtoti **anusayājālamotthato**. Makāro padasandhikaro, gāthāsukhatthaṃ dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Kāmacchandādinā pañcavidhena nīvaraṇena yutto adhimuttoti **pañcanīvaraṇe yutto,** karaṇatthe bhummavacanaṃ.

Kāmavitakkādinā micchāvitakkena samappito samassitoti **vitakkena samappito. Taṇhāmūlenānugato**ti, taṇhāsaṅkhātena bhavamūlena anubaddho. **Mohacchādanachādito**ti, sammohasaṅkhātena āvaraṇena paliguṇṭhito. Sabbametaṃ saviññāṇakaṃ karajakāyaṃ sandhāya vadati. Saviññāṇako hi attabhāvo ‘‘ucchinnabhavanettiko, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati, ayañceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpa’’ntiādīsu (dī. ni. 1.1.147) kāyoti vuccati, **evāyaṃ vattate kāyo**ti evaṃ ‘‘nānākulamalasampuṇṇo’’tiādinā ‘‘avijjāya nivuto’’tiādinā ca vuttappakārena ayaṃ kāyo vattati, vattanto ca **kammayantena** sukatadukkaṭena kammasaṅkhātena yantena **yantito** saṅghaṭito. Yathā vā khemantaṃ gantuṃ na sakkoti, tathā saṅkhobhito sugatiduggatīsu vattati paribbhamati. **Sampatti ca vipatyantā**ti yā ettha sampatti, sā vipattipariyosānā. Sabbañhi yobbanaṃ jarāpariyosānaṃ, sabbaṃ ārogyaṃ byādhipariyosānaṃ, sabbaṃ jīvitaṃ maraṇapariyosānaṃ, sabbo samāgamo viyogapariyosāno. Tenāha **‘‘nānābhāvo vipajjatī’’**ti. **Nānābhāvo**ti, vinābhāvo vippayogo, so kadāci vippayuñjakassa

vasena, kadāci vippayuñjitabbassa vasenāti vividhaṃ pajjati pāpuṇīyati.

Yemaṃ kāyaṃ mamāyantīti ye andhabālā puthujjanā evaṃ asubhaṃ aniccaṃ adhuvaṃ dukkhaṃ asāraṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ ''mama ida''nti gaṇhantā mamāyanti chandarāgaṃ uppādenti, te jātiādīhi nirayādīhi ca **ghoraṃ** bhayānakaṃ apaṇḍitehi abhiramitabbato kaṭasisaṅkhātaṃ saṃsāraṃ punappunaṃ jananamaraṇādīhi vaḍḍhenti, tenāha **''ādiyanti punabbhava''**nti.

Yemaṃ kāyaṃ vivajjenti, gūthalittaṃva pannaganti yathā nāma puriso sukhakāmo jīvitukāmo gūthagataṃ āsīvisaṃ disvā jigucchaniyatāya vā sappaṭibhayatāya vā vivajjeti na allīyati, evamevaṃ ye paṇḍitā kulaputtā asucibhāvena jegucchaṃ aniccādibhāvena sappaṭibhayaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vivajjenti chandarāgappahānena pajahanti. Te bhavamūlaṃ avijjaṃ bhavataṇhañca vamitvā chaḍḍetvā accantameva pahāya tato eva sabbaso anāsavā saupādisesāya anupādisesāya ca nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyissantīti.

Kappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Vaṅgantaputtaupasenattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vivittaṃ appanigghosantiādikā āyasmato upasenattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇamāno satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samantapāsādikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā satthu adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde nālakagāme rūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, **upaseno**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā upasampadāya ekavassiko ''ariyagabbhaṃ vaḍḍhemī''ti ekaṃ kulaputtaṃ attano santike upasampādetvā tena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ gato. Satthārā cassa tassa avassikassa bhikkhuno saddhivihārikabhāvaṃ sutvā, ''atilahuṃ kho tvaṃ, moghapurisa, bāhullāya āvatto''ti (mahāva. 75) garahito. ''Idānāhaṃ yadipi parisaṃ nissāya satthārā garahito, parisaṃyeva pana nissāya satthu pāsaṃsopi bhavissāmī''ti vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.86-96) –

''Padumuttaraṃ bhagavantaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pabbhāramhi nisīdantaṃ, upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ.

''Kaṇikārapupphaṃ disvā, vaṇṭe chetvānahaṃ tadā;
Alaṅkaritvā chattamhi, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

''Piṇḍapātañca pādāsiṃ, paramannaṃ subhojanaṃ;
Buddhena navame tattha, samaṇe aṭṭha bhojayiṃ.

''Anumodi mahāvīro, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Iminā chattadānena, paramannapavecchanā.

''Tena cittappasādena, sampattimanubhossasi;
Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati.

''Ekavīsatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

''Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Sāsane dibbamānamhi, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito.

‘‘Upasenoti nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako;
Samantapāsādikattā, aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapessati.

‘‘Carimaṃ vattate mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhanaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sayampi sabbe dhutaṅgadhamme samādāya vattati, aññepi tadatthāya samādapeti, tena naṃ bhagavā samantapāsādikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So aparena samayena kosambiyaṃ kalahe uppanne bhikkhusaṅghe ca dvidhābhūte ekena bhikkhunā taṃ kalahaṃ parivajjitukāmena ‘‘etarahi kho kalaho uppanno, saṅgho dvidhābhūto, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti puṭṭho vivekavāsato paṭṭhāya tassa paṭipattiṃ kathento –

577. ‘‘Vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ, vāḷamiganisevitaṃ;
Seve senāsanaṃ bhikkhu, paṭisallānakāraṇā.

578. ‘‘Saṅkārapuñjā āhatvā, susānā rathiyāhi ca;
Tato saṅghāṭikaṃ katvā, lūkhaṃ dhāreyya cīvaraṃ.

579. ‘‘Nīcaṃ manaṃ karitvāna, sapadānaṃ kulā kulaṃ;
Piṇḍikāya care bhikkhu, guttadvāro susaṃvuto.

580. ‘‘Lūkhenapi vā santusse, nāññaṃ patthe rasaṃ bahuṃ;
Rasesu anugiddhassa, jhāne na ramatī mano.

581. ‘‘Appiccho ceva santuṭṭho, pavivitto vase muni;
Asaṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi, anāgārehi cūbhayaṃ.

582. ‘‘Yathā jaḷo va mūgo va, attānaṃ dassaye tathā;
Nātivelaṃ sambhāseyya, saṅghamajjhamhi paṇḍito.

583. ‘‘Na so upavade kañci, upaghātaṃ vivajjaye;
Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ, mattaññū cassa bhojane.

584. ‘‘Suggahītanimittassa, cittassuppādakovido.

Samathaṃ anuyuñjeyya, kālena ca vipassanaṃ.

585. ‘‘Vīriyasātaccasampanno, yuttayogo sadā siyā;
Na ca appatvā dukkhantaṃ, vissāsaṃ eyya paṇḍito.

586. ‘‘Evaṃ viharamānassa, suddhikāmassa bhikkhuno;
Khīyanti āsavā sabbe, nibbutiñcādhigacchatī’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **vivitta**nti, janavivittaṃ suññaṃ araññādiṃ. **Appanigghosa**nti, nissaddaṃ saddasaṅghaṭṭanarahitaṃ. **Vāḷamiganisevita**nti, sīhabyagghadīpivāḷamigehi caritaṃ. Imināpi

janavivekaṃyeva dasseti pantasenāsanabhāvadīpanato. **Senāsana**nti, sayituṃ āsayituñca yuttabhāvena vasanaṭṭhānaṃ idha senāsananti adhippetaṃ. **Paṭisallānakāraṇā**ti, paṭisallānanimittaṃ, nānārammaṇato nivattetvā kammaṭṭhāneyeva cittassa paṭi paṭi sammadeva allīyanatthaṃ.

Evaṃ bhāvanānurūpaṃ senāsanaṃ niddisanto senāsane santosaṃ dassetvā idāni cīvarādīsupi taṃ dassetuṃ **''saṃkārapuñjā''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **saṃkārapuñjā**ti saṃkārānaṃ puñjaṃ saṃkārapuñjaṃ, tato kacavaraṭṭhānā. **Āhatvā**ti āharitvā. **Tato**ti tathā āhaṭacoḷakkhaṇḍehi. Karaṇe hi idaṃ nissakkavacanaṃ **lūkha**nti satthalūkharajanalūkhādinā lūkhaṃ avaṇṇāmaṭṭhaṃ. **Dhāreyyā**ti nivāsanādivasena parihareyya, etena cīvarasantosaṃ vadati.

Nīca manaṃ karitvānāti ''antamidaṃ, bhikkhave, jīvikāna''ntiādikaṃ (itivu. 91; saṃ. ni. 3.80) sugatovādaṃ anussaritvā nihatamānadappaṃ cittaṃ katvā. **Sapadāna**nti gharesu avakhaṇḍarahitaṃ; anugharanti attho. Tenāha **''kulā kula''**nti. **Kulā kula**nti kulato kulaṃ, kulānupubbiyā gharapaṭipāṭiyāti attho. **Piṇḍikāyā**ti missakabhikkhāya, iminā piṇḍapātasantosaṃ vadati. **Guttadvāro**ti supihitacakkhādidvāro. **Susaṃvuto**ti hatthakukkuccādīnaṃ abhāvena suṭṭhu saṃvuto.

Lūkhenapi vāti apisaddo samuccaye, vā-saddo vikappe. Ubhayenapi lūkhenapi appenapi yena kenaci sulabhena itarītarena **santusse** samaṃ sammā tusseyya. Tenāha **''nāññaṃ patthe rasaṃ bahu''**nti. **Nāññaṃ patthe rasaṃ bahu**nti attanā yathāladdhato aññaṃ madhurādirasaṃ bahuṃ paṇītañca na pattheyya na piheyya, iminā gilānapaccayepi santoso dassito hoti. Rasesu gedhavāraṇatthaṃ pana kāraṇaṃ vadanto **rasesu anugiddhassa, jhāne na ramatī mano''**ti āha. Indriyasaṃvarampi aparipūrentassa kuto vikkhittacittasamādhānanti adhippāyo.

Evaṃ catūsu paccayesu sallekhapaṭipattiṃ dassetvā idāni avasiṭṭhakathāvatthūni dassetuṃ **''appiccho cevā''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **appiccho**ti, aniccho catūsu paccayesu icchārahito, tena catubbidhapaccayesu taṇhuppādavikkhambhanamāha. **Santuṭṭho**ti, catūsu paccayesu yathālābhasantosādinā santuṭṭho. Yo hi –

> ''Atītaṃ nānusoceyya, nappajappeyyanāgataṃ;
> Paccuppannena yāpeyya, so 'santuṭṭho'ti pavuccatī''ti.

Pavivittoti gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya kāyena pavivitto vūpakaṭṭho. Cittavivekādike hi parato vakkhati. **Vase**ti sabbattha yojetabbaṃ. Moneyyadhammasamannāgamena **muni. Asaṃsaṭṭho**ti dassanasavanasamullapanasambhogakāyasaṃsaggānaṃ abhāvena asaṃsaṭṭho yathāvuttasaṃsaggarahito. **Ubhaya**nti, gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi cāti ubhayehipi asaṃsaṭṭho. Karaṇe hi idaṃ paccattavacanaṃ.

Attānaṃ dassaye tathāti ajaḷo amūgopi samāno yathā jaḷo vā mūgo vā, tathā attānaṃ dasseyya, etena pāgabbiyappahānamāha. **Jaḷo va mūgo vā**ti ca gāthāsukhatthaṃ rassattaṃ kataṃ, samuccayattho ca vāsaddo. **Nātivelaṃ sambhāseyyā**ti ativelaṃ atikkantapamāṇaṃ na bhāseyya, mattabhāṇī assāti attho. **Saṅghamajjhamhī**ti bhikkhusaṅghe, janasamūhe vā.

Na so upavade kañcīti so yathāvuttapaṭipattiko bhikkhu hīnaṃ vā majjhimaṃ vā ukkaṭṭhaṃ vā yaṃkiñci na vācāya upavadeyya. **Upaghātaṃ vivajjaye**ti kāyena upaghātaṃ pariviheṭhanaṃ vajjeyya. **Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmi**nti pātimokkhamhi pātimokkhasaṃvarasīle saṃvuto assa, pātimokkhasaṃvarena pihitakāyavāco siyāti attho. **Mattaññū cassa bhojane**ti pariyesanapaṭiggahaṇaparibhogavissajjanesu bhojane pamāṇaññū siyā.

Suggahītanimittassāti ''evaṃ me manasi karoto cittaṃ samāhitaṃ ahosī''ti tadākāraṃ sallakkhento suṭṭhu gahitasamādhinimitto assa. ''Suggahītanimitto so''tipi pāṭho, so yogīti attho. **Cittassuppādakovido**ti evaṃ bhāvayato cittaṃ līnaṃ hoti, ''evaṃ uddhata''nti līnassa uddhatassa ca cittassa uppattikāraṇe kusalo assa. Līne hi citte dhammavicayavīriyapītisambojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā,

uddhate passaddhisamādhiupekkhāsambojjhaṅgā. Satisambojjhaṅgo pana sabbattha icchitabbo. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘yasmiñca kho, bhikkhave, samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kālo tasmiṃ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyā’’tiādi (saṃ. ni. 5.234). **Samathaṃ anuyuñjeyyā**ti samathabhāvanaṃ bhāveyya, anuppannaṃ samādhiṃ uppādeyya, uppannañca yāva vasībhāvappatti, tāva vaḍḍheyya byūheyyāti attho. **Kālena ca vipassana**nti yathāladdhaṃ samādhiṃ nikantiyā apariyādānena hānabhāgiyaṃ ṭhitibhāgiyaṃ vā akatvā nibbedhabhāgiyaṃva katvā kālena vipassanañca anuyuñjeyya. Atha vā **kālena ca vipassana**nti samathaṃ anuyuñjanto tassa thirībhūtakāle saṅkocaṃ anāpajjitvā ariyamaggādhigamāya vipassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya. Yathāha –

‘‘Atha vā samādhilābhena, vivittasayanena vā;
Bhikkhu vissāsamāpādi, appatto āsavakkhaya’’nti. (dha. pa. 271-272);

Tena vuttaṃ – **‘‘vīriyasātaccasampanno’’**tiādi. Satatabhāvo **sātaccaṃ,** vīriyassa sātaccaṃ, tena sampanno samannāgato, satatapavattavīriyo, niccapaggahitavīriyoti attho. **Yuttayogo sadā siyā**ti sabbakālaṃ bhāvanānuyutto siyā. **Dukkhanta**nti vaṭṭadukkhassa antaṃ pariyosānaṃ nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appatvā vissāsaṃ **na eyya** na gaccheyya. ‘‘Ahaṃ parisuddhasīlo jhānalābhī abhiññālābhī vipassanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā ṭhito’’ti vā vissaṭṭho na bhaveyyāti attho.

Evaṃ viharamānassāti, evaṃ vivittasenāsanasevanādinā vipassanāvasena yuttayogatāpariyosānena vidhinā viharantassa. **Suddhikāmassā**ti, ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ accantavisuddhiṃ nibbānaṃ arahattañca icchantassa. Saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhato **bhikkhuno,** kāmāsavādayo sabbe **āsavā khīyanti** khayaṃ abbhatthaṃ gacchanti, tesaṃ khayagamaneneva saupādisesaanupādisesapabhedaṃ duvidhampi nibbānaṃ **adhigacchati** pāpuṇāti.

Evaṃ thero tassa bhikkhuno ovādadānāpadesena attanā tathāpaṭipannabhāvaṃ dīpento aññaṃ byākāsi.

Vaṅgantaputtaupasenattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. (Apara)-gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vijāneyya sakaṃ atthantiādikā āyasmato aparassa gotamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā amhākaṃ bhagavato uppattito puretarameva sāvatthiyaṃ udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā, vādamaggaṃ uggahetvā attano vādassa upari uttariṃ vadantaṃ alabhanto tehi tehi viggāhikakathaṃ anuyutto vicarati. Atha amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena yasādike veneyye vinetvā anāthapiṇḍikassa abhiyācanāya sāvatthiṃ upagacchi. Tadā satthu jetavanapaṭiggahe paṭiladdhasaddho satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā aññataraṃ piṇḍacārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘bhikkhu, imaṃ pabbājehī’’ti. So tena pabbājiyamāno khuraggeyeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇitvā kosalajanapadaṃ gantvā tattha ciraṃ vasitvā puna sāvatthiṃ paccāgami. Taṃ bahū ñātakā brāhmaṇamahāsālā upasaṅkamitvā payirupāsitvā nisinnā ‘‘imasmiṃ loke bahū samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃsāre suddhivādā, tesu katamesaṃ nu kho vādo niyyāniko, kathaṃ paṭipajjanto saṃsārato sujjhatī’’ti pucchiṃsu. Thero tesaṃ tamatthaṃ pakāsento –

587. ‘‘Vijāneyya sakaṃ atthaṃ, avalokeyyātha pāvacanaṃ;
Yañcettha assa patirūpaṃ, sāmaññaṃ ajjhūpagatassa.

588. ‘‘Mittaṃ idha ca kalyāṇaṃ, sikkhā vipulaṃ samādānaṃ;
Sussūsā ca garūnaṃ, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

589. ‘‘Buddhesu sagāravatā, dhamme apaciti yathābhūtaṃ;
Saṅghe ca cittīkāro, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

590. ‘‘Ācāragocare yutto, ājīvo sodhito agārayho;
Cittassa ca saṇṭhapanaṃ, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

591. ‘‘Cārittaṃ atha vārittaṃ, iriyāpathiyaṃ pasādaniyaṃ;
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

592. ‘‘Āraññakāni senāsanāni, pantāni appasaddāni;
Bhajitabbāni muninā, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

593. ‘‘Sīlañca bāhusaccañca, dhammānaṃ pavicayo yathābhūtaṃ;
Saccānaṃ abhisamayo, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

594. ‘‘Bhāveyya ca aniccanti, anattasaññaṃ asubhasaññañca;
Lokamhi ca anabhiratiṃ, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

595. ‘‘Bhāveyya ca bojjhaṅge, iddhipādāni indriyāni balāni;
Aṭṭhaṅgamaggamariyaṃ, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpaṃ.

596. ‘‘Taṇhaṃ pajaheyya muni, samūlake āsave padāleyya;
Vihareyya vippamutto, etaṃ samaṇassa patirūpa’’nti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **vijāneyya sakaṃ attha**nti, viññūjātiko puriso attano atthaṃ yāthāvato vicāretvā jāneyya. Vicārento ca **avalokeyyātha pāvacanaṃ** idha loke puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇehi sammāsambuddhena ca pavuttaṃ pāvacanaṃ, samayo. Tattha yaṃ niyyānikaṃ, taṃ olokeyya paññācakkhunā passeyya. Ime hi nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā anicce ‘‘nicca’’nti, anattani ‘‘attā’’ti, asuddhimaggañca ‘‘suddhimaggo’’ti micchābhinivesino aññamaññañca viruddhavādā, tasmā nesaṃ vādo aniyyāniko. Sammāsambuddho pana ‘‘sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā, santaṃ nibbāna’’nti sayambhūñāṇena yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāya pavedeti, tasmā ‘‘tassa vādo niyyāniko’’ti satthu sāsanamahantataṃ olokeyyāti attho. **Yañcettha assa patirūpaṃ, sāmaññaṃ ajjhūpagatassā**ti, sāmaññaṃ samaṇabhāvaṃ pabbajjaṃ upagatassa kulaputtassa yaṃ ettha sāsane pabbajitabhāve vā patirūpaṃ yuttarūpaṃ sāruppaṃ assa siyā, tampi apalokeyya.

Kiṃ pana tanti āha **‘‘mittaṃ idha ca kalyāṇa’’**ntiādi. Imasmiṃ sāsane kalyāṇamittaṃ seviyamānaṃ samaṇassa patirūpanti yojanā. Esa nayo itaresupi. Kalyāṇamittañhi nissāya akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, suddhamattānaṃ pariharati. **Sikkhā vipulaṃ samādāna**nti vipulaṃ sikkhāsamādānaṃ, mahatiyā nibbānāvahāya adhisīlādisikkhāya anuṭṭhānanti attho. **Sussūsā ca garūna**nti garūnaṃ ācariyupajjhāyādīnaṃ kalyāṇamittānaṃ ovādassa sotukamyatā pāricariyā ca. **Eta**nti kalyāṇamittasevanādi.

Buddhesu sagāravatāti sabbaññubuddhesu ‘‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā’’ti gāravayogo garucittīkāro. **Dhamme apaciti yathābhūta**nti ariyadhamme yāthāvato apacāyanaṃ ādarena abhipūjanaṃ. **Saṅghe**ti ariyasaṅghe. **Cittīkāro**ti sakkāro sammānanaṃ. **Eta**nti ratanattayagarukaraṇaṃ.

Ācāragocare yuttoti kāyikavācasikavītikkamanasaṅkhātaṃ anācāraṃ, piṇḍapātādīnaṃ atthāya upasaṅkamituṃ ayuttaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ vesiyādiagocarañca pahāya kāyikavācasikaavītikkamanasaṅkhātena ācārena piṇḍapātādīnaṃ atthāya upasaṅkamituṃ yuttaṭṭhānabhūtena gocarena ca yutto sampanno,

sampannaācāragocaroti attho. **Ājīvo sodhito**ti veḷudānādiṃ buddhapaṭikuṭṭhaṃ anesanaṃ pahāya anavajjuppāde paccaye sevantassa ājīvo sodhito hoti suvisuddho, sodhitattā eva **agārayho** viññūhi. **Cittassa ca saṇṭhapana**nti yathā cakkhādidvārehi rūpādiārammaṇesu abhijjhādayo nappavattanti, evaṃ diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattādivasena cittassa sammā ṭhapanaṃ. **Eta**nti ācāragocarasampatti ājīvapārisuddhi indriyesu guttadvāratāti etaṃ tayaṃ.

Cārittanti caritvā paripūretabbasīlaṃ. **Vāritta**nti viratiyā akaraṇena paripūretabbasīlaṃ. **Iriyāpathiyaṃ pasādaniya**nti paresaṃ pasādāvahaṃ ākappasampattinimittaṃ iriyāpathanissitaṃ sampajaññaṃ. **Adhicitte ca āyogo**ti samathavipassanāsu anuyogo bhāvanā.

Āraññakānīti araññe pariyāpannāni. **Pantānī**ti vivittāni.

Sīlanti catupārisuddhisīlaṃ. Heṭṭhā hi bhinditvā vuttaṃ, idha abhinditvā vadati. **Bāhusacca**nti bahussutabhāvo. So hi bhāvanānuyogassa bahukāro, bojjhaṅgakosallaanuttarasītibhāvaadhicittayuttatādīsu sammā pavicayabahulassa samathavipassanānuyogo sampajjati. **Dhammānaṃ pavicayo yathābhūta**nti rūpārūpadhammānaṃ aviparītasalakkhaṇato sāmaññalakkhaṇato ca parivīmaṃsā. Iminā adhipaññādhammavipassanamāha. **Saccānaṃ abhisamayo**ti dukkhādīnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ pariññābhisamayādivasena paṭivedho.

Svāyaṃ saccābhisamayo yathā hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ **''bhāveyyā''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **bhāveyya ca anicca**nti ''sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā''tiādinā (dha. pa. 277) avibhāgato ''yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppanna''ntiādinā (vibha. 2; saṃ. ni. 3.49) vibhāgato vā sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya uppādeyya ceva vaḍḍheyya cāti attho. **Anattasañña**nti, ''sabbe dhammā anattā''ti pavattaṃ anattasaññañca bhāveyyāti yojanā. Evaṃ sesesupi. **Asubhasañña**nti, karajakāye sabbasmimpi vā tebhūmakasaṅkhāre kilesāsucipaggharaṇato ''asubhā''ti pavattasaññaṃ. Dukkhasaññāparivārā hi ayaṃ, eteneva cettha dukkhasaññāpi gahitāti veditabbaṃ. **Lokamhi ca anabhirati**nti sabbaloke tebhūmakesu saṅkhāresu anābhiratisaññaṃ. Etena ādīnavānupassanaṃ nibbidānupassanañca vadati.

Evaṃ pana vipassanābhāvanaṃ anuyutto taṃ ussukkāpento ime dhamme vaḍḍheyyāti dassento **''bhāveyya ca bojjhaṅge''**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – bodhiyā satiādisattavidhadhammasāmaggiyā, bodhissa vā taṃsamaṅgino puggalassa aṅgāti bojjhaṅgā, satiādayo dhammā. Te satiādike sattabojjhaṅge, chandaādīni cattāri iddhipādāni, saddhādīni pañcindriyāni, saddhādīniyeva pañca balāni, sammādiṭṭhiādīnaṃ vasena aṭṭhaṅgaariyamaggañca. Ca-saddena satipaṭṭhānāni sammappadhānāni ca gahitānīti sabbepi sattatiṃsappabhede bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāveyya uppādeyya ceva vaḍḍheyya ca. Tattha yadetesaṃ paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe uppādanaṃ, uparimaggakkhaṇe ca vaḍḍhanaṃ, etaṃ **samaṇassa** bhikkhuno sāruppanti.

Evaṃ bodhipakkhiyasattatiṃsadhamme bhāvento yathā maggasaccaṃ bhāvanābhisamayavasena abhisameti, evaṃ samudayasaccaṃ pahānābhisamayavasena, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayavasena abhisametīti dassento **''taṇhaṃ pajaheyyā''**ti osānagāthamāha. Tattha **taṇhaṃ pajaheyyā**ti, kāmataṇhādipabhedaṃ sabbaṃ taṇhaṃ ariyamaggena anavasesato samucchindeyya, monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, tena samannāgatattā **muni. Samūlake āsave padāleyyā**ti kāmarāgānusayādisamūlake kāmāsavādike sabbepi āsave bhindeyya samucchindeyya. **Vihareyya vippamutto**ti evaṃ sabbaso kilesānaṃ pahīnattā sabbadhi vimutto sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggaṃ nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikatvā vihareyya. **Eta**nti yadetaṃ viharaṇaṃ, etaṃ samaṇassa samitapāpassa bhikkhuno patirūpaṃ sāruppanti attho.

Evaṃ thero samaṇasāruppapaṭipattikittanamukhena sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvaṃ tabbilomato bāhirakasamayassa aniyyānikatañca vibhāvesi. Taṃ sutvā te brāhmaṇamahāsālā sāsane abhippasannā saraṇādīsu patiṭṭhahiṃsu.

(Apara)-gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dasakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Ekādasanipāto

1. Saṃkiccattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekādasanipāte **kiṃ tavattho vane tātā**tiādikā āyasmato saṃkiccattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmiṃ kucchigateyeva mātā byādhitā hutvā kālamakāsi. Tassā susānaṃ netvā jhāpiyamānāya gabbhāsayo na jhāyi. Manussā sūlehi kucchiṃ vijjhantā dārakassa akkhikoṭiṃ pahariṃsu. Te taṃ vijjhitvā aṅgārehi paṭicchādetvā pakkamiṃsu. Kucchipadesopi jhāyi, aṅgāramatthake pana suvaṇṇabimbasadiso dārako padumagabbhe nipanno viya ahosi. Pacchimabhavikasattassa hi sinerunā otthariyamānassapi arahattaṃ appatvā jīvitakkhayo nāma natthi.

Punadivase āḷāhanaṭṭhānaṃ gatā manussā tathānipannaṃ dārakaṃ disvā acchariyabbhutacittajātā dārakaṃ ādāya gāmaṃ pavisitvā nemittake pucchiṃsu. Nemittakā ‘‘sace ayaṃ dārako agāraṃ ajjhāvasissati, yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā duggatā bhavissanti. Sace pabbajissati, pañcahi samaṇasatehi parivuto vicarissatī’’ti āhaṃsu. Ñātakā ‘‘hotu, vaḍḍhitakāle amhākaṃ ayyassa sāriputtattherassa santike taṃ pabbājessāmā’’ti vatvā saṅkunā chinnakkhikoṭitāya **saṃkicco**ti vadantā aparabhāge **saṃkicco**ti vohariṃsu. So sattavassikakāle attano gabbhagatasseva mātu maraṇaṃ, gabbhe ca attano pavattiṃ sutvā saṃvegajāto ‘‘pabbajissāmī’’ti āha. Ñātakā ‘‘sādhu, tātā’’ti dhammasenāpatissa santikaṃ netvā, ‘‘bhante, imaṃ pabbājethā’’ti adaṃsu. Thero taṃ tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā pabbājesi. So khuraggeyeva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā tiṃsamattehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ araññe viharanto ce corahatthato mocetvā sayampi te core dametvā pabbājetvā aññatarasmiṃ vihāre bahūhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharanto te vivādapasute disvā ‘‘aññattha gacchāmī’’ti bhikkhū āpucchi. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana **dhammapadavatthumhi** (dha. pa. aṭṭha. 1.saṅkiccasāmaṇeravatthu) āgatanayeneva veditabbo. Atha naṃ aññataro upāsako upaṭṭhātukāmo āsannaṭṭhāne vāsaṃ yācanto –

597. ‘‘Kiṃ tavattho vane tāta, ujjuhānova pāvuse;
Verambhā ramaṇīyā te, paviveko hi jhāyina’’nti. –

Paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha. Taṃ sutvā thero –

598. ‘‘Yathā abbhāni verambho, vāto nudati pāvuse;
Saññā me abhikiranti, vivekapaṭisaññutā.

599. ‘‘Apaṇḍaro aṇḍasambhavo, sīvathikāya niketacāriko;
Uppādayateva me satiṃ, sandehasmiṃ virāganissitaṃ.

600. ‘‘Yañca aññe na rakkhanti, yo ca aññe na rakkhati;
Sa ve bhikkhu sukhaṃ seti, kāmesu anapekkhavā.

601. ‘‘Acchodikā puthusilā, gonaṅgalamigāyutā;
Ambusevālasañchannā, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

602. ‘‘Vasitaṃ me araññesu, kandarāsu guhāsu ca;
Senāsanesu pantesu, vāḷamiganisevite.

603. ‘‘‘Ime haññantu vajjhantu, dukkhaṃ pappontu pāṇino’;
Saṅkappaṃ nābhijānāmi, anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitaṃ.

604. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ;
Ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā.

605. ‘‘Yassa catthāya pabbajito, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo.

606. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;
Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā.

607. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ.
Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, sampajāno patissato’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **kiṃ tavattho vane**ti **ki**nti liṅgavipallāsena vuttaṃ. Vane ko tavattho, kiṃ payojananti attho. **Tātā**ti daharasāmaṇeratāya naṃ attano puttaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā ālapati. **Ujjuhānova pāvuse**ti ujjuhāno kira nāma eko pabbato, so pana gahanasañchanno bahusoṇḍikandaro, tahaṃ tahaṃ sandamānasalilo, vassakāle asappāyo, tasmā ujjuhāno vā pabbato etarahi pāvusakāle tava kimatthiyoti attho. Keci panettha ‘‘ujjuhāno nāma eko sakuṇo sītaṃ na sahati, vassakāle vanagumbe nilīno acchatī’’ti vadanti. Tesaṃ matena ujjuhānassa viya sakuṇassa pāvusakāle ko tava attho vaneti? **Verambhā ramaṇīyā te**ti verambhavātā vāyantā kiṃ te ramaṇīyāti yojanā. Keci ‘‘verambhā nāma ekā pabbataguhā, pabbhāro’’ti ca vadanti. Tañca ṭhānaṃ gamanāgamanayuttaṃ janasambādharahitaṃ chāyūdakasampannañca, tasmā verambhā ramaṇīyā, vane vasituṃ yuttarūpā. Kasmā? **Paviveko hi jhāyinaṃ** yasmā tādisānaṃ jhāyīnaṃ yattha katthaci pavivekoyeva icchitabbo, tasmā ‘‘dūraṃ araññaṭṭhānaṃ agantvā verambhāyaṃ vasa, tātā’’ti vadati. Ayañhettha adhippāyo – yasmā jhāyīnaṃ pavivekakkhame nivāsaphāsuke senāsane laddheyeva jhānādayo sampajjanti, na aladdhe, tasmā na evarūpe sītakāle yattha katthaci vane vasituṃ sakkā, guhāpabbhārādīsu pana sakkāti.

Evaṃ upāsakena vutte thero vanādayo eva maṃ ramentīti dassento **‘‘yathā abbhānī’’**tiādimāha. Tassattho – yathā pāvuse kāle abbhāni valāhakāni verambhavāto **nudati** khipati nīharati, evameva me cittaṃ vivekapaṭisaññutā saññā abhikiranti vivekaṭṭhānaṃyeva ākaḍḍhanti.

Kiñca? **Apaṇḍaro** kāḷavaṇṇo, **aṇḍasambhavo** aṇḍajo kāko, **sīvathikāya** susānaṭṭhāne, **niketacāriko** tameva nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ katvā vicaraṇako **uppādayateva me satiṃ, sandehasmiṃ virāganissita**nti, kāyasmiṃ virāgūpasaṃhitaṃ kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ mayhaṃ uppādayatiyeva. Ekadivasaṃ kira thero kākena khajjamānaṃ manussakuṇapaṃ passitvā asubhasaññaṃ paṭilabhi, taṃ sandhāya evamāha. Tena kāye sabbaso chandarāgassa natthitāya vaneyeva vasitukāmomhīti dasseti. **Yañcā**ti **ca**-saddo samuccayattho, tena aññampi mama araññavāsakāraṇaṃ suṇāhīti dasseti. **Yaṃ** pabbajitaṃ mettāvihāritāya alobhaniyaparikkhāratāya ca rakkhitabbassa abhāvato **aññe** sevakādayo na rakkhanti. **Yo** ca pabbajito **aññe** kenaci kiñcanapalibodhabhūte na rakkhati tādisānaṃyeva abhāvato. **Sa ve bhikkhu sukhaṃ setī**ti, so bhikkhu samucchinnakilesakāmatāya sabbaso vatthukāmesu **anapekkhavā** apekkhārahito yattha katthaci sukhaṃ seti. Tassa anusaṅkitaparisaṅkitābhāvato araññamhi gāmamhi sadisamevāti attho.

Idāni pabbatavanādīnaṃ ramaṇīyataṃ vasitapubbatañca dassetuṃ **‘‘acchodikā’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **vasitaṃ me**ti, vuṭṭhapubbaṃ mayā. **Vāḷamiganisevite**ti, sīhabyagghādīhi vāḷamigehi upasevite vane.

Saṅkappaṃ nābhijānāmīti, ime ye keci pāṇino sattā ususattiādīhi paharaṇehi **haññantu** māriyantu muṭṭhippahārādīhi **vajjhantu** bādhīyantu, aññena vā yena kenaci ākārena dukkhaṃ **pappontu**

pāpuṇantūti; evaṃ **dosasaṃhitaṃ** paṭighasaṃyuttaṃ tato eva **anariyaṃ** byāpādavihiṃsādippabhedaṃ pāpasaṅkappaṃ uppāditaṃ nābhijānāmi, micchāvitakko na uppannapubboti mettāvihāritaṃ dasseti.

Idāni **''pariciṇṇo''**tiādinā attano katakiccataṃ dasseti. Tattha **pariciṇṇo**ti upāsito ovādānusāsanīkaraṇavasena. **Ohito**ti orohito. **Garuko bhāro**ti garutaro khandhabhāro.

Nābhinandāmi maraṇanti ''kathaṃ nu kho me maraṇaṃ siyā''ti maraṇaṃ na icchāmi. **Nābhinandāmi jīvita**nti ''kathaṃ nu kho ahaṃ ciraṃ jīveyya''nti jīvitampi na icchāmi. Etena maraṇe jīvite ca samānacittataṃ dasseti. **Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmī**ti parinibbānakālaṃva āgamemi. **Nibbisa**nti nibbisanto, bhatiyā kammaṃ karonto. **Bhatako yathā**ti yathā bhatako parassa kammaṃ karonto kammasiddhiṃ anabhinandantopi kammaṃ karontova divasakkhayaṃ udikkhati, evaṃ ahampi jīvitaṃ anabhinandantopi attabhāvassa yāpanena maraṇaṃ anabhinandantopi pariyosānakālaṃ paṭikaṅkhāmīti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Saṃkiccattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ekādasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Dvādasakanipāto

1. Sīlavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dvādasakanipāte **sīlamevā**tiādikā āyasmato sīlavattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe bimbisārarañño putto hutvā nibbatti, **sīlavā**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Taṃ vayappattaṃ rājā ajātasattu māretukāmo caṇḍaṃ mattahatthiṃ āropetvā nānāvidhehi upāyehi upakkamantopi māretuṃ nāsakkhi pacchimabhavikassa arahattaṃ appatvā antarā jīvitantarāyābhāvato. Tassa pavattiṃ disvā bhagavā mahāmoggallānattheraṃ āṇāpesi – ''sīlavakumāraṃ ānehī''ti. Thero iddhibalena saddhiṃ hatthinā taṃ ānesi. Kumāro hatthito oruyha bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ patvā kosalaraṭṭhe vasati. Atha naṃ ajātasattu ''mārethā''ti purise āṇāpesi. Te therassa santikaṃ gantvā ṭhitā therena kathitaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā sañjātasaṃvegā pasannacittā hutvā pabbajiṃsu. Thero tesaṃ –

608. ''Sīlamevidha sikkhetha, asmiṃ loke susikkhitaṃ.
Sīlañhi sabbasampattiṃ, upanāmeti sevitaṃ.

609. ''Sīlaṃ rakkheyya medhāvī, patthayāno tayo sukhe;
Pasaṃsaṃ vittilābhañca, pecca sagge pamodanaṃ.

610. ''Sīlavā hi bahū mitte, saññamenādhigacchati;
Dussīlo pana mittehi, dhaṃsate pāpamācaraṃ.

611. ''Avaṇṇañca akittiñca, dussīlo labhate naro;
Vaṇṇaṃ kittiṃ pasaṃsañca, sadā labhati sīlavā.

612. ''Ādi sīlaṃ patiṭṭhā ca, kalyāṇānañca mātukaṃ;
Pamukhaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ, tasmā sīlaṃ visodhaye.

613. ‘‘Velā ca saṃvaraṃ sīlaṃ, cittassa abhihāsanaṃ;
Titthañca sabbabuddhānaṃ, tasmā sīlaṃ visodhaye.

614. ‘‘Sīlaṃ balaṃ appaṭimaṃ, sīlaṃ āvudhamuttamaṃ;
Sīlamābharaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, sīlaṃ kavacamabbhutaṃ.

615. ‘‘Sīlaṃ setu mahesakkho, sīlaṃ gandho anuttaro;
Sīlaṃ vilepanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, yena vāti disodisaṃ.

616. ‘‘Sīlaṃ sambalamevaggaṃ, sīlaṃ pātheyyamuttamaṃ;
Sīlaṃ seṭṭho ativāho, yena yāti disodisaṃ.

617. ‘‘Idheva nindaṃ labhati, peccāpāye ca dummano;
Sabbattha dummano bālo, sīlesu asamāhito.

618. ‘‘Idheva kittiṃ labhati, pecca sagge ca summano;
Sabbattha sumano dhīro, sīlesu susamāhito.

619. ‘‘Sīlameva idha aggaṃ, paññavā pana uttamo;
Manussesu ca devesu, sīlapaññāṇato jaya’’nti. –

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi.

Tattha **sīlamevidha sikkhetha, asmiṃ loke**ti **idhā**ti, nipātamattaṃ, imasmiṃ sattaloke atthakāmo kulaputto cārittavārittādibhedaṃ ādito sīlameva sikkheyya, sikkhanto ca naṃ **susikkhitaṃ** akhaṇḍādibhāvāpādanena suṭṭhu sikkhitaṃ suparisuddhaṃ paripuṇṇañca katvā sikkheyya. **Asmiṃ loke**ti vā imasmiṃ saṅkhāraloke sikkhitabbadhammesu sīlaṃ ādito sikkheyya. Diṭṭhisampattiyāpi sīlassa patiṭṭhābhāvato āha **‘‘sīlaṃ hī’’**tiādi. Tattha **hī**ti kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā sīlaṃ **sevitaṃ** paricitaṃ rakkhitaṃ manussasampatti, dibbasampatti, nibbānasampattīti etaṃ **sabbasampattiṃ** taṃsamaṅgino sattassa **upanāmeti** āvahati.

Sīlaṃ sabbasampattiṃ upanāmetīti saṅkhepato vuttamatthaṃ vitthārato dassento **‘‘sīlaṃ rakkheyyā’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **rakkheyyā**ti gopeyya. Pāṇātipātādito hi viramanto vattapaṭivattañca pūrento paṭipakkhābhibhavanato taṃ rakkhati nāma. **Medhāvī**ti paññavā, idaṃ tassa rakkhanupāyadassanaṃ ñāṇabalena hissa samādānaṃ avikopanañca hoti. **Patthayāno**ti icchanto. **Tayo sukhe**ti tīṇi sukhāni. Sukhanimittaṃ vā ‘‘sukha’’nti adhippetaṃ. **Pasaṃsa**nti kittiṃ, viññūhi vā pasaṃsanaṃ. **Vittilābha**nti tuṭṭhilābhaṃ. ‘‘Vittalābha’’nti ca paṭhanti, dhanalābhanti attho. Sīlavā hi appamattatāya mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. **Peccā**ti kālaṅkatvā. **Sagge pamodana**nti devaloke iṭṭhehi kāmaguṇehi, modanañca patthayamānoti sambandho. Idhaloke pasaṃsaṃ vittilābhaṃ paraloke dibbasampattiyā modanañca icchanto sīlaṃ rakkheyyāti yojanā.

Saññamenāti kāyādīnaṃ saṃyamena. Saṃyato hi kāyaduccaritādīhi kañci aviheṭhento abhayadānaṃ dadanto piyamanāpatāya mittāni ganthati. **Dhaṃsate**ti apeti. **Pāpamācara**nti pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ karonto. Dussīlañhi puggalaṃ atthakāmā sattā na bhajanti, aññadatthu parivajjenti.

Avaṇṇanti aguṇaṃ, sammukhā garahaṃ vā. **Akitti**nti, ayasaṃ asilokaṃ. **Vaṇṇa**nti guṇaṃ. **Kitti**nti silokaṃ patthaṭayasataṃ. **Pasaṃsa**nti sammukhā thomanaṃ.

Ādīti mūlaṃ. Sīlañhi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādi. Yathāha – ‘‘tasmātiha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sīlañca suvisuddha’’nti (saṃ. ni.

5.369). **Patiṭṭhā**ti adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Sīlañhi sabbesaṃ uttarimanussadhammānaṃ patiṭṭhā. Tenāha – ‘‘sīle patiṭṭhāyā’’tiādi (saṃ. ni. 1.23; 192; peṭako. 22; mi. pa. 2.1.9). **Kalyāṇānañca mātuka**nti samathavipassanādīnaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ mātubhūtaṃ, janakanti, attho. **Pamukhaṃ sabbadhammāna**nti, sabbesaṃ pāmojjādīnaṃ anavajjadhammānaṃ pamukhaṃ mukhabhūtaṃ, pavattidvāranti attho. **Tasmā**ti ādibhāvādito. **Visodhaye**ti akkhaṇḍādibhāvena sampādeyya.

Velāti duccaritehi anatikkamanīyaṭṭhena velā, sīmāti attho. Velāyati vā dussilyaṃ calayati viddhaṃsetīti velā. Saṃvaraṃ sīlaṃ kāyaduccaritādīnaṃ uppattidvārassa pidahanato. **Abhihāsana**nti tosanaṃ avippaṭisārahetutāya cittassābhippamodanato. **Titthañca sabbabuddhāna**nti sāvakabuddhā, paccekabuddhā, sammāsambuddhāti sabbesaṃ buddhānaṃ kilesamalappavāhane nibbānamahāsamuddāvagāhaṇe ca titthabhūtañca.

Sīlaṃ balaṃ appaṭimanti mārasenappamaddane asadisaṃ balaṃ senāthāmo ca. **Āvudhamuttama**nti saṃkilesadhammānaṃ chedane uttamaṃ paharaṇaṃ. Guṇasarīropasobhanaṭṭhena **ābharaṇaṃ. Seṭṭha**nti sabbakālaṃ uttamaṃ dabbañca. Sapāṇaparittānato **kavacamabbhutaṃ**. ‘‘Abbhida’’nti ca paṭhanti, abhejjanti attho.

Apāyamahoghātikkamane saṃsāramahoghātikkamane ca kilesehi asaṃsīdanaṭṭhena **setu. Mahesakkho**ti mahabbalo. **Gandho anuttaro**ti paṭivātaṃ sabbadisāsu vāyanato anuttaro gandho sabbajanamanoharattā. Tenāha **‘‘yena vāti disodisa’’**nti yena sīlagandhena taṃsamaṅgī disodisaṃ sabbā disā vāyati. ‘‘Disodisā’’tipi pāḷi, dasa disāti attho.

Sambalamevagganti sambalaṃ nāma puṭabhattaṃ. Yathā puṭabhattaṃ gahetvā maggaṃ gacchanto puriso antarāmagge jighacchādukkhena na kilamati, evaṃ sīlasampannopi suddhaṃ sīlasambalaṃ gahetvā saṃsārakantāraṃ paṭipanno gatagataṭṭhāne na kilamatīti sīlaṃ aggaṃ sambalaṃ nāma. Tathā **sīlaṃ pātheyyamuttamaṃ** corādīhi asādhāraṇattā tattha tattha icchitabbasampattinipphādanato ca. Atikkāmento taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ yathicchitaṭṭhānaṃ vā vāheti sampāpetīti **ativāho, yānaṃ**. Kenaci anupaddutaṃ hutvā icchitaṭṭhānappattihetutāya sīlaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ativāho. **Yenā**ti yena ativāhena **yāti disodisa**nti agatiṃ gatiñcāpi taṃ taṃ disaṃ sukheneva gacchati.

Idheva nindaṃ labhatīti idhalokepi **dummano** rāgādīhi dūsitacitto ‘‘dussīlo pāpadhammo’’ti nindaṃ garahaṃ labhati. **Pecca** paralokepi apāye ‘‘purisattakali avajātā’’tiādinā yamapurisādīhi ca nindaṃ labhati. Na kevalaṃ nindameva labhati, atha kho **sabbattha dummano bālo** idhaloke duccaritacaraṇena dūsitacitto paraloke kammakāraṇādivasena dukkhuppattiyāti sabbattha bālo dummano hoti. Kathaṃ? **Sīlesu asamāhito** sammā sīlesu na ṭhapitacitto appatiṭṭhitacitto.

Idheva kittiṃ labhatīti idhalokepi sumano ‘‘sappuriso sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo’’ti kittiṃ labhati. **Pecca** paralokepi sagge ‘‘ayaṃ sappuriso sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo. Tathā hi devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapanno’’tiādinā kittiṃ labhati. Na kevalaṃ kittimeva labhati, atha kho **dhīro** dhitisampanno **sīlesu suṭṭhu samāhito** appitacitto supatiṭṭhitacitto sabbattha idhaloke sucaritacaraṇena, paraloke sampattipaṭilābhena **sumano** somanassappatto hoti. **Sīlameva idha agga**nti duvidhaṃ sīlaṃ lokiyaṃ lokuttaranti. Tattha lokiyaṃ tāva kāmaloke khattiyamahāsālādīsu, devaloke brahmaloke ca upapattivisesaṃ āvahati, lābhībhāvādikassa ca kāraṇaṃ hoti. Lokuttaraṃ pana sakalampi vaṭṭadukkhaṃ atikkāmetīti sīlaṃ aggameva. Tathā hi vuttaṃ –

> ‘‘Hīnena brahmacariyena, khattiye upapajjati;
> Majjhimena ca devattaṃ, uttamena visujjhatī’’ti. (jā. 1.8.75);

> Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu – ‘‘lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna’’nti (ma. ni. 1.65), ‘‘sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī’’ti (ma. ni. 1.65), ‘‘ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā’’ti (a. ni.

8.35; dī. ni. 3.337) ca.

Lokuttarasīlassa pana sabbaso pahīnapaṭipakkhassa sattamabhavato paṭṭhāya saṃsāradukkhaṃ vinivattentassa aggabhāve vattabbameva natthi. **Paññavā pana uttamo**ti ‘‘paññavā pana puggalo uttamo paramo seṭṭhoyevā’’ti puggalādhiṭṭhānena paññāya eva seṭṭhabhāvaṃ vadati. Idāni sīlapaññānaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ kiccato dassento **‘‘sīlapaññāṇato jaya’’**nti āha. **Jaya**nti ca liṅgavipallāso daṭṭhabbo, ahūti vā vacanaseso. Tattha pajānanaṭṭhena paññāṇaṃ, sīlato paññāṇato ca paṭipakkhajayo. Na hi sīlena vinā paññā sambhavati, paññāya ca vinā sīlaṃ kiccakaraṃ, aññamaññopakārakañcetaṃ. Vuttañhi ‘‘sīlaparidhotā paññā, paññāparidhotaṃ sīla’’nti (dī. ni. 1.317) **manussesu ca devesū**ti idaṃ nesaṃ ṭhānavisesadassanaṃ. Tattha hi tāni savisesāni vattanti, samādhi panettha sīlapakkhiko paññāya adhiṭṭhānabhāvato, paññāpakkhiko vā bhāvetabbato sīlādhiṭṭhānato ca.

Evaṃ thero tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlamukhena dhammaṃ desento attano suvisuddhasīlādiguṇatādīpanena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sīlavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sunītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nīce kulamhītiādikā āyasmato sunītattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto buddhassa suññakāle kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto bālajanehi saddhiṃ kīḷāpasuto hutvā vicaranto ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ gāme piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā, ‘‘kiṃ tuyhaṃ sabbaso vaṇitasarīrassa viya sakalaṃ kāyaṃ paṭicchādetvā bhikkhācaraṇena, nanu nāma kasivāṇijjādīhi jīvikā kappetabbā? Tāni ce kātuṃ na sakkosi, ghare ghare muttakarīsādīni nīharanto pacchā vatthusodhanena jīvāhī’’ti akkosi. So tena kammena niraye paccitvā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena manussalokepi bahūni jātisatāni pupphachaḍḍakakule nibbattitvā tathā jīvikaṃ kappesi. Imasmiñca buddhuppāde pupphachaḍḍakakule eva nibbatto ukkārasodhanakammena jīvikaṃ kappeti ghāsacchādanamattampi alabhanto.

Atha bhagavā pacchimayāme buddhāciṇṇaṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhāya buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento sunītassa hadayabbhantare ghaṭe padīpaṃ viya pajjalantaṃ arahattūpanissayaṃ disvā vibhātāya rattiyā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho. Yassaṃ vīthiyaṃ sunīto ukkārasodhanakammaṃ karoti, taṃ vīthiṃ paṭipajji. Sunītopi tattha tattha vighāsuccārasaṅkārādikaṃ rāsiṃ katvā piṭakesu pakkhipitvā kājenādāya pariharanto bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ satthāraṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā sārajjamāno sambhamākulahadayo gamanamaggaṃ nilīyanokāsañca alabhanto kājaṃ bhittipasse ṭhapetvā ekena passena anupavisanto viya bhittiṃ allīno pañjaliko aṭṭhāsi. ‘‘Bhittichiddena apakkamitukāmo ahosī’’tipi vadanti.

Satthā tassa samīpaṃ patvā ‘‘ayaṃ attano kusalamūlasañcoditaṃ upagataṃ maṃ sārajjamāno jātiyā kammassa ca nihīnatāya sammukhībhāvampi lajjati, handassa vesārajjaṃ uppādessāmī’’ti karavīkarutamañjunā sakalanagaraninnādavara-gambhīrena brahmassarena ‘‘sunītā’’ti ālapitvā ‘‘kiṃ imāya dukkhajīvikāya pabbajituṃ sakkhissatī’’ti āha. Sunīto tena satthu vacanena amatena viya abhisitto uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedento ‘‘bhagavā, sace mādisāpi idha pabbajjaṃ labhanti, kasmāhaṃ na pabbajissāmi, pabbājetha maṃ bhagavā’’ti āha. Satthā ‘‘ehi, bhikkhū’’ti āha. So tāvadeva ehibhikkhubhāvena pabbajjaṃ upasampadañca labhitvā iddhimayapattacīvaradharo vassasaṭṭhikatthero viya hutvā satthu santike aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā taṃ vihāraṃ netvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. So paṭhamaṃ aṭṭha samāpattiyo, pañca ca abhiññāyo nibbattetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Taṃ sakkādayo devā brahmāno ca upasaṅkamitvā namassiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ –

‘‘Tā devatā sattasatā uḷārā, brahmā ca indo upasaṅkamitvā;

Ājānīyaṃ jātijarābhibhūtaṃ, sunītaṃ namassanti pasannacittā''tiādi.

Bhagavā taṃyeva devasaṅghapurakkhataṃ disvā sitaṃ katvā pasaṃsanto ''tapena brahmacariyenā''ti gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Atha naṃ sambahulā bhikkhū sīhanādaṃ nadāpetukāmā, ''āvuso sunīta, kasmā kulā tvaṃ pabbajito, kathaṃ vā pabbajito, kathañca saccāni paṭivijjhī''ti pucchiṃsu. So taṃ sabbaṃ pakāsento –

620. ''Nīce kulamhi jātohaṃ, daliddo appabhojano;
Hīnakammaṃ mamaṃ āsi, ahosiṃ pupphachaḍḍako.

621. ''Jigucchito manussānaṃ, paribhūto ca vambhito;
Nīcaṃ manaṃ karitvāna, vandissaṃ bahukaṃ janaṃ.

622. ''Athaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ;
Pavisantaṃ mahāvīraṃ, magadhānaṃ puruttamaṃ.

623. ''Nikkhipitvāna byābhaṅgiṃ, vandituṃ upasaṅkamiṃ;
Mameva anukampāya, aṭṭhāsi purisuttamo.

624. ''Vanditvā satthuno pāde, ekamantaṃ ṭhito tadā;
Pabbajjaṃ ahamāyāciṃ, sabbasattānamuttamaṃ.

625. ''Tato kāruṇiko satthā, sabbalokānukampako;
'Ehi bhikkhū'ti maṃ āha, sā me āsūpasampadā.

626. ''Sohaṃ eko araññasmiṃ, viharanto atandito.

Akāsiṃ satthu vacanaṃ, yathā maṃ ovadī jino.

627. ''Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ, pubbajātimanussariṃ;
Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ;
Rattiyā pacchime yāme, tamokhandhaṃ padālayiṃ.

628. ''Tato ratyāvivasāne, sūriyuggamanaṃ pati; (Jā. 1.11.79);
Indo brahmā ca āgantvā, maṃ namassiṃsu pañjalī.

629. ''Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyosi mārisa.

630. ''Tato disvāna maṃ satthā, devasaṅghapurakkhataṃ;
Sitaṃ pātukaritvāna, imamatthaṃ abhāsatha.

631. ''Tapena brahmacariyena, saṃyamena damena ca;
Etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etaṃ brāhmaṇamuttama''nti. –

Imāhi gāthāhi sīhanādaṃ nadi.

Tattha **nīce**ti lāmake sabbanihīne. Uccanīcabhāvo hi nāma sattānaṃ upādāyupādāya, ayaṃ pana sabbanihīne pukkusakule uppannataṃ dassento **''nīce kulamhi jāto''**ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ – ''nīceti lāmake sabbanihīne''ti. **Daliddo**ti duggato, daliddāpi keci kadāci ghāsacchādanassa lābhino, akasiravuttino honti, ahaṃ pana sabbakālaṃ kasiravuttitāya hīno uddhanaṃ upaṭṭhapitaukkhaliko

dassanayuttaṃ thevakampi apassiṃ yevāti dassento **‘‘appabhojano’’**ti āha. Nīcakulikā daliddāpi keci anīcakammājīvā honti, mayhaṃ pana na tathāti dassento āha **‘‘hīnakammaṃ mamaṃ āsī’’**ti. Kīdisanti ce? **Ahosiṃ pupphachaḍḍako,** hatthavikalassa hatthavāti viya upacāravasenāyaṃ imassa samaññā ahosi yadidaṃ ‘‘pupphachaḍḍako’’ti. Milātapupphasantharavaṇṇatāya vā ukkārabhūmiyā evaṃ vutto.

Jigucchitoti jātiyā ceva kammunā ca hīḷito. **Manussāna**nti manussehi. **Paribhūto**ti avaññāto. **Vambhito**ti khuṃsito. **Nīcaṃ manaṃ karitvānā**ti aññe manusse sineruṃ viya ukkhipitvā tesaṃ pādapaṃsutopi attānaṃ nihīnaṃ katvā pavattiyā nīcaṃ nihīnaṃ manaṃ katvā. **Vandissaṃ bahukaṃ jana**nti puthumahājanaṃ diṭṭhadiṭṭhakāle vandiṃ sirasi añjaliṃ karonto paṇāmiṃ.

Athāti adhikārantaradīpane nipāto. **Addasāsi**nti addakkhiṃ. **Magadhāna**nti magadhā nāma jānapadino rājakumārā, tesaṃ nivāso ekopi janapado ruḷhiyā ‘‘magadhāna’’nti vutto, magadhajanapadassāti attho. **Puruttama**nti uttamaṃ nagaraṃ.

Byābhaṅginti kājaṃ. **Pabbajjaṃ ahamāyāci**nti, ‘‘sunīta, pabbajituṃ sakkhissasī’’ti satthārā okāse kate ahaṃ pabbajjaṃ ayāciṃ. **Āsūpasampadā**ti ‘‘ehi, bhikkhū’’ti satthu vacanamattena āsi upasampadā. **Yathā maṃ ovadī**ti ‘‘evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvehī’’ti yathā maṃ ovadi, tathā satthuno vacanaṃ **akāsiṃ** paṭipajjiṃ. **Rattiyā**tiādi tassā paṭipattiyā rasadassanaṃ. Tattha pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ anāgataṃsañāṇañca bahukiccanti ‘‘**paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ majjhimaṃ yāma’’**nti accantasaṃyogavasena upayogavacanaṃ vuttaṃ. Na tathā āsavakkhayañāṇaṃ ekābhisamayavasena pavattanatoti **‘‘pacchime yāme’’**ti bhummavasena vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Indo**ti sakko devarājā. **Brahmā**ti mahābrahmā. Indabrahmaggahaṇena aññesaṃ kāmadevānaṃ brahmūnañca āgamanaṃ vuttamevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ukkaṭṭhaniddeso hesa yathā ‘‘rājā āgato’’ti. **Namassiṃsū**ti kāyena vācāya ca namakkāraṃ akaṃsu.

Tattha kāyena kataṃ namakkāraṃ dassento **‘‘pañjalī’’**ti vatvā vācāya kataṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘namo te’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. **Devasaṅghapurakkhata**nti devaggahaṇena upapattidevabhāvato brahmānopi gahitā. **Sitaṃ pātukaritvānā**ti attano ovādassa mahapphalataṃ devabrahmūnañca guṇasampattiṃ nissāya satthā sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Pātukaronto ca na aññe viya dante vidaṃseti, mukhādhānaṃ pana thokaṃ vivarati, tattakena ca abhibhūtadibbaphalikamuttarasmiyo avahasitatārakāsasimarīciyo susukkadāṭhasambhavā ghanarasmiyo nikkhamitvā tikkhattuṃ satthu mukhaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonti, taṃ disvā pacchato gacchantāpi satthā sitaṃ pātvākāsīti sañjānanti.

Tapenāti indriyasaṃvarena, ‘‘dhutadhammasamādānenā’’ti keci. **Saṃyamenā**ti sīlena. **Damenā**ti paññāya. **Brahmacariyenā**ti avasiṭṭhaseṭṭhacariyāya. **Etenā**ti yathāvuttena tapādinā. **Brāhmaṇo hoti** bāhitapāpabhāvato. **Eta**nti tapādi yathāvuttaṃ. **Brāhmaṇamuttama**nti uttamaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, brāhmaṇesu vā uttamaṃ sabbaseṭṭhaṃ, ahūti vacanaseso. **Brāhmaṇa**nti vā brahmaññamāha, evaṃ uttamaṃ brahmaññaṃ, na jaccādīti adhippāyo. Na hi jātikulapadesagottasampattiādayo ariyabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ, adhisīlasikkhādayo eva pana kāraṇaṃ. Tenāha –

‘‘Yathā saṅkāraṭhānasmiṃ, ujjhitasmiṃ mahāpathe;
Padumaṃ tattha jāyetha, sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ.

‘‘Evaṃ saṅkārabhūtesu, andhabhūte puthujjane;
Atirocati paññāya, sammāsambuddhasāvako’’ti. (dha. pa. 58-59);

Evaṃ thero tehi bhikkhūhi pucchitamatthaṃ imāhi gāthāhi vissajjento sīhanādaṃ nadīti.

Sunītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dvādasakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

13. Terasanipāto

1. Soṇakoḷivisattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Terasanipāte **yāhu raṭṭhe**tiādikā āyasmato soṇassa koḷivisassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacini. Ayaṃ kira anomadassissa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi hutvā upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso satthu caṅkamanaṭṭhāne sudhāya parikammaṃ kāretvā nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi santharitvā upari nānāvirāgavatthehi vitānaṃ bandhāpesi, tathā satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca dīghasālaṃ kāretvā niyyādesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare seṭṭhikule nibbatti, **sirivaḍḍho**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ āraddhavīriyānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā, sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthento sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā paṇidhānamakāsi. Satthāpi tassa patthanāya samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā byākaritvā pakkāmi.

Sopi yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto parinibbute kassapadasabale anuppanne amhākaṃ bhagavati bārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto gaṅgātīre paṇṇasālaṃ karitvā ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ temāsaṃ catūhi paccayehi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahi. Paccekabuddho vuṭṭhavasso paripuṇṇaparikkhāro gandhamādanameva gato. Sopi kulaputto yāvajīvaṃ tattha puññāni katvā tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle campānagare usabhaseṭṭhissa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa paṭisandhiggahaṇato paṭṭhāya seṭṭhissa mahābhogakkhandho abhivaḍḍhi. Tassa jātadivase sakalanagare mahāsakkārasampanno ahosi, tassa pubbe paccekabuddhassa satasahassagghanikarattakambalapariccāgena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sukhumālataro ca attabhāvo ahosi, tenassa **soṇo**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhati, tassa hatthapādatalāni bandhujīvakapupphavaṇṇāni ahesuṃ, satavihatakappāsassa viya samphasso pādatalesu maṇikuṇḍalāvaṭṭavaṇṇāni lomāni jāyiṃsu. Vayappattassa tassa tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ anucchavike tayo pāsāde kāretvā nāṭakāni upaṭṭhāpesuṃ. So tattha mahatiṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanto devakumāro viya paṭivasati.

Atha amhākaṃ satthari sabbaññutaṃ patvā pavattitavaradhammacakke rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharante bimbisāraraññā pakkosāpito asītiyā gāmikasahassehi saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ āgato, satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā sāsane pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā, janasaṃsaggapariharaṇatthaṃ sītavane vasanto ‘‘mama sarīraṃ sukhumālaṃ, na ca sakkā sukheneva sukhaṃ adhigantuṃ, kāyaṃ kilametvā samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī’’ti ṭhānacaṅkamameva adhiṭṭhāya, padhānamanuyuñjanto pādatalesu phoṭesu uṭṭhahitesupi vedanaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā daḷhaṃ vīriyaṃ karonto accāraddhavīriyatāya visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto, ‘‘evaṃ vāyamantopi ahaṃ maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā nibbattetuṃ na sakkomi, kiṃ me pabbajjāya, hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjissāmi, puññāni ca karissāmī’’ti cintesi. Satthā tassa cittācāraṃ ñatvā tattha gantvā vīṇūpamovādena ovaditvā vīriyasamatāyojanavidhiṃ dassento kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā gijjhakūṭaṃ gato. Soṇattheropi satthu sammukhā ovādaṃ labhitvā vīriyasamataṃ yojetvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.5.25-53) –

‘‘Anomadassissa munino, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Sudhāya lepanaṃ katvā, caṅkamaṃ kārayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi, caṅkamaṃ santhariṃ ahaṃ;
Ākāse vitānaṃ katvā, bhojayiṃ buddhamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, abhivādetvāna subbataṃ;
Dīghasālaṃ bhagavato, niyyādesimahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke anuttaro;
Paṭiggahesi bhagavā, anukampāya cakkhumā.

‘‘Paṭiggahetvāna sambuddho, dakkhiṇeyyo sadevake;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo so haṭṭhena cittena, dīghasālaṃ adāsi me;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Imassa maccukālamhi, puññakammasamaṅgino;
Sahassayuttassaratho, upaṭṭhissati tāvade.

‘‘Tena yānenayaṃ poso, devalokaṃ gamissati;
Anumodissare devā, sampatte kulasambhave.

‘‘Mahārahaṃ byamhaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, ratanamattikalepanaṃ;
Kūṭāgāravarūpetaṃ, byamhaṃ ajjhāvasissati.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
Pañcavīsati kappāni, devarājā bhavissati.

‘‘Sattasattatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Yasodharasanāmā te, sabbepi ekanāmakā.

‘‘Dve sampattī anubhotvā, vaḍḍhetvā puññasañcayaṃ;
Aṭṭhavīsatikappamhi, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Tatrāpi byamhaṃ pavaraṃ, vissakammena māpitaṃ;
Dasasaddāvivittaṃ taṃ, puramajjhāvasissati.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, bhūmipālo mahiddhiko;
Okkāko nāma nāmena, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati.

‘‘Soḷasitthisahassānaṃ, sabbāsaṃ pavarā ca sā;
Abhijātā khattiyānī, nava putte janessati.

‘‘Nava putte janetvāna, khattiyānī marissati;
Taruṇī ca piyā kaññā, mahesittaṃ karissati.

‘‘Okkākaṃ tosayitvāna, varaṃ kaññā labhissati;
Varaṃ laddhāna sā kaññā, putte pabbājayissati.

‘‘Pabbājitā ca te sabbe, gamissanti naguttamaṃ;
Jātibhedabhayā sabbe, bhaginīhi vasissare.

‘‘Ekā ca kaññā byādhīhi, bhavissati parikkhatā;
Mā no jāti pabhijjīti, nikhaṇissanti khattiyā.

‘‘Khattiyo nīharitvāna, tāya saddhiṃ vasissati;
Bhavissati tadā bhedo, okkākakulasambhavo.

‘‘Tesaṃ pajā bhavissanti, koḷiyā nāma jātiyā;
Tattha mānusakaṃ bhogaṃ, anubhossatinappakaṃ.

‘‘Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna, devalokaṃ gamissati;
Tatrāpi pavaraṃ byamhaṃ, labhissati manoramaṃ.

‘‘Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Āgantvāna manussattaṃ, soṇo nāma bhavissati.

‘‘Āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, padahaṃ satthu sāsane;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Anantadassī bhagavā, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
Visesaññū mahāvīro, aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapessati.

‘‘Vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgulamhi, tiṇe anileritaaṅgaṇamhi;
Ṭhatvāna yogassa payuttatādino, tatottariṃ pāramatā na vijjati.

‘‘Uttame damathe danto, cittaṃ me supaṇīhitaṃ;
Bhāro me ohito sabbo, nibbutomhi anāsavo.

‘‘Aṅgīraso mahānāgo, abhijātova kesarī;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena aññābyākaraṇavasena ca –

632. ‘‘Yāhu raṭṭhe samukkaṭṭho, rañño aṅgassa paddhagū;
Svājja dhammesu ukkaṭṭho, soṇo dukkhassa pāragū.

633. ‘‘Pañca chinde pañca jahe, pañca cuttari bhāvaye;
Pañcasaṅgātigo bhikkhu, oghatiṇṇoti vuccati.

634. ‘‘Unnaḷassa pamattassa, bāhirāsassa bhikkhuno;
Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, pāripūriṃ na gacchati.

635. ‘‘Yañhi kiccaṃ apaviddhaṃ, akiccaṃ pana karīyati;
Unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ, tesaṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā.

636. ‘‘Yesañca susamāraddhā, niccaṃ kāyagatā sati;
Akiccaṃ te na sevanti, kicce sātaccakārino;
Satānaṃ sampajānānaṃ, atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā.

637. ‘‘Ujumaggamhi akkhāte, gacchatha mā nivattatha;
Attanā codayattānaṃ, nibbānamabhihāraye.

638. ‘‘Accāraddhamhi vīriyamhi, satthā loke anuttaro;
Vīṇopamaṃ karitvā me, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā;

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato.

639. ‘‘Samathaṃ paṭipādesiṃ, uttamatthassa pattiyā;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

640. ‘‘Nekkhamme adhimuttassa, pavivekañca cetaso;
Abyābajjhādhimuttassa, upādānakkhayassa ca.

641. ‘‘Taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa, asammohañca cetaso;
Disvā āyatanuppādaṃ, sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.

642. ‘‘Tassa sammā vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno;
Katassa paticayo natthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

643. ‘‘Selo yathā ekaghano, vātena na samīrati;
Evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā, gandhā phassā ca kevalā.

644. ‘‘Iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca, nappavedhenti tādino;
Ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ visaññuttaṃ, vayañcassānupassatī’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yāhu raṭṭhe samukkaṭṭho**ti yo ahu ahosi aṅgaraṭṭhe asītiyā gāmikasahassehi bhogasampattiyā issariyasampattiyā ca sammā ativiya ukkaṭṭho seṭṭho. **Rañño aṅgassa paddhagū**ti catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi parisāya rañjanaṭṭhena rañño aṅgādhipatino bimbisārassa parivārabhūto gahapativiseso tassa raṭṭhe kuṭumbiko ahūti yojetabbaṃ. **Svājja dhammesu ukkaṭṭho**ti so soṇo ajjetarahi lokuttaradhammesu ukkaṭṭho jāto, gihikālepi kehici ukkaṭṭhoyeva hutvā idāni pabbajitakālepi ukkaṭṭhoyeva hotīti attānameva paraṃ viya dasseti. **Dukkhassa pāragū**ti sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa pāraṃ pariyantaṃ gato, etena dhammesu ukkaṭṭhoti avisesena vuttaṃ ukkaṭṭhabhāvaṃ viseseti arahattādhigamadīpanato.

Idāni yāya paṭipattiyā dukkhapāragū jāto, aññāpadesena taṃ dassento **‘‘pañca chinde’’**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – apāyakāmasugatisampāpakāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni puriso satthena pāde baddharajjukaṃ viya heṭṭhimena maggattayena chindeyya, rūpārūpabhavasampāpakāni pañca uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni puriso gīvāya baddharajjukaṃ viya aggamaggena jaheyya, chindeyya, tesaṃ pana uddhambhāgiyasaṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya pañca saddhādīni indriyāni uttari **bhāvaye** bhāveyya. Evaṃbhūto pana bhikkhu rāgasaṅgo dosamohamānadiṭṭhisaṅgoti pañcannaṃ saṅgānaṃ atikkamanena **pañcasaṅgātigo** hutvā, kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjoghoti catunnaṃ oghānaṃ tiṇṇattā **oghatiṇṇo**ti vuccati.

Ayañca oghataraṇapaṭipattisīlādīnaṃ pāripūriyāva hoti, sīlādayo ca mānādippahānena pāripūriṃ gacchanti, na aññathāti dassento **‘‘unnaḷassā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **unnaḷassā**ti uggatatucchamānassa. Māno hi unnamanākāravuttiyā tucchabhāvena naḷo viyāti ‘‘naḷo’’ti vuccati. **Pamattassā**ti sativossaggena pamādaṃ āpannassa. **Bāhirāsassā**ti bāhiresu āyatanesu āsāvato, kāmesu avītarāgassāti attho. **Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, pāripūriṃ na gacchatī**ti tassa sīlādīnaṃ paṭipakkhasevino lokiyopi tāva sīlādiguṇo pāripūriṃ na gacchati, pageva lokuttaro.

Tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘yañhi kicca’’**ntiādinā. Bhikkhuno hi pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya aparimāṇasīlakkhandhagopanaṃ araññavāso dhutaṅgapariharaṇaṃ bhāvanārāmatāti evamādi kiccaṃ nāma. Yehi pana idaṃ yathāvuttaṃ attano kiccaṃ, taṃ apaviddhaṃ akaraṇena chaḍḍitaṃ. **Akicca**nti pattamaṇḍanaṃ cīvarakāyabandhanaaṃsabaddhachattupāhanatālavaṇṭadhammakaraṇamaṇḍananti evamādi parikkhāramaṇḍanaṃ paccayabāhuliyanti evamādi bhikkhuno akiccaṃ nāma, taṃ kayirati, tesaṃ mānanaḷaṃ ukkhipitvā caraṇena **unnaḷānaṃ** sativossaggena **pamattānaṃ** cattāropi āsavā

vaḍḍhanti.

Yesaṃ pana paññādiguṇo vaḍḍhati, te dassetuṃ **''yesa''**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **susamāraddhā**ti suṭṭhu paggahitā. **Kāyagatā satī**ti, kāyānupassanābhāvanā. **Akiccaṃ te**ti te etaṃ pattamaṇḍanādiakiccaṃ. **Na sevantī**ti na karonti. **Kicce**ti, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya kattabbe aparimāṇasīlakkhandhagopanādike. **Sātaccakārino**ti satatakārino tesaṃ satiyā avippavāsena **satānaṃ** sātthakasampajaññaṃ, sappāyasampajaññaṃ, gocarasampajaññaṃ, asammohasampajaññanti catūhi sampajaññehi **sampajānānaṃ,** cattāropi **āsavā atthaṃ gacchanti** parikkhayaṃ abhāvaṃ gacchantīti attho.

Idāni attano santike ṭhitabhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ dento **''ujumaggamhī''**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **ujumaggamhi akkhāte**ti antadvayaparivajjanena kāyavaṅkādippahānena ca ujuke majjhimapaṭipadābhūte ariyamagge satthārā bhāsite. **Gacchathā**ti paṭipajjatha. **Mā nivattathā**ti antarā vosānaṃ māpajjatha. **Attanā codayattāna**nti idha atthakāmo kulaputto apāyabhayapaccavekkhaṇādinā attanāva attānaṃ codento. **Nibbānamabhihāraye**ti, attānaṃ nibbānaṃ abhihareyya upaneyya, yathā naṃ sacchikaroti, tathā paṭipajjeyyāti attho.

Idāni mayāpi evameva paṭipannanti, attano paṭipattiṃ dassetuṃ **''accāraddhamhī''**tiādi vuttaṃ. **Accāraddhamhi vīriyamhī**ti vipassanaṃ bhāventena mayā samādhinā vīriyaṃ samarasaṃ akatvā ativiya vīriye paggahite. Accāraddhavīriyatā cassa heṭṭhā vuttāyeva. **Vīṇopamaṃ karitvā me**ti āyasmato soṇassa ''ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā āraddhavīriyā viharanti. Ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro, atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, tasmāhaṃ vibbhamissāmī''ti citte uppanne satthā iddhiyā tassa sammukhe attānaṃ dassetvā ''kasmā tvaṃ, soṇa, 'vibbhamissāmī'ti cittaṃ uppādesi, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agāriyabhūto vīṇāya tantissare''ti pucchitvā tena ''evaṃ, bhante''ti vutte ''taṃ kiṃ maññasi, soṇa? Yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti? No hetaṃ, bhante! Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti? No hetaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, soṇa, yadā pana te vīṇāya tantiyo neva accāyatā honti, nātisithilā same guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti? Evaṃ, bhante. Evameva kho, soṇa, accāraddhavīriyaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atilīnavīriyaṃ kosajjāya saṃvattati, tasmātiha tvaṃ, soṇa, vīriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha, indriyānañca samataṃ paṭivijjhā''ti evaṃ vīṇaṃ upamaṃ katvā pavattitena vīṇopamovādena mayhaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. **Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā**ti tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ vīṇopamovādaṃ sutvā antarā uppannaṃ vibbhamitukāmataṃ pahāya satthu sāsane **rato** abhirato vihariṃ.

Viharanto ca **samathaṃ paṭipādesiṃ** vīriyasamataṃ yojento saddhāpaññānaṃ viya samādhivīriyānaṃ samarasataṃ uppādento jhānādhiṭṭhānaṃ vipassanāsamādhiṃ sampādesiṃ vipassanaṃ ussukkāpesiṃ. Tattha payojanaṃ āha **''uttamatthassa pattiyā''**ti. **Uttamatthassa pattiyā**ti arahattādhigamāyāti attho.

Idāni yathā paṭipannassa samathavipassanā sampajjiṃsu, taṃ aññāpadesena dassento **''nekkhamme''**tiādimāha. Tattha **nekkhamme**ti pabbajjādike kāmanissaraṇe. **Adhimuttassā**ti tattha ninnapoṇapabbhārabhāvena yuttappayuttassa, paṭhamaṃ tāva pabbajjābhimukho hutvā kāme pahāya pabbajitvā ca sīlavisodhanaṃ araññavāso dhutaṅgapariharaṇaṃ bhāvanābhiyogoti evamādīsu anavajjadhammesu yuttappayuttassāti attho. **Pavivekañca cetaso**ti cetaso pavivekañca adhimuttassa evaṃ nekkhammādhimuttassa sato catukkapañcakajjhānānaṃ nibbattanena viveke yuttassa payuttassa. **Abyābajjhādhimuttassā**ti abyābajjhe nidukkhatāya adhimuttassa jhānasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā samathasukhe yuttappayuttassa. **Upādānakkhayassa cā**ti catunnampi upādānānaṃ khayante arahatte adhimuttassa. Bhummatthe hi etaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. Taṃ yathādhigataṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā arahattādhigamāya vipassanaṃ anuyuñjantassāti attho.

Taṇhakkhayādhimuttassāti taṇhā khīyati etthāti taṇhakkhayo, nibbānaṃ, tasmiṃ adhimuttassa

upādiṃ bhayato, anupādiñca khemato dassanena nirodhe ninnapoṇapabbhārassa. **Asammohañca cetaso**ti asammohasampajaññavasena cittassa asammohapavattiṃ sammohasamucchindanena vā cittassa asammohabhūtaṃ ariyamaggaṃ adhimuttassa. **Disvā āyatanuppāda**nti cakkhādīnaṃ āyatanānaṃ yathāsakapaccayehi khaṇe khaṇe uppādaṃ, tappaṭipakkhato nirodhañca vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya disvā dassanahetu **sammā cittaṃ vimuccatī**ti sammā hetunā ñāyena maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavato cittaṃ vimuccati.

''Tassa sammā vimuttassā''tiādīsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho – tassa vuttanayena sammadeva sabbasaṃkilesato vimuttassa, tato eva accantupasamena santacittassa khīṇāsavabhikkhuno katassa kusalassa akusalassa vā upacayo natthi maggeneva samugghātitattā, pariññādibhedaṃ karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati katakiccattā. Evaṃ bhūtassa yathā **ekaghano** selo pabbato pakativātena **na samīrati** na saṃkampati, evaṃ iṭṭhā ca aniṭṭhā ca rūpādayo ārammaṇadhammā **tādino** tādibhāvappattassa **ṭhitaṃ** anejaṃ pahīnasabbasokatāya visaṃyuttaṃ cittaṃ **nappavedhanti** na cālenti. Assa ca ārammaṇadhammassa kālena kālaṃ phalasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā vipassanto **vayaṃ** nirodhaṃ khaṇe khaṇe bhijjanasabhāvaṃ anupassatīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Soṇakoḷivisattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Terasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

14. Cuddasakanipāto

1. Khadiravaniyarevatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cuddasakanipāte **yadā aha**ntiādikā āyasmato khadiravaniyarevatattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Kāmañcimassa therassa gāthā heṭṭhā ekakanipāte (theragā. aṭṭha. 1. khadiravaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā) āgatā. Tattha panassa attano bhāgineyyesu satijananamattaṃ dassitanti tassā ekakanipāte saṅgaho kato. Imā pana therassa pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya yāva parinibbānā paṭipattipakāsitā gāthā imasmiṃ cuddasakanipāte saṅgahaṃ āropitā. Tattha aṭṭhuppatti heṭṭhā vuttāyeva. Ayaṃ pana viseso – thero kira arahattaṃ patvā kālena kālaṃ satthu dhammasenāpatippabhūtīnaṃ mahātherānañca upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā katipāhameva tattha vasitvā khadiravanameva paccāgantvā phalasamāpattisukhena brahmavihārehi ca vītināmeti. Evaṃ gacchante kāle jiṇṇo vuḍḍho vayo anuppatto ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge sāvatthiyā avidūre araññe vasi. Tena ca samayena corā nagare katakammā ārakkhamanussehi anubandhā palāyantā therassa samīpe gahitabhaṇḍaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyiṃsu. Manussā anudhāvantā therassa samīpe bhaṇḍaṃ disvā theraṃ bandhitvā ''coro''ti saññāya gahetvā rañño dassesuṃ, ''ayaṃ, deva, coro''ti. Rājā theraṃ muñcāpetvā, ''kiṃ, bhante, tumhehi idaṃ corikakammaṃ kataṃ vā, no vā''ti pucchi. Thero kiñcāpi jātito paṭṭhāya attanā tādisaṃ na katapubbaṃ, taṃ pabbajitato paṭṭhāya pana akatabhāvassa, sabbaso kilesānaṃ samucchinnattā tādisassa karaṇe abhabbatāya pakāsanatthaṃ samīpe ṭhitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rañño ca dhammaṃ desento –

645. ''Yadā ahaṃ pabbajito, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
Nābhijānāmi saṅkappaṃ, anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitaṃ.

646. '''Ime haññantu vajjhantu, dukkhaṃ pappontu pāṇino';
Saṅkappaṃ nābhijānāmi, imasmiṃ dīghamantare.

647. ''Mettañca abhijānāmi, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Anupubbaṃ paricitaṃ, yathā buddhena desitaṃ.

648. ''Sabbamitto sabbasakho, sabbabhūtānukampako;
Mettacittañca bhāvemi, abyāpajjarato sadā.

649. ‘‘Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkuppaṃ, cittaṃ āmodayāmahaṃ;
Brahmavihāraṃ bhāvemi, akāpurisasevitaṃ.

650. ‘‘Avitakkaṃ samāpanno, sammāsambuddhasāvako;
Ariyena tuṇhībhāvena, upeto hoti tāvade.

651. ‘‘Yathāpi pabbato selo, acalo suppatiṭṭhito;
Evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhati.

652. ‘‘Anaṅgaṇassa posassa, niccaṃ sucigavesino;
Vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa, abbhamattaṃva khāyati.

653. ‘‘Nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ, guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ;
Evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo vo mā upaccagā.

654. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;
Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā.

655. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;
Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, sampajāno patissato.

656. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ;
Ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā.

657. ‘‘Yassa catthāya pabbajito, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo.

658. ‘‘Sampādethappamādena, esā me anusāsanī;
Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ vippamuttomhi sabbadhī’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tatthāyaṃ apubbapadavaṇṇanā **imasmiṃ dīghamantare**ti, yadā ahaṃ pabbajitomhi, tato paṭṭhāya ayañca me carimakālo, etasmiṃ dīghamantare kāle ‘‘idaṃ mayhaṃ hotū’’ti abhijjhāvasena vā, ‘‘ime sattā haññantū’’tiādinā byāpādavasena vā anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitaṃ saṅkappaṃ nābhijānāmīti yojanā.

Mettañca abhijānāmīti, mijjati siniyhati etāyāti mettā, abyāpādo. Mettā etissā atthīti mettā, mettābhāvanā mettābrahmavihāro, taṃ mettaṃ. Ca-saddena karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhañcāti itarabrahmavihāre saṅgaṇhāti. **Abhijānāmī**ti, abhimukhato jānāmi. Adhigatañhi jhānaṃ paccavekkhato paccavekkhaṇañāṇassa abhimukhaṃ hoti. Kīdisanti āha **‘‘appamāṇa’’**ntiādi. Tañhi yathā **buddhena** bhagavatā desitaṃ, tathā anodissakapharaṇavasena aparimāṇasattārammaṇatāya **appamāṇaṃ**. Paguṇabalavabhāvāpādanena suṭṭhu bhāvitattā **subhāvitaṃ**. Paṭhamaṃ mettā, tato karuṇā, tato muditā, pacchā upekkhāti evaṃ **anupubbaṃ** anukkamena **paricitaṃ** āsevitaṃ, bahulīkataṃ abhijānāmīti yojanā.

Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ mitto, sabbe vā te mayhaṃ mittāti **sabbamitto**. Mettañhi bhāvento sattānaṃ piyo hoti. **Sabbasakho**ti, etthāpi eseva nayo. **Sabbabhūtānukampako**ti, sabbasattānaṃ anuggaṇhanako. **Mettacittañca bhāvemī**ti, mettāya sahitaṃ sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ visesato bhāvemi, vaḍḍhemi, pakāsemi vā akathentepi bhāvanāya ukkaṃsagatabhāvato. ‘‘Mettaṃ cittañca bhāvemī’’ti vā pāṭho. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttanayova. **Abyāpajjarato**ti, abyāpajje sattānaṃ hitūpasaṃhāre abhirato. **Sadā**ti, sabbakālaṃ, tena tattha sātaccakiriyaṃ dasseti.

Asaṃhīranti na saṃhīraṃ, āsannapaccatthikena rāgena anākaḍḍhaniyaṃ. **Asaṃkuppa**nti na

kuppaṃ, dūrapaccatthikena byāpādena akopiyaṃ, evaṃbhūtaṃ katvā mama mettacittaṃ **āmodayāmi** abhippamodayāmi brahmavihāraṃ bhāvemi. **Akāpurisasevita**nti, kāpurisehi nīcajanehi asevitaṃ, akāpurisehi vā ariyehi buddhādīhi sevitaṃ brahmaṃ seṭṭhaṃ niddosaṃ mettādivihāraṃ bhāvemi vaḍḍhemīti attho.

Evaṃ attuddesavasena pañcahi gāthāhi attano paṭipattiṃ dassetvā idāni taṃ aññāpadesena dassento **''avitakka''**ntiādinā catasso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **avitakkaṃ samāpanno**ti, vitakkavirahitaṃ dutiyādijhānaṃ samāpanno, etena thero brahmavihārabhāvanāya aññāpadesena attanā dutiyādijhānādhigamamāha. Yasmā panāyaṃ thero tameva jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā ekāsaneneva arahattaṃ gaṇhi, tasmā tamatthaṃ aññāpadeseneva dassento ''avitakkaṃ samāpanno''ti vatvā **''sammāsambuddhasāvako. Ariyena tuṇhībhāvena, upeto hoti tāvade''**ti āha. Tattha vacīsaṅkhārābhāvato avitakkāvicārā samāpatti ''ariyo tuṇhībhāvo''ti vadanti. ''Sannipatitānaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo''ti (ma. ni. 1.273) pana vacanato yā kāci samāpatti ariyo tuṇhībhāvo nāma. Idha pana catutthajjhānikā aggaphalasamāpatti adhippetā.

Idāni tassādhigatattā lokadhammehi akampanīyataṃ upamāya pakāsento **''yathāpi pabbato''**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **yathāpi pabbato selo**ti, yathā silāmayo ekaghanaselo pabbato, na paṃsupabbato na missakapabbatoti attho. **Acalo suppatiṭṭhito**ti, suṭṭhu patiṭṭhitamūlo pakativātehi acalo akampanīyo hoti, tasmā arahattaṃ nibbānañca **evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhatī**ti mohassa anavasesappahānā, mohamūlakattā ca sabbākusalānaṃ pahīnasabbākusalo bhikkhu yathā so pabbato pakativātehi, evaṃ lokadhammehi na vedhati na kampati, mohakkhayoti vā yasmā arahattaṃ nibbānañca vuccati, tasmā mohakkhayāti mohakkhayassa hetu nibbānassa arahattassa ca adhigatattā catūsu ariyasaccesu suppatiṭṭhito asamāpannakālepi pabbato viya na vedhati, pageva samāpannakāleti adhippāyo.

Idāni pāpaṃ nāmetaṃ asucisīlo eva samācarati, na ca sucisīlo, sucisīlassa pana taṃ aṇumattampi bhāriyaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhātīti dassento **''anaṅgaṇassā''**tiādigāthamāha. Tassattho – rāgādiaṅgaṇābhāvato **anaṅgaṇassa** sabbakālaṃ sucianavajjadhamme eva gavesantassa sappurisassa **vālaggamattaṃ** kesaggamattaṃ pāpassa lesamattampi sakalaṃ lokadhātuṃ pharitvā ṭhitaṃ abbhamattaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, tasmā na evarūpe kamme mādisā āsaṅkitabbāti adhippāyo.

Yasmā nikkilesesupi andhabālā evarūpe apavāde samuṭṭhāpenti, tasmā atthakāmehi sakkaccaṃ attā rakkhitabboti ovādaṃ dento **''nagaraṃ yathā''**tiādigāthamāha. Tassattho – yathā pana paccantanagaravāsīhi manussehi paccantaṃ nagaraṃ dvārapākārādīni thirāni karontehi saantaraṃ, uddāpaparikhādīni thirāni karontehi sabāhiranti **santarabāhiraṃ** guttaṃ karīyati, evaṃ tumhehipi satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā ajjhattikāni cha dvārāni pidahitvā dvārarakkhitaṃ satiṃ avissajjetvā yathā gayhamānāni bāhirāni cha āyatanāni ajjhattikāni upaghātāya saṃvattanti, tathā aggahaṇena tānipi thirāni katvā tesaṃ appavesāya dvārarakkhitaṃ satiṃ appahāya vicarantā attānaṃ gopetha. Kasmā? **Khaṇo vo mā upaccagā**. Yo hi evaṃ attānaṃ na gopeti, taṃ puggalaṃ buddhuppādakkhaṇo, manussattabhāvakkhaṇo, majjhimadese uppattikkhaṇo, sammādiṭṭhiyā paṭiladdhakkhaṇo, channaṃ āyatanānaṃ avekallakkhaṇoti sabbopi ayaṃ khaṇo atikkamati, so khaṇo tumhe mā atikkamatūti.

Evaṃ thero imāya gāthāya sarājikaṃ parisaṃ bhikkhū ca ovaditvā puna maraṇe jīvite ca attano samacittataṃ katakiccatañca pakāsento **''nābhinandāmi maraṇa''**ntiādimāha. Taṃ heṭṭhā vuttatthameva (theragā. aṭṭha. 2.607).

Evaṃ pana vatvā attano parinibbānakālaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ disvā saṅkhepeneva nesaṃ ovādaṃ datvā parinibbānaṃ pavedento osānagāthamāha. Tattha **sampādethappamādenā**ti sampādetabbaṃ dānasīlādiṃ appamādena sampādetha, diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikapabhede gahaṭṭhavatte sīlānurakkhaṇe samathaanuyoge vipassanābhāvanāya ca appamattā hotha. **Esā me anusāsanī**ti

dānasīlādīsu na pamajjathāti esā mama anusiṭṭhi ovādo.

Evaṃ sikhāpattaṃ parahitapaṭipattiṃ dīpetvā attahitapaṭipattiyāpi matthakaṃ gaṇhanto **‘‘handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamuttomhi sabbadhī’’**ti āha. Tattha **vippamuttomhi sabbadhī**ti sabbaso kilesehi bhavehi ca vippamutto amhi, tasmā ekaṃsena parinibbāyissāmīti.

Evaṃ pana vatvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisinno tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā pajjalanto anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi.

Khadiravaniyarevatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Godattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi bhaddotiādikā āyasmato godattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ satthavāhakule nibbatto. **Godatto**ti nāmena vayappatto pitari kālaṅkate kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapento pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya aparāparaṃ sañcaritvā vāṇijjena jīvikaṃ kappeti yathāvibhavaṃ puññānipi karoti. So ekadivasaṃ antarāmagge dhure yuttagoṇe vahituṃ asakkonte patite manussesu taṃ vuṭṭhāpetuṃ asakkontesu sayameva gantvā taṃ naṅguṭṭhe gāḷhaṃ vijjhi. Goṇo ‘‘ayaṃ asappuriso mama balābalaṃ ajānanto gāḷhaṃ vijjhatī’’ti kuddho manussavācāya, ‘‘bho godatta, ahaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ attano balaṃ aniguhanto tuyhaṃ bhāraṃ vahiṃ, ajja pana asamatthabhāvena patitaṃ maṃ ativiya bādhasi, hotu, ito cavitvā nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne taṃ bādhetuṃ samattho paṭisattu bhaveyya’’nti patthanānurūpena akkosi. Taṃ sutvā godatto ‘‘evaṃ nāma satte bādhetvā kiṃ imāya jīvikāyā’’ti saṃvegajāto sabbaṃ vibhavaṃ pahāya aññatarassa mahātherassa santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ patvā samāpattisukhena vītināmento ekadivasaṃ attano santikaṃ upagatānaṃ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ ariyagaṇānaṃ lokadhamme ārabbha dhammaṃ kathento –

659. ‘‘Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño, dhure yutto dhurassaho;
Mathito atibhārena, saṃyugaṃ nātivattati.

660. ‘‘Evaṃ paññāya ye tittā, samuddo vārinā yathā;
Na pare atimaññanti, ariyadhammova pāṇinaṃ.

661. ‘‘Kāle kālavasaṃ pattā, bhavābhavavasaṃ gatā;
Narā dukkhaṃ nigacchanti, tedha socanti māṇavā.

662. ‘‘Unnatā sukhadhammena, dukkhadhammena conatā;
Dvayena bālā haññanti, yathābhūtaṃ adassino.

663. ‘‘Ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiñca, majjhe sibbinimaccagū;
Ṭhitā te indakhīlova, na te unnataonatā.

664. ‘‘Na heva lābhe nālābhe, na yase na ca kittiyā;
Na nindāyaṃ pasaṃsāya, na te dukkhe sukhamhi ca.

665. ‘‘Sabbattha te na limpanti, udabinduva pokkhare;
Sabbattha sukhitā dhīrā, sabbattha aparājitā.

666. ‘‘Dhammena ca alābho yo, yo ca lābho adhammiko;
Alābho dhammiko seyyo, yañce lābho adhammiko.

667. ‘‘Yaso ca appabuddhīnaṃ, viññūnaṃ ayaso ca yo;
Ayasova seyyo viññūnaṃ, na yaso appabuddhinaṃ.

668. ‘‘Dummedhehi pasaṃsā ca, viññūhi garahā ca yā;
Garahāva seyyo viññūhi, yañce bālappasaṃsanā.

669. ‘‘Sukhañca kāmamayikaṃ, dukkhañca pavivekiyaṃ;
Pavivekadukkhaṃ seyyo, yañce kāmamayaṃ sukhaṃ.

670. ‘‘Jīvitañca adhammena, dhammena maraṇañca yaṃ;
Maraṇaṃ dhammikaṃ seyyo, yañce jīve adhammikaṃ.

671. ‘‘Kāmakopappahīnā ye, santacittā bhavābhave;
Caranti loke asitā, natthi tesaṃ piyāpiyaṃ.

672. ‘‘Bhāvayitvāna bojjhaṅge, indriyāni balāni ca;
Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ, parinibbantināsavā’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **ājañño**ti, usabhājānīyo. **Dhure yutto**ti, sakaṭadhure yojito. **Dhurassaho**ti, dhuravāho. Gāthāsukhatthañcettha dvisakārato niddeso kato, sakaṭabhāraṃ vahituṃ samatthoti attho. **Mathito atibhārenā**ti, atibhārena garubhārena pīḷito. ‘‘Maddito’’tipi pāḷi, so evattho. **Saṃyuga**nti, attano khandhe ṭhapitaṃ yugaṃ **nātivattati** na atikkāmeti, sammā yo uddharitvā dhuraṃ chaḍḍetvā na tiṭṭhati. **Eva**nti yathā so dhorayho attano bhadrājānīyatāya attano dhīravīratāya attano bhāraṃ nātivattati na pariccajati, evaṃ ye vārinā viya mahāsamuddo lokiyalokuttarāya **paññāya tittā** dhātā paripuṇṇā, te pare nihīnapaññe na atimaññanti, na paribhavanti. Tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘ariyadhammova pāṇina’’**nti, pāṇinaṃ sattesu ayaṃ ariyānaṃ dhammo yadidaṃ tesaṃ paññāya pāripūriṃ gatattā lābhādinā attānukkaṃsanaṃ viya alābhādinā paresaṃ avambhanaṃ.

Evaṃ paññāpāripūriyā ariyānaṃ sukhavihāraṃ dassetvā tadabhāvato anariyānaṃ dukkhavihāraṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘kāle’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **kāle**ti lābhālābhādinā samaṅgībhūtakāle. **Kālavasaṃ pattā**ti lābhādikālassa ca vasaṃ upagatā, lābhādinā somanassitā alābhādinā ca domanassitāti attho. **Bhavābhavavasaṃ gatā**ti bhavassa abhavassa ca vasaṃ upagatā vuddhihāniyo anuvattantā te. **Narā dukkhaṃ nigacchanti, tedha socanti māṇavā**ti te narā ‘‘māṇavā’’ti laddhanāmā sattā lābhālābhādivasena vuddhihānivasena anurodhapaṭivirodhaṃ āpannā idhaloke socanti, paraloke ca nirayādidukkhaṃ gacchanti pāpuṇantīti attho.

‘‘Unnatā’’tiādināpi lokadhammavasena sattānaṃ anatthappattimeva dasseti. Tattha **unnatā sukhadhammenā**ti sukhahetunā sukhapaccayena bhogasampattiādinā unnatiṃ gatā, bhogamadādinā mattāti attho. **Dukkhadhammena conatā**ti dukkhahetunā dukkhapaccayena bhogavipattiādinā nihīnataṃ gatā dāliddiyādinā kāpaññataṃ pattā. **Dvayenā**ti yathāvuttena unnationatidvayena lābhālābhādidvayena vā bālaputhujjanā haññanti, anurodhapaṭivirodhavasena vibādhīyanti pīḷiyanti. Kasmā? **Yathābhūtaṃ adassino** yasmā te dhammasabhāvaṃ yāthāvato nabbhaññaṃsu, pariññātakkhandhā pahīnakilesā ca na honti, tasmāti attho. ‘‘Yathābhūtaṃ adassanā’’tipi paṭhanti, adassanahetūti attho. **Ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiñca, majjhe sibbinimaccagū**ti ye pana ariyā dukkhavedanāya sukhavedanāya majjhattatāvedanāya ca tappaṭibaddhaṃ chandarāgabhūtaṃ sibbiniṃ taṇhaṃ aggamaggādhigamena accagū atikkamiṃsu, te indakhīlo viya vātehi lokadhammehi asampakampiyā ṭhitā, na te unnataonatā, kadācipi unnatā vā onatā vā na honti sabbaso anunayapaṭighābhāvato.

Evaṃ vedanādhiṭṭhānaṃ arahato anupalepaṃ dassetvā idāni lokadhamme vibhajitvā sabbatthakamevassa anupalepaṃ dassento **‘‘na hevā’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **lābhe**ti cīvarādīnaṃ

paccayānaṃ paṭilābhe. **Alābhe**ti tesaṃyeva appaṭilābhe apagame. **Na yase**ti parivārahāniyaṃ akittiyañca. **Kittiyā**ti parammukhā kittane patthaṭayasatāyaṃ. **Nindāya**nti sammukhā garahāyaṃ. **Pasaṃsāya**nti, paccakkhato guṇābhitthavane. **Dukkhe**ti dukkhe uppanne. **Sukhe**ti etthāpi eseva nayo.

Sabbatthāti sabbasmiṃ yathāvutte aṭṭhavidhepi lokadhamme, sabbattha vā rūpādike visaye te khīṇāsavā na limpanti sabbaso pahīnakilesattā. Yathā kiṃ? **Udabinduva pokkhare** yathā kamaladale jalabindu allīyitvā ṭhitampi tena na limpati, jalabindunā ca kamaladalaṃ, aññadatthu visaṃsaṭṭhameva, evametepi upaṭṭhite lābhādike, āpāthagate rūpādiārammaṇe ca visaṃsaṭṭhā evaṃ. Tato eva dhīrā paṇḍitā **sabbattha** lābhādīsu ñāṇamukhena piyanimittānaṃ sokādīnañca abhāvato **sukhitā** lābhādīhi ca anabhibhavanīyato sabbattha aparājitāva honti.

Idāni lābhālābhādīsu seyyaṃ niddhāretvā dassento **''dhammenā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **dhammena ca alābho yo**ti yo dhammaṃ rakkhantassa taṃnimittaṃ alābho lābhābhāvo, lābhahāni. **Yo ca lābho adhammiko** adhammena aññāyena buddhapaṭikuṭṭhena vidhinā uppanno, tesu dvīsu **alābho dhammiko** dhammāvaho seyyo, yādisaṃ lābhaṃ parivajjantassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tādiso alābho pāsaṃsataro atthāvaho. **Yañce lābho adhammiko**ti yo lābho adhammena uppanno, so na seyyoti adhippāyo.

Yaso ca appabuddhīnaṃ, viññūnaṃ ayaso ca yoti yo appabuddhīnaṃ duppaññānaṃ vasena puggalassa yaso labbhati, yo ca **viññūnaṃ** paṇḍitānaṃ vasena **ayaso** yasahāni. Imesu dvīsu **ayasova seyyo viññūnaṃ**. Te hissa yathā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evaṃ yasahāniṃ iccheyyuṃ, tathā ca bhabbajātiko taṃ aguṇaṃ pahāya guṇe patiṭṭheyya. **Na yaso appabuddhīna**nti duppaññānaṃ vasena yaso seyyo hoti, te hi abhūtaguṇābhibyāhāravasenāpi naṃ uppādeyyuṃ, so cassa idha ceva viññūgarahādinā samparāye ca duggatiyaṃ dukkhaparikkilesādinā anatthāvaho. Tenāha bhagavā – ''lābho siloko sakkāro, micchāladdho ca yo yaso''ti (su. ni. 440) ''sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hantī''ti (cūḷava. 335; a. ni. 4.68) ca.

Dummedhehīti, nippaññehi. **Yañce bālappasaṃsanā**ti bālehi aviddasūhi yā nāma pasaṃsanā.

Kāmamayikanti vatthukāmamayaṃ, kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppannaṃ. **Dukkhañca pavivekiya**nti pavivekato nibbattaṃ kāyakilamathavasena pavattaṃ visamāsanupatāpādihetukaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ pana nirāmisavivaṭṭūpanissayatāya viññūnaṃ pāsaṃsā. Tena vuttaṃ **''pavivekadukkhaṃ seyyo''**ti.

Jīvitañca adhammenāti adhammena jīvikakappanaṃ jīvitahetu adhammacaraṇaṃ. **Dhammena maraṇaṃ** nāma ''imaṃ nāma pāpaṃ akarontaṃ taṃ māressāmī''ti kenaci vutte mārentepi tasmiṃ pāpaṃ akatvā dhammaṃ avikopentassa dhammahetumaraṇaṃ dhammikaṃ seyyoti tādisaṃ maraṇaṃ dhammato anapetattā dhammikaṃ saggasampāpanato nibbānupanissayato ca viññūnaṃ pāsaṃsataraṃ. Tathā hi vuttaṃ –

> ''Caje dhanaṃ aṅgavarassa hetu, aṅgaṃ caje jīvitaṃ rakkhamāno;
> Aṅgaṃ dhanaṃ jīvitañcāpi sabbaṃ, caje naro dhammamanussaranto''ti. (jā. 2.21.470);

Yañce jīve adhammikanti puriso yaṃ dhammato apetaṃ jīvikaṃ jīveyya, taṃ na seveyya viññūhi garahitattā apāyasampāpanato cāti adhippāyo.

Idāni yathāvuttaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ anupalepaṃ kāraṇato dassento **''kāmakopapahīnā''**tiādigāthamāha.

Tattha **kāmakopapahīnā**ti ariyamaggena sabbasova pahīnā anurodhapaṭivirodhā. **Santacittā bhavābhave**ti khuddake ceva mahante ca bhave anavasesapahīnakilesapariḷāhatāya vūpasantacittā. **Loke**ti khandhādiloke. **Asitā**ti taṇhādiṭṭhinissayavasena anissitā. **Natthi tesaṃ piyāpiya**nti tesaṃ

khīṇāsavānaṃ katthaci lābhādike rūpādivisaye ca **piyaṃ vā apiyaṃ vā** natthi, taṃnimittānaṃ kilesānaṃ sabbaso samucchinnattā.

Idāni yāya bhāvanāya te evarūpā jātā, taṃ dassetvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā desanāya kūṭaṃ gaṇhanto **''bhāvayitvānā''**ti osānagāthamāha. Tattha **pappuyyā**ti, pāpuṇitvā. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva. Imā eva ca gāthā therassa aññābyākaraṇāpi ahesuṃ.

Godattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Cuddasakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

15. Soḷasakanipāto

1. Aññāsikoṇḍaññattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Soḷasakanipāte **esa bhiyyo**tiādikā āyasmato aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ attano sāsane paṭhamaṃ paṭividdhadhammarattaññūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthento satasahassabhikkhuparivārassa satthuno sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthāpissa anantarāyataṃ disvā bhāviniṃ sampattiṃ byākāsi. So yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā satthari parinibbute cetiye patiṭṭhāpiyamāne antocetiye ratanagharaṃ kāresi, cetiyaṃ parivāretvā sahassaratanagghiyāni ca kāresi.

So evaṃ puññāni katvā, tato cavitvā, devamanussesu saṃsaranto vipassissa bhagavato kāle mahākālo nāma kuṭumbiko hutvā aṭṭhakarīsamatte khette sāligabbhaṃ phāletvā, gahitasālitaṇḍulehi asambhinnakhīrapāyāsaṃ sampādetvā, tattha madhusappisakkarādayo pakkhipitvā, buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa adāsi. Sāligabbhaṃ phāletvā gahitagahitaṭṭhānaṃ puna pūrati, puthukakāle puthukaggaṃ nāma adāsi. Lāyane lāyanaggaṃ, veṇikaraṇe veṇaggaṃ, kalāpādikaraṇe kalāpaggaṃ, khalaggaṃ, bhaṇḍaggaṃ, minaggaṃ, koṭṭhagganti; evaṃ ekasasse nava vāre aggadānaṃ nāma adāsi. Tampi sassaṃ atirekataraṃ sampannaṃ ahosi.

Evaṃ yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā, tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaranto, amhākaṃ bhagavato uppattito puretarameva kapilavatthunagarassa avidūre doṇavatthunāmake brāhmaṇagāme brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Tassa **koṇḍañño**ti gottato āgataṃ nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvā lakkhaṇamantesu ca pāraṃ agamāsi. Tena samayena amhākaṃ bodhisatto tusitapurato cavitvā kapilavatthupure suddhodanamahārājassa gehe nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggahaṇadivase aṭṭhuttarasatesu brāhmaṇesu upanītesu ye aṭṭha brāhmaṇā lakkhaṇapariggahaṇatthaṃ mahātalaṃ upanītā. So tesu sabbanavako hutvā, mahāpurisassa lakkhaṇanipphattiṃ disvā, ''ekaṃsena ayaṃ buddho bhavissatī''ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā mahāsattassa abhinikkhamanaṃ udikkhanto vicarati.

Bodhisattopi kho mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhamāno anukkamena vuddhippatto ñāṇaparipākaṃ gantvā ekūnatiṃsatime vasse mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamanto anomānadītīre pabbajitvā anukkamena uruvelaṃ gantvā padhānaṃ padahi. Tadā koṇḍañño māṇavo mahāsattassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā, lakkhaṇapariggāhakabrāhmaṇānaṃ puttehi vappamāṇavādīhi saddhiṃ attapañcamo pabbajitvā, anukkamena bodhisattassa santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, chabbassāni taṃ upaṭṭhahanto tassa oḷārikāhāraparibhogena nibbinno apakkamitvā isipatanaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho bodhisatto oḷārikāhāraparibhogena laddhakāyabalo vesākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ bodhirukkhamūle aparājitapallaṅke nisinno tiṇṇaṃ mārānaṃ matthakaṃ madditvā, abhisambuddho hutvā, sattasattāhaṃ bodhimaṇḍeyeva

vītināmetvā, pañcavaggiyānaṃ ñāṇaparipākaṃ ñatvā, āsāḷhīpuṇṇamāyaṃ isipatanaṃ gantvā, tesaṃ dhammacakkapavattanasuttantaṃ (mahāva. 13 ādayo; saṃ. ni. 5.1081) desesi. Desanāpariyosāne koṇḍaññatthero aṭṭhārasahi brahmakoṭīhi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Atha pañcamiyaṃ pakkhassa anattalakkhaṇasuttantadesanāya (mahāva. 20; saṃ. ni. 3.59) arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.596-612) –

‘‘Padumuttarasambuddhaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ vināyakaṃ;
Buddhabhūmimanuppattaṃ, paṭhamaṃ addasaṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā bodhiyā mūle, yakkhā sabbe samāgatā;
Sambuddhaṃ parivāretvā, vandanti pañjalīkatā.

‘‘Sabbe devā tuṭṭhamanā, ākāse sañcaranti te;
Buddho ayaṃ anuppatto, andhakāratamonudo.

‘‘Tesaṃ hāsaparetānaṃ, mahānādo avattatha;
Kilese jhāpayissāma, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Devānaṃ giramaññāya, vācāsabhimudīrihaṃ;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, ādibhikkhamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke anuttaro;
Devasaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Sattāhaṃ abhinikkhamma, bodhiṃ ajjhagamaṃ ahaṃ;
Idaṃ me paṭhamaṃ bhattaṃ, brahmacārissa yāpanaṃ.

‘‘Tusitā hi idhāgantvā, yo me bhikkhaṃ upānayi;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇotha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Sabbe deve abhibhotvā, tidivaṃ āvasissati.

‘‘Devalokā cavitvāna, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Sahassadhā cakkavattī, tattha rajjaṃ karissati.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tidasā so cavitvāna, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Agārā pabbajitvāna, chabbassāni vasissati.

‘‘Tato sattamake vasse, buddho saccaṃ kathessati;
Koṇḍañño nāma nāmena, paṭhamaṃ sacchikāhiti.

‘‘Nikkhantenānupabbajiṃ, padhānaṃ sukataṃ mayā;
Kilese jhāpanatthāya, pabbajiṃ, anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Abhigantvāna sabbaññū, buddho loke sadevake;
Isināme migāraññe, amatabherimāhani.

‘‘So dāni patto amataṃ, santipadamanuttaraṃ;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha naṃ satthā aparabhāge jetavanamahāvihāre bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinno paṭhamaṃ paṭividdhadhammabhāvaṃ dīpento, ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ yadidaṃ aññāsikoṇḍañño’’ti (a. ni. 1.188) etadagge ṭhapesi. So dvīhi aggasāvakehi attani karīyamānaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ gāmantasenāsane ākiṇṇavihārañca pariharitukāmo, vivekābhiratiyā viharitukāmo ca attano santikaṃ upagatānaṃ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ paṭisanthārakaraṇampi papañcaṃ maññamāno satthāraṃ āpucchitvā himavantaṃ pavisitvā chaddantehi nāgehi upaṭṭhiyamāno chaddantadahatīre dvādasa vassāni vasi. Evaṃ tattha vasantaṃ theraṃ ekadivasaṃ sakko devarājā upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ṭhito evamāha – ‘‘sādhu me, bhante, ayyo dhammaṃ desetū’’ti. Thero tassa catusaccagabbhaṃ tilakkhaṇāhataṃ suññatapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ nānānayavicittaṃ amatogadhaṃ buddhalīlāya dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā sakko attano pasādaṃ pavedento –

673. ‘‘Esa bhiyyo pasīdāmi, sutvā dhammaṃ mahārasaṃ;
Virāgo desito dhammo, anupādāya sabbaso’’ti. – paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **esa bhiyyo pasīdāmi, sutvā dhammaṃ mahārasa**nti yadipi anekavāraṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā tattha abhippasanno. Idāni pana tumhehi kathitaṃ nānānayavicittatāya asecanakatāya ca mahārasaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā eso ahaṃ tato bhiyyo pasīdāmi. **Virāgo desito dhammo, anupādāya sabbaso**ti sabbasaṃkilesato sabbasaṅkhārato ca virajjanato virāgajananato virāgo. Tato eva rūpādīsu kañci dhammaṃ anupādāya aggahetvā vimuttisādhanavasena pavattattā sabbaso anupādāya desito.

Evaṃ sakko devarājā therassa desanaṃ thometvā theraṃ abhivādetvā sakaṭṭhānameva gato. Athekadivasaṃ thero micchāvitakkehi abhibhuyyamānānaṃ ekaccānaṃ puthujjanānaṃ cittācāraṃ disvā tappaṭipakkhabhūtañcassa anukkamaṃ anussaritvā, attano ca sabbaso tato vinivattitamānasataṃ āvajjetvā tadatthaṃ dīpetvā –

674. ‘‘Bahūni loke citrāni, asmiṃ pathavimaṇḍale;
Mathenti maññe saṅkappaṃ, subhaṃ rāgūpasaṃhitaṃ.

675. ‘‘Rajamuhatañca vātena, yathā meghopasammaye;
Evaṃ sammanti saṅkappā, yadā paññāya passatī’’ti. – dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **bahūni loke citrānī**ti rūpādivasena tatthāpi nīlapītādivasena itthipurisādivasena ca anekāni loke cittavicittāni ārammaṇajātāni. **Asmiṃ pathavimaṇḍale**ti paccakkhabhūtaṃ manussalokaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Mathenti maññe saṅkappa**nti tajjaṃ purisavāyāmasahitaṃ araṇisahitaṃ viya aggiṃ ayonisomanasikārābhisaṅkhātāni micchāsaṅkappāni mathenti maññe mathentāni viya tiṭṭhanti. Kīdisaṃ? **Subhaṃ rāgūpasaṃhitaṃ,** kāmavitakkanti attho. So hi subhākāraggahaṇena ‘‘subho’’ti voharīyati.

Rajamuhatañca vātenāti **ca**-iti nipātamattaṃ. Yathā gimhānaṃ pacchime māse vātena ūhataṃ uṭṭhitaṃ rajaṃ mahāmegho vassanto upasammaye, vūpasameyya. **Evaṃ sammanti saṅkappā, yadā paññāya passatī**ti yadā ariyasāvako tāni lokacitrāni samudayato, assādato, ādīnavato, nissaraṇato ca yathābhūtaṃ paññāya passati, atha yathā taṃ rajaṃ uhataṃ meghena, evaṃ sammanti paññāya sabbepi micchāsaṅkappā. Na hi uppannāya sammādiṭṭhiyā micchāsaṅkappā patiṭṭhaṃ labhanti. Yathā pana paññāya passati, taṃ dassento –

676. ‘‘Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccāti, yadā paññāya passati;
Atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā.

677. ‘‘Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhāti…pe… esa maggo visuddhiyā.
678. ‘‘Sabbe dhammā anattāti, yadā paññāya passati;
Atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā’’ti. –

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **sabbe saṅkhārā**ti chaḷārammaṇasaṅgahā sabbe tebhūmakā pañcakkhandhā. **Aniccā**ti ‘‘ādimajjhaantavantato, aniccantikato, tāvakālikato, tattha tattha bhijjanato na niccā’’ti yadā vipassanāpaññāya passati. **Atha nibbindati dukkhe**ti atha imasmiṃ vaṭṭadukkhe nibbindati, nibbindanto dukkhaparijānanādividhinā saccāni paṭivijjhati. **Esa maggo visuddhiyā**ti esa yathāvutto vipassanāvidhi ñāṇadassanavisuddhiyā, accantavisuddhiyā ca maggo adhigamupāyo.

Dukkhāti sappaṭibhayato, udayabbayasampaṭipīḷanato, dukkhamato, sukhapaṭikkhepato ca dukkhā. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Sabbe dhammā anattāti sabbepi catubhūmakā dhammā anattā. Idha pana tebhūmakadhammāva gahetabbā. Te hi asārato, avasavattanato, suññato, attapaṭikkhepato ca anattāti vipassitabbā. Sesaṃ purimasadisameva.

Evaṃ vipassanāvidhiṃ dassetvā tena vidhinā katakiccaṃ attānaṃ aññaṃ viya katvā dassento –

679. ‘‘Buddhānubuddho yo thero, koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo;
Pahīnajātimaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī.

680. ‘‘Oghapāso daḷhakhilo, pabbato duppadālayo;
Chetvā khilañca pāsañca, selaṃ bhetvāna dubbhidaṃ;
Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato jhāyī, mutto so mārabandhanā’’ti. –

Gāthādvayamāha.

Tattha **buddhānubuddho**ti buddhānaṃ anubuddho, sammāsambuddhehi bujjhitāni saccāni tesaṃ desanānusārena bujjhatīti attho. Thirehi asekkhehi sīlasārādīhi samannāgatoti, **thero. Koṇḍañño**ti gottakittanaṃ. **Tibbanikkamo**ti daḷhavīriyo, thiraparakkamo. Jātimaraṇānaṃ pahīnakāraṇattā **pahīnajātimaraṇo. Brahmacariyassa kevalī**ti maggabrahmacariyassa anavasesaṃ, anavasesato vā maggabrahmacariyassa pāripūrako, atha vā **kevalī** nāma kilesehi asammissatāya maggañāṇaṃ phalañāṇañca, taṃ imasmiṃ atthīti kevalī. Yasmā pana tadubhayampi maggabrahmacariyassa vasena hoti na aññathā, tasmā ‘‘brahmacariyassa kevalī’’ti vuttaṃ.

Oghapāsoti ‘‘kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho’’ti (dha. sa. 1156; vibha. 938) evaṃ vuttā cattāro oghā – ‘‘antalikkhacaro pāso, yvāyaṃ carati mānaso’’ti (mahāva. 33; saṃ. ni. 1.151) evaṃ vutto rāgapāso ca. **Daḷhakhilo**ti ‘‘satthari kaṅkhati, dhamme kaṅkhati, saṅghe kaṅkhati, sikkhāya kaṅkhati, sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto’’ti (ma. ni. 1.185; a. ni. 5.205) evaṃ vutto daḷho thiro pañcavidho cetokhilo ca. Pacurajanehi padāletuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya **duppadālayo**. Tato eva pabbatasadisatāya **pabbato**ti ca saṅkhaṃ gato. ‘‘Dukkhe aññāṇa’’ntiādinā (vibha. 226; saṃ. ni. 2.2) vā nayena vutto aññāṇappabhedo ca. Iti etaṃ sabbaṃ **chetvā khilañca pāsañcā**ti etesu catubbidhesu saṃkilesadhammesu yo khilañca pāsañca ariyamaggañāṇāsinā chinditvā. **Selaṃ bhetvāna dubbhida**nti yena kenaci ñāṇena chindituṃ asakkuṇeyyaṃ aññāṇaselaṃ vajirūpamañāṇena chinditvā, cattāropi oghe taritvā, tesaṃ paratīre nibbāne ṭhitattā **tiṇṇo pāraṅgato**. Ārammaṇūpanijjhānalakkhaṇena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānalakkhaṇenāti duvidhenapi **jhāyī; mutto so mārabandhanā**ti so evarūpo khīṇāsavo sabbasmāpi kilesamārabandhanā mutto vippamutto visaṃyuttoti. Attānameva sandhāya thero vadati.

Athekadivasaṃ thero, attano saddhivihārikaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ akalyāṇamittasaṃsaggena kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ uddhataṃ unnaḷaṃ viharantaṃ disvā, iddhiyā tattha gantvā, taṃ ‘‘mā, āvuso, evaṃ kari, akalyāṇamitte pahāya kalyāṇamitte sevanto samaṇadhammaṃ karohī’’ti ovadi. So therassa vacanaṃ nādiyi. Thero tassa anādiyanena dhammasaṃvegappatto puggalādhiṭṭhānāya kathāya micchāpaṭipattiṃ garahanto sammāpaṭipattiṃ vivekavāsañca pasaṃsanto –

681. ‘‘Uddhato capalo bhikkhu, mitte āgamma pāpake;
Saṃsīdati mahoghasmiṃ, ūmiyā paṭikujjito.

682. ‘‘Anuddhato acapalo, nipako saṃvutindriyo;
Kalyāṇamitto medhāvī, dukkhassantakaro siyā.

683. ‘‘Kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāso, kiso dhamanisanthato;
Mattaññū annapānasmiṃ, adīnamanaso naro.

684. ‘‘Phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi, araññasmiṃ brahāvane;
Nāgo saṅgāmasīseva, sato tatrādhivāsaye.

685-6. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ…pe… sampajāno patissato.
687. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā…pe… bhavanetti samūhatā.
688. ‘‘Yassa catthāya pabbajito, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, kiṃ me saddhivihārinā’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **uddhato**ti uddhaccayutto asamāhito vikkhittacitto. **Capalo**ti pattacīvaramaṇḍanādinā cāpalyena samannāgato lolapakatiko. **Mitte āgamma pāpake**ti akalyāṇamitte nissāya samaṇadhammaṃ akaronto. **Saṃsīdati mahoghasmiṃ, ūmiyā paṭikujjito**ti yathā mahāsamudde patitapuriso samuddavīcīhi otthaṭo sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ alabhanto tattheva saṃsīdati, evaṃ saṃsāramahoghasmiṃ paribbhamanto kodhupāyāsaūmiyā paṭikujjito otthaṭo vipassanāvasena paññāsīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ alabhanto tattheva saṃsīdati.

Nipakoti nipuṇo, attatthaparatthesu kusalo. **Saṃvutindriyo**ti manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ saṃvaraṇena pihitindriyo. **Kalyāṇamitto**ti kalyāṇehi mittehi samannāgato. **Medhāvī**ti dhammojapaññāya samaṅgībhūto. **Dukkhassantakaro siyā**ti so tādiso sakalassāpi vaṭṭadukkhassa antakaro bhaveyya.

Kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāsotiādi vivekābhiratikittanaṃ. **Nābhinandāmī**tiādi pana katakiccabhāvadassanaṃ. Taṃ sabbaṃ heṭṭhā (theragā. aṭṭha. 2.607) vuttatthameva. Osāne pana **kiṃ me saddhivihārinā**ti attano saddhivihārikaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Tasmā edisena dubbacena anādarena saddhivihārinā kiṃ me payojanaṃ ekavihāroyeva mayhaṃ ruccatīti attho.

Evaṃ pana vatvā chaddantadahameva gato. Tattha dvādasa vassāni vasitvā upakaṭṭhe parinibbāne satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā parinibbānaṃ anujānāpetvā tattheva gantvā parinibbāyi.

Aññāsikoṇḍaññattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Udāyittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Manussabhūtantiādikā āyasmato udāyittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto

imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **udāyī**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu ñātisamāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā, paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tayo hi ime udāyittherā amaccaputto pubbe āgato kāḷudāyī, kovariyaputto lāludāyī, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaputto mahāudāyīti. Svāyaṃ ekadivasaṃ satthārā setavāraṇaṃ sabbālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ mahājanena pasaṃsiyamānaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā nāgopamasuttante (a. ni. 6.43) desite desanāpariyosāne attano ñāṇabalānurūpaṃ satthu guṇe anussaritvā, buddhārammaṇāya pītiyā samussāhitamānaso ‘‘ayaṃ mahājano imaṃ tiracchānagataṃ nāgaṃ pasaṃsati, na buddhamahānāgaṃ. Handāhaṃ buddhamahāgandhahatthino guṇe pākaṭe karissāmī’’ti satthāraṃ thomento –

689. ‘‘Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ, attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ;
Iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe, cittassūpasame rataṃ.

690. ‘‘Yaṃ manussā namassanti, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ;
Devāpi taṃ namassanti, iti me arahato sutaṃ.

691. ‘‘Sabbasaṃyojanātītaṃ, vanā nibbanamāgataṃ;
Kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ, muttaṃ selāva kañcanaṃ.

692. ‘‘Sa ve accaruci nāgo, himavāvaññe siluccaye;
Sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ, saccanāmo anuttaro.

693. ‘‘Nāgaṃ vo kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so;
Soraccaṃ avihiṃsā ca, pādā nāgassa te duve.

694. ‘‘Sati ca sampajaññañca, caraṇā nāgassa tepare;
Saddhāhattho mahānāgo, upekkhāsetadantavā.

695. ‘‘Sati gīvā siro paññā, vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā;
Dhammakucchisamāvāso, viveko tassa vāladhi.

696. ‘‘So jhāyī assāsarato, ajjhattaṃ susamāhito;
Gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito.

697. ‘‘Sayaṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinnopi samāhito;
Sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.

698. ‘‘Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati;
Ghāsamacchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ.

699. ‘‘Saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ thūlaṃ, sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhanaṃ;
Yena yeneva gacchati, anapekkhova gacchati.

700. ‘‘Yathāpi udake jātaṃ, puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati;
Nopalippati toyena, sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ.

701. ‘‘Tatheva ca loke jāto, buddho loke viharati;
Nopalippati lokena, toyena padumaṃ yathā.

702. ‘‘Mahāgini pajjalito, anāhāropasammati;
Aṅgāresu ca santesu, nibbutoti pavuccati.

703. ‘‘Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī, upamā viññūhi desitā;
Viññissanti mahānāgā, nāgaṃ nāgena desitaṃ.

704. ‘‘Vītarāgo vītadoso, vītamoho anāsavo;
Sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo, parinibbissatyanāsavo’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **manussabhūta**nti manussesu bhūtaṃ, nibbattaṃ; manussattabhāvaṃ vā pattaṃ. Satthā hi āsavakkhayañāṇādhigamena sabbagativimuttopi carimattabhāve gahitapaṭisandhivasena ‘‘manusso’’tveva voharīyatīti. Guṇavasena pana devānaṃ atidevo, brahmānaṃ atibrahmā. **Sambuddha**nti sayameva bujjhitabbabuddhavantaṃ. **Attadanta**nti attanāyeva dantaṃ. Bhagavā hi attanāyeva uppāditena ariyamaggena cakkhutopi…pe… manatopi uttamena damathena danto. **Samāhita**nti aṭṭhavidhena samādhinā maggaphalasamādhinā ca samāhitaṃ. **Iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe**ti catubbidhepi brahmavihārapathe, brahme vā seṭṭhe phalasamāpattipathe samāpajjanavasena pavattamānaṃ. Kiñcāpi bhagavā na sabbakālaṃ yathāvutte brahmapathe iriyati, tattha iriyasāmatthiyaṃ pana tanninnatañca upādāya ‘‘iriyamāna’’nti vuttaṃ. **Cittassūpasame rata**nti cittassa upasamahetubhūte sabbasaṅkhārasamathe, nibbāne, abhirataṃ. **Yaṃ manussā namassanti, sabbadhammāna pāragu**nti yaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sabbesaṃ khandhāyatanādidhammānaṃ abhiññāpāragū, pariññāpāragū, pahānapāragū, bhāvanāpāragū, sacchikiriyapāragū, samāpattipāragūti chadhā pāraguṃ paramukkaṃsagatasampattiṃ khattiyapaṇḍitādayo manussā namassanti. Dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā pūjentā kāyena vācāya manasā ca tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā honti. **Devāpi taṃ namassantī**ti na kevalaṃ manussā eva, atha kho aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu devāpi taṃ namassanti. **Iti me arahato suta**nti evaṃ mayā ārakattādīhi kāraṇehi arahato, bhagavato, dhammasenāpatiādīnañca ‘‘satthā devamanussāna’’ntiādikaṃ vadantānaṃ santike evaṃ sutanti dasseti.

Sabbasaṃyojanātītanti sabbāni dasapi saṃyojanāni yathārahaṃ catūhi maggehi saha vāsanāya atikkantaṃ. **Vanā nibbanamāgata**nti kilesavanato tabbirahitaṃ nibbanaṃ upagataṃ. **Kāmehi nekkhammarata**nti sabbaso kāmehi nikkhamitvā pabbajjājhānavipassanādibhede nekkhamme abhirataṃ. **Muttaṃ selāva kañcana**nti asārato nissaṭasārasabhāvattā selato nissaṭakañcanasadisaṃ devāpi taṃ namassantīti yojanā.

Sa ve accaruci nāgoti so ekaṃsato āguṃ na karoti, punabbhavaṃ na gacchati; nāgo viya balavāti. ‘‘Nāgo’’ti laddhanāmo sammāsambuddho, **accarucī**ti attano kāyaruciyā ñāṇaruciyā ca sadevakaṃ lokaṃ atikkamitvā ruci, sobhi. Yathā kiṃ? **Himavāvaññe siluccaye,** yathā hi himavā pabbatarājā attano thiragarumahāsārabhāvādīhi guṇehi aññe pabbate atirocati, evaṃ atirocatīti attho. **Sabbesaṃ nāganāmāna**nti ahināgahatthināgapurisanāgānaṃ, sekhāsekhapaccekabuddhanāgānaṃ vā. **Saccanāmo**ti sacceneva nāganāmo. Taṃ pana saccanāmataṃ ‘‘na hi āguṃ karotī’’tiādinā sayameva vakkhati.

Idāni buddhanāgaṃ avayavato ca dassento nāmato tāva dassetuṃ **‘‘na hi āguṃ karoti so’’**ti āha. Yasmā āguṃ, pāpaṃ, sabbena sabbaṃ na karoti, tasmā nāgoti attho. **Soracca**nti sīlaṃ. **Avihiṃsā**ti karuṇā. Tadubhayaṃ sabbassapi guṇarāsissa pubbaṅgamanti, katvā buddhanāgassa purimapādabhāvo tassa yuttoti āha **‘‘pādā nāgassa te duve’’**ti.

Aparapādabhāvena vadanto **‘‘sati ca sampajaññañca, caraṇā nāgassa tepare’’**ti āha. ‘‘Tyāpare’’ti vā pāṭho. Te aparetveva padavibhāgo. Anavajjadhammānaṃ ādāne saddhā hattho etassāti, **saddhāhattho**. Suparisuddhavedanā ñāṇappabhedā upekkhā setadantā te etassa atthīti, **upekkhāsetadantavā**.

Uttamaṅgaṃ paññā, tassā adhiṭṭhānaṃ satīti āha **‘‘sati gīvā siro paññā’’**ti. **Vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā**ti yathā khāditabbākhāditabbassa soṇḍāya parāmasanaṃ ghāyanañca hatthināgassa vīmaṃsā nāma hoti, evaṃ buddhanāgassa kusalādidhammacintanā vīmaṃsā. Samā vasanti etthāti,

samāvāso, bhājanaṃ kucchi eva samāvāso, abhiññāsamathānaṃ ādhānabhāvato samathavipassanāsaṅkhāto dhammo kucchisamāvāso etassāti **dhammakucchisamāvāso. Viveko**ti upadhiviveko. **Tassā**ti buddhanāgassa. **Vāladhi,** pariyosānaṅgabhāvato.

Jhāyīti ārammaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyanasīlo. **Assāsarato**ti paramassāsabhūte nibbāne rato. **Ajjhattaṃ susamāhito**ti visayajjhatte phalasamāpattiyaṃ suṭṭhu samāhito tadidaṃ samādhānaṃ suṭṭhu sabbakālikanti dassetuṃ **''gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Bhagavā hi savāsanassa uddhaccassa pahīnattā vikkhepābhāvato niccaṃ samāhitova. Tasmā yaṃ yaṃ iriyāpathaṃ kappeti, taṃ taṃ samāhitova kappesīti.

Sabbatthāti, sabbasmiṃ gocare, sabbasmiñca dvāre sabbaso pihitavutti. Tenāha – ''sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ ñāṇapubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇānuparivatta''ntiādi (netti. 15). **Esā nāgassa sampadā**ti esā ''na hi āguṃ karoti so''tiādinā ''sambuddha''ntiādinā eva vā yathāvuttā vakkhamānā ca buddhagandhahatthino sampatti guṇaparipuṇṇā.

Bhuñjati anavajjānīti sammājīvassa ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā bhuñjati agarahitabbāni, micchājīvassa sabbaso savāsanānañca pahīnattā sāvajjāni garahitabbāni na bhuñjati anavajjāni bhuñjanto ca sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ bhuñjatīti yojanā.

Saṃyojananti vaṭṭadukkhena saddhiṃ santānaṃ saṃyojanato vaṭṭe osīdāpanasamatthaṃ dasavidhampi saṃyojanaṃ. **Aṇuṃ thūla**nti khuddakañceva mahantañca. **Sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhana**nti maggañāṇena anavasesaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ chinditvā. **Yena yenā**ti yena yena disābhāgena.

Yathā hi udake jātaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ udake pavaḍḍhati nopalippati toyena, anupalepasabhāvattā, tatheva loke jāto buddho loke viharati, nopalippati lokena taṇhādiṭṭhimānalepābhāvatoti yojanā.

Ginīti aggi. **Anāhāro**ti anindhano.

Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanīti satthu guṇasaṅkhātassa upameyyatthassa viññāpanī, pakāsanī ayaṃ nāgūpamā. **Viññūhī**ti satthu paṭividdhacatusaccadhammaṃ parijānantehi attānaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Viññissantī**tiādi kāraṇavacanaṃ, yasmā nāgena mayā desitaṃ nāgaṃ tathāgatagandhahatthiṃ mahānāgā khīṇāsavā attano visaye ṭhatvā vijānissanti, tasmā aññesaṃ puthujjanānaṃ ñāpanatthaṃ ayaṃ upamā amhehi bhāsitāti adhippāyo.

Sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo, parinibbissatyanāsavoti bodhimūle saupādisesaparinibbānena anāsavo sammāsambuddhanāgo, idāni sarīraṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahanto khandhaparinibbānena parinibbāyissatīti.

Evaṃ cuddasahi upamāhi maṇḍetvā, soḷasahi gāthāhi, catusaṭṭhiyā pādehi satthu guṇe vaṇṇento anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Udāyittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Soḷasakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

16. Vīsatinipāto

1. Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vīsatinipāte **yaññatthaṃ vā**tiādikā āyasmato aparassa adhimuttattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?

Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upaṭṭhahanto mahādānāni pavattesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde āyasmato saṃkiccattherassa bhaginiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, **adhimutto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto mātulattherassa santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṃyeva ṭhito arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.4.84-88) –

‘‘Nibbute lokanāthamhi, atthadassīnaruttame;
Upaṭṭhahiṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, vippasannena cetasā.

‘‘Nimantetvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, ujubhūtaṃ samāhitaṃ;
Ucchunā maṇḍapaṃ katvā, bhojesiṃ saṅghamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ athamānusaṃ;
Sabbe satte abhibhomi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ucchudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā samāpattisukhena vītināmento upasampajjitukāmo ‘‘mātaraṃ āpucchissāmī’’ti mātu santikaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge devatāya balikammakaraṇatthaṃ maṃsapariyesanaṃ carantehi pañcasatehi corehi samāgacchi. Corā ca taṃ aggahesuṃ ‘‘devatāya bali bhavissatī’’ti. So corehi gahitopi abhīto acchambhī vippasannamukhova aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ disvā coragāmaṇiacchariyabbhutacittajāto pasaṃsanto –

705. ‘‘Yaññatthaṃ vā dhanatthaṃ vā, ye hanāma mayaṃ pure;
Avasesaṃ bhayaṃ hoti, vedhanti vilapanti ca.

706. ‘‘Tassa te natthi bhītattaṃ, bhiyyo vaṇṇo pasīdati;
Kasmā na paridevesi, evarūpe mahabbhaye’’ti. – dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yaññattha**nti yajanatthaṃ devatānaṃ balikammakaraṇatthaṃ vā. Vā-saddo vikappanattho. **Dhanattha**nti sāpateyyaharaṇatthaṃ. **Ye hanāma mayaṃ pure**ti ye satte mayaṃ pubbe hanimha. Atītatthe hi idaṃ vattamānavacanaṃ. **Avase**ti avase aserike katvā. **Ta**nti tesaṃ. ‘‘Avasesanti’’pi paṭhanti. Amhehi gahitesu taṃ ekaṃ ṭhapetvā avasesānaṃ; ayameva vā pāṭho. **Bhayaṃ hotī**ti maraṇabhayaṃ hoti. Yena te **vedhanti vilapanti,**cittutrāsena vedhanti, ‘‘sāmi, tumhākaṃ idañcidañca dassāma, dāsā bhavissāmā’’tiādikaṃ vadantā vilapanti.

Tassa teti yo tvaṃ amhehi devatāya balikammatthaṃ jīvitā voropetukāmehi ukkhittāsikehi santajjito, tassa te. **Bhītatta**nti bhītabhāvo, bhayanti attho. **Bhiyyo vaṇṇo pasīdatī**ti pakativaṇṇato uparipi te mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati. Therassa kira tadā ‘‘sace ime māressanti, idānevāhaṃ anupādāya parinibbāyissāmi, dukkhabhāro vigacchissatī’’ti uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajji. **Evarūpe mahabbhaye**ti edise mahati maraṇabhaye upaṭṭhite. Hetuatthe vā etaṃ bhummavacanaṃ.

Idāni thero coragāmaṇissa paṭivacanadānamukhena dhammaṃ desento –

707. ‘‘Natthi cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ, anapekkhassa gāmaṇi;
Atikkantā bhayā sabbe, khīṇasaṃyojanassa ve.

708. ‘‘Khīṇāya bhavanettiyā, diṭṭhe dhamme yathātathe;

Na bhayaṃ maraṇe hoti, bhāranikkhepane yathā.

709. ‘‘Suciṇṇaṃ brahmacariyaṃ me, maggo cāpi subhāvito;
Maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthi, rogānamiva saṅkhaye.

710. ‘‘Suciṇṇaṃ brahmacariyaṃ me, maggo cāpi subhāvito;
Nirassādā bhavā diṭṭhā, visaṃ pitvāva chaḍḍitaṃ.

711. ‘‘Pāragū anupādāno, katakicco anāsavo;
Tuṭṭho āyukkhayā hoti, mutto āghātanā yathā.

712. ‘‘Uttamaṃ dhammataṃ patto, sabbaloke anatthiko;
Ādittāva gharā mutto, maraṇasmiṃ na socati.

713. ‘‘Yadatthi saṅgataṃ kiñci, bhavo vā yattha labbhati;
Sabbaṃ anissaraṃ etaṃ, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā.

714. ‘‘Yo taṃ tathā pajānāti, yathā buddhena desitaṃ;
Na gaṇhāti bhavaṃ kiñci, sutattaṃva ayoguḷaṃ.

715. ‘‘Na me hoti ‘ahosi’nti, ‘bhavissa’nti na hoti me;
Saṅkhārā vigamissanti, tattha kā paridevanā.

716. ‘‘Suddhaṃ dhammasamuppādaṃ, suddhaṃ saṅkhārasantatiṃ;
Passantassa yathābhūtaṃ, na bhayaṃ hoti gāmaṇi.

717. ‘‘Tiṇakaṭṭhasamaṃ lokaṃ, yadā paññāya passati;
Mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ, ‘natthi me’ti na socati.

718. ‘‘Ukkaṇṭhāmi sarīrena, bhavenamhi anatthiko;
Soyaṃ bhijjissati kāyo, añño ca na bhavissati.

719. ‘‘Yaṃ vo kiccaṃ sarīrena, taṃ karotha yadicchatha;
Na me tappaccayā tattha, doso pemañca hehitī’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

720. ‘‘Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
Satthāni nikkhipitvāna, māṇavā etadabravu’’nti. –

Ayaṃ saṅgītikārehi vuttagāthā. Ito aparā tisso corānaṃ, therassa ca vacanapaṭivacanagāthā –

721. ‘‘Kiṃ bhadante karitvāna, ko vā ācariyo tava;
Kassa sāsanamāgamma, labbhate taṃ asokatā.

722. ‘‘Sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, jino ācariyo mama;
Mahākāruṇiko satthā, sabbalokatikicchako.

723. ‘‘Tenāyaṃ desito dhammo, khayagāmī anuttaro;
Tassa sāsanamāgamma, labbhate taṃ asokatā.

724. ‘‘Sutvāna corā isino subhāsitaṃ, nikkhippa satthāni ca āvudhāni ca;
Tamhā ca kammā viramiṃsu eke, eke ca pabbajjamarocayiṃsu.

725. ‘‘Te pabbajitvā sugatassa sāsane, bhāvetva bojjhaṅgabalāni paṇḍitā;
Udaggacittā sumanā katindriyā, phusiṃsu nibbānapadaṃ asaṅkhata’’nti. –

Imāpi saṅgītikārehi vuttagāthā.

Tattha **natthi cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ, anapekkhassa, gāmaṇī**ti gāmaṇi, apekkhāya, taṇhāya, abhāvena anapekkhassa mādisassa, lohitasabhāvo pubbo viya, cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ natthi, domanassābhāvāpadesena bhayābhāvaṃ vadati. Tenāha **‘‘atikkantā bhayā sabbe’’**ti. **Atikkantā bhayā sabbe**ti khīṇasaṃyojanassa arahato pañcavīsati mahābhayā, aññe ca sabbepi bhayā ekaṃsena atikkantā atītā, apagatāti attho.

Diṭṭhe dhamme yathātatheti catusaccadhamme pariññāpahānasacchikiriyabhāvanāvasena maggapaññāya yathābhūtaṃ diṭṭhe. **Maraṇe**ti maraṇahetu. **Bhāranikkhepane yathā**ti yathā koci puriso sīse ṭhitena mahatā garubhārena saṃsīdanto tassa nikkhepane, apanayane na bhāyati, evaṃ sampadamidanti attho. Vuttañhetaṃ bhagavatā –

‘‘Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, bhārahāro ca puggalo;
Bhārādānaṃ dukhaṃ loke, bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukha’’nti. (saṃ. ni. 3.22);

Suciṇṇanti suṭṭhu caritaṃ. **Brahmacariya**nti, sikkhattayasaṅgahaṃ sāsanabrahmacariyaṃ. Tato eva **maggo cāpi subhāvito** aṭṭhaṅgiko ariyamaggopi sammadeva bhāvito. **Rogānamiva saṅkhaye**ti yathā bahūhi rogehi abhibhūtassa āturassa rogānaṃ saṅkhaye pītisomanassameva hoti, evaṃ khandharogasaṅkhaye maraṇe mādisassa bhayaṃ natthi.

Nirassādā bhavā diṭṭhāti tīhi dukkhatāhi abhibhūtā, ekādasahi aggīhi ādittā, tayo bhavā nirassādā, assādarahitā, mayā diṭṭhā. **Visaṃ pitvāva chaḍḍita**nti pamādavasena visaṃ pivitvā tādisena payogena chaḍḍitaṃ viya maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthīti attho.

Mutto āghātanā yathāti yathā corehi māraṇatthaṃ āghātanaṃ nīto kenaci upāyena tato mutto haṭṭhatuṭṭho hoti, evaṃ saṃsārapāraṃ, nibbānaṃ, gatattā **pāragū,** catūhipi upādānehi **anupādāno,** pariññādīnaṃ soḷasannaṃ kiccānaṃ katattā **katakicco** kāmāsavādīhi **anāsavo, āyukkhayā** āyukkhayahetu **tuṭṭho** somanassiko hoti.

Uttamanti seṭṭhaṃ. **Dhammata**nti, dhammasabhāvaṃ. Arahatte siddhe sijjhanahetu iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvaṃ. **Sabbaloke**ti sabbalokasmimpi, dīghāyukasukhabahulatādivasena saṃyuttepi loke. **Anatthiko**ti, anapekkho. **Ādittāva gharā mutto**ti yathā koci puriso samantato ādittato pajjalitato gehato nissaṭo, tato nissaraṇanimittaṃ na socati, evaṃ khīṇāsavo maraṇanimittaṃ na socati.

Yadatthi saṅgataṃ kiñcīti yaṃkiñci imasmiṃ loke atthi, vijjati, upalabbhati saṅgataṃ, sattehi saṅkhārehi vā samāgamo, samodhānaṃ. ‘‘Saṅkhata’’ntipi pāṭho, tassa yaṃkiñci paccayehi samacca sambhuyya kataṃ, paṭiccasamuppannanti attho. **Bhavo vā yattha labbhatī**ti yasmiṃ sattanikāye yo upapattibhavo labbhati. **Sabbaṃ anissaraṃ eta**nti sabbametaṃ issararahitaṃ, na ettha kenaci ‘‘evaṃ hotū’’ti issariyaṃ vattetuṃ sakkā. **Iti vuttaṃ mahesinā**ti ‘‘sabbe dhammā anattā’’ti evaṃ vuttaṃ mahesinā sammāsambuddhena. Tasmā ‘‘anissaraṃ eta’’nti pajānanto maraṇasmiṃ na socatīti yojanā.

Na gaṇhāti bhavaṃ kiñcīti yo ariyasāvako ‘‘sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā’’tiādinā (dha. pa. 277) yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitaṃ, tathā taṃ bhavattayaṃ vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya pajānāti. So yathā koci puriso sukhakāmo divasaṃ santattaṃ ayoguḷaṃ hatthena na gaṇhāti, evaṃ kiñci

khuddakaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā bhavaṃ na gaṇhāti, na tattha taṇhaṃ karotīti attho.

Na me hoti ‘‘ahosi’’nti ‘‘atītamaddhānaṃ ahaṃ īdiso ahosi’’nti attadiṭṭhivasena na me cittappavatti atthi diṭṭhiyā sammadeva ugghāṭitattā, dhammasabhāvassa ca sudiṭṭhattā. **‘‘Bhavissa’’nti na hoti me**ti tato eva ‘‘anāgatamaddhānaṃ ahaṃ ediso kathaṃ nu kho bhavissaṃ bhaveyya’’nti evampi me na hoti. **Saṅkhārā vigamissantī**ti evaṃ pana hoti ‘‘yathāpaccayaṃ pavattamānā saṅkhārāva, na ettha koci attā vā attaniyaṃ vā, te ca kho vigamissanti, vinassissanti, khaṇe khaṇe bhijjissantī’’ti. **Tattha kā paridevanā**ti evaṃ passantassa mādisassa tattha saṅkhāragate kā nāma paridevanā.

Suddhanti kevalaṃ, attasārena asammissaṃ. **Dhammasamuppāda**nti paccayapaccayuppannadhammasamuppattiṃ avijjādipaccayehi saṅkhārādidhammamattappavattiṃ. **Saṅkhārasantati**nti kilesakammavipākappabhedasaṅkhārapabandhaṃ. **Passantassa yathābhūta**nti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya yāthāvato jānantassa.

Tiṇakaṭṭhasamaṃ lokanti yathā araññe apariggahe tiṇakaṭṭhe kenaci gayhamāne aparassa ‘‘mayhaṃ santakaṃ ayaṃ gaṇhatī’’ti na hoti, evaṃ so asāmikatāya tiṇakaṭṭhasamaṃ saṅkhāralokaṃ yadā paññāya passati, so tattha mamattaṃ **asaṃvindaṃ** asaṃvindanto alabhanto akaronto. **Natthi me**ti ‘‘ahu vata sohaṃ, taṃ me natthī’’ti na socati.

Ukkaṇṭhāmi sarīrenāti asārakena abhinudena dukkhena akataññunā asuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlasabhāvena iminā kāyena ukkaṇṭhāmi imaṃ kāyaṃ nibbindanto evaṃ tiṭṭhāmi. **Bhavenamhi anatthiko**ti sabbenapi bhavena anatthiko amhi, na kiñci bhavaṃ patthemi. **Soyaṃ bhijjissati kāyo**ti ayaṃ mama kāyo idāni tumhākaṃ payogena aññathā vā aññattha bhijjissati. **Añño ca na bhavissatī**ti añño kāyo mayhaṃ āyatiṃ na bhavissati, punabbhavābhāvato.

Yaṃ vo kiccaṃ sarīrenāti yaṃ tumhākaṃ iminā sarīrena payojanaṃ, **taṃ karotha yadicchatha,** icchatha ce. **Na me tappaccayā**ti, taṃ nimittaṃ imassa sarīrassa tumhehi yathicchitakiccassa karaṇahetu. **Tatthā**ti tesu karontesu ca akarontesu ca. **Doso pemañca hehitī**ti yathākkamaṃ paṭigho anunayo na bhavissati, attano bhave apekkhāya sabbaso pahīnattāti adhippāyo. Aññapaccayā aññattha ca paṭighānunayesu asantesupi tappaccayā, ‘‘tatthā’’ti vacanaṃ yathādhigatavasena vuttaṃ.

Tassāti adhimuttattherassa. **Taṃ vacana**nti ‘‘natthi cetasikaṃ dukkha’’ntiādikaṃ maraṇe bhayābhāvādidīpakaṃ, tato eva abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā. **Māṇavā**ti corā. Corā hi ‘‘māṇavā’’ti vuccanti ‘‘māṇavehi saha gacchanti katakammehi akatakammehipī’’tiādīsu (ma. ni. 2.149) viya.

Kiṃ bhadante karitvānāti, bhante, kiṃ nāma tapokammaṃ katvā. Ko vā tava ācariyo kassa **sāsanaṃ,** ovādaṃ nissāya ayaṃ **asokatā** maraṇakāle sokābhāvo labbhatīti **etaṃ** atthaṃ **abravuṃ,** pucchāvasena kathesuṃ, bhāsiṃsu.

Taṃ sutvā thero tesaṃ paṭivacanaṃ dento **‘‘sabbaññū’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **sabbaññū**ti paropadesena vinā sabbapakārena sabbadhammāvabodhanasamatthassa ākaṅkhāpaṭibaddhavuttino anāvaraṇañāṇassa adhigamena atītādibhedaṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti, sabbaññū. Teneva samantacakkhunā sabbassa dassanato **sabbadassāvī**. Yamhi anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ, tadeva sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ, nattheva asādhāraṇañāṇapāḷiyā virodho visayuppattimukhena aññehi asādhāraṇabhāvadassanatthaṃ ekasseva ñāṇassa dvidhā vuttattā. Yaṃ panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ **itivuttakavaṇṇanāyaṃ** (itivu. aṭṭha. 38) vitthārato vuttamevāti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Pañcannampi mārānaṃ vijayato **jino,** hīnādivibhāgabhinne sabbasmiṃ sattanikāye adhimuttavuttitāya mahatiyā karuṇāya samannāgatattā **mahākāruṇiko,** diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ veneyyānaṃ anusāsanato **satthā,** tato eva sabbalokassa kilesarogatikicchanato **sabbalokatikicchako,** sammāsambuddho ācariyo mamāti yojanā. **Khayagāmī**ti nibbānagāmī.

Evaṃ therena satthu sāsanassa ca guṇe pakāsite paṭiladdhasaddhā ekacce corā pabbajiṃsu, ekacce upāsakattaṃ pavedesuṃ. Tamatthaṃ dīpento dhammasaṅgāhakā **''sutvāna corā''**tiādinā dve gāthā abhāsiṃsu. Tattha **isino**ti adhisīlasikkhādīnaṃ esanaṭṭhena isino, adhimuttatherassa. **Nikkhippā**ti pahāya. **Satthāni ca āvudhāni cā**ti asiādisatthāni ceva dhanukalāpādiāvudhāni ca. **Tamhā ca kammā**ti tato corakammato.

Te pabbajitvā sugatassa sāsaneti te corā sobhanagamanatādīhi sugatassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajjaṃ upagantvā. Bhāvanāvisesādhigatāya odagyalakkhaṇāya pītiyā samannāgamena **udaggacittā. Sumanā**ti somanassappattā. **Katindriyā**ti bhāvitindriyā. **Phusiṃsū**ti aggamaggādhigamena asaṅkhataṃ nibbānaṃ adhigacchiṃsu. Adhimutto kira core nibbisevane katvā, te tattheva ṭhapetvā, mātu santikaṃ gantvā, mātaraṃ āpucchitvā, paccāgantvā tehi saddhiṃ upajjhāyassa santikaṃ gantvā, pabbājetvā upasampadaṃ akāsi. Atha tesaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi, te nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ ''pabbajitvā…pe… asaṅkhata''nti.

Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Samaṇassa ahu cintātiādikā āyasmato pārāpariyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa vayappattassa gottavasena **pārāpariyo**tveva samaññā ahosi. So tayo vede uggahetvā brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato. Ekadivasaṃ satthu dhammadesanākāle jetavanavihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā **indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ** (ma. ni. 3.453) desesi. So taṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Taṃ suttaṃ uggahetvā tadatthamanucintesi. Yathā pana anucintesi, svāyamattho gāthāsu eva āvi bhavissati. So tathā anuvicintento āyatanamukhena vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ patto. Aparabhāge attanā cintitākāraṃ pakāsento –

726. ''Samaṇassa ahu cintā, pārāpariyassa bhikkhuno;
Ekakassa nisinnassa, pavivittassa jhāyino.

727. ''Kimānupubbaṃ puriso, kiṃ vataṃ kiṃ samācāraṃ;
Attano kiccakārīssa, na ca kañci viheṭhaye.

728. ''Indriyāni manussānaṃ, hitāya ahitāya ca;
Arakkhitāni ahitāya, rakkhitāni hitāya ca.

729. ''Indriyāneva sārakkhaṃ, indriyāni ca gopayaṃ;
Attano kiccakārīssa, na ca kañci viheṭhaye.

730. ''Cakkhundriyaṃ ce rūpesu, gacchantaṃ anivārayaṃ;
Anādīnavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati.

731. ''Sotindriyaṃ ce saddesu, gacchantaṃ anivārayaṃ;
Anādīnavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati.

732. ''Anissaraṇadassāvī, gandhe ce paṭisevati;
Na so muccati dukkhamhā, gandhesu adhimucchito.

733. ''Ambilaṃ madhuraggañca, tittakaggamanussaraṃ;
Rasataṇhāya gadhito, hadayaṃ nāvabujjhati.

734. ‘‘Subhānyappaṭikūlāni, phoṭṭhabbāni anussaraṃ;
Ratto rāgādhikaraṇaṃ, vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ.

735. ‘‘Manaṃ cetehi dhammehi, yo na sakkoti rakkhituṃ;
Tato naṃ dukkhamanveti, sabbehetehi pañcahi.

736. ‘‘Pubbalohitasampuṇṇaṃ, bahussa kuṇapassa ca;
Naravīrakataṃ vagguṃ, samuggamiva cittitaṃ.

737. ‘‘Kaṭukaṃ madhurassādaṃ, piyanibandhanaṃ dukhaṃ;
Khuraṃva madhunā littaṃ, ullihaṃ nāvabujjhati.

738. ‘‘Itthirūpe itthisare, phoṭṭhabbepi ca itthiyā;
Itthigandhesu sāratto, vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ.

739. ‘‘Itthisotāni sabbāni, sandanti pañca pañcasu;
Tesamāvaraṇaṃ kātuṃ, yo sakkoti vīriyavā.

740. ‘‘So atthavā so dhammaṭṭho, so dakkho so vicakkhaṇo;
Kareyya ramamānopi, kiccaṃ dhammatthasaṃhitaṃ.

741. ‘‘Atho sīdati saññuttaṃ, vajje kiccaṃ niratthakaṃ;
Na taṃ kiccanti maññitvā, appamatto vicakkhaṇo.

742. ‘‘Yañca atthena saññuttaṃ, yā ca dhammagatā rati;
Taṃ samādāya vattetha, sā hi ve uttamā rati.

743. ‘‘Uccāvacehupāyehi, paresamabhijigīsati;
Hantvā vadhitvā atha socayitvā, ālopati sāhasā yo paresaṃ.

744. ‘‘Tacchanto āṇiyā āṇiṃ, nihanti balavā yathā;
Indriyānindriyeheva, nihanti kusalo tathā.

745. ‘‘Saddhaṃ vīriyaṃ samādhiñca, satipaññañca bhāvayaṃ;
Pañca pañcahi hantvāna, anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo.

746. ‘‘So atthavā so dhammaṭṭho, katvā vākyānusāsaniṃ;
Sabbena sabbaṃ buddhassa, so naro sukhamedhatī’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **samaṇassā**ti pabbajitassa. **Ahū**ti ahosi. **Cintā**ti dhammacintā dhammavicāraṇā. **Pārāpariyassā**ti pārāparagottassa. ‘‘Pārācariyassā’’tipi paṭhanti. **Bhikkhuno**ti saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhanasīlassa. **Ekakassā**ti asahāyassa, etena kāyavivekaṃ dasseti. **Pavivittassā**ti pavivekahetunā kilesānaṃ vikkhambhanena vivekaṃ āraddhassa, etena cittavivekaṃ dasseti. Tenāha **‘‘jhāyino’’**ti. **Jhāyino**ti jhāyanasīlassa, yonisomanasikāresu yuttassāti attho. Sabbametaṃ thero attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā vadati.

‘‘Kimānupubba’’ntiādinā taṃ cintanaṃ dasseti. Tattha paṭhamagāthāyaṃ tāva **kimānupubba**nti anupubbaṃ anukkamo, anupubbameva vakkhamānesu vatasamācāresu ko anukkamo, kena anukkamena te paṭipajjitabbāti attho. **Puriso kiṃ vataṃ kiṃ samācāra**nti atthakāmo puriso samādiyitabbaṭṭhena ‘‘vata’’nti laddhanāmaṃ, kīdisaṃ sīlaṃ samācāraṃ, samācaranto, attano **kiccakārī** kattabbakārī assa, **kañci** sattaṃ na ca **viheṭhaye,** na bādheyyāti attho. Attano kiccaṃ nāma samaṇadhammo, saṅkhepato sīlasamādhipaññā, taṃ sampādentassa paraviheṭhanāya lesopi natthi tāya sati samaṇabhāvasseva

abhāvato.

Yathāha bhagavā – ''na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī, na samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭhayanto''ti (dha. pa. 184). Ettha ca vataggahaṇena vārittasīlaṃ gahitaṃ, samācāraggahaṇena samācaritabbato cārittasīlena saddhiṃ jhānavipassanādi, tasmā vārittasīlaṃ padhānaṃ. Tatthāpi ca yasmā indriyasaṃvare siddhe sabbaṃ sīlaṃ surakkhitaṃ, sugopitameva hoti, tasmā indriyasaṃvarasīlaṃ tāva dassetukāmo indriyānaṃ arakkhaṇe rakkhaṇe ca ādīnavānisaṃse vibhāvento **''indriyāni manussāna''**ntiādimāha. Tattha **indriyānī**ti rakkhitabbadhammanidassanaṃ, tasmā cakkhādīni cha indriyānīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Manussāna**nti rakkhaṇayogyapuggalanidassanaṃ. **Hitāyā**ti atthāya. **Ahitāyā**ti anatthāya. Hontīti vacanaseso. Kathaṃ pana tāniyeva hitāya ca ahitāya hontīti āha ''rakkhitānī''tiādi. Tassattho – yassa cakkhādīni indriyāni satikavāṭena apihitāni, tassa rūpādīsu abhijjhādipāpadhammapavattiyā dvārabhāvato anatthāya pihitāni, tadabhāvato atthāya saṃvattantīti.

Indriyāneva sārakkhanti yasmā indriyasaṃvaro paripuṇṇo sīlasampadaṃ paripūreti, sīlasampadā paripuṇṇā samādhisampadaṃ paripūreti, samādhisampadā paripuṇṇā paññāsampadaṃ paripūreti, tasmā indriyārakkhā attahitapaṭipattiyāva mūlanti dassento āha ''indriyāneva sārakkha''nti. Satipubbaṅgamena ārakkhena saṃrakkhanto yonisomanasikārena indriyāni eva tāva sammadeva rakkhanto, yathā akusalacorā tehi tehi dvārehi pavisitvā cittasantāne kusalaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ na vilumpanti, tathā tāni pidahantoti attho. Sārakkhanti ca saṃ-saddassa sābhāvaṃ katvā vuttaṃ, ''sārāgo''tiādīsu viya. ''Saṃrakkha''nti ca pāṭho. **Indriyāni ca gopaya**nti tasseva pariyāyavacanaṃ, pariyāyavacane payojanaṃ **nettiaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. **''Attano kiccakārīssā''**ti iminā attahitapaṭipattiṃ dasseti, **''na ca kañci viheṭhaye''**ti iminā parahitapaṭipattiṃ, ubhayenāpi vā attahitapaṭipattimeva dasseti parāviheṭhanassāpi attahitapaṭipattibhāvato. Atha vā padadvayenapi attahitapaṭipattiṃ dasseti puthujjanassa sekkhassa ca parahitapaṭipattiyāpi attahitapaṭipattibhāvato.

Evaṃ rakkhitāni indriyāni hitāya hontīti vodānapakkhaṃ saṅkhepeneva dassetvā, arakkhitāni ahitāya hontīti saṃkilesapakkhaṃ pana vibhajitvā dassento **''cakkhundriyaṃ ce''**tiādimāha. Tattha **cakkhundriyaṃ ce rūpesu, gacchantaṃ anivārayaṃ. Anādīnavadassāvī**ti yo nīlapītādibhedesu iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu rūpāyatanesu gacchantaṃ yathāruci pavattantaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ anivārayaṃ, anivārayanto appaṭibāhanto tathāpavattiyaṃ ādīnavadassāvī na hoti ce, diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañca ādīnavaṃ dosaṃ na passati ce. ''Gacchantaṃ nivāraye anissaraṇadassāvī''ti ca pāṭho. Tattha yo ''diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissatī''ti (saṃ. ni. 4.95) vuttavidhinā diṭṭhamatteyeva ṭhatvā satisampajaññavasena rūpāyatane pavattamāno tattha nissaraṇadassāvī nāma. Vuttavipariyāyena anissaraṇadassāvī daṭṭhabbo. **So dukkhā na hi muccatī**ti so evarūpo puggalo vaṭṭadukkhato na muccateva. Ettha ca cakkhundriyassa anivāraṇaṃ nāma yathā tena dvārena abhijjhādayo pāpadhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tathā pavattanaṃ, taṃ pana atthato satisampajaññassa anuṭṭhāpanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sesindriyesupi eseva nayo. **Adhimucchito**ti adhimuttataṇhāya mucchaṃ āpanno. **Ambila**nti ambilarasaṃ. **Madhuragga**nti madhurarasakoṭṭhāsaṃ. Tathā **tittakaggaṃ. Anussara**nti assādavasena taṃ taṃ rasaṃ anuvicintento. **Ganthito**ti rasataṇhāya tasmiṃ tasmiṃ rase ganthito bandho. ''Gadhito''ti ca paṭhanti, gedhaṃ āpannoti attho. **Hadayaṃ nāvabujjhatī**ti ''dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī''ti pabbajjādikkhaṇe uppannaṃ cittaṃ na jānāti na sallakkheti, sāsanassa hadayaṃ abbhantaraṃ anavajjadhammānaṃ sammaddanarasataṇhāya gadhito nāvabujjhati na jānāti, na paṭipajjatīti attho.

Subhānīti sundarāni. **Appaṭikūlānī**ti manoramāni, iṭṭhāni. **Phoṭṭhabbānī**ti upādiṇṇānupādiṇṇappabhede phasse. **Ratto**ti rajjanasabhāvena rāgena ratto. **Rāgādhikaraṇa**nti rāgahetu. **Vividhaṃ vindate dukha**nti rāgapariḷāhādivasena diṭṭhadhammikañca nirayasantāpādivasena abhisamparāyañca nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

Manaṃ cetehīti manañca etehi rūpārammaṇādīhi dhammārammaṇappabhedehi ca. **Na**nti puggalaṃ. **Sabbehī**ti sabbehi pañcahipi. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yo puggalo manaṃ, manodvāraṃ, **etehi** yathāvuttehi rūpādīhi pañcahi dhammehi dhammārammaṇappabhedato ca. Tattha

pavattanakapāpakammanivāraṇena **rakkhituṃ,** gopituṃ na sakkoti, **tato** tassa arakkhaṇato naṃ puggalaṃ taṃnimittaṃ dukkhaṃ **anveti,** anugacchati, anugacchantañca etehi pañcahipi rūpārammaṇādīhi chaṭṭhārammaṇena saddhiṃ sabbehipi ārammaṇappaccayabhūtehi anugacchatīti. Ettha cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyañca asampattaggāhibhāvato ''gacchantaṃ anivāraya''nti vuttaṃ itaraṃ sampattaggāhīti ''gandhe ce paṭisevatī''tiādinā vuttaṃ. Tatthāpi ca rasataṇhā ca phoṭṭhabbataṇhā ca sattānaṃ visesato balavatīti ''rasataṇhāya gadhito, phoṭṭhabbāni anussarantoti'' vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ aguttadvārassa puggalassa chahi dvārehi chasupi ārammaṇesu asaṃvaranimittaṃ uppajjanakadukkhaṃ dassetvā svāyamasaṃvaro yasmā sarīrasabhāvānavabodhena hoti, tasmā sarīrasabhāvaṃ vicinanto **''pubbalohitasampuṇṇa''**ntiādinā gāthādvayamāha. Tassattho – sarīraṃ nāmetaṃ pubbena lohitena ca **sampuṇṇaṃ** bharitaṃ aññena ca pittasemhādinā bahunā kuṇapena, tayidaṃ naravīrena naresu chekena sippācariyena kataṃ vaggu maṭṭhaṃ lākhāparikammādinā cittitaṃ, anto pana gūthādiasucibharitaṃ samuggaṃ viya chavimattamanoharaṃ bālajanasammohaṃ dukkhasabhāvatāya nirayādidukkhatāpanato ca **kaṭukaṃ,** parikappasambhavena amūlakena assādamattena madhuratāya **madhurassādaṃ,** tato eva piyabhāvanibandhanena **piyanibandhanaṃ,** dussahatāya appatītatāya ca **dukhaṃ,** īdise sarīre assādalobhena mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhuyyamānaṃ anavabujjhanto loko madhuragiddho khuradhārālehakapuriso viya daṭṭhabboti.

Idāni ete cakkhādīnaṃ gocarabhūtā rūpādayo vuttā, te visesato purisassa itthipaṭibaddhā kamanīyāti tattha saṃvaro kātabboti dassento **''itthirūpe''**tiādimāha. Tattha **itthirūpe**ti itthiyā catusamuṭṭhānikarūpāyatanasaṅkhāte vaṇṇe. Api ca yo koci itthiyā nivatthassa alaṅkārassa vā gandhavaṇṇakādīnaṃ vā piḷandhanamālānaṃ vā kāyapaṭibaddho vaṇṇo purisassa cakkhuviññāṇassa ārammaṇabhāvāya upakappati, sabbametaṃ ''itthirūpa''ntveva veditabbaṃ. **Itthisare**ti itthiyā gītalapitahasitaruditasadde. Api ca itthiyā nivatthavatthassapi alaṅkataalaṅkārassapi itthipayoganipphāditā veṇuvīṇāsaṅkhapaṇavādīnampi saddā idha itthisaraggahaṇena gahitāti veditabbā. Sabbopeso purisassa cittaṃ ākaḍḍhatīti. ''Itthirase''ti pana pāḷiyā catusamuṭṭhānikarasāyatanavasena vuttaṃ. Itthiyā kiṃkārapaṭissāvitādivasena assavaraso ceva paribhogaraso ca itthirasoti eke. Yo pana itthiyā oṭṭhamaṃsasammakkhitakheḷādiraso, yo ca tāya purisassa dinnayāgubhattādīnaṃ raso, sabbopeso ''itthiraso''tveva veditabbo. Phoṭṭhabbepi ca itthiyā kāyasamphasso, itthisarīrārūḷhānaṃ vatthālaṅkāramālādīnaṃ phasso ''itthiphoṭṭhabbo''tveva veditabbo. Ettha ca yesaṃ itthirūpe itthisareti pāḷi, tesaṃ api-saddena itthirasasaṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. **Itthigandhesū**ti itthiyā catusamuṭṭhānikagandhāyatanesu. Itthiyā sarīragandho nāma duggandho. Ekaccā hi itthī assagandhinī hoti, ekaccā meṇḍagandhinī, ekaccā sedagandhinī, ekaccā soṇitagandhinī, tathāpi tāsu andhabālo rajjateva. Cakkavattino pana itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho, ayaṃ na sabbāsaṃ hotīti, itthiyā sarīre ārūḷho āgantuko anulimpanādigandho ''itthigandho''ti veditabbo. **Sāratto**ti suṭṭhu ratto gadhito mucchito, idaṃ pana padaṃ ''itthirūpe''tiādīsupi yojetabbaṃ. **Vividhaṃ vindate dukha**nti itthirūpādīsu sarāganimittaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vadhabandhanādivasena samparāyikaṃ pañcavidhabandhanādivasena nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

Itthisotāni sabbānīti itthiyā rūpādiārammaṇāni sabbāni anavasesāni pañca taṇhāsotāni sandanti. **Pañcasū**ti purisassa pañcasu dvāresu. **Tesa**nti tesaṃ pañcannaṃ sotānaṃ. **Āvaraṇa**nti saṃvaraṇaṃ, yathā asaṃvaro na uppajjati, evaṃ satisampajaññaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā saṃvaraṃ pavattetuṃ yo sakkoti, so **vīriyavā** āraddhavīriyo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāyāti attho.

Evaṃ rūpādigocare pabbajitassa paṭipattiṃ dassetvā idāni gahaṭṭhassa dassetuṃ **''so atthavā''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **so atthavā so dhammaṭṭho, so dakkho so vicakkhaṇo**ti so puggalo imasmiṃ loke atthavā, buddhimā, dhamme ṭhito, dhamme dakkho, dhamme cheko, analaso vā vicakkhaṇo iti kattabbatāsu kusalo nāma. **Kareyya ramamānopi, kiccaṃ dhammatthasaṃhita**nti geharatiyā ramamānopi dhammatthasaṃhitaṃ dhammato atthato ca anapetameva taṃ taṃ kattabbaṃ. Anuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ uppādanaṃ, uppannānaṃ paripālanaṃ, paribhogañca kareyya, aññamaññaṃ,

avirodhena, aññamaññaṃ, abādhanena, tivaggatthaṃ anuyuñjeyyāti adhippāyo. Ayañca nayo yesaṃ sammāpaṭipattiavirodhena tivaggatthassa vasena vattati bimbisāramahārājādīnaṃ viya, tesaṃ vasena vutto. Na yesaṃ kesañci vasenāti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Atho sīdati saññuttanti yadi idhaloke supasaṃhitaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pariggahetvā ṭhitaṃ. **Vajje kiccaṃ niratthaka**nti samparāyikattharahitaṃ anatthupasaṃhitaṃ kiccaṃ sacepi vissajjeyya pariccajeyya. **Na taṃ kiccanti maññitvā, appamatto vicakkhaṇo**ti satiavippavāsena appamatto vicāraṇapaññāsambhavena vicakkhaṇo anatthupasaṃhitaṃ, taṃ kiccaṃ mayā na kātabbanti maññitvā vivajjeyya.

Vivajjetvā pana **yañca atthena saññuttaṃ, yā ca dhammagatā rati. Taṃ samādāya vattethā**ti yaṃkiñci diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikappabhedena atthena hitena saṃyuttaṃ tadubhayahitāvahaṃ, yā ca adhikusaladhammagatā samathavipassanāsahitā rati, tadubhayaṃ sammā ādiyitvā pariggahaṃ katvā vatteyya. ''Sabbaṃ ratiṃ dhammarati jinātī''ti (dha. pa. 354) vacanato sā hi ekaṃsena uttamatthassa pāpanato uttamā rati nāma.

Yaṃ pana kāmaratisaṃyuttaṃ kiccaṃ niratthakanti vuttaṃ, tassā anatthupasaṃhitabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ **''uccāvacehī''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **uccāvacehī**ti mahantehi ceva khuddakehi ca. **Upāyehī**ti nayehi. **Paresamabhijigīsatī**ti paresaṃ santakaṃ āharituṃ icchati, pare vā sabbathā hāpeti, jināpeti paraṃ hantvā, vadhitvā atha socayitvā, ālopati sāhasā yo paresaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yo puggalo kāmahetu pare hananto, ghātento, socento sandhicchedasandhiruhanapasayhāvahārādīhi nānupāyehi paresaṃ santakaṃ harituṃ vāyamanto sāhasākāraṃ karoti, ālopati, jigīsati sāpateyyavasena pare hāpeti, tassa taṃ kiccaṃ kāmaratisannissitaṃ anatthupasaṃhitaṃ ekantanihīnanti. Etena tappaṭipakkhato dhammagatāya ratiyā ekaṃsato uttamabhāvaṃyeva vibhāveti.

Idāni yaṃ ''tesamāvaraṇaṃ kātuṃ yo sakkotī''ti indriyānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ upāyena saha vibhāvento **''tacchanto āṇiyā āṇiṃ**, **nihanti balavā yathā''**ti āha. Yathā **balavā** kāyabalena, ñāṇabalena ca samannāgato tacchako rukkhadaṇḍagataṃ āṇiṃ nīharitukāmo tato balavatiṃ āṇiṃ koṭento tato nīharati, tathā kusalo bhikkhu cakkhādīni indriyāni vipassanābalena nihantukāmo indriyehi eva nihanti.

Katamehi panāti āha **''saddha''**ntiādi. Tassattho – adhimokkhalakkhaṇaṃ saddhaṃ, paggahalakkhaṇaṃ vīriyaṃ, avikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ samādhiṃ, upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ satiṃ, dassanalakkhaṇaṃ paññanti imānipi vimuttiparipācakāni pañcindriyāni bhāvento vaḍḍhento etehi pañcahi indriyehi cakkhādīni pañcindriyāni anunayapaṭighādikilesuppattiyā dvārabhāvavihanena hantvā, ariyamaggena tadupanissaye kilese samucchinditvā, tato eva anīgho niddukkho brāhmaṇo anupādisesaparinibbānameva yāti upagacchatīti.

So atthavāti so yathāvutto brāhmaṇo uttamatthena samannāgatattā atthavā, taṃ sampāpake dhamme ṭhitattā **dhammaṭṭho. Sabbena sabbaṃ** anavasesena vidhinā anavasesaṃ **buddhassa** bhagavato vākyabhūtaṃ anusāsaniṃ katvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjitvā ṭhito. Tato eva **so naro** uttamapuriso nibbānasukhañca **edhati,** brūheti, vaḍḍhetīti.

Evaṃ therena attano cintitākāravibhāvanāvasena paṭipattiyā pakāsitattā idameva cassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Telakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cirarattaṃ vatātāpītiādikā āyasmato telakānittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi

purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde satthu abhijātito puretaraṃyeva sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **telakānī**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto hetusampannatāya kāme jigucchanto gharāvāsaṃ pahāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vivaṭṭajjhāsayo ‘‘ko so pāraṅgato loke’’tiādinā vimokkhapariyesanaṃ caramāno te te samaṇabrāhmaṇe upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchati, te na sampāyanti. So tena anārādhitacitto vicarati. Atha amhākaṃ bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakke lokahitaṃ karonte ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāti. So ekadivasaṃ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ nisinno attanā adhigatavisesaṃ paccavekkhitvā tadanusārena attano paṭipattiṃ anussaritvā taṃ sabbaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhanto –

747. ‘‘Cirarattaṃ vatātāpī, dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ;
Samaṃ cittassa nālatthaṃ, pucchaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇe.

748. ‘‘Ko so pāraṅgato loke, ko patto amatogadhaṃ;
Kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmi, paramatthavijānanaṃ.

749. ‘‘Antovaṅkagato āsi, macchova ghasamāmisaṃ;
Baddho mahindapāsena, vepacityasuro yathā.

750. ‘‘Añchāmi naṃ na muñcāmi, asmā sokapariddavā;
Ko me bandhaṃ muñcaṃ loke, sambodhiṃ vedayissati.

751. ‘‘Samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vā kaṃ, ādisantaṃ pabhaṅgunaṃ;
Kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmi, jarāmaccupavāhanaṃ.

752. ‘‘Vicikicchākaṅkhāganthitaṃ, sārambhabalasaññutaṃ;
Kodhappattamanatthaddhaṃ, abhijappappadāraṇaṃ.

753. ‘‘Taṇhādhanusamuṭṭhānaṃ, dve ca pannarasāyutaṃ;
Passa orasikaṃ bāḷhaṃ, bhetvāna yadi tiṭṭhati.

754. ‘‘Anudiṭṭhīnaṃ appahānaṃ, saṅkappaparatejitaṃ;
Tena viddho pavedhāmi, pattaṃva māluteritaṃ.

755. ‘‘Ajjhattaṃ me samuṭṭhāya, khippaṃ paccati māmakaṃ;
Chaphassāyatanī kāyo, yattha sarati sabbadā.

756. ‘‘Taṃ na passāmi tekicchaṃ, yo metaṃ sallamuddhare;
Nānārajjena satthena, nāññena vicikicchitaṃ.

757. ‘‘Ko me asattho avaṇo, sallamabbhantarapassayaṃ;
Ahiṃsaṃ sabbagattāni, sallaṃ me uddharissati.

758. ‘‘Dhammappati hi so seṭṭho, visadosappavāhako;
Gambhīre patitassa me, thalaṃ pāṇiñca dassaye.

759. ‘‘Rahadehamasmi ogāḷho, ahāriyarajamattike;
Māyāusūyasārambha, thinamiddhamapatthaṭe.

760. ‘‘Uddhaccameghathanitaṃ, saṃyojanavalāhakaṃ;
Vāhā vahanti kuddiṭṭhiṃ, saṅkappā rāganissitā.

761. ‘‘Savanti sabbadhi sotā, latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhati;
Te sote ko nivāreyya, taṃ lataṃ ko hi checchati.

762. ‘‘Velaṃ karotha bhaddante, sotānaṃ sannivāraṇaṃ;
Mā te manomayo sotā, rukkhaṃva sahasā luve.

763. ‘‘Evaṃ me bhayajātassa, apārā pāramesato;
Tāṇo paññāvudho satthā, isisaṅghanisevito.

764. ‘‘Sopānaṃ sugataṃ suddhaṃ, dhammasāramayaṃ daḷhaṃ;
Pādāsi vuyhamānassa, mā bhāyīti ca mabravi.

765. ‘‘Satipaṭṭhānapāsādaṃ, āruyha paccavekkhisaṃ;
Yaṃ taṃ pubbe amaññissaṃ, sakkāyābhirataṃ pajaṃ.

766. ‘‘Yadā ca maggamaddakkhiṃ, nāvāya abhirūhanaṃ;
Anadhiṭṭhāya attānaṃ, titthamaddakkhimuttamaṃ.

767. ‘‘Sallaṃ attasamuṭṭhānaṃ, bhavanettippabhāvitaṃ;
Etesaṃ appavattāya, desesi maggamuttamaṃ.

768. ‘‘Dīgharattānusayitaṃ, cirarattamadhiṭṭhitaṃ;
Buddho mepānudī ganthaṃ, visadosappavāhano’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **cirarattaṃ vatā**ti cirakālaṃ vata. **Ātāpī**ti vīriyavā vimokkhadhammapariyesane āraddhavīriyo. **Dhammaṃ anuvicintaya**nti ‘‘kīdiso nu kho vimokkhadhammo, kathaṃ vā adhigantabbo’’ti vimuttidhammaṃ anuvicinanto gavesanto. **Samaṃ cittassa nālatthaṃ, pucchaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇe**ti te te nānātitthiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vimuttidhammaṃ pucchanto pakatiyā anupasantasabhāvassa cittassa samaṃ vūpasamabhūtaṃ vaṭṭadukkhavissaraṇaṃ ariyadhammaṃ nālatthaṃ nādhigacchanti attho.

Ko so pāraṅgatotiādi pucchitākāradassanaṃ. Tattha **ko so pāraṅgato loke**ti imasmiṃ loke titthakārapaṭiññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu ko nu kho so saṃsārassa pāraṃ nibbānaṃ upagato. **Ko patto amatogadha**nti nibbānapatiṭṭhaṃ vimokkhamaggaṃ ko patto adhigatoti attho. **Kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmī**ti kassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā ovādadhammaṃ paṭiggaṇhāmi paṭipajjāmi. **Paramatthavijānana**nti paramatthassa vijānanaṃ, aviparītappavattinivattiyo pavedentanti attho.

Antovaṅkagato āsīti vaṅkaṃ vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ manovaṅkabhāvato, sabbepi vā kilesā, antoti pana hadayavaṅkassa anto, hadayabbhantaragatakilesavaṅko vā ahosīti attho. **Macchova ghasamāmisa**nti āmisaṃ ghasanto khādanto maccho viya, gilabaḷiso maccho viyāti adhippāyo. **Baddho mahindapāsena, vepacityasuro yathā**ti mahindassa sakkassa pāsena baddho yathā vepacitti asurindo aserivihārī mahādukkhappatto, evamahaṃ pubbe kilesapāsena baddho āsiṃ, aserivihārī mahādukkhappattoti adhippāyo.

Añchāmīti ākaḍḍhāmi. **Na**nti kilesapāsaṃ. **Na muñcāmī**ti na mocemi. **Asmā sokapariddavā**ti imasmā sokaparidevavaṭṭato. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yathāpāsena baddho migo sūkaro vā mocanupāyaṃ ajānanto paripphandamāno taṃ āviñchanto bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ karoti, evaṃ ahaṃ pubbe kilesapāsena paṭimukko mocanupāyaṃ ajānanto kāyasañcetanādivasena paripphandamāno taṃ na mocesiṃ, aññadatthu taṃ daḷhaṃ karonto sokādinā paraṃ kilesaṃ eva pāpuṇinti. **Ko me bandhaṃ muñcaṃ loke, sambodhiṃ vedayissatī**ti imasmiṃ loke etaṃ kilesabandhanena bandhaṃ muñcanto sambujjhati etenāti ‘‘sambodhī’’ti laddhanāmaṃ vimokkhamaggaṃ ko me vedayissati ācikkhissatīti attho.

‘‘Bandhamuñca’’ntipi paṭhanti, bandhā, bandhassa vā mocakaṃ sambodhinti yojanā.

Ādisantanti desentaṃ. **Pabhaṅguna**nti pabhañjanaṃ kilesānaṃ viddhaṃsanaṃ, pabhaṅgunaṃ vā dhammappavattiṃ ādisantaṃ kathentaṃ jarāya maccuno ca pavāhanaṃ kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmi. ‘‘Paṭipajjāmī’’ti vā pāṭho, so evattho. **Vicikicchākaṅkhāganthita**nti ‘‘ahosiṃ nu kho ahamatītamaddhāna’’ntiādinayappavattāya (ma. ni. 1.18; saṃ. ni. 2.20) vicikicchāya āsappanaparisappanākāravuttiyā kaṅkhāya ca ganthitaṃ. **Sārambhabalasaññuta**nti karaṇuttariyakaraṇalakkhaṇena balappattena sārambhena yuttaṃ. **Kodhappattamanatthaddha**nti sabbattha kodhena yuttamanasā thaddhabhāvaṃ gataṃ abhijappappadāraṇaṃ. Icchitālābhādivasena hi taṇhā sattānaṃ cittaṃ padālentī viya pavattati. Dūre ṭhitassāpi vijjhanupāyatāya taṇhāva dhanu samupatiṭṭhati uppajjati etasmāti **taṇhādhanusamuṭṭhānaṃ,** diṭṭhisallaṃ. Taṃ pana yasmā vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhīti tiṃsappabhedaṃ, tasmā vuttaṃ **‘‘dve ca pannarasāyuta’’**nti, dvikkhattuṃ pannarasabhedavantanti attho. **Passa orasikaṃ bāḷhaṃ, bhetvāna yadi tiṭṭhatī**ti yaṃ urasambandhanīyatāya orasikaṃ bāḷhaṃ balavataraṃ bhetvāna hadayaṃ vinivijjhitvā tasmiṃyeva hadaye tiṭṭhati, taṃ passāti attānameva ālapati.

Anudiṭṭhīnaṃ appahānanti anudiṭṭhibhūtānaṃ sesadiṭṭhīnaṃ appahānakāraṇaṃ. Yāva hi sakkāyadiṭṭhi santānato na vigacchati, tāva sassatadiṭṭhiādīnaṃ appahānamevāti. **Saṅkappaparatejita**nti saṅkappena micchāvitakkena pare parajane nissayalakkhaṇaṃ patipatite tejitaṃ ussāhitaṃ. **Tena viddho pavedhāmī**ti tena diṭṭhisallena yathā hadayaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati, evaṃ viddho pavedhāmi saṅkappāmi sassatucchedādivasena ito cito ca parivaṭṭāmi. **Pattaṃva māluterita**nti mālutena vāyunā eritaṃ vaṇṭato muttaṃ dumapattaṃ viya.

Ajjhattaṃ me samuṭṭhāyāti yathā loke sallaṃ nāma bāhirato uṭṭhāya ajjhattaṃ nimmathetvā bādhati, na evamidaṃ. Idaṃ pana ajjhattaṃ me mama attabhāve samuṭṭhāya so attabhāvasaññito chaphassāyatanakāyo yathā **khippaṃ** sīghaṃ **paccati,** ḍayhati. Yathā kiṃ? Aggi viya sanissayaḍāhako taṃyeva **māmakaṃ** mama santakaṃ attabhāvaṃ ḍahanto yattha uppanno, tattheva **sarati** pavattati.

Taṃ na passāmi tekicchanti tādisāya tikicchāya niyuttatāya tekicchaṃ sallakattaṃ bhisakkaṃ taṃ na passāmi. **Yo metaṃ sallamuddhare**ti yo bhisakko etaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ kilesasallañca uddhareyya, uddharanto ca **nānārajjena** rajjusadisasaṅkhātāya esanisalākāya pavesetvāna **satthena** kantitvā **nāññena** mantāgadappayogena **vicikicchitaṃ** sallaṃ tikicchituṃ sakkāti āharitvā yojetabbaṃ. Vicikicchitanti, ca nidassanamattametaṃ. Sabbassapi kilesasallassa vasena attho veditabbo.

Asatthoti sattharahito. **Avaṇo**ti vaṇena vinā. **Abbhantarapassaya**nti abbhantarasaṅkhātaṃ hadayaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ. **Ahiṃsa**nti apīḷento. ‘‘Ahiṃsā’’ti ca pāṭho, ahiṃsāya apīḷanenāti attho. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho – ko nu kho kiñci satthaṃ aggahetvā vaṇañca akaronto tato eva sabbagattāni abādhento mama hadayabbhantaragataṃ pīḷājananato anto tudanato anto ruddhanato ca paramattheneva sallabhūtaṃ kilesasallaṃ uddharissatīti.

Evaṃ dasahi gāthāhi pubbe attanā cintitākāraṃ dassetvā punapi taṃ pakārantarena dassetuṃ **‘‘dhammappati hi so seṭṭho’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **dhammappatī**ti dhammanimittaṃ dhammahetu. **Hī**ti nipātamattaṃ. **So seṭṭho**ti so puggalo uttamo. **Visadosappavāhako**ti **yo mayhaṃ** rāgādikilesassa pavāhako ucchinnako. **Gambhīre patitassa me, thalaṃ pāṇiñca dassaye**ti ko nu kho atigambhīre saṃsāramahoghe patitassa mayhaṃ ‘‘mā bhāyī’’ti assāsento nibbānathalaṃ taṃsampāpakaṃ ariyamaggahatthañca dasseyya.

Rahadehamasmi ogāḷhoti mahati saṃsārarahade ahamasmi sasīsaṃ nimujjanavasena otiṇṇo anupaviṭṭho. **Ahāriyarajamattike**ti apanetuṃ asakkuṇeyyo rāgādirajo mattikā kaddamo etassāti ahāriyarajamattiko, rahado. Tasmiṃ rahadasmiṃ. ‘‘Ahāriyarajamantike’’ti vā pāṭho, antike ṭhitarāgādīsu dunnīharaṇīyarāgādirajeti attho. Santadosapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇā **māyā,** parasampattiasahanalakkhaṇā

usūyā, karaṇuttariyakaraṇalakkhaṇo **sārambho,** cittālasiyalakkhaṇaṃ **thinaṃ,** kāyālasiyalakkhaṇaṃ **middha**nti ime pāpadhammā patthaṭā yaṃ rahadaṃ, tasmiṃ māyāusūyasārambhathinamiddhamapatthaṭe, makāro cettha padasandhikaro vutto. Yathāvuttehi imehi pāpadhammehi patthaṭeti attho.

Uddhaccameghathanitaṃ, saṃyojanavalāhakanti vacanavipallāsena vuttaṃ, bhantasabhāvaṃ uddhaccaṃ meghathanitaṃ meghagajjitaṃ etesanti uddhaccameghathanitā. Dasavidhā saṃyojanā eva valāhakā etesanti saṃyojanavalāhakā. **Vāhā** mahāudakavāhasadisā rāganissitā micchāsaṅkappā asubhādīsu ṭhitā **kudditthiṃ** maṃ **vahanti** apāyasamuddameva uddissa kaḍḍhantīti attho.

Savanti sabbadhi sotāti taṇhāsoto, diṭṭhisoto, mānasoto, avijjāsoto, kilesasototi ime pañcapisotā cakkhudvārādīnaṃ vasena sabbesu rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu savanato ''rūpataṇhā…pe… dhammataṇhā''tiādinā (vibha. 204, 232) sabbabhāgehi vā savanato sabbadhi savanti. **Latā**ti paliveṭhanaṭṭhena saṃsibbanaṭṭhena latā viyāti latā, taṇhā. **Ubbhijja tiṭṭhatī**ti chahi dvārehi ubbhijjitvā rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu tiṭṭhati. **Te sote**ti taṇhādike sote mama santāne sandante maggasetubandhanena ko purisaviseso nivāreyya, **taṃ lata**nti taṇhālataṃ, maggasatthena ko **checchati** chindissati.

Velaṃ karothāti tesaṃ sotānaṃ velaṃ setuṃ karotha sannivāraṇaṃ. **Bhaddante**ti ālapanākāradassanaṃ. **Mā te manomayo soto**ti udakasoto oḷāriko, tassa bālamahājanenapi setuṃ katvā nivāraṇaṃ sakkā. Ayaṃ pana manomayo soto sukhumo dunnivāraṇo. So yathā udakasoto vaḍḍhanto kūle ṭhitaṃ rukkhaṃ pātetvāva nāseti, evaṃ tumhe apāyatīre ṭhite tattha sahasā pātetvā apāyasamuddaṃ pāpento **mā luve** mā vināseyya mā anayabyasanaṃ pāpeyyāti attho.

Evaṃ ayaṃ thero purimattabhāve parimadditasaṅkhārattā ñāṇaparipākaṃ gatattā pavattidukkhaṃ upadhārento yathā vicikicchādike saṃkilesadhamme pariggaṇhi, tamākāraṃ dassetvā idāni jātasaṃvego kiṃkusalagavesī satthu santikaṃ gato yaṃ visesaṃ adhimucci, taṃ dassento **''evaṃ me bhayajātassā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **evaṃ me bhayajātassā**ti evaṃ vuttappakārena saṃsāre jātabhayassa **apārā** orimatīrato sappaṭibhayato saṃsāravaṭṭato ''kathaṃ nu kho muñceyya''nti **pāraṃ** nibbānaṃ, **esato** gavesato, **tāṇo** sadevakassa lokassa tāṇabhūto kilesasamucchedanī paññā āvudho etassāti **paññāvudho**. Diṭṭhadhammikādiatthena sattānaṃ yathārahaṃ anusāsanato **satthā,** isisaṅghena aggasāvakādiariyapuggalasamūhena nisevito payirupāsito **isisaṅghanisevito, sopāna**nti desanāñāṇena suṭṭhu katattā abhisaṅkhatattā **sukataṃ,** upakkilesavirahitato **suddhaṃ,** saddhāpaññādisārabhūtaṃ **dhammasāramayaṃ** paṭipakkhehi acalanīyato **daḷhaṃ,** vipassanāsaṅkhātaṃ sopānaṃ mahoghena vuyhamānassa mayhaṃ satthā pādāsi, dadanto ca ''iminā te sotthi bhavissatī''ti samassāsento **mā bhāyīti ca abravi,** kathesi.

Satipaṭṭhānapāsādanti tena vipassanāsopānena kāyānupassanādinā laddhabbacatubbidhasāmaññaphalavisesena catubhūmisampannaṃ satipaṭṭhānapāsādaṃ āruhitvā **paccavekkhisaṃ** catusaccadhammaṃ maggañāṇena patiavekkhiṃ paṭivijjhiṃ. **Yaṃ taṃ pubbe amaññissaṃ, sakkāyābhirataṃ paja**nti evaṃ paṭividdhasacco yaṃ sakkāye ''ahaṃ mamā''ti abhirataṃ pajaṃ titthiyajanaṃ tena parikappitaattānañca pubbe sārato amaññissaṃ. **Yadā ca maggamaddakkhiṃ, nāvāya abhirūhana**nti ariyamagganāvāya abhiruhanūpāyabhūtaṃ yadā vipassanāmaggaṃ yāthāvato addakkhiṃ. Tato paṭṭhāya taṃ titthiyajanaṃ attānañca **anadhiṭṭhāya** citte aṭṭhapetvā aggahetvā **titthaṃ** nibbānasaṅkhātassa amatamahāpārassa titthabhūtaṃ ariyamaggadassanaṃ sabbehi maggehi sabbehi kusaladhammehi ukkaṭṭhaṃ addakkhiṃ, yāthāvato apassinti attho.

Evaṃ attano anuttaraṃ maggādhigamaṃ pakāsetvā idāni tassa desakaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ thomento **''sallaṃ attasamuṭṭhāna''**ntiādimāha. Tattha **salla**nti diṭṭhimānādikilesasallaṃ. **Attasamuṭṭhāna**nti ''aha''nti mānaṭṭhānatāya ''attā''ti ca laddhanāme attabhāve sambhūtaṃ. **Bhavanettippabhāvita**nti bhavataṇhāsamuṭṭhitaṃ bhavataṇhāsannissayaṃ. Sā hi diṭṭhimānādīnaṃ sambhavo. **Etesaṃ appavattāyā**ti yathāvuttānaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ appavattiyā anuppādāya. **Desesi**

maggamuttamanti uttamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, tadupāyañca vipassanāmaggaṃ kathesi.

Dīgharattānusayitanti anamatagge saṃsāre cirakālaṃ santāne anu anu sayitaṃ kāraṇalābhena uppajjanārahabhāvena thāmagataṃ, tato ca cirarattaṃ **adhiṭṭhitaṃ** santānaṃ ajjhāruyha ṭhitaṃ. **Gantha**nti abhijjhākāyaganthādiṃ mama santāne ganthabhūtaṃ kilesavisadosaṃ pavāhano **buddho** bhagavā attano desanānubhāvena **apānudī** parijahāpesi, ganthesu hi anavasesato pahīnesu appahīno nāma kileso natthīti.

Telakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Raṭṭhapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Passa cittakatantiādikā āyasmato raṭṭhapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato uppattito puretarameva haṃsavatīnagare gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā vayappatto pitu accayena gharāvāse patiṭṭhito ratanakoṭṭhāgārakammikena dassitaṃ aparimāṇaṃ kulavaṃsānugataṃ dhanaṃ disvā ‘‘imaṃ ettakaṃ dhanarāsiṃ mayhaṃ pituayyakapayyakādayo attanā saddhiṃ gahetvā gantuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, mayā pana gahetvā gantuṃ vaṭṭatī’’ti cintetvā kapaṇaddhikādīnaṃ mahādānaṃ adāsi. So abhiññālābhiṃ ekaṃ tāpasaṃ upaṭṭhahanto tena devalokādhipacce niyojito yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā dibbasampattiṃ anubhavanto tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto manussaloke bhinnaṃ raṭṭhaṃ sandhāretuṃ samatthassa kulassa ekaputtako hutvā nibbatti.

Tena ca samayena padumuttaro bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko veneyyasatte nibbānamahānagarasaṅkhātaṃ khemantabhūmiṃ sampāpesi. Atha so kulaputto anukkamena viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā pasannacitto parisapariyante nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena satthā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ saddhāpabbajitānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Taṃ disvā so pasannamānaso tadatthāya cittaṃ ṭhapetvā satasahassabhikkhuparivutassa bhagavato mahatā sakkārena sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa anantarāyena ijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā ‘‘anāgate gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa sāsane saddhāpabbajitānaṃ aggo bhavissatī’’ti byākāsi. So satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghañca vanditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. So tattha yāvatāyukaṃ puññāni katvā tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito dvenavute kappe phussassa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikesu tīsu rājaputtesu satthāraṃ upaṭṭhahantesu tesaṃ puññakiriyāya kiccaṃ akāsi.

Evaṃ tattha tattha bhave taṃ taṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kururaṭṭhe thullakoṭṭhikanigame raṭṭhapālaseṭṭhino gehe nibbatti, tassa bhinnaṃ raṭṭhaṃ sandhāretuṃ samatthe kule nibbattattā **raṭṭhapālo**ti vaṃsānugatameva nāmaṃ ahosi. So mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhanto anukkamena yobbanapatto mātāpitūhi patirūpena dārena saṃyojito mahante ca yase patiṭṭhāpito dibbasampattisadisaṃ sampattiṃ paccanubhoti. Atha bhagavā kururaṭṭhe janapadacārikaṃ caranto thullakoṭṭhikaṃ anupāpuṇi. Taṃ sutvā raṭṭhapālo kulaputto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitukāmo sattāhaṃ bhattacchedaṃ katvā kicchena kasirena mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇattiyā aññatarassa therassa santike pabbajitvā yonisomanasikārena kammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.97-111) –

‘‘Padumuttarassa bhagavato, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Varanāgo mayā dinno, īsādanto urūḷhavā.

‘‘Setacchatto pasobhito, sakappano sahatthipo;
Agghāpetvāna taṃ sabbaṃ, saṅghārāmaṃ akārayiṃ.

‘‘Catupaññāsasahassāni, pāsāde kārayiṃ ahaṃ;
Mahoghadānaṃ karitvāna, niyyādesiṃ mahesino.

‘‘Anumodi mahāvīro, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Sabbe jane hāsayanto, desesi amataṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Taṃ me buddho viyākāsi, jalajuttaranāmako;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Catupaññāsasahassāni, pāsāde kārayī ayaṃ;
Kathayissāmi vipākaṃ, suṇotha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Aṭṭhārasasahassāni, kūṭāgārā bhavissare;
Byamhuttamamhi nibbattā, sabbasoṇṇamayā ca te.

‘‘Paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Aṭṭhapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Aḍḍhe kule mahābhoge, nibbattissati tāvade.

‘‘So pacchā pabbajitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Raṭṭhapāloti nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Padhānapahitatto so, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Uṭṭhāya abhinikkhamma, jahitā bhogasampadā;
Kheḷapiṇḍeva bhogamhi, pemaṃ mayhaṃ na vijjati.

‘‘Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayhaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthāraṃ anujānāpetvā mātāpitaro passituṃ thullakoṭṭhikaṃ gantvā, tattha sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caranto pitu nivesane ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ labhitvā taṃ amataṃ viya paribhuñjanto, pitarā nimantito svātanāya adhivāsetvā, dutiyadivase pitu nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā alaṅkatapaṭiyatte itthāgārajane upagantvā ‘‘kīdisā nāma tā, ayyaputta, accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasī’’tiādīni (ma. ni. 2.301) vatvā, palobhanakammaṃ kātuṃ āraddhe tassa adhippāyaṃ parivattetvā aniccatādipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ kathento –

769. ‘‘Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ, arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ;
Āturaṃ bahusaṅkappaṃ, yassa natthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti.

770. ‘‘Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ, maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca;
Aṭṭhiṃ tacena onaddhaṃ, saha vatthehi sobhati.

771. ‘‘Alattakakatā pādā, mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

772. ‘‘Aṭṭhāpadakatā kesā, nettā añjanamakkhitā;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

773. ‘‘Añjanīva navā cittā, pūtikāyo alaṅkato;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

774. ‘‘Odahi migavo pāsaṃ, nāsadā vāguraṃ migo;
Bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma, kandante migabandhake.

775. ‘‘Chinno pāso migavassa, nāsadā vāguraṃ migo;
Bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma, socante migaluddake’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **cittakata**nti cittaṃ kataṃ cittakataṃ, vatthābharaṇamālādīhi vicittaṃ katanti attho. **Bimba**nti dīghādibhāvena yuttaṭṭhānesu dīghādīhi aṅgapaccaṅgehi maṇḍitaṃ attabhāvaṃ. **Arukāya**nti navannaṃ vaṇamukhānaṃ lomakūpānañca vasena vissandamānaasuciṃ, sabbaso ca arubhūtaṃ vaṇabhūtaṃ arūnaṃ vā kāyaṃ. **Samussita**nti tīhi aṭṭhisatehi samussitaṃ. **Ātura**nti sabbakālaṃ iriyāpathantarādīhi pariharitabbatāya niccaṃ gilānaṃ. **Bahusaṅkappa**nti bālajanena abhūtaṃ āropetvā bahudhā saṅkappitabbaṃ. **Yassa natthi dhuvaṃ ṭhitī**ti yassa kāyassa dhuvabhāvo ṭhitisabhāvo natthi, ekaṃsato bhedanavikiraṇaviddhaṃsanadhammoyeva. Taṃ **passā**ti samīpe ṭhitaṃ janaṃ, attānameva vā sandhāya vadati.

Rūpanti sarīraṃ. Sarīrampi hi ‘‘aṭṭhiñca paṭicca, nhāruñca paṭicca, maṃsañca paṭicca, cammañca paṭicca, ākāso parivārito ‘rūpantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī’’tiādīsu (ma. ni. 1.306) rūpanti vuccati. **Maṇinā kuṇḍalena cā**ti sīsūpagādiābharaṇagatena maṇinā kuṇḍalena cittakataṃ. **Aṭṭhiṃ tacena onaddha**nti allacammena pariyonaddhaṃ atirekatisatapabhedaṃ aṭṭhiṃ passāti yojanā. Kuṇḍalena cāti **ca-**saddena sesābharaṇālaṅkāre saṅgaṇhāti. **Saha vatthehi sobhatī**ti tayidaṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā cittakatampi vatthehi paṭicchāditameva sobhati, na apaṭicchāditanti attho. Ye pana ‘‘aṭṭhitacenā’’ti paṭhanti, tesaṃ aṭṭhitacenaṃ onaddhaṃ sobhati, onaddhattā aṭṭhitacenāti attho.

Alattakakatāti alattakena katarañjanā lākhāya saṃrañjitā. **Pādā**ti caraṇā. **Mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhita**nti mukhaṃ cuṇṇakena makkhitaṃ, yaṃ maṇḍanamanuyuttā sāsapakakkena mukhapīḷakādīni haritvā loṇamattikāya duṭṭhalohitaṃ haritvā mukhacuṇṇakavilepanaṃ karonti, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Ala**nti **bālassa** andhaputhujjanassa **no ca pāragavesino** vaṭṭābhiratassa **mohāya** sammohanāya samatthaṃ tassa cittaṃ mohetuṃ pariyattaṃ, pāragavesino pana vivaṭṭābhiratassa no alaṃ na pariyattaṃ.

Aṭṭhāpadakatāti aṭṭhapadākārena katā sañcitā purimabhāge kese kappetvā nalāṭassa paṭicchādanavasena katā kesaracanā aṭṭhapadaṃ nāma, yaṃ ‘‘alaka’’ntipi vuccati. **Nettā añjanamakkhitā**ti ubhopi nayanāni anto dvīsu antesu ca yathā añjanacchāyā dissati, evaṃ añjitañjanāni.

Añjanīva navā cittā, pūtikāyo alaṅkatoti yathā añjanī añjananāḷikā navā abhinavā mālākammamakaradantādivasena cittā bahi maṭṭhā ujjalā dassanīyā, anto pana na dassanīyā hoti, evameva tāsaṃ kāyo nhānabbhañjanavatthālaṅkārehi alaṅkato bahi ujjalo, anto pana pūti nānappakāraasucīhi bharito tiṭṭhatīti attho.

Odahīti oḍḍesi. **Migavo**ti, migaluddako. **Pāsa**nti, daṇḍavāguraṃ. **Nāsadā**ti na saṅghaṭṭesi. **Vāgura**nti pāsaṃ. **Nivāpa**nti migānaṃ khādanatthāya khittaṃ tiṇādighāsaṃ. Upamā kho ayaṃ therena

katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayañhettha attho – yathā migānaṃ māraṇatthāya daṇḍavāguraṃ oḍḍetvā tattha nivāpaṃ vikiriya migaluddake nilīne ṭhite tattheko javaparakkamasampanno cheko migo pāsaṃ aphusanto eva yathāsukhaṃ nivāpaṃ khāditvā, ''vañcesi vata migo''ti migaluddake viravante eva gacchati. Aparo migo balavā cheko javasampannova tattha gantvā nivāpaṃ khāditvā tattha tattha pāsaṃ chinditvā, ''vañcesi vata migo, pāso chinno''ti migaluddake socante eva gacchati, evaṃ mayampi pubbe puthujjanakāle mātāpitūhi āsajjanatthāya niyyādite bhoge bhuñjitvā tattha tattha asajjamānā nikkhantā. Idāni pana sabbaso chinnakilesā apāsā hutvā ṭhitā, tehi dinnabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā tesu socantesu eva gacchāmāti.

Evaṃ thero migaluddakaṃ viya mātāpitaro, hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ itthāgārañca vāgurajālaṃ viya, attanā pubbe bhuttabhoge ca idāni bhuttabhojanañca nivāpatiṇaṃ viya, attānaṃ mahāmigaṃ viya ca katvā dasseti. Imā gāthā vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā rañño korabyassa migājinauyyāne maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nisīdi. Therassa kira pitā sattasu dvārakoṭṭhakesu aggaḷaṃ dāpetvā malle āṇāpesi ''nikkhamituṃ mā detha, kāsāyāni apanetvā setakāni nivāsethā''ti, tasmā thero ākāsena agamāsi. Atha rājā korabyo therassa tattha nisinnabhāvaṃ sutvā taṃ upasaṅkamitvā sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ''idha, bho raṭṭhapāla, pabbajanto byādhipārijuññaṃ vā jarābhogañātipārijuññaṃ vā patto pabbajati. Tvaṃ pana kiñcipi pārijuññaṃ anupagato eva kasmā pabbajito''ti pucchi. Athassa thero, ''upaniyyati loko addhuvo, atāṇo loko anabhissaro, assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ, ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso''ti (ma. ni. 2.305) imesaṃ catunnaṃ dhammuddesānaṃ attānaṃ vivittabhāvaṃ kathetvā tassā desanāya anugītiṃ kathento –

776. ''Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;
Luddhā dhanaṃ sannicayaṃ karonti, bhiyyova kāme abhipatthayanti.

777. ''Rājā pasayhappathaviṃ vijetvā, sasāgarantaṃ mahimāvasanto;
Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo, pāraṃ samuddassapi patthayetha.

778. ''Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā, avītataṇhā maraṇaṃ upenti;
Ūnāva hutvāna jahanti dehaṃ, kāmehi lokamhi na hatthi titti.

779. ''Kandanti naṃ ñātī pakiriya kese, 'aho vatā no amarā'ti cāhu;
Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nīharitvā, citaṃ samodhāya tato ḍahanti.

780. ''So ḍayhati sūlehi tujjamāno, ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge;
Na mīyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā, ñātī ca mittā atha vā sahāyā.

781. ''Dāyādakā tassa dhanaṃ haranti, satto pana gacchati yenakammaṃ;
Na mīyamānaṃ dhanamanveti kiñci, puttā ca dārā ca dhanañca raṭṭhaṃ.

782. ''Na dīghamāyuṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena jaraṃ vihanti;
Appaṃ hidaṃ jīvitamāhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippariṇāmadhammaṃ.

783. ''Aḍḍhā daliddā ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro ca tatheva phuṭṭho;
Bālo hi bālyā vadhitova seti, dhīro ca no vedhati phassaphuṭṭho.

784. ''Tasmā hi paññāva dhanena seyyā, yāya vosānamidhādhigacchati;
Abyositattā hi bhavābhavesu, pāpāni kammāni karoti mohā.

785. ''Upeti gabbhañca parañca lokaṃ, saṃsāramāpajja paramparāya;
Tassappapañño abhisaddahanto, upeti gabbhañca parañca lokaṃ.

786. ''Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto, sakammunā haññati pāpadhammo;

Evaṃ pajā pecca paramhi loke, sakammunā haññati pāpadhammo.

787. ‘‘Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā, virūparūpena mathenti cittaṃ;
Ādīnavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā, tasmā ahaṃ pabbajitomhi rāja.

788. ‘‘Dumapphalānīva patanti māṇavā, daharā ca vuḍḍhā ca sarīrabhedā;
Etampi disvā pabbajitomhi rāja, apaṇṇakaṃ sāmaññameva seyyo.

789. ‘‘Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito, upeto jinasāsane;
Avañjhā mayhaṃ pabbajjā, anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.

790. ‘‘Kāme ādittato disvā, jātarūpāni satthato;
Gabbhavokkantito dukkhaṃ, nirayesu mahabbhayaṃ.

791. ‘‘Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, saṃvegaṃ alabhiṃ tadā;
Sohaṃ viddho tadā santo, sampatto āsavakkhayaṃ.

792. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ;
Ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā.

793. ‘‘Yassatthāya pabbajito, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo’’ti. – imā gāthā avoca;

Tattha **passāmi loke**ti ahaṃ, mahārāja, imasmiṃ loke **sadhane** dhanasampanne aḍḍhe manusse passāmi, te pana **laddhāna vittaṃ** dhanaṃ labhitvā bhogasampattiyaṃ ṭhitā samaṇabrāhmaṇādīsu kassaci kiñcipi na dadanti. Kasmā? **Mohā** kammassakatāpaññāya abhāvato. **Luddhā** lobhābhibhūtā yathāladdhaṃ dhanaṃ **sannicayaṃ** sabbaso nicetabbaṃ nidhetabbaṃ karonti. **Bhiyyova** yathādhigatakāmato upari **kāme** kāmaguṇe ‘‘tathāhaṃ edise ca bhoge paṭilabheyya’’nti **abhipatthayanti** paccāsīsanti tajjañca vāyāmaṃ karonti.

Bhiyyo kāmapatthanāya udāharaṇaṃ dassento **‘‘rājā’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **pasayhappathaviṃ vijetvā**ti attano vaṃsānugataṃ pathaviṃ balakkārena abhivijiya. **Āvasanto**ti pasāsento. **Oraṃ samuddassā**ti anavasesaṃ samuddassa orabhāgaṃ labhitvāpi tena atittarūpo **pāraṃ samuddassa** dīpantarampi patthayeyya.

Avītataṇhāti avigatataṇhā. **Ūnāvā**ti aparipuṇṇamanorathāva. **Kāmehi lokamhi na hatthi tittī**ti taṇhāvipannānaṃ imasmiṃ loke vatthukāmehi titti nāma natthi.

Kandanti nanti matapurisaṃ uddissa tassa guṇe kittentā kandanaṃ karonti. **Aho vatā no amarāti cāhū**ti aho vata amhākaṃ ñātī amarā siyunti ca kathenti, gāthāsukhatthañhettha vatā-iti dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

So ḍayhati sūlehi tujjamānoti so matasatto chavaḍāhakehi sammā jhāpetuṃ sūlehi tujjamāno. **Tāṇā**ti parittāṇakarā.

Yenakammanti yathākammaṃ. **Dhana**nti dhanāyitabbaṃ yaṃkiñci vatthu. Puna **dhana**nti hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ sandhāya vadati.

‘‘Na dīghamāyu’’ntiādinā kāmaguṇassa jarāya ca paṭikārābhāvaṃ vatvā puna tassa ekantikabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘appaṃ hī’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. **Phusantī**ti aniṭṭhaphassaṃ phusanti pāpuṇanti, tattha aḍḍhadaliddatā akāraṇanti dasseti. **Phassaṃ bālo ca dhīro ca tatheva phuṭṭho**ti yathā bālo

iṭṭhāniṭṭhasamphassaṃ phuṭṭho, tatheva dhīro iṭṭhāniṭṭhaphassaṃ phuṭṭho hoti, na ettha bālapaṇḍitānaṃ koci viseso. Ayaṃ pana viseso, **bālo hi bālyā vadhitova setī**ti bālapuggalo kenaci dukkhadhammena phuṭṭho socanto kilamanto urattāḷiṃ kandanto bālabhāvena vadhito pīḷitova hutvā seti sayati. Ito cito ca āvaṭṭanto vivaṭṭanto virodhento **vedhati phassaphuṭṭho**ti **dhīro** pana paṇḍito dukkhasamphassena samphuṭṭho na vedhati kampanamattampi tassa na hotīti.

Tasmāti yasmā bālapaṇḍitānaṃ lokadhamme edisī pavatti, **tasmā hi paññāva dhanena seyyā, yāya vosānamidhādhigacchatī**ti paññāva dhanato pāsaṃsatarā, yāya paññāya vosānaṃ bhavassa pariyosānabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigacchati. **Abyositattā hī**ti anadhigataniṭṭhattā. **Bhavābhavesū**ti mahantāmahantesu bhavesu.

Upeti gabbhañca parañca lokaṃ, saṃsāramāpajja paramparāyāti yo pāpāni katvā aparāparaṃ saṃsaraṇamāpajjitvā upeti gabbhañca parañca lokaṃ gabbhaseyyāya paralokuppattiyā ca na muccati, **tassa** pāpakammakārino puggalassa kiriyaṃ **abhisaddahanto** ''attā ca me hotī''ti pattiyāyanto aññopi **appapañño** bālo yathā paṭipajjitvā upeti gabbhañca parañca lokaṃ, na tato parimuccati.

Coro yathāti yathā coro pāpadhammo gharasandhiṃ chindanto sandhimukhe ārakkhakapurisehi gahito **sakammunā** tena attano sandhicchedakammunā kāraṇabhūtena kasādīhi tāḷanādivasena **haññati** rājapurisehi bādhiyyati bajjhati ca. **Evaṃ pajā**ti evamayaṃ sattaloko idha pāpāni karitvā **pecca** patvā tena kammunā **paramhi loke** nirayādīsu haññati, pañcavidhabandhanakammakāraṇādivasena bādhiyyati.

Evametāhi ekādasahi gāthāhi yathārahaṃ cattāro dhammuddese pakāsetvā idāni kāmesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ disvā saddhāya attano pabbajitabhāvaṃ pabbajitakiccassa ca matthakappattiṃ vibhāvento **''kāmā hī''**tiādimāha. Tattha **kāmā**ti vatthukāmā manāpiyā rūpādayo dhammā, kilesakāmā sabbepi rāgappabhedā. Idha pana vatthukāmā veditabbā. Te hi rūpādivasena anekappakāratāya **citrā**. Lokassādavasena iṭṭhākāratāya **madhurā**. Bālaputhujjanānaṃ manaṃ ramentīti **manoramā. Virūparūpenā**ti vividharūpena, anekavidhasabhāvenāti attho. Te hi rūpādivasena citrā, nīlādivasena vividharūpā. Evaṃ tena virūparūpena tathā tathā assādaṃ dassetvā **mathenti cittaṃ** pabbajjāya abhiramituṃ na dentīti iminā appassādabahudukkhatādinā **ādīnavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā** taṃnimittaṃ ahaṃ pabbajito amhi. Dumapphalāni pakkakāle aparipakkakāle ca yattha katthaci parūpakkamato sarasato vā patanti, evaṃ sattā daharā ca vuḍḍhā ca sarīrassa bhedā patantiyeva. **Etampi disvā**ti evaṃ aniccatampi paññācakkhunā disvā, na kevalaṃ appassādatāditāya ādīnavamevāti adhippāyo. **Apaṇṇaka**nti aviraddhanakaṃ **sāmaññameva** samaṇabhāvova **seyyo** uttaritaro.

Saddhāyāti kammaṃ kammaphalaṃ buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṅghasuppaṭipattiñca saddahitvā. **Upeto jinasāsane**ti satthu sāsane sammāpaṭipattiṃ upagato. **Avañjhā mayhaṃ pabbajjā** arahattassa adhigatattā. Tato eva **anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ** nikkilesavasena sāmibhāvato sāmiparibhogena paribhuñjanato.

Kāme ādittato disvāti vatthukāme kilesakāme ca ekādasahi aggīhi ādittabhāvato disvā. **Jātarūpāni satthato**ti katākatappabhedā sabbasuvaṇṇavikatiyo anatthāvahatāya nisitasatthato. **Gabbhavokkantito dukkha**nti gabbhavokkantito paṭṭhāya sabbasaṃsārapavattidukkhaṃ. **Nirayesu mahabbhaya**nti saussadesu aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu labbhamānaṃ mahābhayañca sabbattha disvāti yojanā.

Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvāti etaṃ kāmānaṃ ādittatādiṃ saṃsāre ādīnavaṃ dosaṃ ñatvā. **Saṃvegaṃ alabhiṃ tadā**ti tasmiṃ satthu santike dhammassa sutakāle bhavādike saṃvegaṃ alatthaṃ. **Viddho tadā santo**ti tasmiṃ gahaṭṭhakāle rāgasallādīhi viddho samāno idāni satthu sāsanaṃ āgamma sampatto āsavakkhayaṃ, viddho vā cattāri saccāni, paṭividdhoti attho. Sesaṃ antarantarādīsu vuttattā suviññeyyameva.

Evaṃ thero rañño korabyassa dhammaṃ desetvā satthu santikameva gato. Satthā ca aparabhāge ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno theraṃ saddhāpabbajitānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesīti.

Raṭṭhapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Mālukyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhātiādikā āyasmato mālukyaputtassa gāthā. Imassa āyasmato vatthu heṭṭhā chakkanipāte (theragā. 399 ādayo) vuttameva. Tā pana gāthā therena arahatte patiṭṭhitena ñātīnaṃ dhammadesanāvasena bhāsitā. Idha pana puthujjanakāle ‘‘sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū’’ti yācitena satthārā ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mālukyaputta, ye te cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā, na ca passasi, na ca te hoti passeyyanti, atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā…pe… ghāna…jivhā…kāya…manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā, na ca vijānāsi, na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti, atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Ettha ca te, mālukyaputta, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati, sute sutamattaṃ, mute mutamattaṃ, viññāte viññātamattaṃ bhavissati. Yato kho te, mālukyaputta, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ, sute sutamattaṃ, mute mutamattaṃ, viññāte viññātamattaṃ bhavissati, tato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tena. Yato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tena, tato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tattha. Yato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, na tattha, tato tvaṃ, mālukyaputta, nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena, esevanto dukkhassā’’ti (saṃ. ni. 4.95). Saṃkhittena dhamme desite tassa dhammassa sādhukaṃ uggahitabhāvaṃ pakāsentena –

794. ‘‘Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

795. ‘‘Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā;
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;
Evamācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbāna vuccati.

796. ‘‘Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

797. ‘‘Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā;
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;
Evamācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbāna vuccati.

798. ‘‘Gandhaṃ ghatvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

799. ‘‘Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā gandhasambhavā;
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;
Evamācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbāna vuccati.

800. ‘‘Rasaṃ bhotvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

801. ‘‘Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rasasambhavā;
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;
Evamācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbāna vuccati.

802. ‘‘Phassaṃ phussa sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;

Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

803. ‘‘Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā phassasambhavā;
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;
Evamācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbāna vuccati.

804. ‘‘Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati.

805. ‘‘Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā dhammasambhavā;
Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññati;
Evamācinato dukkhaṃ, ārā nibbāna vuccati.

806. ‘‘Na so rajjati rūpesu, rūpaṃ disvā paṭissato;
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

807. ‘‘Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbāna vuccati.

808. ‘‘Na so rajjati saddesu, saddaṃ sutvā paṭissato;
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

809. ‘‘Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbāna vuccati.

810. ‘‘Na so rajjati gandhesu, gandhaṃ ghatvā paṭissato;
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

811. ‘‘Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbāna vuccati.

812. ‘‘Na so rajjati rasesu, rasaṃ bhotvā paṭissato;
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

813. ‘‘Yathāssa sāyato rasaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbāna vuccati.

814. ‘‘Na so rajjati phassesu, phassaṃ phussa paṭissato;
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

815. ‘‘Yathāssa phusato phassaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;
Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbāna vuccati.

816. ‘‘Na so rajjati dhammesu, dhammaṃ ñatvā paṭissato;
Virattacitto vedeti, tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati.

817. ‘‘Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ, sevato cāpi vedanaṃ;

Khīyati nopacīyati, evaṃ so caratī sato;
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ, santike nibbāna vuccatī''ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **rūpaṃ disvā**ti cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ cakkhudvārena upalabhitvā. **Sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasi karoto**ti tasmiṃ rūpe diṭṭhamatte eva aṭṭhatvā subhanimittaṃ manasi karoto subhākāraggahaṇavasena ayoniso manasi karoto sati muṭṭhā hoti. Tathā ca sati **sārattacitto vedeti** taṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ ratto, giddho, gadhito hutvā anubhavati, assādeti, abhinandati. Tathābhūto ca **tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhatī**ti tañca rūpārammaṇaṃ ajjhosāya ''sukhaṃ sukha''nti abhinivissa gilitvā pariniṭṭhāpetvā tiṭṭhati.

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavāti tassa evarūpassa puggalassa rūpasambhavā rūpārammaṇā sukhādibhedena anekā vedanā kilesuppattihetubhūtā vaḍḍhanti. **Abhijjhā ca vihesā ca, cittamassūpahaññatī**ti piyarūpe sārajjanavasena uppajjamānāya abhijjhāya, apiyarūpe byāpajjanavasena piyarūpasseva vipariṇāmaññathābhāvāya uppajjamānāya sokādilakkhaṇāya vihesāya ca assa puggalassa cittaṃ upahaññati bādhīyati. **Evamācinato dukkha**nti vuttākārena taṃ taṃ vedanassādavasena bhavābhisaṅkhāraṃ ācinato vaṭṭadukkhaṃ pavattati. Tenāha bhagavā – ''vedanāpaccayā taṇhā…pe… dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī''ti (vibha. 225; saṃ. ni. 2.1). Tathābhūtassa **ārā** ārakā dūre nibbānaṃ vuccati, tassa taṃ dullabhanti attho. **Saddaṃ sutvā**tiādigāthāsupi vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. Tattha **ghatvā**ti ghāyitvā. **Bhotvā**ti sāyitvā. **Phussā**ti phusitvā. **Dhammaṃ ñatvā**ti dhammārammaṇaṃ vijānitvā.

Evaṃ chadvāragocare sārajjantassa vaṭṭaṃ dassetvā idāni tattha virajjantassa vivaṭṭaṃ dassento **''na so rajjati rūpesū''**tiādimāha. Tattha **na so rajjati rūpesu, rūpaṃ disvā paṭissato**ti yo puggalo rūpaṃ disvā āpāthagataṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ cakkhudvārikena viññāṇasantānena gahetvā catusampajaññavasena sampajānakāritāya paṭissato hoti, so rūpārammaṇesu na rajjati rāgaṃ na janeti, aññadatthu virattacitto vedeti, rūpārammaṇamhi samudayādito yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto nibbindati, nibbindanto taṃ tatthuppannavedanañca virattacitto vedeti, tathābhūto ca **tañca najjhosa tiṭṭhatī**ti taṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ sammadeva virattacittatāya ajjhosāya na tiṭṭhati ''etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā''ti taṇhāmānadiṭṭhivasena nābhinivisati.

Yathāssa passato rūpanti assa yogino yathā tattha abhijjhādayo nappavattanti, evaṃ aniccādito rūpaṃ passantassa. **Sevato cāpi vedana**nti taṃ ārabbha uppannaṃ vedanaṃ taṃsampayuttadhamme ca gocarasevanāya sevato cāpi. **Khīyatī**ti sabbaṃ kilesavaṭṭaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gacchati. **Nopacīyatī**ti na upaciyati na ācayaṃ gacchati. **Evaṃ so caratī sato**ti evaṃ kilesāpanayanapaṭipattiyā sato sampajāno hutvā carati, viharati. **Evaṃ apacinato dukkha**nti vuttanayena apacayagāminiyā maggapaññāya sakalaṃ vaṭṭadukkhaṃ apacinantassa. **Santike nibbāna vuccatī**ti saupādisesaanupādisesanibbānadhātusamīpe evāti vuccati asaṅkhatāya dhātuyā sacchikatattā. **Na so rajjati saddesū**tiādīsupi imināva nayena attho veditabbo.

Evaṃ thero imāhi gāthāhi satthu ovādassa attanā upadhāritabhāvaṃ pavedetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā satthāraṃ vanditvā gato nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇīti.

Mālukyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Selattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paripuṇṇakāyotiādikā āyasmato selattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarabhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto gaṇapāmokkho hutvā tīṇi purisasatāni samādapetvā tehi saddhiṃ satthu gandhakuṭiṃ kāretvā katapariyositāya gandhakuṭiyā

sabhikkhusaṅghassa bhagavato mahādānaṃ pavattetvā satthāraṃ bhikkhū ca ticīvarena acchādesi. So tena puññakammena ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devaloke eva vasitvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aṅguttarāpesu āpaṇe nāma brāhmaṇagāme brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **selo**ti laddhanāmo ahosi. So vayappatto tīsu vedesu, brāhmaṇasippesu ca nipphattiṃ gantvā tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vācento āpaṇe paṭivasati. Tena ca samayena satthā sāvatthito nikkhamitvā aḍḍhateḷasahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caranto selassa, antevāsikānañca ñāṇaparipākaṃ disvā aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe viharati. Atha keṇiyo nāma jaṭilo satthu āgamanaṃ sutvā tattha gantvā saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena satthāraṃ svātanāya nimantetvā sake assame pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādeti. Tasmiñca samaye selo brāhmaṇo saddhiṃ tīhi māṇavakasatehi jaṅghāvihāraṃ anuvicaranto keṇiyassa assamaṃ pavisitvā jaṭile kaṭṭhaphālanuddhanasampādanādinā dānūpakaraṇaṃ sajjente disvā, ‘‘kiṃ nu kho te, keṇiya, mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito’’tiādiṃ pucchitvā tena ‘‘buddho bhagavā mayā svātanāya nimantito’’ti vutte ‘‘buddho’’ti vacanaṃ sutvāva haṭṭho udaggo pītisomanassajāto tāvadeva māṇavakehi saddhiṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā katapaṭisanthāro ekamantaṃ nisinno bhagavato kāye bāttiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni disvā ‘‘imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā vā hoti cakkavattī, buddho vā loke vivaṭṭacchado, ayaṃ pana pabbajito, no ca kho naṃ jānāmi ‘buddho vā, no vā’, sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ‘ye te bhavanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā, te sake vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attānaṃ pātukarontī’ti asammāsambuddho hi sammukhe ṭhatvā buddhaguṇehi abhitthavīyamāno sārajjati maṅkubhāvaṃ āpajjati avesārajjappattatāya ananuyogakkhamattā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ sammukhā sāruppāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyya’’nti evaṃ pana cintetvā –

818. ‘‘Paripuṇṇakāyo suruci, sujāto cārudassano;
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇosi bhagavā, susukkadāṭhosi vīriyavā.

819. ‘‘Narassa hi sujātassa, ye bhavanti viyañjanā;
Sabbe te tava kāyasmiṃ, mahāpurisalakkhaṇā.

820. ‘‘Pasannanetto sumukho, brahā uju patāpavā;
Majjhe samaṇasaṅghassa, ādiccova virocasi.

821. ‘‘Kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu, kañcanasannibhattaco;
Kiṃ te samaṇabhāvena, evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino.

822. ‘‘Rājā arahasi bhavituṃ, cakkavattī rathesabho;
Cāturanto vijitāvī, jambusaṇḍassa issaro.

823. ‘‘Khattiyā bhogī rājāno, anuyantā bhavanti te;
Rājābhirājā manujindo, rajjaṃ kārehi gotamā’’ti. –

Chahi gāthāhi bhagavantaṃ abhitthavi.

Tattha **paripuṇṇakāyo**ti abhibyattarūpānaṃ dvattiṃsāya mahāpurisalakkhaṇānaṃ paripuṇṇatāya ahīnaṅgapaccaṅgatāya ca paripuṇṇasarīro. **Surucī**ti sundarasarīrappabho. **Sujāto**ti ārohapariṇāhasampattiyā, saṇṭhānasampattiyā ca sunibbatto. **Cārudassano**ti sucirampi passantānaṃ atittijanakaṃ appaṭikkūlaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ cāru eva dassanaṃ assāti cārudassano. Keci panāhu ‘‘cārudassanoti sundaranetto’’ti. **Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo**ti suvaṇṇasadisavaṇṇo. **Asī**ti bhavasi, idaṃ padaṃ ‘‘paripuṇṇakāyo asī’’tiādinā sabbapadehi yojetabbaṃ. **Susukkadāṭho**ti suṭṭhu sukkadāṭho. Bhagavato hi dāṭhāhi candakiraṇā viya dhavalarasmiyo niccharanti. **Vīriyavā**ti vīriyapāramīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgatavīriyādhiṭṭhānato catubbidhassa sammappadhānassa sampattiyā ca atisayayutto.

Narassa hi sujātassāti samatiṃsāya pāramīnaṃ, ariyassa vā cakkavattīvattassa paripūritattā suṭṭhu

sammadeva jātassa narassa, mahāpurisassāti attho. **Sabbe te**ti ye mahāpurisabhāvaṃ loke aggapuggalabhāvaṃ byañjayantīti **byañjanā**ti laddhavohārasuppatiṭṭhitapādatādibāttiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇasaṅkhātā tambanakhatuṅganakhatādiasītianubyañjanasaṅkhātā ca rūpaguṇā, te anavasesā, tava kāyasmiṃ santīti vacanaseso.

Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāti pubbe vuttabyañjanāneva vacanantarena nigamento āha.

Idāni tesu lakkhaṇesu attanā abhirucitehi lakkhaṇehi bhagavantaṃ thomento **''pasannanetto''**tiādimāha. Bhagavā hi pañca vaṇṇapasādasampattiyā **pasannanetto**. Paripuṇṇacandamaṇḍalasadisamukhatāya **sumukho**. Ārohapariṇāhasampattiyā **brahā**. Brahmujugattatāya **uju**. Jutimantatāya **patāpavā**.

Idāni tameva patāpavantataṃ ādiccūpamāya vibhāvento **''majjhe samaṇasaṅghassā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **ādiccova virocasī**ti yathā ādicco uggacchanto sabbaṃ tamagataṃ vidhametvā ālokaṃ karonto virocati, evaṃ tvampi anto ceva bahi ca sabbaṃ avijjātamaṃ viddhaṃsetvā ñāṇālokaṃ karonto virocasi.

Dassanīyarūpatāya aṅgīgatānaṃ dassanasampattīnaṃ āvahanato, kalyāṇehi pañcahi dassanehi samannāgatattā ca **kalyāṇadassano. Uttamavaṇṇino**ti uttamavaṇṇasampannassa.

Cakkavattīti cakkaratanaṃ vatteti, catūhi sampatticakkehi vatteti, tehi ca pare vatteti. Parahitāya iriyāpathacakkānaṃ vatto etasmiṃ atthīti cakkavattī. Atha vā catūhi acchariyadhammehi ca saṅgahavatthūhi ca samannāgamena parehi anabhibhavanīyassa āṇācakkassa vatto etasmiṃ atthītipi cakkavattī. **Rathesabho**ti rathikesu ājānīyausabhapuriso, mahārathikoti attho. **Cāturanto**ti catusamuddantāya pathaviyā issaro. **Vijitāvī**ti vijitavijayo. **Jambusaṇḍassā**ti jambudīpassa, pākaṭena hi issariyāni dassento evamāha. Cakkavattī pana saparittadīpānaṃ catunnampi mahādīpānaṃ issarova.

Khattiyāti jātikhattiyā. **Bhogī**ti bhogiyā. **Rājāno**ti ye keci rajjaṃ kārentā. **Anuyantā**ti anugāmino sevakā. **Rājābhirājā**ti rājūnaṃ pūjanīyo rājā hutvā, cakkavattīti adhippāyo. **Manujindo**ti manussādhipati, manussānaṃ paramissaroti attho.

Evaṃ selena vutte bhagavā ''ye te bhavanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā, te sake vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attānaṃ pātukarontī''ti imaṃ selassa manorathaṃ pūrento –

824. ''Rājāhamasmi sela, (selāti bhagavā) dhammarājā anuttaro;
Dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi, cakkaṃ appaṭivattiya''nti. – imaṃ gāthamāha;

Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo – yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ, sela, yācasi, ''rājā arahasi bhavituṃ cakkavattī''ti, ettha appossukko hohi, **rājāhamasmi,** sati ca rājatte yathā añño rājā samānopi yojanasataṃ vā anusāsati, dve tīṇi cattāri pañca yojanasatāni vā yojanasahassaṃ vā cakkavattī hutvāpi catudīpapariyantamattaṃ vā, nāhamevaṃ paricchinnavisayo. Ahañhi **dhammarājā anuttaro** bhavaggato avīcipariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimeyyalokadhātuyo anusāsāmi. Yāvatā hi apadādibhedā sattā, ahaṃ tesaṃ aggo. Na hi me koci sīlena vā…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanena vā sadiso natthi, kuto bhiyyo. Svāhaṃ evaṃ dhammarājā anuttaro, anuttareneva catusatipaṭṭhānādibhedabodhipakkhiyasaṅkhātena **dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi,** ''idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā''tiādinā āṇācakkaṃ. ''Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasacca''ntiādinā (mahāva. 14; saṃ. ni. 5.1081) pariyattidhammena dhammacakkameva vā. **Cakkaṃ appaṭivattiya**nti yaṃ cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ hoti samaṇena vā…pe… kenaci vā lokasminti.

Evaṃ attānamāvikarontaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pītisomanassajāto selo puna daḷhīkaraṇatthaṃ –

825. ''Sambuddho paṭijānāsi, (iti selo brāhmaṇo) dhammarājā anuttaro;

Dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi, iti bhāsatha gotama.

826. ‘‘Ko nu senāpati bhoto, sāvako satthuranvayo;
Ko tetamanuvatteti, dhammacakkaṃ pavattita’’nti. – gāthādvayamāha;

Tattha **ko nu senāpatī**ti dhammarañño bhoto dhammena pavattitassa cakkassa anupavattanako senāpati ko nūti pucchi.

Tena ca samayena bhagavato dakkhiṇapasse āyasmā sāriputto nisinno hoti, suvaṇṇapuñjo viya siriyā sobhamāno. Taṃ dassento bhagavā –

827. ‘‘Mayā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ, (selāti bhagavā) dhammacakkaṃ anuttaraṃ;
Sāriputto anuvatteti, anujāto tathāgata’’nti. – gāthamāha;

Tattha **anujāto tathāgata**nti, tathāgataṃ anujāto, tathā gatena hetunā ariyāya jātiyā jātoti attho.

Evaṃ ‘‘ko nu senāpati bhoto’’ti selena vuttapañhaṃ byākaritvā yaṃ selo āha ‘‘sambuddho paṭijānāsī’’ti tattha naṃ nikkaṅkhaṃ kātukāmo ‘‘nāhaṃ paṭiññāmatteneva paṭijānāmi, api cāhaṃ iminā kāraṇena buddho’’ti ñāpetuṃ –

828. ‘‘Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañca bhāvitaṃ;
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā buddhosmi brāhmaṇā’’ti. – gāthamāha;

Tattha **abhiññeyya**nti cattāri saccāni cattāri ariyasaccāni. Catunnañhi saccānaṃ ariyasaccānañca sāmaññaggahaṇametaṃ yadidaṃ abhiññeyyanti. Tattha ariyasaccesu yaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ maggasaccaṃ, yañca pahātabbaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, tadubhayaggahaṇena tesaṃ phalabhūtāni nirodhasaccadukkhasaccānipi gahitāneva honti hetuggahaṇeneva phalasiddhito. Tena tattha ‘‘sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ, pariññeyyaṃ pariññāta’’nti idampi vuttameva hoti. ‘‘Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññāta’’nti vā iminā ca sabbassapi ñeyyassa abhiññātasambuddhabhāvaṃ uddesavasena pakāsetvā tadekadesaṃ niddesavasena dassento **‘‘bhāvetabbañca bhāvita’’**ntiādimāha. Atha vā **‘‘bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvitaṃ, pahātabbaṃ pahīna’’**nti iminā attano ñāṇapahānasampadākittanamukhena taṃmūlakattā sabbepi buddhaguṇā kittitā hontīti āha **‘‘tasmā buddhosmi, brāhmaṇā’’**ti. Abhiññeyyaabhiññātaggahaṇena hi sabbaso vijjāvimuttīnaṃ gahitattā saphalaṃ catusaccabhāvaṃ saddhiṃ hetusampattiyā dassento bujjhitabbaṃ sabbaṃ bujjhitvā buddho jātosmīti ñāyena hetunā attano buddhabhāvaṃ vibhāveti.

Evaṃ nippariyāyena attānaṃ pātukaritvā attani kaṅkhāvitaraṇatthaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ussāhento –

829. ‘‘Vinayassu mayi kaṅkhaṃ, adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa;
Dullabhaṃ dassanaṃ hoti, sambuddhānaṃ abhiṇhaso.

830. ‘‘Yesaṃ ve dullabho loke, pātubhāvo abhiṇhaso;
Sohaṃ brāhmaṇa buddhosmi, sallakatto anuttaro.

831. ‘‘Brahmabhūto atitulo, mārasenappamaddano;
Sabbāmitte vase katvā, modāmi akutobhayo’’ti. – gāthattayamāha;

Tattha **vinayassū**ti vinehi chinda. **Kaṅkha**nti vicikicchaṃ. **Adhimuccassū**ti adhimokkhaṃ kara ‘‘sammāsambuddho’’ti saddaha. **Dullabhaṃ dassanaṃ hoti, sambuddhāna**nti yato kappānaṃ asaṅkhyeyyampi buddhasuñño loko hoti. **Sallakatto**ti, rāgādisallakattano. **Brahmabhūto**ti seṭṭhabhūto. **Atitulo**ti tulaṃ atīto, nirupamoti attho. **Mārasenappamaddano**ti ‘‘kāmā te paṭhamā senā’’ti (su. ni.

438; mahāni. 28; cūḷani. nandamāṇavapucchāniddesa 47) evaṃ āgatāya mārasenāya pamaddano. **Sabbāmitte**ti khandhakilesābhisaṅkhāramaccudevaputtamārasaṅkhāte sabbapaccatthike. **Vase katvā**ti attano vase katvā. **Modāmi akutobhayo**ti kutoci nibbhayo samādhisukhena, phalanibbānasukhena ca modāmi.

Evaṃ vutte selo brāhmaṇo tāvadeva bhagavati sañjātapasādo pabbajjāpekkho hutvā –

832. ‘‘Idaṃ bhonto nisāmetha, yathā bhāsati cakkhumā;
Sallakatto mahāvīro, sīhova nadatī vane.

833. ‘‘Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulaṃ, mārasenappamaddanaṃ;
Ko disvā nappasīdeyya, api kaṇhābhijātiko.

834. ‘‘Yo maṃ icchati anvetu, yo vā nicchati gacchatu;
Idhāhaṃ pabbajissāmi, varapaññassa santike’’ti. –

Gāthattayamāha. Yathā taṃ paripākagatāya upanissayasampattiyā codiyamāno.

Tattha **kaṇhābhijātiko**ti, nīcajātiko, tamotamaparāyaṇabhāve ṭhito.

Tato tepi māṇavakā hetusampannatāya tattheva pabbajjāpekkhā hutvā –

835. ‘‘Etaṃ ce ruccati bhoto, sammāsambuddhasāsanaṃ;
Mayampi pabbajissāma, varapaññassa santike’’ti. –

Gāthamāhaṃsu, yathā taṃ tena saddhiṃ katādhikārā kulaputtā.

Atha selo tesu māṇavakesu tuṭṭhacitto te dassento pabbajjañca yācamāno –

836. ‘‘Brāhmaṇā tisatā ime, yācanti pañjalīkatā;
Brahmacariyaṃ carissāma, bhagavā tava santike’’ti. – gāthamāha;

Tato bhagavā yasmā selo heṭṭhā vuttanayena padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle tesaṃyeva tiṇṇaṃ purisasatānaṃ gaṇajeṭṭho hutvā ropitakusalamūlo, idāni pacchimabhavepi tesaṃyeva ācariyo hutvā nibbatto, ñāṇañcassa tesañca paripakkaṃ, ehibhikkhubhāvassa ca upanissayo atthi, tasmā te sabbeva ehibhikkhubhāvena pabbajjāya pabbājento –

837. ‘‘Svākhātaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, (selāti bhagavā) sandiṭṭhikamakālikaṃ;
Yattha amoghā pabbajjā, appamattassa sikkhato’’ti. – gāthamāha;

Tattha **sandiṭṭhika**nti paccakkhaṃ. **Akālika**nti maggānantaraphaluppattito na kālantare pattabbaphalaṃ. **Yatthā**ti yaṃnimittā. Maggabrahmacariyanimittā hi pabbajjā amoghā anipphalā, yatthāti vā yasmiṃ sāsane **appamattassa** sativippavāsarahitassa tīsu sikkhāsu **sikkhato**.

Evañca vatvā ‘‘etha, bhikkhavo’’ti bhagavā avoca. Tāvadeva te sabbe iddhimayapattacīvaradharā hutvā saṭṭhivassikattherā viya bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā parivāresuṃ. So evaṃ pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto sattame divase sapariso arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.208-303) –

‘‘Nagare haṃsavatiyā, vīthisāmī ahosahaṃ;
Mama ñātī samānetvā, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Buddho loke samuppanno, puññakkhetto anuttaro;
Āsi so sabbalokassa, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho.

‘‘Khattiyā negamā ceva, mahāsālā ca brāhmaṇā;
Pasannacittā sumanā, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Hatthārohā anīkaṭṭhā, rathikā pattikārakā;
Pasannacittā sumanā, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Uggā ca rājaputtā ca, vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā;
Pasannacittā sumanā, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Āḷārikā kappakā ca, nhāpakā mālakārakā;
Pasannacittā sumanā, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Rajakā pesakārā ca, cammakārā ca nhāpitā;
Pasannacittā sumanā, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Usukārā bhamakārā, cammakārā ca tacchakā;
Pasannacittā sumanā, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Kammārā soṇṇakārā ca, tipulohakarā tathā;
Pasannacittā sumanā, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Bhatakā ceṭakā ceva, dāsakammakarā bahū;
Yathāsakena thāmena, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Udahārā kaṭṭhahārā, kassakā tiṇahārakā;
Yathāsakena thāmena, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Pupphikā mālikā ceva, paṇṇikā phalahārakā;
Yathāsakena thāmena, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Gaṇikā kumbhadāsī ca, pūvikā macchikāpi ca;
Yathāsakena thāmena, pūgadhammaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Etha sabbe samāgantvā, gaṇaṃ bandhāma ekato;
Adhikāraṃ karissāma, puññakkhette anuttare.

‘‘Te me sutvāna vacanaṃ, gaṇaṃ bandhiṃsu tāvade;
Upaṭṭhānasālaṃ sukataṃ, bhikkhusaṅghassa kārayuṃ.

‘‘Niṭṭhāpetvāna taṃ sālaṃ, udaggo tuṭṭhamānaso;
Pareto tehi sabbehi, sambuddhamupasaṅkamiṃ.

‘‘Upasaṅkamma sambuddhaṃ, lokanāthaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Vanditvā satthuno pāde, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Ime tīṇi satā vīra, purisā ekato gaṇā;
Upaṭṭhānasālaṃ sukataṃ, niyyādenti tuvaṃ muni.

‘‘Bhikkhusaṅghassa purato, sampaṭicchatva cakkhumā;
Tiṇṇaṃ satānaṃ purato, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Tisatāpi ca jeṭṭho ca, anuvattiṃsu ekato;
Sampattiñhi karitvāna, sabbe anubhavissatha.

‘‘Pacchime bhave sampatte, sītibhāvamanuttaraṃ;
Ajaraṃ amataṃ santaṃ, nibbānaṃ phassayissatha.

‘‘Evaṃ buddho viyākāsi, sabbaññū samaṇuttaro;
Buddhassa vacanaṃ sutvā, somanassaṃ pavedayiṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ;
Devādhipo pañcasataṃ, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

‘‘Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Devarajjaṃ karontassa, mahādevā avandisuṃ.

‘‘Idha mānusake rajjaṃ, parisā honti bandhavā;
Pacchime bhave sampatte, vāseṭṭho nāma brāhmaṇo.

‘‘Asītikoṭi nicayo, tassa putto ahosahaṃ;
Selo iti mamaṃ nāmaṃ, chaḷaṅge pāramiṃ gato.

‘‘Jaṅghāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ, sasissehi purakkhato;
Jaṭābhārikabharitaṃ, keṇiyaṃ nāma tāpasaṃ.

‘‘Paṭiyattāhutiṃ disvā, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ;
Āvāho vā vivāho vā, rājā vā te nimantito.

‘‘Āhutiṃ yiṭṭhukāmohaṃ, brāhmaṇe devasammate;
Na nimantemi rājānaṃ, āhutī me na vijjati.

‘‘Na catthi mayhamāvāho, vivāho me na vijjati;
Sakyānaṃ nandijanano, seṭṭho loke sadevake.

‘‘Sabbalokahitatthāya, sabbasattasukhāvaho;
So me nimantito ajja, tassetaṃ paṭiyādanaṃ.

‘‘Timbarūsakavaṇṇābho, appameyyo anūpamo;
Rūpenāsadiso buddho, svātanāya nimantito.

‘‘Ukkāmukhapahaṭṭhova, khadiraṅgārasannibho;
Vijjūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Pabbatagge yathā acci, puṇṇamāyeva candimā;
Naḷaggivaṇṇasaṅkāso, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Asambhīto bhayātīto, bhavantakaraṇo muni;
Sīhūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Kusalo buddhadhammehi, apasayho parehi so;
Nāgūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Saddhammācārakusalo, buddhanāgo asādiso;
Usabhūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Anantavaṇṇo amitayaso, vicittasabbalakkhaṇo;
Sakkūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Vasī gaṇī patāpī ca, tejassī ca durāsado;
Brahmūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Pattadhammo dasabalo, balātibalapārago;
Dharaṇūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Sīlavīcisamākiṇṇo, dhammaviññāṇakhobhito;
Udadhūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Durāsado duppasaho, acalo uggato brahā;
Nerūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Anantañāṇo asamasamo, atulo aggataṃ gato;
Gaganūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Patiṭṭhā bhayabhītānaṃ, tāṇo saraṇagāminaṃ;
Assāsako mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Āsayo buddhimantānaṃ, puññakkhettaṃ sukhesinaṃ;
Ratanākaro mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Assāsako vedakaro, sāmaññaphaladāyako;
Meghūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Lokacakkhu mahātejo, sabbatamavinodano;
Sūriyūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Ārammaṇavimuttīsu, sabhāvadassano muni;
Candūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Buddho samussito loke, lakkhaṇehi alaṅkato;
Appameyyo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Yassa ñāṇaṃ appameyyaṃ, sīlaṃ yassa anūpamaṃ;
Vimutti asadisā yassa, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Yassa dhīti asadisā, thāmo yassa acintiyo;
Yassa parakkamo jeṭṭho, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Rāgo doso ca moho ca, visā sabbe samūhatā;
Agadūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Klesabyādhibahudukkha-sabbatamavinodano;
Vejjūpamo mahāvīro, so me buddho nimantito.

‘‘Buddhoti bho yaṃ vadesi, ghosopeso sudullabho;
Buddho buddhoti sutvāna, pīti me udapajjatha.

‘‘Abbhantaraṃ agaṇhantaṃ, pīti me bahi nicchare;
Sohaṃ pītimano santo, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Kahaṃ nu kho so bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Tattha gantvā namassissaṃ, sāmaññaphaladāyakaṃ.

‘‘Paggayha dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ, vedajāto katañjalī;
Ācikkhi me dhammarājaṃ, sokasallavinodanaṃ.

‘‘Udentaṃva mahāmeghaṃ, nīlaṃ añjanasannibhaṃ;
Sāgaraṃ viya dissantaṃ, passasetaṃ mahāvanaṃ.

‘‘Ettha so vasate buddho, adantadamako muni;
Vinayanto ca veneyye, bodhento bodhipakkhiye.

‘‘Pipāsitova udakaṃ, bhojanaṃva jighacchito;
Gāvī yathā vacchagiddhā, evāhaṃ viciniṃ jinaṃ.

‘‘Ācāraupacāraññū, dhammānucchavisaṃvaraṃ;
Sikkhāpemi sake sisse, gacchante jinasantikaṃ.

‘‘Durāsadā bhagavanto, sīhāva ekacārino;
Pade padaṃ nikkhipantā, āgaccheyyātha māṇavā.

‘‘Āsīviso yathā ghoro, migarājāva kesarī;
Mattova kuñjaro dantī, evaṃ buddhā durāsadā.

‘‘Ukkāsitañca khipitaṃ, ajjhupekkhiya māṇavā;
Pade padaṃ nikkhipantā, upetha buddhasantikaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisallānagarukā, appasaddā durāsadā;
Durūpasaṅkamā buddhā, garū honti sadevake.

‘‘Yadāhaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi, paṭisammodayāmi vā;
Appasaddā tadā hotha, munibhūtāva tiṭṭhatha.

‘‘Yaṃ so deseti sambuddho, khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā;
Tamevatthaṃ nisāmetha, saddhammasavanaṃ sukhaṃ.

‘‘Upasaṅkamma sambuddhaṃ, sammodiṃ muninā ahaṃ;
Taṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā, lakkhaṇe upadhārayiṃ.

‘‘Lakkhaṇe dve ca kaṅkhāmi, passāmi tiṃsalakkhaṇe;
Kosohitavatthaguyhaṃ, iddhiyā dassayī muni.

‘‘Jivhaṃ ninnāmayitvāna, kaṇṇasote ca nāsike;
Paṭimasi nalāṭantaṃ, kevalaṃ chādayī jino.

‘‘Tassāhaṃ lakkhaṇe disvā, paripuṇṇe sabyañjane;
Buddhoti niṭṭhaṃ gantvāna, saha sissehi pabbajiṃ.

‘‘Satehi tīhi sahito, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Aḍḍhamāse asampatte, sabbe pattāmha nibbutiṃ.

‘‘Ekato kammaṃ katvāna, puññakkhette anuttare;
Ekato saṃsaritvāna, ekato vinivattayuṃ.

‘‘Gopānasiyo datvāna, pūgadhamme vasiṃ ahaṃ
Tena kammena sukatena, aṭṭha hetū labhāmahaṃ.

‘‘Disāsu pūjito homi, bhogā ca amitā mama;
Patiṭṭhā homi sabbesaṃ, tāso mama na vijjati.

‘‘Byādhayo me na vijjanti, dīghāyuṃ pālayāmi ca;
Sukhumacchaviko homi, āvāse patthite vase.

‘‘Aṭṭha gopānasī datvā, pūgadhamme vasiṃ ahaṃ;
Paṭisambhidārahattañca, etaṃ me aparaṭṭhamaṃ.

‘‘Sabbavositavosāno, katakicco anāsavo;
Aṭṭha gopānasī nāma, tava putto mahāmuni.

‘‘Pañca thambhāni datvāna, pūgadhamme vasiṃ ahaṃ;
Tena kammena sukatena, pañca hetū labhāmahaṃ.

‘‘Acalo homi mettāya, anūnaṅgo bhavāmahaṃ;
Ādeyyavacano homi, na dhaṃsemi yathā ahaṃ.

‘‘Abhantaṃ hoti me cittaṃ, akhilo homi kassaci;
Tena kammena sukatena, vimalo homi sāsane.

‘‘Sagāravo sappatisso, katakicco anāsavo;
Sāvako te mahāvīra, bhikkhu taṃ vandate muni.

‘‘Katvā sukatapallaṅkaṃ, sālāyaṃ paññapesahaṃ;
Tena kammena sukatena, pañca hetū labhāmahaṃ.

‘‘Ucce kule pajāyitvā, mahābhogo bhavāmahaṃ;
Sabbasampattiko homi, maccheraṃ me na vijjati.

‘‘Gamane patthite mayhaṃ, pallaṅko upatiṭṭhati;
Saha pallaṅkaseṭṭhena, gacchāmi mama patthitaṃ.

‘‘Tena pallaṅkadānena, tamaṃ sabbaṃ vinodayiṃ;
Sabbābhiññābalappatto, thero vandati taṃ muni.

‘‘Parikiccattakiccāni, sabbakiccāni sādhayiṃ;
Tena kammena sukatena, pāvisiṃ abhayaṃ puraṃ.

‘‘Pariniṭṭhitasālamhi, paribhogamadāsahaṃ;
Tena kammena sukatena, seṭṭhattaṃ ajjhupāgato.

‘‘Ye keci damakā loke, hatthiasse damenti ye;
Karitvā kāraṇā nānā, dāruṇena damenti te.

‘‘Na hevaṃ tvaṃ mahāvīra, damesi naranāriyo;
Adaṇḍena asatthena, damesi uttame dame.

‘‘Dānassa vaṇṇe kittento, desanākusalo muni;
Ekapañhaṃ kathentova, bodhesi tisate muni.

‘‘Dantā mayaṃ sārathinā, suvimuttā anāsavā;
Sabbābhiññābalapattā, nibbutā upadhikkhaye.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Atikkantā bhayā sabbe, sālādānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

838. ‘‘Yaṃ taṃ saraṇamāgamha, ito aṭṭhame cakkhuma;
Sattarattena bhagavā, dantāmha tava sāsane’’ti. –

Gāthamāha. Tassattho – pañcahi cakkhūhi **cakkhuma** bhagavā yasmā mayaṃ ito atīte **aṭṭhame** divase taṃ saraṇaṃ **agamimha**. Tasmā sattarattena tava sāsane damakena **dantā amha,** aho **te** saraṇagamanassa ānubhāvoti. Tato paraṃ –

839. ‘‘Tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā, tuvaṃ mārābhibhū muni;
Tuvaṃ anusaye chetvā, tiṇṇo tāresimaṃ pajaṃ.

840. ‘‘Upadhī te samatikkantā, āsavā te padālitā;
Sīhova anupādāno, pahīnabhayabheravo’’ti. –

Imāhi dvīhi gāthāhi abhitthavitvā osānagāthāya satthāraṃ vandanaṃ yācati –

841. ‘‘Bhikkhavo tisatā ime, tiṭṭhanti pañjalīkatā;
Pāde vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu satthuno’’ti.

Tattha **tuvaṃ buddho**ti tvameva imasmiṃ loke sabbaññubuddho. Diṭṭhadhammikādiatthena sattānaṃ anusāsanato tvameva **satthā**. Sabbesaṃ mārānaṃ abhibhavanato **mārābhibhū**. Munibhāvato **muni. Anusaye chetvā**ti kāmarāgādike anusaye ariyamaggasatthena chinditvā. **Tiṇṇo**ti sayaṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ tiṇṇo, desanāhatthena imaṃ **pajaṃ** sattakāyaṃ tāresi. **Upadhī**ti khandhūpadhiādayo sabbe upadhī. **Adupādāno**ti sabbaso pahīnakāmupādānādiko. Evaṃ vatvā thero sapariso satthāraṃ abhivandatīti.

Selattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Kāḷigodhāputtabhaddiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yātaṃ me hatthigīvāyātiādikā āyasmato bhaddiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle mahābhogakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthārā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uccākulikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā sattāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthāpissa anantarāyena samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā byākāsi. Sopi taṃ byākaraṇaṃ sutvā uccākulikasaṃvattanikaṃ kammaṃ pucchitvā dhammassavanassa kārāpanaṃ, dhammamaṇḍape āsanadānaṃ, bījanīdānaṃ, dhammakathikānaṃ pūjāsakkārakaraṇaṃ, uposathāgāre paṭissayadānanti evamādiṃ yāvajīvaṃ bahupuññaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato aparabhāge amhākaṃ bhagavato uppattiyā puretaraṃ bārāṇasiyaṃ kuṭumbiyaghare nibbatto sambahule paccekabuddhe piṇḍāya caritvā ekasmiṃyeva ṭhāne samāgantvā bhattavissaggaṃ karonte disvā tattha pāsāṇaphalakāni attharitvā pādodakādiṃ upaṭṭhapento yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhahi.

So ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sākiyarājakule nibbatti, **bhaddiyo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto anuruddhādīhi pañcahi khattiyehi saddhiṃ satthari anupiyambavane viharante satthu santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ satthā aparabhāge jetavane ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno uccākulikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So phalasukhena nibbānasukhena ca vītināmento araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi ‘‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’’nti abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū satthu ārocesuṃ – ‘‘āyasmā bhaddiyo kāḷigodhāya putto abhikkhaṇaṃ ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti vadati, anabhirato maññe brahmacariyaṃ caratī’’ti. Satthā taṃ pakkosāpetvā ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhaddiya, abhikkhaṇaṃ ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti vadasī’’ti pucchi. So ‘‘saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti paṭijānitvā ‘‘pubbe me, bhante, rajjaṃ kārentassa susaṃvihitārakkho ahosiṃ, tathāpi bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkito vihāsiṃ. Idāni pana pabbajito abhīto anubbiggo anussaṅkito viharāmī’’ti vatvā –

842. ‘‘Yātaṃ me hatthigīvāya, sukhumā vatthā padhāritā;
Sālīnaṃ odano bhutto, sucimaṃsūpasecano.

843. ‘‘Sojja bhaddo sātatiko, uñchāpattāgate rato;
Jhāyati anupādāno, putto godhāya bhaddiyo.

844. ‘‘Paṃsukūlī sātatiko, uñchāpattāgate rato;
Jhāyati anupādāno, putto godhāya bhaddiyo.

845. ‘‘Piṇḍapātī sātatiko…pe….
846. ‘‘Tecīvarī sātatiko…pe….
847. ‘‘Sapadānacārī sātatiko…pe….
848. ‘‘Ekāsanī sātatiko…pe….
849. ‘‘Pattapiṇḍī sātatiko…pe….
850. ‘‘Khalupacchābhattī sātatiko…pe….
851. ‘‘Āraññiko sātatiko…pe….
852. ‘‘Rukkhamūliko sātatiko…pe….
853. ‘‘Abbhokāsī sātatiko…pe….
854. ‘‘Sosāniko sātatiko…pe….
855. ‘‘Yathāsanthatiko sātatiko…pe….
856. ‘‘Nesajjiko sātatiko…pe….
857. ‘‘Appiccho sātatiko…pe….
858. ‘‘Santuṭṭho sātatiko…pe….
859. ‘‘Pavivitto sātatiko…pe….
860. ‘‘Asaṃsaṭṭho sātatiko…pe….
861. ‘‘Āraddhavīriyo sātatiko…pe….

862. ‘‘Hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ;
Aggahiṃ mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhisecanaṃ.

863. ‘‘Ucce maṇḍalipākāre, daḷhamaṭṭālakoṭṭhake;
Rakkhito khaggahatthehi, uttamaṃ vihariṃ pure.

864. ‘‘Sojja bhaddo anutrāsī, pahīnabhayabheravo;
Jhāyati vanamogayha, putto godhāya bhaddiyo.

865. ‘‘Sīlakkhandhe patiṭṭhāya, satiṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ;
Pāpuṇiṃ anupubbena, sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya’’nti. –

Imāhi gāthāhi satthu purato sīhanādaṃ nadi.

Tattha **yātaṃ me hatthigīvāyā**ti, bhante, pubbe mayā gacchantenāpi hatthigīvāya hatthikkhandhe nisīditvā yātaṃ caritaṃ. Vatthāni pariharantenāpi **sukhumā** sukhasamphassā kāsikavatthavisesā dhāritā. Odanaṃ bhuñjantenāpi tivassikānaṃ purāṇagandhasālīnaṃ odano tittirakapiñjarādinā sucinā maṃsena upasittatāya **sucimaṃsūpasecano** bhutto, tathāpi taṃ sukhaṃ na mayhaṃ cittaparitosakaraṃ ahosi, yathā etarahi vivekasukhanti dassento āha **‘‘sojja bhaddo’’**tiādi. Ettha ca hatthiggahaṇeneva assarathayānāni, vatthaggahaṇena sabbarājālaṅkārā, odanaggahaṇena sabbabhojanavikati gahitāti veditabbaṃ. **Sojjā**ti so ajja etarahi pabbajjāyaṃ ṭhito. **Bhaddo**ti sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatattā bhaddo. **Sātatiko**ti samaṇadhamme diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāre sātaccayutto. **Uñchāpattāgate rato**ti uñchācariyāya patte āgate pattapariyāpanne abhirato, teneva santuṭṭhoti adhippāyo. **Jhāyatī**ti phalasamāpattijhānena jhāyati. **Putto godhāyā**ti kāḷigodhāya nāma khattiyāya putto. **Bhaddiyo**ti evaṃnāmo attānameva thero aññaṃ viya katvā vadati.

Gahapaticīvaraṃ paṭikkhipitvā paṃsukūlikaṅgasamādānena **paṃsukūliko**. Saṅghabhattaṃ paṭikkhipitvā piṇḍapātikaṅgasamādānena **piṇḍapātiko**. Atirekacīvaraṃ paṭikkhipitvā tecīvarikaṅgasamādānena **tecīvariko**. Loluppacāraṃ paṭikkhipitvā sapadānacārikaṅgasamādānena **sapadānacārī**. Nānāsanabhojanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā ekāsanikaṅgasamādānena **ekāsaniko**. Dutiyakabhājanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā pattapiṇḍikaṅgasamādānena **pattapiṇḍiko**. Atirittabhojanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā khalupacchābhattikaṅgasamādānena **khalupacchābhattiko**. Gāmantasenāsanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā āraññikaṅgasamādānena **āraññiko**. Channavāsaṃ paṭikkhipitvā rukkhamūlikaṅgasamādānena **rukkhamūliko**. Channarukkhamūlāni paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsikaṅgasamādānena **abbhokāsiko**. Nasusānaṃ paṭikkhipitvā sosānikaṅgasamādānena **sosāniko**. Senāsanaloluppaṃ paṭikkhipitvā yathāsanthatikaṅgasamādānena **yathāsanthatiko**. Sayanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā nesajjikaṅgasamādānena **nesajjiko**. Ayamettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana dhutaṅgakathā **visuddhimagge** (visuddhi. 1.22 ādayo) vuttanayeneva gahetabbā.

Ucceti uccādiṭṭhāne, uparipāsādatāya vā ucce. **Maṇḍalipākāre**ti maṇḍalākārena pākāraparikkhitte. **Daḷhamaṭṭālakoṭṭhake**ti thirehi aṭṭālehi dvārakoṭṭhakehi ca samannāgate, nagareti attho.

Satiṃ paññañcāti ettha satisīsena samādhiṃ vadati. Phalasamāpattinirodhasamāpattiyo sandhāya ‘‘satiṃ paññañca bhāvaya’’nti vutto. Sesaṃ tattha tattha vuttanayattā uttānameva.

Evaṃ thero satthu sammukhā sīhanādaṃ nadi. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū abhippasannā ahesuṃ.

Kāḷigodhāputtabhaddiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Aṅgulimālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Gacchaṃ vadesītiādikā āyasmato aṅgulimālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kosalarañño purohitassa bhaggavassa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa jātadivase sakalanagare āvudhāni pajjaliṃsu, rañño ca maṅgalāvudhaṃ sayanapīṭhe ṭhapitaṃ pajjali, taṃ disvā rājā bhīto saṃviggo niddaṃ na labhi. Purohito tāyaṃ velāyaṃ nakkhattayogaṃ ullokento ''coranakkhattena jāto''ti sanniṭṭhānamakāsi. So vibhātāya rattiyā rañño santikaṃ gato sukhaseyyaṃ pucchi. Rājā ''kuto, ācariya, sukhaseyyaṃ, rattiyaṃ mayhaṃ maṅgalāvudhaṃ pajjali, tassa ko nu kho vipāko bhavissatī''ti? ''Mā bhāyi, mahārāja, mayhaṃ ghare dārako jāto. Tassa ānubhāvena sakalanagarepi āvudhāni pajjaliṃsū''ti. ''Kiṃ bhavissati, ācariyā''ti? ''Dārako coro bhavissatī''ti. ''Kiṃ ekacārī coro, udāhu gaṇajeṭṭhako''ti? ''Ekacāriko, deva''. ''Kiṃ naṃ māremā''ti? ''Ekacāriko ce, paṭijaggatha tāva na''nti āha. Tassa nāmaṃ karontā yasmā jāyamāno rañño cittaṃ vihesento jāto, tasmā **hiṃsako**ti katvā pacchā diṭṭhaṃ adiṭṭhanti viya **ahiṃsako**ti vohariṃsu.

So vayappatto pubbakammabalena sattannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti. Tassidaṃ pubbakammaṃ – buddhasuññe loke kassako hutvā nibbatto ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ vassodakena tintaṃ allacīvaraṃ sītapīḷitaṃ attano khettabhūmiṃ upagataṃ disvā ''puññakkhettaṃ me upaṭṭhita''nti somanassajāto aggiṃ katvā adāsi. So tassa kammassa balena nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne thāmajavabalasampanno ca hutvā imasmiṃ pacchimattabhāve sattannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti. So takkasilaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa santike dhammantevāsī hutvā sippaṃ uggaṇhato ācariyabrāhmaṇaṃ tassa bhariyañca sakkaccaṃ paṭijaggati. Tenassa sā brāhmaṇī gehe labbhamānena bhattādinā saṅgahaṃ karoti. Taṃ asahamānā aññe māṇavā ācariyena saddhiṃ bhedaṃ akaṃsu. Brāhmaṇo tesaṃ vacanaṃ dve tayo vāre asaddahanto hutvā pacchā saddahitvā ''mahābalo māṇavo, na sakkā kenaci mārāpetuṃ, upāyena naṃ māressāmī''ti cintetvā niṭṭhitasippaṃ attano nagaraṃ gantuṃ āpucchantaṃ māṇavaṃ āha – ''tāta ahiṃsaka, niṭṭhitasippena nāma antevāsinā ācariyassa garudakkhiṇā dātabbā, taṃ mayhaṃ dehī''ti. ''Sādhu, ācariya, kiṃ dassāmī''ti? ''Manussānaṃ sahassadakkhiṇahatthaṅgaliyo ānehī''ti. Brāhmaṇassa kira ayamassa adhippāyo – bahūsu māriyamānesu ekantato eko naṃ māreyyāti. Taṃ sutvā ahiṃsako attano ciraparicitaṃ nikkaruṇataṃ purakkhatvā sannaddhapañcāvudho kosalarañño vijite jālinaṃ vanaṃ pavisitvā mahāmaggasamīpe pabbatantare vasanto pabbatasikhare ṭhatvā maggena gacchante manusse oloketvā vegena gantvā aṅguliyo gahetvā rukkhagge olambesi. Tā gijjhāpi kākāpi khādiṃsu, bhūmiyaṃ nikkhittā pūtibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu. Evaṃ gaṇanāya aparipūramānāya laddhā laddhā aṅguliyo suttena ganthitvā mālaṃ katvā yaññopacitaṃ viya aṃse olambesi. Tato paṭṭhāya **aṅgulimālo**tvevassa samaññā ahosi.

Evaṃ tasmiṃ manusse mārente maggo avaḷañjo ahosi. So magge manusse alabhanto gāmūpacāraṃ gantvā nilīyitvā āgatāgate manusse māretvā aṅguliyo gahetvā gacchati. Taṃ ñatvā manussā gāmato apakkamiṃsu, gāmā suññā ahesuṃ, tathā nigamā janapadā ca. Evaṃ tena so padeso ubbāsito ahosi. Aṅgulimālassa ca ekāya ūnā sahassaaṅguliyo saṅgahā ahesuṃ. Atha manussā taṃ corupaddavaṃ kosalarañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā pātova nagare bheriṃ carāpesi, ''sīghaṃ aṅgulimālacoraṃ gaṇhāma, balakāyo āgacchatū''ti. Taṃ sutvā aṅgulimālassa mātā mantāṇī nāma brāhmaṇī tassa pitaraṃ āha – ''putto kira te coro hutvā idañcidañca karoti, taṃ 'īdisaṃ mā karī'ti saññāpetvā ānehi, aññathā naṃ rājā ghāteyyā''ti. Brāhmaṇo ''na mayhaṃ tādisehi puttehi attho, rājā yaṃ vā taṃ vā karotū''ti āha. Atha brāhmaṇī puttasinehena pātheyyaṃ gahetvā ''mama puttaṃ saññāpetvā ānessāmī''ti maggaṃ paṭipajji.

Bhagavā ''ayaṃ 'aṅgulimālaṃ ānessāmī'ti gacchati, sace sā gamissati, aṅgulimālo 'aṅgulisahassaṃ pūressāmī'ti mātarampi māressati. So ca pacchimabhaviko, sacāhaṃ na gamissaṃ, mahājāni abhavissā''ti ñatvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto sayameva pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā aṅgulimālaṃ uddissa tiṃsayojanikaṃ maggaṃ padasāva paṭipajjamāno antarāmagge gopālakādīhi vāriyamānopi jālinaṃ vanaṃ upagacchi. Tasmiñca khaṇe tassa mātā tena diṭṭhā, so mātaraṃ dūratova disvā ''mātarampi māretvā ajja ūnaṅguliṃ pūressāmī''ti asiṃ ukkhipitvā upadhāvi. Tesaṃ ubhinnaṃ antare bhagavā attānaṃ dassesi. Aṅgulimālo bhagavantaṃ disvā ''kiṃ me mātaraṃ vadhitvā aṅguliyā gahitena? Jīvatu me mātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ jīvitā voropetvā aṅguliṃ gaṇheyya''nti

ukkhittāsiko bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi, yathā pakatiiriyāpathena gacchantampi attānaṃ aṅgulimālo sabbathāmena dhāvantopi na sakkoti sampāpuṇituṃ. So parihīnajavo ghurughurupassāsī kacchehi sedaṃ muñcanto padaṃ uddharitumpi asakkonto khāṇu viya ṭhito bhagavantaṃ ''tiṭṭha tiṭṭha, samaṇā''ti āha. Bhagavā gacchantova ''ṭhito ahaṃ, aṅgulimāla, tvañca tiṭṭhā''ti āha. So ''ime kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā saccavādino, ayaṃ samaṇo gacchantoyeva 'ṭhito ahaṃ, aṅgulimāla, tvañca tiṭṭhā'ti āha, ahañcamhi ṭhito, ko nu kho imassa adhippāyo, pucchitvā naṃ jānissāmī''ti bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi –

866. ''Gacchaṃ vadesi samaṇa ṭhitomhi, mamañca brūsi ṭhitamaṭṭhitoti;
Pucchāmi taṃ samaṇa etamatthaṃ, kathaṃ ṭhito tvaṃ ahamaṭṭhitomhī''ti.

Tattha **samaṇā**ti bhagavantaṃ ālapati. **Mama**nti maṃ. **Katha**nti kenākārena. Ayañhettha attho – samaṇa, tvaṃ gacchantova samāno ''ṭhitomhī''ti vadesi. Mamañca ṭhitaṃyeva ''aṭṭhito''ti brūsi, vadesi. Kāraṇenettha bhavitabbaṃ, tasmā taṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ evamatthaṃ pucchāmi. Kathaṃ kenākārena tvaṃ ṭhito ahosi, ahañca aṭṭhitomhīti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā –

867. ''Ṭhito ahaṃ aṅgulimāla sabbadā, sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ;
Tuvañca pāṇesu asaññatosi, tasmā ṭhitohaṃ tuvamaṭṭhitosī''ti. –

Gāthāya taṃ ajjhabhāsi.

Tattha **ṭhito ahaṃ, aṅgulimāla, sabbadā, sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍa**nti, aṅgulimāla, ahaṃ sabbadā sabbakāle ādimajjhapariyosānesu tasathāvarabhedesu sabbesu sattesu daṇḍaṃ nidhāya nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, tato aññathā avattanato evarūpeneva ṭhito. **Tuvañca pāṇesu asaññatosī**ti tvaṃ pana sattesu saññamarahito asi, luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno, tasmā asaññato virativasena aṭṭhito. Tato eva tāsu tāsu gatīsu paribbhamanatopi tuvaṃ idāni iriyāpathena ṭhitopi aṭṭhito asi, ahaṃ pana vuttappakārena ṭhitoti. Tato aṅgulimālo yathābhuccaguṇappabhāvitassa jalatale telassa viya sakalaṃ lokaṃ abhibyāpetvā ṭhitassa bhagavato kittisaddassa sutapubbattā hetusampattiyā ñāṇassa ca paripākagatattā ''ayaṃ so bhagavā''ti sañjātapītisomanasso ''mahā ayaṃ sīhanādo, mahantaṃ gajjitaṃ, nayidaṃ aññassa bhavissati, samaṇassa maññe gotamassa etaṃ gajjitaṃ, diṭṭho vatamhi mahesinā sammāsambuddhena, mayhaṃ saṅgahakaraṇatthaṃ bhagavā idhāgato''ti cintetvā –

868. ''Cirassaṃ vata me mahito mahesī, mahāvanaṃ samaṇo paccapādi;
Sohaṃ cajissāmi sahassapāpaṃ, sutvāna gāthaṃ tava dhammayutta''nti. –

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **cirassaṃ vatā**ti cirakālena vata. **Me**ti mayhaṃ anuggahatthāya. **Mahito**ti sadevakena lokena mahatiyā pūjāya pūjito. Mahante sīlakkhandhādiguṇe esi, gavesīti mahesī. **Mahāvanaṃ samaṇo paccapādī**ti imaṃ mahāraññaṃ samitasabbapāpo bhagavā paṭipajji. **Sohaṃ cajissāmi sahassapāpaṃ, sutvāna gāthaṃ tava dhammayutta**nti sohaṃ dhammayuttaṃ dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ tava gāthaṃ suṇiṃ. Sohaṃ taṃ sutvāna ''cirassampi cirakālenapi saṅgataṃ paricitaṃ pāpasahassaṃ pajahissa''nti cintetvā idāni naṃ aññadatthu pariccajissāmīti attho. Evaṃ pana vatvā yathā paṭipajji, yathā ca bhagavatā anuggahito, taṃ dassetuṃ –

869. ''Icceva coro asimāvudhañca, sobbhe papāte narake anvakāsi;
Avandi coro sugatassa pāde, tattheva pabbajjamayāci buddhaṃ.

870. ''Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi, yo satthā lokassa sadevakassa;
Tamehi bhikkhūti tadā avoca, eseva tassa ahu bhikkhubhāvo''ti.

Saṅgītikārā imā dve gāthā ṭhapesuṃ.

Tattha **iccevā**ti iti eva evaṃ vatvā anantarameva. **Coro**ti aṅgulimālo. **Asi**nti khaggaṃ. **Āvudha**nti sesāvudhaṃ. **Sobbhe**ti samantato chinnataṭe. **Papāte**ti ekato chinnataṭe. **Narake**ti bhūmiyā phalitavivare. Idha pana tīhipi padehi yattha patitaṃ aññena gahetuṃ na sakkā, tādisaṃ pabbatantarameva vadati. **Anvakāsī**ti anu akāsi, pañcavidhampi attano āvudhaṃ anu khipi chaḍḍesi, tāni chaḍḍetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā ''pabbājetha maṃ, bhante''ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ **''avandi coro sugatassa pāde, tattheva pabbajjamayāci buddha''**nti. Evaṃ tena pabbajjāya yācitāya satthā tassa purimakammaṃ olokento ehibhikkhubhāvāya hetusampattiṃ disvā dakkhiṇahatthaṃ pasāretvā – ''ehi, bhikkhu, svākhāto dhammo, cara brahmacariyaṃ, sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā''ti āha. Sā eva ca tassa pabbajjā upasampadā ca ahosi. Tenāha **''tamehi bhikkhūti tadā avoca, eseva tassa ahu bhikkhubhāvo''**ti.

Evaṃ thero satthu santike ehibhikkhubhāvena pabbajjaṃ upasampadañca labhitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ patvā vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento pītisomanassajāto udānavasena –

871. ''Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā, pacchā so nappamajjati;
Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbhā muttova candimā.

872. ''Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ, kusalena pidhīyati;
Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbhā muttova candimā.

873. ''Yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuñjati buddhasāsane;
Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbhā muttova candimā''ti. – gāthattayaṃ abhāsi;

Tassattho – **yo** puggalo gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggato pubbe pāpamittasaṃsaggena vā attano vā paṭisaṅkhānābhāvena **pamajjitvā** sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ pamādaṃ āpajjitvā, pacchā kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggena yoniso ummujjanto nappamajjati, sammā paṭipajjati, samathavipassanaṃ anuyuñjanto tisso vijjā cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, so abbhādīhi mutto cando viya okāsalokaṃ attanā adhigatāhi vijjābhiññāhi imaṃ khandhādilokaṃ obhāsetīti.

Yassa puggalassa **kataṃ** upacitaṃ pāpakammaṃ kammakkhayakarena lokuttarakusalena avipākārahabhāvassa āharitattā vipākuppādane dvārapidhānena **pidhīyati** thakīyati. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Daharoti taruṇo, tenassa yogakkhamasarīrataṃ dasseti. So hi uppannaṃ vātātapaparissayaṃ abhibhavitvā yogaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti. **Yuñjati buddhasāsane** sikkhattaye yuttappayutto hoti, sakkaccaṃ sampādetīti attho.

Evaṃ pītisomanassajāto vimuttisukhena viharanto yadā nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, tadā aññenapi khitto leḍḍu therassa kāye nipatati, aññenapi khitto daṇḍo tasseva kāye nipatati. So bhinnena pattena vihāraṃ pavisitvā satthu santikaṃ gacchati. Satthā taṃ ovadati ''adhivāsehi, tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, adhivāsehi, tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yassa kho, tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, kammassa vipākena bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa, tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, kammassa vipākaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭisaṃvedesī''ti. Atha thero anodhiso sabbasattesu mettacittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā –

874. ''Disāpi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disāpi me yuñjantu buddhasāsane;
Disāpi me te manuje bhajantu, ye dhammamevādapayanti santo.

875. ''Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ, avirodhappasaṃsinaṃ;
Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena, tañca anuvidhīyantu.

876. ‘‘Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃse, aññaṃ vā pana kañci naṃ;
Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ, rakkheyya tasathāvare.

877. ‘‘Udakañhi nayanti nettikā, usukārā damayanti tejanaṃ;
Dāruṃ damayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.

878. ‘‘Daṇḍeneke damayanti, aṅkusebhi kasāhi ca;
Adaṇḍena asatthena, ahaṃ dantomhi tādinā.

879. ‘‘Ahiṃsakoti me nāmaṃ, hiṃsakassa pure sato;
Ajjāhaṃ saccanāmomhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañci naṃ.

880. ‘‘Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ, aṅgulimāloti vissuto;
Vuyhamāno mahoghena, buddhaṃ saraṇamāgamaṃ.

881. ‘‘Lohitapāṇi pure āsiṃ, aṅgulimāloti vissuto;
Saraṇagamanaṃ passa, bhavanetti samūhatā.

882. ‘‘Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna, bahuṃ duggatigāminaṃ;
Phuṭṭho kammavipākena, anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.

883. ‘‘Pamādamanuyuñjanti, bālā dummedhino janā;
Appamādañca medhāvī, dhanaṃ seṭṭhaṃva rakkhati.

884. ‘‘Mā pamādamanuyuñjetha, mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ;
Appamatto hi jhāyanto, pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ.

885. ‘‘Svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, netaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
Savibhattesu dhammesu, yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tadupāgamaṃ.

886. ‘‘Svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, netaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

887. ‘‘Araññe rukkhamūle vā, pabbatesu guhāsu vā;
Tattha tattheva aṭṭhāsiṃ, ubbiggamanaso tadā.

888. ‘‘Sukhaṃ sayāmi ṭhāyāmi, sukhaṃ kappemi jīvitaṃ;
Ahatthapāso mārassa, aho satthānukampito.

889. ‘‘Brahmajacco pure āsiṃ, udicco ubhato ahu.
Sojja putto sugatassa, dhammarājassa satthuno.

890. ‘‘Vītataṇho anādāno, guttadvāro susaṃvuto;
Aghamūlaṃ vadhitvāna, patto me āsavakkhayo.

891. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ;
Ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā’’ti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **disāpī**ti mayhaṃ disāpi amittā paccatthikāpi ye maṃ evaṃ upavadanti ‘‘yathā mayaṃ aṅgulimālassa vasena ñātiviyogadukkhaparetā dukkhaṃ pāpuṇāma, evaṃ aṅgulimālopi dukkhaṃ pāpuṇātū’’ti. **Me dhammakathaṃ suṇantū**ti mayā satthu santike sutaṃ catusaccadhammapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ suṇantu. **Yuñjantū**ti sutvā ca tadatthāya paṭipajjantu. **Te**

manuje bhajantūti tādise sappurise kalyāṇamitte bhajantu sevantu. **Ye dhammamevādapayanti santo**ti ye sappurisā kusaladhammameva, uttarimanussadhammameva, nibbattitalokuttaradhammameva ca ādapenti samādapenti gaṇhāpenti.

Khantivādānanti adhivāsanakhantimeva vadantānaṃ tato eva **avirodhappasaṃsina**nti kenaci avirodhabhūtāya mettāya eva pasaṃsanasīlānaṃ. **Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālenā**ti yuttappayuttakāle tesaṃ santike dhammaṃ suṇantu. **Tañca anuvidhīyantū**ti tañca yathāsutaṃ dhammaṃ sammadeva uggahitvā anukarontu dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjantūti attho.

Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃseti so mayhaṃ diso paccatthiko jātu, ekaṃseneva maṃ na hiṃse, na bādheyya. **Aññaṃ vā pana kañci na**nti na kevalaṃ maṃyeva, aññaṃ vāpi kañci sattaṃ na hiṃseyya, **pappuyya paramaṃ santi**nti, paramaṃ uttamaṃ santiṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇeyya, pāpuṇitvā ca **rakkheyya tasathāvare**ti sabbe ca satte paramāya rakkhāya rakkheyya, sissaṃ puttaṃ viya paripāleyyāti attho.

Evaṃ thero imāhi gāthāhi pare pāpato parimocento parittakiriyaṃ nāma katvā attano paṭipattiṃ pakāsento **''udakaṃ hī''**ti gāthamāha. Tattha pathaviyā thalaṭṭhānaṃ khaṇitvā ninnaṭṭhānaṃ pūretvā mātikaṃ vā katvā rukkhadoṇiṃ vā ṭhapetvā attanā icchikicchitaṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ nentīti **nettikā,** udakahārino. **Tejana**nti kaṇḍaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – nettikā attano ruciyā udakaṃ nayanti, usukārāpi tāpetvā vaṅkābhāvaṃ harantā tejanaṃ usuṃ **damayanti**, ujukaṃ karonti, tacchakāpi nemiādīnaṃ atthāya tacchantā dāruṃ **damayanti** attano ruciyā ujuṃ vā vaṅkaṃ vā karonti. Evaṃ ettakaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā **paṇḍitā** sappaññā ariyamaggaṃ uppādentā attānaṃ damenti, arahattappattā pana ekantadantā nāma hontīti.

Idāni purisadammasārathinā satthārā attano damitākāraṃ kataññutañca pakāsento **''daṇḍeneke''**tiādikā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **daṇḍeneke damayantī**ti rājarājamahāmattādayo daṇḍena, hatthiassādinā balakāyena ca paccatthikādike damenti, gopālādayo ca gāvādike daṇḍena yaṭṭhiyā damenti. Hatthācariyā hatthiṃ aṅkusehi, assācariyā asse kasāhi ca damenti. **Adaṇḍena asatthena, ahaṃ dantomhi tādinā**ti ahaṃ pana iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvappattena sammāsambuddhena vinā eva daṇḍena, vinā satthena, nihitadaṇḍanihitasatthabhāvena danto damito nibbisevano gato amhi.

Ahiṃsakoti me nāmaṃ, hiṃsakassa pure satoti satthārā samāgamato pubbe hiṃsakassa me samānassa ahiṃsakoti nāmamattaṃ ahosi. **Ajjāha**nti idāni panāhaṃ ''ahiṃsako''ti **saccanāmo** avitathanāmo amhi. Tasmā **na naṃ hiṃsāmi** kañcipi sattaṃ na hiṃsāmi na bādhemi, **na**nti nipātamattaṃ.

Vissutoti ''pāṇātipātī luddo lohitapāṇī''tiādinā paññāto. **Mahoghenā**ti kāmoghādinā mahatā oghena, tassa oghassa vicchedakaraṃ **buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ** buddhasaṅkhātaṃ saraṇaṃ **agamaṃ** upagacchiṃ.

Lohitapāṇīti pāṇamatipātanena paresaṃ lohitena ruhirena makkhitapāṇi. **Saraṇagamanaṃ passā**ti mahapphalaṃ mama saraṇagamanaṃ passāti attānamevālapati.

Tādisaṃ kammanti anekasatapurisavadhaṃ dāruṇaṃ tathārūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ. **Phuṭṭho kammavipākenā**ti pubbe katassa pāpakammassa vipākena phuṭṭho, sabbaso pahīnakammo vipākamattaṃ paccanubhonto. Atha vā **phuṭṭho kammavipākenā**ti upanissayabhūtassa kusalakammassa phalabhūtena lokuttaramaggena, lokuttarakammasseva vā phalena vimuttisukhena phuṭṭho. Sabbaso kilesānaṃ khīṇattā **anaṇo** bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ, bhojanāpadesena cattāropi paccaye vadati.

Idāni pubbe attano pamādavihāraṃ garahāmukhena pacchā appamādapaṭipattiṃ pasaṃsanto tattha

ca paresaṃ ussāhaṃ janento **‘‘pamādamanuyuñjantī’’**tiādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **bālā**ti bālyena samannāgatā idhalokaparalokatthaṃ ajānantā. **Dummedhino**ti nippaññā, te pamāde ādīnavaṃ apassantā pamādaṃ **anuyuñjanti** pavattenti, pamādeneva kālaṃ vītināmenti. **Medhāvī**ti dhammojapaññāya samannāgato pana paṇḍito kulavaṃsāgataṃ **seṭṭhaṃ** uttamaṃ sattaratanadhanaṃ viya appamādaṃ rakkhati. Yathā hi ‘‘uttamaṃ dhanaṃ nissāya bhogasampattiṃ pāpuṇissāma, puttadāraṃ posessāma, sugatimaggaṃ sodhessāmā’’ti dhane ānisaṃsaṃ passantā dhanaṃ rakkhanti; evaṃ paṇḍitopi ‘‘appamādaṃ nissāya paṭhamajjhānādīni paṭilabhissāmi, maggaphalāni pāpuṇissāmi, tisso vijjā cha abhiññā sampādessāmī’’ti appamāde ānisaṃsaṃ passanto dhanaṃ seṭṭhaṃva appamādaṃ rakkhatīti attho.

Mā pamādanti pamādaṃ mā anuyuñjetha pamādena kālaṃ mā vītināmayittha. **Kāmaratisanthava**nti vatthukāmesu, kilesakāmesu ca ratisaṅkhātaṃ taṇhāsanthavampi mā **anuyuñjetha** mā vindittha mā paṭilabhittha. **Appamatto hī**ti upaṭṭhitasatitāya appamatto puggalo **jhāyanto** jhāyanappasuto **paramaṃ** uttamaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Svāgataṃ nāpagatanti yaṃ tadā mama satthu santike āgataṃ āgamanaṃ, satthu vā tasmiṃ mahāvane āgamanaṃ, taṃ svāgataṃ svāgamanaṃ nāpagataṃ, atthato apetaṃ vigataṃ na hoti. **Netaṃ dummantitaṃ mamā**ti yaṃ tadā mayā ‘‘satthu santike pabbajissāmī’’ti mantitaṃ, idampi mama na dummantitaṃ, sumantitameva. Kasmā? **Savibhattesu dhammesū**ti sāvajjānavajjādivasena pakārato vibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ **seṭṭhaṃ** uttamaṃ pavaraṃ nibbānaṃ. **Tadupāgamaṃ** tadeva upagacchinti attho.

‘‘Tadā puthujjanakāle payogāsayavipannatāya araññādīsu dukkhaṃ vihāsiṃ, idāni payogāsayasampannatāya tattha sukhaṃ viharāmī’’ti sukhavihārabhāvañceva ‘‘pubbe jātimattena brāhmaṇo, idāni satthu orasaputtatāya brāhmaṇo’’ti paramatthabrāhmaṇabhāvañca dassento ‘‘araññe’’tiādimāha. Tattha **sukhaṃ sayāmī**ti sayantopi sukhaṃ sukhena nidukkhena cittutrāsādīnaṃ abhāvena cetodukkharahito sayāmi. **Ṭhāyāmī**ti ṭhāmi. **Ahatthapāso mārassā**ti kilesamārādīnaṃ agocaro. **Aho satthānukampito**ti satthārānukampito aho.

Brahmajaccoti brāhmaṇajātiko. **Udicco ubhato**ti mātito ca pitito ca ubhato udito saṃsuddhagahaṇiko. Sesaṃ tattha tattha vuttanayameva.

Aṅgulimālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Anuruddhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pahāya mātāpitarotiādikā āyasmato anuruddhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanno kuṭumbiko hutvā nibbatti. So ekadivasaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā satasahassabhikkhuparivārassa bhagavato sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattame divase bhagavato, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca uttamāni vatthāni datvā paṇidhānamakāsi. Satthāpissa anantarāyena samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā ‘‘anāgate gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa sāsane dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggo bhavissatī’’ti byākāsi. Sopi tattha puññāni karonto satthari parinibbute niṭṭhite sattayojanike suvaṇṇacetiye anekasahassehi dīparukkhehi dīpakapallikāhi ca ‘‘dibbacakkhuñāṇassa upanissayapaccayo hotū’’ti uḷāraṃ dīpapūjaṃ akāsi.

Evaṃ yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ kuṭumbikagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute niṭṭhite yojanike kanakathūpe bahū kaṃsapātiyo kāretvā sappimaṇḍassa pūretvā majjhe ekekaṃ guḷapiṇḍaṃ ṭhapetvā mukhavaṭṭiyā mukhavaṭṭiṃ phusāpento cetiyaṃ parikkhipāpetvā attanā ekaṃ mahatiṃ kaṃsapātiṃ

kāretvā sappimaṇḍassa pūretvā sahassavaṭṭiyo jālāpetvā sīse ṭhapetvā sabbarattiṃ cetiyaṃ anupariyāyi.

Evaṃ tasmimpi attabhāve yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto anuppanne buddhe bārāṇasiyaṃyeva duggatakule nibbatti, **annabhāro**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So sumanaseṭṭhissa nāma gehe kammaṃ karonto jīvati. So ekadivasaṃ upariṭṭhaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya gandhamādanapabbatato ākāsenāgantvā bārāṇasīnagaradvāre otaritvā cīvaraṃ pārupitvā nagare piṇḍāya pavisantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pattaṃ gahetvā attano atthāya ṭhapitaṃ ekaṃ bhāgabhattaṃ patte pakkhipitvā paccekabuddhassa dātukāmo ārabhi. Bhariyāpissa attano bhāgabhattaṃ tattheva pakkhipi. So taṃ netvā paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Paccekabuddho taṃ gahetvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Taṃ disvā rattiṃ sumanaseṭṭhissa chatte adhivatthā devatā ‘‘aho dānaṃ paramadānaṃ, upariṭṭhe, suppatiṭṭhita’’nti mahāsaddena anumodi. Taṃ sutvā sumanaseṭṭhi ‘‘evaṃ devatāya anumoditaṃ idameva uttamadāna’’nti cintetvā tattha pattiṃ yāci. Annabhāro pana tassa pattiṃ adāsi. Tena pasannacitto sumanaseṭṭhi tassa sahassaṃ datvā ‘‘ito paṭṭhāya tuyhaṃ sahatthena kammakaraṇakiccaṃ natthi, patirūpaṃ gehaṃ katvā niccaṃ vasāhī’’ti āha.

Yasmā nirodhato vuṭṭhitassa paccekabuddhassa dinnapiṇḍapāto taṃdivasameva uḷārataravipāko hoti, tasmā taṃdivasaṃ sumanaseṭṭhi rañño santikaṃ gacchanto taṃ gahetvā agamāsi. Rājā pana taṃ ādaravasena olokesi. Seṭṭhi ‘‘mahārāja, ayaṃ oloketabbayuttoyevā’’ti vatvā tadā tena katapuññaṃ attanāpissa sahassaṃ dinnabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā tussitvā sahassaṃ datvā asukasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne gehaṃ katvā vasā’’ti gehaṭṭhānamassa āṇāpesi. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ sodhāpentassa mahantiyo nidhikumbhiyo uṭṭhahiṃsu. Tā disvā so rañño ārocesi. Rājā sabbaṃ dhanaṃ uddharāpetvā rāsikataṃ disvā ‘‘ettakaṃ dhanaṃ imasmiṃ nagare kassa gehe atthī’’ti? ‘‘Na kassaci, devā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi ayaṃ annabhāro imasmiṃ nagare mahādhanaseṭṭhi nāma hotū’’ti taṃdivasameva tassa seṭṭhichattaṃ ussāpesi.

So tato paṭṭhāya yāvajīvaṃ kusalakammaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sukkodanasakkassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, **anuruddho**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So mahānāmassa sakkassa kaniṭṭhabhātā, satthu cūḷapitu putto paramasukhumālo mahāpuñño tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ anucchavikesu tīsu pāsādesu alaṅkatanāṭakitthīhi parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto suddhodanamahārājena ussāhitehi sakyarājūhi satthu parivāratthaṃ pesitehi bhaddiyakumārādīhi anupiyambavane viharantaṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā satthu santike pabbajitvā antovasseyeva dibbacakkhuṃ nibbattetvā, puna dhammasenāpatissa santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā cetiyaraṭṭhe pācīnavaṃsadāyaṃ gantvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto sattamahāpurisavitakke vitakketvā aṭṭhamaṃ jānituṃ nāsakkhi. Tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā satthā aṭṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ kathetvā catupaccayasantosabhāvanārāmapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ mahāariyavaṃsapaṭipadaṃ deseti. So desanānusārena vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā abhiññāpaṭisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.421-433) –

‘‘Sumedhaṃ bhagavantāhaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Vūpakaṭṭhaṃ viharantaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, buddhaseṭṭhamayācahaṃ.

‘‘Anukampa mahāvīra, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Padīpaṃ te padassāmi, rukkhamūlamhi jhāyato.

‘‘Adhivāsesi so dhīro, sayambhū vadataṃ varo;
Dumesu vinivijjhitvā, yantaṃ yojiyahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Sahassavaṭṭiṃ pādāsiṃ, buddhassa lokabandhuno;

Sattāhaṃ pajjalitvāna, dīpā vūpasamiṃsu me.

‘‘Tena cittappasādena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, vimānamupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Upapannassa devattaṃ, byamhaṃ āsi sunimmitaṃ;
Samantato pajjalati, dīpadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Samantā yojanasataṃ, virocesimahaṃ tadā;
Sabbe deve abhibhomi, dīpadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappāni devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Na maṃ kecītimaññanti, dīpadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhavīsatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Divā rattiñca passāmi, samantā yojanaṃ tadā.

‘‘Sahassalokaṃ ñāṇena, passāmi satthu sāsane;
Dibbacakkhumanuppatto, dīpadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sumedho nāma sambuddho, tiṃsakappasahassito;
Tassa dīpo mayā dinno, vippasannena cetasā.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha naṃ satthā aparabhāge jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ yadidaṃ anuruddho’’ti (a. ni. 1.180, 192).

So vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharanto ekadivasaṃ attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajāto udānavasena **‘‘pahāya mātāpitaro’’**tiādikā gāthā abhāsi. Keci pana ‘‘therassa pabbajjaṃ arahattappattiñca pakāsentehi saṅgītikārehi ādito catasso gāthā bhāsitā. Tato parā therassa ariyavaṃsapaṭipattiyā ārādhitacittena bhagavatā bhāsitā. Itarā sabbāpi tena tena kāraṇena thereneva bhāsitā’’ti vadanti. Iti sabbathāpi imā gāthā therena bhāsitāpi, theraṃ uddissa bhāsitāpi therassa cetā gāthāti veditabbā. Seyyathidaṃ –

892. ‘‘Pahāya mātāpitaro, bhaginī ñātibhātaro;
Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā, anuruddhova jhāyati.

893. ‘‘Sameto naccagītehi, sammatāḷappabodhano;
Na tena suddhimajjhagaṃ, mārassa visaye rato.

894. ‘‘Etañca samatikkamma, rato buddhassa sāsane;
Sabboghaṃ samatikkamma, anuruddhova jhāyati.

895. ‘‘Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā;
Ete ca samatikkamma, anuruddhova jhāyati.

896. ‘‘Piṇḍapātamatikkanto, eko adutiyo muni;
Esati paṃsukūlāni anuruddho anāsavo.

897. ‘‘Vicinī aggahī dhovi, rajayī dhārayī muni;

Paṃsukūlāni matimā, anuruddho anāsavo.

898. ‘‘Mahiccho ca asantuṭṭho, saṃsaṭṭho yo ca uddhato;
Tassa dhammā ime honti, pāpakā saṃkilesikā.

899. ‘‘Sato ca hoti appiccho, santuṭṭho avighātavā;
Pavivekarato vitto, niccamāraddhavīriyo.

900. ‘‘Tassa dhammā ime honti, kusalā bodhipakkhikā;
Anāsavo ca so hoti, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā.

901. ‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke anuttaro;
Manomayena kāyena, iddhiyā upasaṅkami.

902. ‘‘Yadā me ahu saṅkappo, tato uttari desayi;
Nippapañcarato buddho, nippapañcamadesayi.

903. ‘‘Tassāhaṃ dhammamaññāya, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

904. ‘‘Pañcapaññāsavassāni, yato nesajjiko ahaṃ;
Pañcavīsativassāni, yato middhaṃ samūhataṃ.

905. ‘‘Nāhu assāsapassāsā, ṭhitacittassa tādino;
Anejo santimārabbha, cakkhumā parinibbuto.

906. ‘‘Asallīnena cittena, vedanaṃ ajjhavāsayi;
Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho cetaso ahu.

907. ‘‘Ete pacchimakā dāni, munino phassapañcamā;
Nāññe dhammā bhavissanti, sambuddhe parinibbute.

908. ‘‘Natthi dāni punāvāso, devakāyasmi jālini;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

909. ‘‘Yassa muhuttena sahassadhā, loko saṃvidito sabrahmakappo;
Vasī iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte, kāle passati devatā sa bhikkhu.

910. ‘‘Annabhāro pure āsiṃ, daliddo ghāsahārako;
Samaṇaṃ paṭipādesiṃ, upariṭṭhaṃ yasassinaṃ.

911. ‘‘Somhi sakyakule jāto, anuruddhoti maṃ vidū;
Upeto naccagītehi, sammatāḷappabodhano.

912. ‘‘Athaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, satthāraṃ akutobhayaṃ;
Tasmiṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

913. ‘‘Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, yattha me vusitaṃ pure;
Tāvatiṃsesu devesu, aṭṭhāsiṃ sakkajātiyā.

914. ‘‘Sattakkhattuṃ manussindo, ahaṃ rajjamakārayiṃ;
Cāturanto vijitāvī, jambusaṇḍassa issaro;

Adaṇḍena asatthena, dhammena anusāsayiṃ.

915. ‘‘Ito satta tato satta, saṃsārāni catuddasa;
Nivāsamabhijānissaṃ, devaloke ṭhito tadā.

916. ‘‘Pañcaṅgike samādhimhi, sante ekodibhāvite;
Paṭippassaddhiladdhamhi, dibbacakkhu visujjhi me.

917. ‘‘Cutūpapātaṃ jānāmi, sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ;
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, jhāne pañcaṅgike ṭhito.

918. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā…pe… bhavanetti samūhatā.
919. ‘‘Vajjīnaṃ veḷuvagāme, ahaṃ jīvitasaṅkhayā;
Heṭṭhato veḷugumbasmiṃ, nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo’’ti.

Tattha **pahāyā**ti pajahitvā. **Mātāpitaro**ti mātarañca pitarañca. Ayañhettha adhippāyo – yathā aññe keci ñātipārijuññena vā bhogapārijuññena vā abhibhūtā pabbajanti, pabbajitā ca kiccantarapasutā viharanti, na evaṃ mayaṃ. Mayaṃ pana mahantaṃ ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ, mahantañca bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya kāmesu nirapekkhā pabbajitāti. **Jhāyatī**ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ lakkhaṇūpanijjhānañcāti, duvidhampi jhānaṃ anuyutto viharati.

Sameto naccagītehīti naccehi ca gītehi ca samaṅgībhūto, naccāni passanto gītāni suṇantoti attho. ‘‘Sammato’’ti ca paṭhanti, naccagītehi pūjitoti attho. **Sammatāḷappabodhano**ti sammatāḷasaddehi paccūsakāle pabodhetabbo. **Na tena suddhimajjhaga**nti tena kāmabhogena saṃsārasuddhiṃ nādhigacchiṃ. **Mārassa visaye rato**ti kilesamārassa visayabhūte kāmaguṇe rato. ‘‘Kilesamārassa visayabhūtena kāmaguṇabhogena saṃsārasuddhi hotī’’ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahutvāti attho. Tenāha **‘‘etañca samatikkammā’’**tiādi. Tattha **eta**nti etaṃ pañcavidhampi kāmaguṇaṃ. **Samatikkammā**ti samatikkamitvā, anapekkho chaḍḍetvāti attho. **Sabbogha**nti kāmoghādikaṃ sabbampi oghaṃ.

Pañca kāmaguṇe sarūpato dassetuṃ **‘‘rūpā saddā’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **manoramā**ti lobhanīyaṭṭhena manaṃ ramayantīti manoramā, manāpiyāti vuttaṃ hoti. Yathāha ‘‘katame pañca manāpiyā rūpā, manāpiyā saddā’’tiādi (ma. ni. 3.328 atthato samānaṃ).

Piṇḍapātamatikkantoti piṇḍapātaggahaṇaṃ atikkanto, piṇḍapātaggahaṇato nivattentoti attho. **Eko**ti ekākī apacchāsamaṇo. **Adutiyo**ti nittaṇho. Taṇhā hi purisassa dutiyo nāma. Yathāha ‘‘taṇhādutiyo puriso’’ti (itivu. 15, 105; mahāni. 191). **Esatī**ti pariyesati.

Vicinīti esantova tattha tattha saṅkārakūṭādike paṃsukūluppattiṭṭhāne vicini. **Aggahī**ti vicinitvā asucimakkhitampi ajigucchanto gaṇhi. **Dhovī**ti, vikkhālesi. **Rajayī**ti dhovitvā gahitaṃ sibbitvā kappiyarajanena rajayi. **Dhārayī**ti rajitvā kappabinduṃ datvā dhāresi, nivāsesi ceva pārupi ca.

Idāni pācīnavaṃsadāye satthārā dinnaovādaṃ tassa ca attanā matthakappattabhāvaṃ dīpento **‘‘mahiccho ca asantuṭṭho’’**tiādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **mahiccho**ti mahatiyā paccayicchāya samannāgato, uḷāruḷāre bahū ca paccaye icchantoti attho. **Asantuṭṭho**ti nissantuṭṭho, yathālābhasantosādinā santosena virahito. **Saṃsaṭṭho**ti gihīhi ceva pabbajitehi ca ananulomikena saṃsaggena saṃsaṭṭho. **Uddhato**ti ukkhitto. **Tassā**ti ‘‘mahiccho’’tiādinā vuttapuggalassa. **Dhammā**ti mahicchatā asantoso, saṃsaṭṭhatā vikkhepoti īdisā. Lāmakaṭṭhena **pāpakā. Saṃkilesikā**ti tassa cittassa malīnabhāvakaraṇato saṃkilesikā dhammā honti.

Sato ca hoti appicchoti yadā panāyaṃ puggalo kalyāṇamitte sevanto bhajanto payirupāsanto saddhammaṃ suṇanto yoniso manasi karonto satimā ca mahicchataṃ pahāya appiccho ca hoti.

Asantosaṃ pahāya **santuṭṭho,** cittassa vighātakaraṃ vikkhepaṃ pahāya **avighātavā** avikkhitto samāhito, gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya **pavivekarato,** vivekābhiratiyā nibbidāya dhammapītiyā **vitto** sumano tuṭṭhacitto, sabbaso kosajjapahānena **āraddhavīriyo**.

Tassa evaṃ appicchatādiguṇasamannāgatassa ime satipaṭṭhānādayo sattatiṃsappabhedā tividhavipassanāsaṅgahā kosallasambhūtaṭṭhena **kusalā,** maggapariyāpannā **bodhipakkhikā** dhammā honti. So tehi samannāgato sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepanena aggamaggakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya **anāsavo** ca hoti. **Iti** evaṃ vuttaṃ **mahesinā** sammāsambuddhena pācīnavaṃsadāye mahāpurisavitakke matthakaṃ pāpanavasenāti adhippāyo.

Mama saṅkappamaññāyāti ''apicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā''tiādinā (a. ni. 8.30) mahāpurisavitakkavasena āraddhaṃ, te ca matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ asamatthabhāvena ṭhitaṃ mama saṅkappaṃ jānitvā. **Manomayenā**ti manomayena viya, manasā nimmitasadisena pariṇāmitenāti attho. **Iddhiyā**ti ''ayaṃ kāyo idaṃ cittaṃ viya hotū''ti evaṃ pavattaadhiṭṭhāniddhiyā.

Yadā me ahu saṅkappoti yasmiṃ kāle mayhaṃ ''kīdiso nu kho aṭṭhamo mahāpurisavitakko''ti parivitakko ahosi. Tato mama saṅkappamaññāya iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti yojanā. **Uttari desayī**ti ''nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃdhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino''ti (a. ni. 8.30) imamaṭṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ pūrento upari desayi. Taṃ pana desitaṃ dhammaṃ desento āha **''nippapañcarato buddho, nippapañcamadesayī''**ti. Papañcā nāma rāgādayo kilesā, tesaṃ vūpasamatāya, tadabhāvato ca lokuttaradhammā nippapañcā nāma. Tasmiṃ nippapañce rato abhirato sammāsambuddho yathā taṃ pāpuṇāmi, tathā tādisaṃ dhammaṃ adesayi, sāmukkaṃsikaṃ catusaccadhammadesanaṃ pakāsayīti attho.

Tassāhaṃ dhammamaññāyāti tassā satthu desanāya dhammaṃ jānitvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjanto vihāsiṃ sikkhattayasaṅgahe **sāsane rato** abhirato hutvāti attho.

Satthārā attano samāgamaṃ tena sādhitamatthaṃ dassetvā idāni attano pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya āraddhavīriyataṃ, kāye anapekkhatāya seyyasukhapassasukhānaṃ pariccāgaṃ, appamiddhakālato paṭṭhāya āraddhavīriyatañca dassento **''pañcapaññāsavassānī''**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **yato nesajjiko ahan**ti yato paṭṭhāya ''yogānukūlatā kammaṭṭhānapariyuṭṭhitasappurisacariyā sallekhavuttī''ti evamādiguṇe disvā nesajjiko ahosiṃ tāni pañcapaññāsa vassāni. **Yato middhaṃ samūhata**nti yato paṭṭhāya mayā niddā pariccattā tāni pañcavīsativassāni. ''Therassa pañcapaññāsāya vassesu nesajjikassa sato ādito pañcavīsativassāni niddā nāhosi, tato paraṃ sarīrakilamathena pacchimayāme niddā ahosī''ti vadanti.

''Nāhu assāsapassāsā'' tiādikā tisso gāthā satthu parinibbānakāle bhikkhūhi ''kiṃ bhagavā parinibbuto''ti puṭṭho parinibbānabhāvaṃ pavedento āha. Tattha **nāhu assāsapassāsā, ṭhitacittassa tādino**ti anulomapaṭilomato anekākāravokārā sabbā samāpattiyo samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya sabbapacchā catutthajjhāne ṭhitacittassa tādino buddhassa bhagavato assāsapassāsā nāhu nāhesunti attho. Etena yasmā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa kāyasaṅkhārā nirujjhanti. Kāyasaṅkhārāti ca assāsapassāsā vuccanti, tasmā catutthajjhānakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya assāsapassāsā nāhesunti dasseti. Taṇhāsaṅkhātāya ejāya abhāvato **anejo,** samādhismiṃ ṭhitattā vā **anejo. Santimārabbhā**ti anupādisesaṃ nibbānaṃ ārabbha paṭicca sandhāya. **Cakkhumā**ti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā. **Parinibbuto**ti parinibbāyi. Ayañhettha attho – nibbānārammaṇacatutthajjhānaphalasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā tadanantarameva anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbutoti.

Asallīnenāti alīnena asaṃkuṭitena suvikasiteneva cittena. **Vedanaṃ ajjhavāsayī**ti sato sampajāno hutvā māraṇantikaṃ vedanaṃ adhivāsesi, na vedanānuvattī hutvā ito cito ca samparivatti. **Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho cetaso ahū**ti yathā telañca paṭicca, vaṭṭiñca paṭicca pajjalanto pajjoto padīpo

tesaṃ parikkhaye nibbāyati. Nibbuto ca katthaci gantvā na tiṭṭhati, aññadatthu antaradhāyati, adassanameva gacchati; evaṃ kilesābhisaṅkhāre nissāya pavattamāno khandhasantāno tesaṃ parikkhaye nibbāyati, nibbuto ca katthaci gantvā na tiṭṭhati, aññadatthu antaradhāyati, adassanameva gacchatīti dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ ''nibbanti dhīrā yathāyaṃ padīpo''ti (khu. pā. 6.15), ''accī yathā vātavegena khittā''ti (su. ni. 1080) ca ādi.

Eteti parinibbānakkhaṇe satthu santāne pavattamānānaṃ dhammānaṃ attano paccakkhatāya vuttaṃ. Pacchimakā tato paraṃ cittuppādābhāvato. **Dānī**ti etarahi. **Phassapañcamā**ti phassapañcamakānaṃ dhammānaṃ pākaṭabhāvato vuttaṃ. Tathā hi cittuppādakathāyampi phassapañcamakāva ādito vuttā. **Aññe dhammā**ti saha nissayena aññe cittacetasikā dhammā, na parinibbānacittacetasikā. Nanu tepi na bhavissantevāti? Saccaṃ na bhavissanti, āsaṅkābhāvato pana te sandhāya ''na bhavissantī''ti na vattabbameva. ''Itare pana sekkhaputhujjanānaṃ viya bhavissanti nu kho''ti siyā āsaṅkāti tadāsaṅkānivattanatthaṃ ''nāññe dhammā bhavissantī''ti vuttaṃ.

Natthi dāni punāvāso, devakāyasmi jālinīti, ettha **jālinī**ti devataṃ ālapati, devate devakāyasmiṃ devasamūhe upapajjanavasena puna āvāso āvasanaṃ idāni mayhaṃ natthīti attho. Tattha kāraṇamāha **''vikkhīṇo''**tiādinā. Sā kira devatā purimattabhāve therassa pādaparicārikā, tasmā idāni theraṃ jiṇṇaṃ vuddhaṃ disvā purimasinehena āgantvā ''tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi, yattha te vusitaṃ pure''ti devūpapattiṃ yāci. Atha ''dāni natthī''tiādinā thero tassā paṭivacanaṃ adāsi. Taṃ sutvā devatā vihatāsā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha thero vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā attano ānubhāvaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ pakāsento **''yassa muhuttenā''**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – **yassa** khīṇāsavabhikkhuno muhuttamattena eva **sahassadhā** sahassappakāro tisahassimahāsahassipabhedo, **loko sabrahmakappo** sahabrahmaloko, **saṃvidito** sammadeva vidito ñāto paccakkhaṃ kato, evaṃ **iddhiguṇe** iddhisampadāya cutūpapāte ca vasībhāvappatto so bhikkhu upagatakāle devatā passati, na tassa devatānaṃ dassane parihānīti. Therena kira jāliniyā devatāya paṭivacanadānavasena ''natthi dānī''ti gāthāya vuttāya bhikkhū jāliniṃ apassantā ''kiṃ nu kho thero dhammālapanavasena kiñci ālapatī''ti cintesuṃ. Tesaṃ cittācāraṃ ñatvā thero ''yassa muhuttenā''ti imaṃ gāthamāha.

Annabhāro pureti evaṃnāmo purimattabhāve. **Ghāsahārako**ti ghāsamattassa atthāya bhattiṃ katvā jīvanako. **Samaṇa**nti samitapāpaṃ. **Paṭipādesi**nti paṭimukho hutvā pādāsiṃ, pasādena abhimukho hutvā āhāradānaṃ adāsinti adhippāyo. **Upariṭṭha**nti evaṃnāmakaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ. **Yasassina**nti kittimantaṃ patthaṭayasaṃ. Imāya gāthāya yāva carimattabhāvā uḷārasampattihetubhūtaṃ attano pubbakammaṃ dasseti. Tenāha **''somhi sakyakule jāto''**tiādi.

Ito sattāti ito manussalokato cavitvā devaloke dibbena ādhipaccena satta. **Tato sattā**ti tato devalokato cavitvā manussaloke cakkavattibhāvena satta. **Saṃsārāni catuddasā**ti catuddasa bhavantarasaṃsaraṇāni. **Nivāsamabhijānissa**nti pubbenivāsaṃ aññāsiṃ. **Devaloke** ṭhito tadāti tañca kho na imasmiṃyeva attabhāve, api ca kho yadā ito anantarātīte attabhāve devaloke ṭhito, tadā aññāsinti attho.

Idāni attanā dibbacakkhuñāṇacutūpapātañāṇānaṃ adhigatākāraṃ dassento **''pañcaṅgike''**tiādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **pañcaṅgike samādhimhī**ti abhiññāpādakacatutthajjhānasamādhimhi. So hi pītipharaṇatā, sukhapharaṇatā, cetopharaṇatā, ālokapharaṇatā, paccavekkhaṇanimittanti imehi pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatattā pañcaṅgiko samādhīti vuccati. **Sante**ti paṭipakkhavūpasamena aṅgasantatāya ca sante. **Ekodibhāvite**ti ekodibhāvagate, suciṇṇe vasībhāvappatteti attho. **Paṭippassaddhiladdhamhī**ti kilesānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā laddhe. **Dibbacakkhu visujjhi me**ti evaṃvidhe samādhimhi sampādite mayhaṃ dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ visujjhi, ekādasahi upakkilesehi vimuttiyā visuddhaṃ ahosi.

Cutūpapātaṃ jānāmīti sattānaṃ cutiñca upapattiñca jānāmi, jānanto ca ''ime sattā amumhā

lokamhā āgantvā idhūpapannā, imamhā ca lokā gantvā amumhi loke upapajjissantī''ti sattānaṃ **āgatiṃ gatiñca** jānāmi, jānanto eva ca nesaṃ **itthabhāvaṃ** manussabhāvaṃ tato **aññathābhāvaṃ** aññathātiracchānabhāvañca upapattito puretarameva jānāmi. Tayidaṃ sabbampi pañcaṅgike samādhimhi sampādite evāti dassento āha **''jhāne pañcaṅgike ṭhito''**ti. Tattha pañcaṅgike jhāne ṭhito patiṭṭhito hutvā evaṃ jānāmīti attho.

Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ dassetvā tappasaṅgena pubbe dassitampi tatiyavijjaṃ saha kiccanipphattiyā dassento **''pariciṇṇo mayā satthā''**tiādinā gāthādvayamāha. Tattha **vajjīnaṃ veḷuvagāme**ti vajjiraṭṭhassa veḷuvagāme, vajjiraṭṭhe yattha pacchimavassaṃ upagacchi veḷuvagāme. **Heṭṭhato veḷugumbasmi**nti tattha aññatarassa veḷugumbassa heṭṭhā. **Nibbāyissa**nti nibbāyissāmi, anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyissāmīti attho.

Anuruddhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Samaṇassa ahu cintātiādikā āyasmato pārāpariyattherassa gāthā. Imassa vatthu heṭṭhā āgatameva. Tā ca gāthā satthari dharante attano puthujjanakāle manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ niggaṇhanacintāya pakāsanavasena bhāsitā. Imā pana aparabhāge satthari parinibbute attano ca parinibbāne upaṭṭhite tadā āyatiñca bhikkhūnaṃ uddhammapaṭipattiyā pakāsanavasena bhāsitā. Tattha –

920. ''Samaṇassa ahu cintā, pupphitamhi mahāvane;
Ekaggassa nisinnassa, pavivittassa jhāyino''ti. –

Ayaṃ gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttanayova. Ayaṃ pana sambandho – satthari aggasāvakesu ekaccesu mahātheresu ca parinibbutesu atītasatthuke pāvacane subbacesu sikkhākāmesu bhikkhūsu dullabhesu, dubbacesu micchāpaṭipattibahulesu bhikkhūsu ca jātesu supupphite mahante sālavane nisinnassa pavivittassa ekaggassa jhāyanasīlassa, samitapāpatāya **samaṇassa,** pārāpariyattherassa paṭipattiṃ nissāya **cintā** vīmaṃsā ahosīti itarā –

921. ''Aññathā lokanāthamhi, tiṭṭhante purisuttame;
Iriyaṃ āsi bhikkhūnaṃ, aññathā dāni dissati.

922. ''Sītavātaparittāṇaṃ, hirikopīnachādanaṃ;
Mattaṭṭhiyaṃ abhuñjiṃsu, santuṭṭhā itarītare.

923. ''Paṇītaṃ yadi vā lūkhaṃ, appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ;
Yāpanatthaṃ abhuñjiṃsu, agiddhā nādhimucchitā.

924. ''Jīvitānaṃ parikkhāre, bhesajje atha paccaye;
Na bāḷhaṃ ussukā āsuṃ, yathā te āsavakkhaye.

925. ''Araññe rukkhamūlesu, kandarāsu guhāsu ca;
Vivekamanubrūhantā, vihaṃsu tapparāyaṇā.

926. ''Nīcā niviṭṭhā subharā, mudū athaddhamānasā;
Abyāsekā amukharā, atthacintāvasānugā.

927. ''Tato pāsādikaṃ āsi, gataṃ bhuttaṃ nisevitaṃ;
Siniddhā teladhārāva, ahosi iriyāpatho.

928. ‘‘Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā, mahājhāyī mahāhitā;
Nibbutā dāni te therā, parittā dāni tādisā.

929. ‘‘Kusalānañca dhammānaṃ, paññāya ca parikkhayā;
Sabbākāravarūpetaṃ, lujjate jinasāsanaṃ.

930. ‘‘Pāpakānañca dhammānaṃ, kilesānañca yo utu;
Upaṭṭhitā vivekāya, ye ca saddhammasesakā.

931. ‘‘Te kilesā pavaḍḍhantā, āvisanti bahuṃ janaṃ;
Kīḷanti maññe bālehi, ummattehiva rakkhasā.

932. ‘‘Kilesehābhibhūtā te, tena tena vidhāvitā;
Narā kilesavatthūsu, sasaṅgāmeva ghosite.

933. ‘‘Pariccajitvā saddhammaṃ, aññamaññehi bhaṇḍare;
Diṭṭhigatāni anventā, idaṃ seyyoti maññare.

934. ‘‘Dhanañca puttaṃ bhariyañca, chaḍḍayitvāna niggatā;
Kaṭacchubhikkhahetūpi, akicchāni nisevare.

935. ‘‘Udarāvadehakaṃ bhutvā, sayantuttānaseyyakā;
Kathā vaḍḍhenti paṭibuddhā, yā kathā satthugarahitā.

936. ‘‘Sabbakārukasippāni, cittiṃ katvāna sikkhare;
Avūpasantā ajjhattaṃ, sāmaññatthotiacchati.

937. ‘‘Mattikaṃ telacuṇṇañca, udakāsanabhojanaṃ;
Gihīnaṃ upanāmenti, ākaṅkhantā bahuttaraṃ.

938. ‘‘Dantaponaṃ kapitthañca, pupphaṃ khādaniyāni ca;
Piṇḍapāte ca sampanne, ambe āmalakāni ca.

939. ‘‘Bhesajjesu yathā vejjā, kiccākicce yathā gihī;
Gaṇikāva vibhūsāyaṃ, issare khattiyā yathā.

940. ‘‘Nekatikā vañcanikā, kūṭasakkhī apāṭukā;
Bahūhi parikappehi, āmisaṃ paribhuñjare.

941. ‘‘Lesakappe pariyāye, parikappenudhāvitā;
Jīvikatthā upāyena, saṅkaḍḍhanti bahuṃ dhanaṃ.

942. ‘‘Upaṭṭhāpenti parisaṃ, kammato no ca dhammato;
Dhammaṃ paresaṃ desenti, lābhato no ca atthato.

943. ‘‘Saṅghalābhassa bhaṇḍanti, saṅghato paribāhirā;
Paralābhopajīvantā, ahirīkā na lajjare.

944. ‘‘Nānuyuttā tathā eke, muṇḍā saṅghāṭipārutā;
Sambhāvanaṃyevicchanti, lābhasakkāramucchitā.

945. ‘‘Evaṃ nānappayātamhi, na dāni sukaraṃ tathā;

Aphusitaṃ vā phusituṃ, phusitaṃ vānurakkhituṃ.

946. ‘‘Yathā kaṇṭakaṭṭhānamhi, careyya anupāhano;
Satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna, evaṃ gāme munī care.

947. ‘‘Saritvā pubbake yogī, tesaṃ vattamanussaraṃ;
Kiñcāpi pacchimo kālo, phuseyya amataṃ padaṃ.

948. ‘‘Idaṃ vatvā sālavane, samaṇo bhāvitindriyo;
Brāhmaṇo parinibbāyī, isi khīṇapunabbhavo’’ti. –

Imā gāthā thereneva bhāsitā.

Tattha **iriyaṃ āsi bhikkhūna**nti purisuttame **lokanāthamhi** sammāsambuddhe **tiṭṭhante** dharante etarahi paṭipattibhāvato. **Aññathā** aññena pakārena bhikkhūnaṃ iriyaṃ caritaṃ ahosi yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattibhāvato. **Aññathā dāni dissatī**ti idāni pana tato aññathā bhikkhūnaṃ iriyaṃ dissati ayāthāvapaṭipattibhāvatoti adhippāyo.

Idāni satthari dharante yenākārena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭipatti ahosi, taṃ tāva dassetuṃ **‘‘sītavātaparittāṇa’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **mattaṭṭhiya**nti taṃ mattaṃ payojanaṃ. Yāvadeva sītavātaparittāṇaṃ, yāvadeva hirīkopīnapaṭicchādanaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ paribhuñjiṃsu. Kathaṃ? **Santuṭṭhā itarītare** yasmiṃ tasmiṃ hīne paṇīte vā yathāladdhe paccaye santosaṃ āpannā.

Paṇītanti uḷāraṃ sappiādinā saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, tadabhāvena **lūkhaṃ. Appa**nti, catupañcālopamattampi. **Bahuṃ yāpanatthaṃ abhuñjiṃsū**ti paṇītaṃ bahuṃ bhuñjantāpi yāpanamattameva āhāraṃ bhuñjiṃsu. Tato eva **agiddhā** gedhaṃ anāpannā. **Nādhimucchitā** na ajjhositā akkhabbhañjanaṃ viya sākaṭikā, vaṇalepanaṃ viya vaṇino abhuñjiṃsu.

Jīvitānaṃ parikkhāre, bhesajje atha paccayepi jīvitānaṃ pavattiyā parikkhārabhūte bhesajjasaṅkhāte paccaye gilānapaccaye. **Yathā te**ti yathā te purimakā bhikkhū āsavakkhaye **ussukā** yuttā āsuṃ, tathā te rogābhibhūtāpi gilānapaccaye bāḷhaṃ ativiya **ussukā** nāhesunti attho.

Tapparāyaṇāti vivekaparāyaṇā vivekapoṇā. Evaṃ catūhi gāthāhi catupaccayasantosaṃ bhāvanābhiratiñca dassentena tesaṃ ariyavaṃsapaṭipadā dassitā.

Nīcāti ‘‘mayaṃ paṃsukūlikā piṇḍapātikā’’ti attukkaṃsanaparavambhanāni akatvā nīcavuttino, nivātavuttinoti attho. **Niviṭṭhā**ti sāsane niviṭṭhasaddhā. **Subharā**ti appicchatādibhāvena suposā. **Mudū**ti vattapaṭipattiyaṃ sakale ca brahmacariye mudū, suparikammakatasuvaṇṇaṃ viya viniyogakkhamā. **Mudū**ti vā abhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pupphitamukhena paṭisanthāravuttino, sutitthaṃ viya sukhāvahāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Athaddhamānasā**ti akathinacittā tena subbacabhāvamāha. **Abyāsekā**ti sativippavāsābhāvato kilesabyāsekarahitā, antarantarā taṇhādiṭṭhimānādīhi avokiṇṇāti attho. **Amukharā**ti na mukharā, na mukhena kharā vacīpāgabbhiyarahitāti vā attho. **Atthacintāvasānugā**ti hitacintāvasānugāhitacintāvasikā, attano paresañca hitacintameva anuparivattanakā.

Tatoti tasmā nīcavuttādihetu. **Pāsādika**nti pasādajanikaṃ paṭipattiṃ passantānaṃ suṇantānañca pasādāvahaṃ. **Gata**nti abhikkantapaṭikkantaparivattanādigamanaṃ. **Gata**nti vā kāyavācāpavatti. **Bhutta**nti catupaccayaparibhogo. **Nisevita**nti gocaranisevanaṃ. **Siniddhā teladhārāvā**ti yathā anivattitā kusalajanābhisiñcitā savantī teladhārā avicchinnā **siniddhā** maṭṭhā dassanīyā pāsādikā hoti, evaṃ tesaṃ ākappasampannānaṃ iriyāpatho acchiddo saṇho maṭṭho dassanīyo pāsādiko ahosi.

Mahājhāyīti mahantehi jhānehi jhāyanasīlā, mahantaṃ vā nibbānaṃ jhāyantīti mahājhāyī. Tato

eva **mahāhitā,** mahantehi hitehi samannāgatāti attho. **Te therā**ti te yathāvuttappakārā paṭipattiparāyaṇā therā idāni parinibbutāti attho. **Parittā dāni tādisā**ti idāni pacchime kāle tādisā tathārūpā therā parittā appakā katipayā evāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Kusalānañca dhammānanti vivaṭṭassa upanissayabhūtānaṃ vimokkhasambhārānaṃ anavajjadhammānaṃ. **Paññāya cā**ti tathārūpāya paññāya ca. **Parikkhayā**ti abhāvato anuppattito. Kāmañcettha paññāpi siyā anavajjadhammā, bahukārabhāvadassanatthaṃ panassā visuṃ gahaṇaṃ yathā puññañāṇasambhārāti. **Sabbākāravarūpeta**nti ādikalyāṇatādīhi sabbehi ākāravarehi pakāravisesehi upetaṃ yuttaṃ jinassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ lujjati vinassatīti attho.

Pāpakānañca dhammānaṃ, kilesānañca yo utūti kāyaduccaritādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ lobhādīnañca kilesānaṃ yo utu yo kālo, so ayaṃ vattatīti vacanaseso. **Upaṭṭhitā vivekāya, ye ca saddhammasesakā**ti ye pana evarūpe kāle kāyacittaupadhivivekatthāya upaṭṭhitā āraddhavīriyā, te ca sesapaṭipattisaddhammakā honti. Ayañhettha adhippāyo – suvisuddhasīlācārāpi samānā idāni ekacce bhikkhū iriyāpathasaṇṭhāpanaṃ, samathavipassanābhāvanāvidhānaṃ, mahāpalibodhūpacchedo, khuddakapalibodhūpacchedoti evamādipubbakiccaṃ sampādetvā bhāvanamanuyuñjanti. Te sesapaṭipattisaddhammakā, paṭipattiṃ matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ na sakkontīti.

Te kilesā pavaḍḍhantāti ye bhagavato orasaputtehi ca tadā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gamitā kilesā, te etarahi laddhokāsā bhikkhūsu vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantā. **Āvisanti bahuṃ jana**nti kalyāṇamittarahitaṃ ayonisomanasikārabahulaṃ andhabālajanaṃ abhibhavitvā avasaṃ karontā āvisanti santānaṃ anupavisanti. Evaṃbhūtā ca te **kīḷanti maññe bālehi, ummattehiva rakkhasā,** yathā nāma keḷisīlā rakkhasā bhisakkarahite ummatte āvisitvā te anayabyasanaṃ āpādentā tehi kīḷanti, evaṃ te kilesā sammāsambuddhabhisakkarahite andhabāle bhikkhū āvisitvā tesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikādibhedaṃ anatthaṃ uppādentā tehi saddhiṃ kīḷanti maññe, kīḷantā viya hontīti attho.

Tena tenāti tena tena ārammaṇabhāgena. **Vidhāvitā**ti virūpaṃ dhāvitā asāruppavasena paṭipajjantā. **Kilesavatthūsū**ti paṭhamaṃ uppannaṃ kilesā pacchā uppajjanakānaṃ kāraṇabhāvato kilesāva kilesavatthūni, tesu kilesavatthūsu samūhitesu. **Sasaṅgāmeva ghosite**ti hiraññasuvaṇṇamaṇimuttādikaṃ dhanaṃ vippakiritvā ‘‘yaṃ yaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇādi yassa yassa hatthagataṃ, taṃ taṃ tassa tasseva hotū’’ti evaṃ kāmaghosanā sasaṅgāmaghosanā nāma. Tatthāyamattho – kilesavatthūsu ‘‘yo yo kileso yaṃ yaṃ sattaṃ gaṇhāti abhibhavati, so so tassa tassa hotū’’ti kilesasenāpatinā mārena sasaṅgāme ghosite viya. Tehi tehi kilesehi abhibhūtā te bālaputhujjanā tena tena ārammaṇabhāgena vidhāvitā vositāti.

Te evaṃ vidhāvitā kiṃ karontīti āha **‘‘pariccajitvā saddhammaṃ, aññamaññehi bhaṇḍare’’**ti. Tassattho – paṭipattisaddhammaṃ chaḍḍetvā āmisakiñjakkhahetu **aññamaññehi bhaṇḍare** kalahaṃ karontīti. **Diṭṭhigatānī**ti ‘‘viññāṇamattameva atthi, nattheva rūpadhammā’’ti, ‘‘yathā puggalo nāma paramatthato natthi, evaṃ sabhāvadhammāpi paramatthato natthi, vohāramattamevā’’ti ca evamādīni diṭṭhigatāni micchāgāhe **anventā** anugacchantā **idaṃ seyyo** idameva seṭṭhaṃ, aññaṃ micchāti maññanti.

Niggatāti gehato nikkhantā. **Kaṭacchubhikkhahetūpī**ti kaṭacchumattabhikkhānimittampi. Taṃ dadantassa gahaṭṭhassa ananulomikasaṃsaggavasena **akiccāni** pabbajitena akattabbāni kammāni **nisevare** karonti.

Udarāvadehakaṃ bhutvāti ‘‘ūnūdaro mitāhāro’’ti (theragā. 982; mi. pa. 6.5.10) vuttavacanaṃ acintetvā udarapūraṃ bhuñjitvā. **Sayantuttānaseyyakā**ti ‘‘dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno’’ti (a. ni. 8.9; vibha. 519) vuttavidhānaṃ ananussaritvā uttānaseyyakā sayanti. **Yā kathā satthugarahitā**ti rājakathāditiracchānakathaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Sabbakārukasippānīti sabbehi vessādīhi kārukehi kattabbāni bhattatālavaṇṭakaraṇādīni

hatthasippāni. **Cittiṃ katvānā**ti sakkaccaṃ sādaraṃ katvā. **Avūpasantā ajjhatta**nti kilesavūpasamābhāvato gadduhanamattampi samādhānābhāvato ca ajjhattaṃ avūpasantā, avūpasantacittāti attho. **Sāmaññattho**ti samaṇadhammo. **Atiacchatī**ti tesaṃ ājīvakiccapasutatāya ekadesampi aphusanato visuṃyeva nisīdati, anallīyatīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Mattikanti pākatikaṃ vā pañcavaṇṇaṃ vā gihīnaṃ viniyogakkhamaṃ mattikaṃ. **Telacuṇṇañcā**ti pākatikaṃ, abhisaṅkhataṃ vā telañca cuṇṇañca. **Udakāsanabhojana**nti udakañca āsanañca bhojanañca. **Ākaṅkhantā bahuttara**nti bahuṃ piṇḍapātādiuttaruttaraṃ ākaṅkhantā ''amhehi mattikādīsu dinnesu manussā daḷhabhattikā hutvā bahuṃ uttaruttaraṃ catupaccayajātaṃ dassantī''ti adhippāyena gihīnaṃ upanāmentīti attho.

Dante punanti sodhenti etenāti **dantaponaṃ,** dantakaṭṭhaṃ. **Kapittha**nti kapitthaphalaṃ. **Puppha**nti sumanacampakādipupphaṃ. **Khādanīyānī**ti aṭṭhārasavidhepi khajjakavisese. **Piṇḍapāte ca sampanne**ti vaṇṇādisampayutte odanavisese. **''Ambe āmalakāni cā''**ti **ca**-saddena mātuluṅgatālanāḷikerādiphalāni avuttāni saṅgaṇhāti. Sabbattha gihīnaṃ upanāmenti ākaṅkhantā bahuttaranti yojanā.

Bhesajjesu yathā vejjāti gihīnaṃ bhesajjappayogesu yathā vejjā, tathā bhikkhū paṭipajjantīti adhippāyo. **Kiccākicce yathā gihī**ti gahaṭṭhānaṃ khuddake ceva mahante ca kicce kattabbe gihī viya. **Gaṇikāva vibhūsāya**nti attano sarīrassa vibhūsane rūpūpajīviniyo viya. **Issare khattiyā yathā**ti issare issariyapavattane yathā khattiyā, evaṃ kulapatī hutvā vattantīti attho.

Nekatikāti nikatiyaṃ niyuttā, amaṇiṃyeva maṇiṃ, asuvaṇṇaṃyeva suvaṇṇaṃ katvā paṭirūpasāciyoganiratā. **Vañcanikā**ti kūṭamānādīhi vippalambakā. **Kūṭasakkhī**ti ayāthāvasakkhino. **Apāṭukā**ti vāmakā, asaṃyatavuttīti attho. **Bahūhi parikappehī**ti yathāvuttehi aññehi ca bahūhi micchājīvappakārehi.

Lesakappeti kappiyalese kappiyapaṭirūpe. **Pariyāyeti,** paccayesu pariyāyassa yoge. **Parikappe**ti vaḍḍhiādivikappane, sabbattha visaye bhummaṃ. **Anudhāvitā**ti mahicchatādīhi pāpadhammehi anudhāvitā vositā. **Jīvikatthā** jīvikappayojanā ājīvahetukā. **Upāyenā**ti parikathādinā upāyena paccayuppādananayena. **Saṅkaḍḍhantī**ti saṃharanti.

Upaṭṭhāpenti parisanti parisāya attānaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, yathā parisā attānaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, evaṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhantīti attho. **Kammato**ti kammahetu. Te hi attano kattabbaveyyāvaccanimittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. **No ca dhammato**ti dhammanimittaṃ no ca upaṭṭhapenti. Yo satthārā ullumpanasabhāvasaṇṭhitāya parisāya saṅgaho anuññāto, tena na saṅgaṇhantīti attho. **Lābhato**ti lābhahetu, ''ayyo bahussuto, bhāṇako, 'dhammakathiko'ti evaṃ sambhāvento mahājano mayhaṃ lābhasakkāre upanayissatī''ti icchācāre ṭhatvā lābhanimittaṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. **No ca atthato**ti yo so vimuttāyatanasīse ṭhatvā saddhammaṃ kathentena pattabbo attho, na taṃdiṭṭhadhammikādibhedahitanimittaṃ dhammaṃ desentīti attho.

Saṅghalābhassa bhaṇḍantīti saṅghalābhahetu bhaṇḍanti ''mayhaṃ pāpuṇāti, na tuyha''ntiādinā kalahaṃ karonti. **Saṅghato paribāhirā**ti, ariyasaṅghato bahibhūtā ariyasaṅghe tadabhāvato. **Paralābhopajīvantā**ti sāsane lābhassa andhabālaputhujjanehi pare sīlādiguṇasampanne sekkhe uddissa uppannattā taṃ paralābhaṃ, parato vā dāyakato laddhabbalābhaṃ upajīvantā bhaṇḍanakārakā bhikkhū pāpajigucchāya abhāvato **ahirikā** samānā ca ''mayaṃ paralābhaṃ bhuñjāma, parapaṭibaddhajīvikā''tipi **na lajjare** na hirīyanti.

Nānuyuttāti samaṇakaraṇehi dhammehi ananuyuttā. **Tathā**ti yathā pubbe vuttā bandhanakārakādayo, tathā. **Eke**ti ekacce. **Muṇḍā saṅghāṭipārutā**ti kevalaṃ muṇḍitakesatāya muṇḍā pilotikakhaṇḍehi saṅghaṭitaṭṭhena ''saṅghāṭī''ti laddhanāmena cīvarena pārutasarīrā.

Sambhāvanaṃyevicchanti, lābhasakkāramucchitāti lābhasakkārāsāya mucchitā ajjhositā hutvā, ‘‘pesalo dhutavādo bahussuto’’ti vā madhuravacanamanuyuttā ‘‘ariyo’’ti ca kevalaṃ **sambhāvanaṃ** bahumānaṃyeva icchanti esanti, na tannimitte guṇeti attho.

Evanti ‘‘kusalānañca dhammānaṃ paññāya ca parikkhayā’’ti vuttanayena. **Nānappayātamhī**ti nānappakāre bhedanadhamme payāte samakate, nānappakārena vā saṃkilesadhamme payātuṃ pavattituṃ āraddhe. **Na dāni sukaraṃ tathā**ti idāni imasmiṃ dullabhakalyāṇamitte dullabhasappāyasaddhammassavane ca kāle yathā satthari dharante **aphusitaṃ** aphuṭṭhaṃ, anadhigataṃ jhānavipassanaṃ **phusituṃ adhigantuṃ, phusitaṃ vā** hānabhāgiyaṃ ṭhitibhāgiyameva vā ahutvā yathā visesabhāgiyaṃ hoti, tathā **anurakkhituṃ** pāletuṃ sukaraṃ, tathā na sukaraṃ, tathā sampādetuṃ na sakkāti attho.

Idāni attano parinibbānakālassa āsannattā saṃkhittena ovādena sabrahmacāriṃ ovadanto **‘‘yathā kaṇṭakaṭṭhānamhī’’**tiādimāha. Tassattho – yathā puriso kenacideva payojanena kaṇṭakanicite padese anupāhano vicaranto ‘‘mā maṃ kaṇṭako vijjhī’’ti satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvāva vicarati, evaṃ kilesakaṇṭakanicite gocaragāme payojanena caranto muni satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna satisampajaññayutto appamattova careyya kammaṭṭhānaṃ avijahantoti vuttaṃ hoti.

Saritvā pubbake yogī, tesaṃ vattamanussaranti purimake yoge bhāvanāya yuttatāya yogī āraddhavipassake saritvā tesaṃ vattaṃ āgamānusārena sammāpaṭipattibhāvanāvidhiṃ anussaranto dhuranikkhepaṃ akatvā yathāpaṭipajjanto. **Kiñcāpi pacchimo kālo**ti yadipāyaṃ atītasatthuko carimo kālo, tathāpi yathādhammameva paṭipajjanto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpento **phuseyya amataṃ padaṃ** nibbānaṃ adhigaccheyya.

Idaṃ vatvāti, yathādassitaṃ saṃkilesavodānesu imaṃ paṭipattividhiṃ kathetvā. Ayañca osānagāthā saṅgītikārehi therassa parinibbānaṃ pakāsetuṃ vuttāti veditabbā.

Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Vīsatinipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

17. Tiṃsanipāto

1. Phussattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Tiṃsanipāte **pāsādike bahū disvā**tiādikā āyasmato phussattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde ekassa maṇḍalikarañño putto hutvā nibbatti, **phusso**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto khattiyakumārehi sikkhitabbasippesu nipphattiṃ gato. Upanissayasampannattā kāmesu alaggacitto aññatarassa mahātherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto jhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapādakaṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Athekadivasaṃ paṇḍaragotto nāma eko tāpaso tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā nisinno sambahule bhikkhū sīlācārasampanne susaṃvutindriye bhāvitakāye bhāvitacitte disvā pasannacitto ‘‘sādhu vatāyaṃ paṭipatti loke ciraṃ tiṭṭheyyā’’ti cintetvā ‘‘kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, anāgatamaddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭipatti bhavissatī’’ti theraṃ pucchi. Tamatthaṃ dassento saṅgītikārā –

949. ‘‘Pāsādike bahū disvā, bhāvitatte susaṃvute;
Isi paṇḍarasagotto, apucchi phussasavhaya’’nti. – gāthaṃ ādito ṭhapesuṃ;

Tattha **pāsādike**ti attano paṭipattiyā pasādārahe. **Bahū**ti sambahule. **Bhāvitatte**ti samathavipassanābhāvanāhi bhāvitacitte. **Susaṃvute**ti suṭṭhu saṃvutindriye. **Isī**ti tāpaso. **Paṇḍarasagotto**ti paṇḍarassa nāma isino vaṃse jātattā tena samānagotto. **Phussasavhaya**nti phussasaddena avhātabbaṃ, phussanāmakanti attho.

950. ''Kiṃ chandā kimadhippāyā, kimākappā bhavissare;
Anāgatamhi kālamhi, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito''ti. –

Ayaṃ tassa isino pucchāgāthā.

Tattha **kiṃ chandā**ti imasmiṃ sāsane anāgate bhikkhū kīdisacchandā kīdisādhimuttikā, kiṃ hīnādhimuttikā, udāhu paṇītādhimuttikāti attho. **Kimadhippāyā**ti kīdisādhippāyā kīdisajjhāsayā, kiṃ saṃkilesajjhāsayā, udāhu vodānajjhāsayāti attho. Atha vā **chandā** nāma kattukamyatā, tasmā kīdisī tesaṃ kattukamyatāti attho. **Adhippāyo** ajjhāsayoyeva. **Kimākappā**ti kīdisākappā. Ākappāti ca vesagahaṇādivārittacārittavantoti attho. **Bhavissare**ti bhavissanti. **Taṃ me**ti taṃ anāgate bhikkhūnaṃ chandādhippāyākappabhedaṃ pucchito mayhaṃ **akkhāhi** kathehīti theraṃ ajjhesati. Tassa thero tamatthaṃ ācikkhanto sakkaccasavane tāva niyojetuṃ –

951. ''Suṇohi vacanaṃ mayhaṃ, isi paṇḍarasavhaya;
Sakkaccaṃ upadhārehi, ācikkhissāmyanāgata''nti. – gāthamāha;

Tassattho – bho paṇḍaranāma isi, yaṃ tvaṃ maṃ pucchasi, taṃ te anāgataṃ ācikkhissāmi, ācikkhato pana mama vacanaṃ suṇāhi anāgatatthadīpanato saṃvegāvahato ca sakkaccaṃ upadhārehīti.

Atha thero anāgataṃsañāṇena bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca bhāviniṃ pavattiṃ yathābhūtaṃ disvā tassa ācikkhanto –

952. ''Kodhanā upanāhī ca, makkhī thambhī saṭhā bahū;
Issukī nānāvādā ca, bhavissanti anāgate.

953. ''Aññātamānino dhamme, gambhīre tīragocarā;
Lahukā agarū dhamme, aññamaññamagāravā.

954. ''Bahū ādīnavā loke, uppajjissantyanāgate;
Sudesitaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ, kilesissanti dummatī.

955. ''Guṇahīnāpi saṅghamhi, voharantā visāradā;
Balavanto bhavissanti, mukharā assutāvino.

956. ''Guṇavantopi saṅghamhi, voharantā yathātthato;
Dubbalā te bhavissanti, hirīmanā anatthikā.

957. ''Rajataṃ jātarūpañca, khettaṃ vatthumajeḷakaṃ.
Dāsidāsañca dummedhā, sādiyissantyanāgate.

958. ''Ujjhānasaññino bālā, sīlesu asamāhitā;
Unnaḷā vicarissanti, kalahābhiratā magā.

959. ''Uddhatā ca bhavissanti, nīlacīvarapārutā;
Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī, carissantyariyā viya.

960. ‘‘Telasaṇṭhehi kesehi, capalā añjanakkhikā;
Rathiyāya gamissanti, dantavaṇṇikapārutā.

961. ‘‘Ajegucchaṃ vimuttehi, surattaṃ arahaddhajaṃ;
Jigucchissanti kāsāvaṃ, odātesu samucchitā.

962. ‘‘Lābhakāmā bhavissanti, kusītā hīnavīriyā;
Kicchantā vanapatthāni, gāmantesu vasissare.

963. ‘‘Ye ye lābhaṃ labhissanti, micchājīvaratā sadā;
Te teva anusikkhantā, bhajissanti asaṃyatā.

964. ‘‘Ye ye alābhino lābhaṃ, na te pujjā bhavissare;
Supesalepi te dhīre, sevissanti na te tadā.

965. ‘‘Milakkhurajanaṃ rattaṃ, garahantā sakaṃ dhajaṃ;
Titthiyānaṃ dhajaṃ keci, dhārissantyavadātakaṃ.

966. ‘‘Agāravo ca kāsāve, tadā tesaṃ bhavissati;
Paṭisaṅkhā ca kāsāve, bhikkhūnaṃ na bhavissati.

967. ‘‘Abhibhūtassa dukkhena, sallaviddhassa ruppato;
Paṭisaṅkhā mahāghorā, nāgassāsi acintiyā.

968. ‘‘Chaddanto hi tadā disvā, surattaṃ arahaddhajaṃ;
Tāvadevabhaṇī gāthā, gajo atthopasaṃhitā.

969. ‘‘Anikkasāvo kāsāvaṃ, yo vatthaṃ paridhassati;
Apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvamarahati.

970. ‘‘Yo ca vantakasāvassa, sīlesu susamāhito;
Upeto damasaccena, sa ve kāsāvamarahati.

971. ‘‘Vipannasīlo dummedho, pākaṭo kāmakāriyo;
Vibbhantacitto nissukko, na so kāsāvamarahati.

972. ‘‘Yo ca sīlena sampanno, vītarāgo samāhito;
Odātamanasaṅkappo, sa ve kāsāvamarahati.

973. ‘‘Uddhato unnaḷo bālo, sīlaṃ yassa na vijjati;
Odātakaṃ arahati, kāsāvaṃ kiṃ karissati.

974. ‘‘Bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca, duṭṭhacittā anādarā;
Tādīnaṃ mettacittānaṃ, niggaṇhissantyanāgate.

975. ‘‘Sikkhāpentāpi therehi, bālā cīvaradhāraṇaṃ;
Na suṇissanti dummedhā, pākaṭā kāmakāriyā.

976. ‘‘Te tathā sikkhitā bālā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā;
Nādiyissantupajjhāye, khaḷuṅko viya sārathiṃ.

977. ‘‘Evaṃ anāgataddhānaṃ, paṭipatti bhavissati;

Bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca, patte kālamhi pacchime.

978. ‘‘Purā āgacchate etaṃ, anāgataṃ mahabbhayaṃ;
Subbacā hotha sakhilā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā.

979. ‘‘Mettacittā kāruṇikā, hotha sīlesu saṃvutā;
Āraddhavīriyā pahitattā, niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā.

980. ‘‘Pamādaṃ bhayato disvā, appamādañca khemato;
Bhāvethaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, phusantā amataṃ pada’’nti. – imā gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **kodhanā**ti kujjhanasīlā. **Bhavissanti anāgate**ti sambandho. Kiṃ therassa kāle tathā nāhesunti? Na nāhesuṃ. Tadā pana kalyāṇamittabahulatāya ovādakesu viññāpakesu sabrahmacārīsu bahūsu vijjamānesu kilesesu balavantesu paṭisaṅkhānabahulatāya ca yebhuyyena bhikkhū akkodhanā ahesuṃ, āyatiṃ tabbipariyāye atikodhanā bhavissanti, tasmā ‘‘anāgate’’ti vuttaṃ. Sesapadesupi eseva nayo. **Upanāhī**ti āghātavatthūsu āghātassa upanayhanasīlā upanāhasambhavato vā upanāhī. Tattha purimakāliko byāpādo kodho, aparakāliko upanāho. Sakiṃ pavatto vā doso kodho, anekakkhattuṃ pavatto upanāho. Paresaṃ vijjamāne guṇe makkhanti puñjanti, tesaṃ vā udakapuñjaniyā viya udakassa makkho makkhanaṃ puñjanaṃ etesaṃ atthīti **makkhī**. Atimānalakkhaṇo thambho etesaṃ atthīti **thambhī. Saṭhā**ti asantaguṇavibhāvanalakkhaṇena sāṭheyyena samannāgatā. **Issukī**ti parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaṇāya issāya samannāgatā. **Nānāvādā**ti aññamaññaṃ viruddhavādā viruddhadiṭṭhikā, kalahakārakā cāti attho.

Aññātamānino dhamme, gambhīre tīragocarāti gambhīre durobhāse saddhamme aññāte eva ‘‘ñātoti, diṭṭho’’ti evaṃ mānino, tato eva tassa orabhāge pavattitāya orimatīragocarā. **Lahukā**ti lahusabhāvā capalā. **Agarū dhamme**ti saddhamme gāravarahitā. **Aññamaññamagāravā**ti aññamaññasmiṃ appatissā, saṅghe sabrahmacārīsu ca garugāravavirahitā. **Bahū ādīnavā**ti vuttappakārā, vakkhamānā ca bahū anekadosā antarāyā. **Loke**ti sattaloke. **Uppajjissantyanāgate**ti anāgate pātu bhavissanti. **Sudesitaṃ imaṃ dhamma**nti, sammāsambuddhena suṭṭhu aviparītaṃ ādikalyāṇādippakārena desitaṃ imaṃ āgamasaddhammaṃ. **Kilesissantī**ti kiliṭṭhaṃ kilesadūsitaṃ karissanti, ‘‘āpattiṃ ‘anāpattī’ti garukāpattiṃ ‘lahukāpattī’’’tiādinā duccaritasaṃkilesena asaddhammena saṇhasukhumaṃ rūpārūpadhammaṃ paṭikkhipissanti, diṭṭhisaṃkilesena ubhayatrāpi taṇhāsaṃkilesena saṃkilesissanti malinaṃ karissanti. **Dummatī**ti nippaññā. Vuttañhetaṃ bhagavatā – ‘‘bhavissanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ…pe… abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhadhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissantī’’ti (a. ni. 5.79).

Guṇahīnāti sīlādiguṇavirahitā dussīlā, alajjino ca. Atha vā **guṇahīnā**ti vinayavārittādiguṇena hīnā dhammavinaye appakataññuno. **Saṅghamhī**ti saṅghamajjhe. **Voharantā**ti kathentā, saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya yaṃkiñci bhaṇantā. **Visāradā**ti nibbhayā pagabbhā. **Balavanto**ti pakkhabalena balavanto. **Mukharā**ti mukhakharā kharavādino. **Assutāvino**ti na sutavanto, kevalaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasannissayena guṇadharā hutvā ‘‘dhammaṃ ‘adhammo’ti, adhammañca ‘dhammo’ti, vinayaṃ ‘avinayo’ti, avinayañca ‘vinayo’’’ti evaṃ attanā yathicchitamatthaṃ saṅghamajjhe patiṭṭhapentā balavanto bhavissanti.

Guṇavantoti sīlādiguṇasampannā. **Voharantā yathātthato**ti atthānurūpaṃ, aviparītatthaṃ ‘‘dhammaṃ ‘dhammo’ti, adhammaṃ ‘adhammo’ti, vinayaṃ ‘vinayo’ti avinayaṃ ‘avinayo’’’ti evaṃ dīpentā. **Dubbalā te bhavissantī**ti parisāyaṃ alajjussannatāya balavirahitā te bhavissanti, tesaṃ vacanaṃ na tiṭṭhissati. **Hirīmanā anatthikā**ti hirīmanto kenaci anatthikā. Te hi dhammena vattuṃ samatthāpi pāpajigucchatāya appakiccatāya ca kehici virodhaṃ akarontā attano vādaṃ patiṭṭhāpetuṃ na vāyamantā diṭṭhāvikammaṃ vā adhiṭṭhānaṃ vā akatvā tuṇhī honti.

Rajatanti rūpiyaṃ, tena kahāpaṇalohamāsakādīnampi saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. **Jātarūpa**nti suvaṇṇaṃ, tena maṇimuttādīnampi saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Vā-saddo samuccayattho ''apadā vā''tiādīsu (a. ni. 4.34; 5.32; itivu. 90) viya. ''Rajatajātarūpañcā''ti vā pāṭho. **Khetta**nti yattha pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇaṃ ruhati, taṃ khettaṃ. Tadatthaṃ akatabhūmibhāgo vatthu. **Ajeḷaka**nti eḷakā nāma ajāyeva, te ṭhapetvā avasesā pasujātī ajā nāma. Ajeḷakaggahaṇeneva hettha gomahiṃsādīnampi saṅgaho kato. **Dāsidāsañcā**ti dāsiyo ca dāse ca. **Dummedhā**ti aviddasuno, kappiyākappiyaṃ sāruppāsāruppaṃ ajānantā attano atthāya **sādiyissanti** sampaṭicchissanti.

Ujjhānasaññinoti pare heṭṭhato katvā olokanacittā, anujjhāyitabbaṭṭhānepi vā ujjhānasīlā. **Bālā**ti duccintitacintanādinā bālalakkhaṇena samannāgatā, tato eva **sīlesu asamāhitā** catupārisuddhisīlesu na samāhitacittā. **Unnaḷā**ti, samussitatucchamānā. **Vicarissantī**ti mānaddhajaṃ ukkhipitvā vicarissanti. **Kalahābhiratā magā**ti sārambhabahulatāya karaṇuttariyapasutā kalahe eva abhiratā magasadisā migā viya attahitāpekkhā ghāsesanābhiratā dubbalavihesaparāti attho.

Uddhatāti uddhaccena samannāgatā cittekaggatārahitā. **Nīlacīvarapārutā**ti akappiyarajanarattena nīlavaṇṇena cīvarena pārutā, tādisaṃ cīvaraṃ nivāsetvā ceva pārupitvā ca vicaraṇakā. **Kuhā**ti sāmantajappanādinā kuhanavatthunā kuhakā, asantaguṇasambhāvanicchāya kohaññaṃ katvā paresaṃ vimhāpayā. **Thaddhā**ti kodhena mānena ca thaddhamānasā kakkhaḷahadayā. **Lapā**ti lapanakā kuhanavuttikā, pasannamānasehi manussehi ''kena, bhante, ayyassa attho''ti paccayadāyakānaṃ vadāpanakā, payuttavācāvasena, nippesikatāvasena ca paccayatthaṃ lapakāti vā attho. **Siṅgī**ti ''tattha katamaṃ siṅgaṃ? Yaṃ siṅgaṃ siṅgāratā cāturatā cāturiyaṃ parikkhatatā pārikkhatiya''nti (vibha. 852) evaṃ vuttehi siṅgasadisehi pākaṭakilesehi samannāgatā, siṅgāracaritāti attho. **''Ariyā viyā''**ti idaṃ ''kuhā''ti etasseva atthadassanaṃ. Kuhakānañhi ariyānamiva ṭhitabhāvaṃ dassento ariyā viya vicarantīti āha.

Telasaṇṭhehīti sitthakatelena vā udakatelena vā osaṇṭhitehi. **Capalā**ti kāyamaṇḍanaparikkhāramaṇḍanādinā cāpallena yuttā. **Añjanakkhikā**ti alaṅkārañjanena añjitanettā. **Rathiyāya gamissantī**ti bhikkhācariyāya kulūpasaṅkamanāpadesehi, mahāracchāya ito cito ca paribbhamissanti. **Dantavaṇṇikapārutā**ti dantavaṇṇarattena cīvarena pārutasarīrā.

Ajegucchanti ajigucchitabbaṃ. **Vimuttehī**ti ariyehi. **Suratta**nti kappiyarajanena suṭṭhu rattaṃ, arahantānaṃ buddhādīnaṃ ciṇṇatāya arahaddhajaṃ jigucchissanti kāsāvaṃ. Kasmā? **Odātesu samucchitā** gedhaṃ āpannā. Dantavaṇṇapārupanassa hi idaṃ kāraṇavacanaṃ. Te hi setakaṃ sambhāventā ''sabbena sabbaṃ setake gahite liṅgapariccāgo eva siyā''ti dantavaṇṇaṃ pārupanti.

Lābhakāmāti lābhagiddhā. Bhikkhācariyāsupi kosajjayogato **kusītā**. Samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ cittassa ussāhābhāvena **hīnavīriyā. Kicchantā**ti, kilamantā, vanapatthesu vasituṃ kicchantā kilantacittāti attho. **Gāmantesū**ti gāmantasenāsanesu gāmasamīpesu senāsanesu, gāmadvāresu vā senāsanesu. **Vasissare**ti vasissanti.

Te teva anusikkhantāti ye ye micchājīvappayogena laddhalābhā, te te eva puggale anusikkhantā bhamissanti. **Bhamissantī**ti sayampi te viya micchājīvena lābhaṃ uppādetuṃ rājakulādīni sevantā paribbhamissanti. **''Bhajissantī''**ti vā pāṭho, sevissantīti attho. **Asaṃyatā**ti sīlasaṃyamarahitā.

Ye ye alābhino lābhanti ye ye bhikkhū micchājīvaparivajjanena appapuññatāya ca lābhassa paccayassa na lābhino, te **pujjā** pūjanīyā pāsaṃsā **tadā** anāgate kāle na bhavissanti. **Supesalepi te dhīre**ti dhitisampannatāya dhīre suṭṭhu pesalepi te bhikkhū na sevissanti, tadā anāgate te lābhino lābhakāmāva bhikkhūti attho.

Milakkhurajanaṃ rattanti kālakacchakarajanena rattaṃ. Samāsapadañhetaṃ, gāthāsukhatthaṃ sānunāsikaniddeso. **Garahantā sakaṃ dhaja**nti attano dhajabhūtaṃ kāsāvaṃ jigucchantā. Sāsane

pabbajitānañhi kāsāvo dhajo nāma. **Titthiyānaṃ dhajaṃ kecī**ti keci sakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ paṭijānantā eva titthiyānaṃ setavatthikānaṃ dhajabhūtaṃ avadātakaṃ setavatthaṃ dhāressanti.

Agāravo ca kāsāveti arahaddhajabhūte kāsāve agāravo abahumānaṃ tadā anāgate tesaṃ bhavissati. **Paṭisaṅkhā ca kāsāve**ti ''paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevāmī''tiādinā (ma. ni. 1.23; a. ni. 6.58) nayena paccavekkhaṇamattampi kāsāvaparibhoge na bhavissati.

Kāsāvaṃ dhārentena kāsāvaṃ bahumānena ''duccaritato oramitabba''nti kāsāvassa garukātabbabhāve chaddantajātakamudāharanto **''abhibhūtassa dukkhenā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **sallaviddhassā**ti puthunā savisena sallena viddhassa, tato eva mahatā dukkhena abhibhūtassa. **Ruppato**ti sarīravikāraṃ āpajjato. **Mahāghorā**ti sarīrajīvitesu nirapekkhatāya bhimmā garutarā paṭisaṅkhā aññehi **acintiyā** cintāmattena pavattetuṃ asakkuṇeyyā chaddantamahānāgassa**āsi,** ahosi. Chaddantanāgarājakāle hi bodhisatto soṇuttarena nāma nesādena paṭicchannaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā visapītena sallena viddho mahatā dukkhena abhibhūto taṃ gahetvā paridahitaṃ kāsāvaṃ disvā ''ayaṃ ariyaddhajena paṭicchanno, na mayā hiṃsitabbo''ti tattha mettacittameva paccupaṭṭhapetvā uparidhammaṃ desesi. Yathāha –

> ''Samappito puthusallena nāgo,
> Aduṭṭhacitto luddakamajjhabhāsi;
> Kimatthayaṃ kissa vā samma hetu,
> Mamaṃ vadhī kassa vāyaṃ payogo''tiādi. (jā. 1.16.124);

Imamatthaṃ dassento thero **''chaddanto hī''**tiādimāha. Tattha **surattaṃ arahaddhaja**nti soṇuttarena paridahitakāsāvaṃ sandhāyāha. **Abhaṇī**ti abhāsi. **Gāthā**ti gāthāyo. **Gajo**ti chaddanto nāgarājā. **Atthopasaṃhitā**ti atthasannissitā hitā, hitayuttāti attho.

Chaddantanāgarājena vuttagāthāsu **anikkasāvo**ti rāgādīhi kasāvehi kasāvo, **paridahissatī**ti nivāsanapārupanaattharaṇavasena paribhuñjissati. ''Paridhassatī''ti vā pāṭho. **Apeto damasaccenā**ti indriyadamena ceva paramatthasaccapakkhikena vacīsaccena ca apeto, viyutto pariccattoti attho. **Na so**ti so evarūpo puggalo kāsāvaṃ paridahituṃ nārahati.

Vantakasāvassāti catūhi maggehi vantakasāvo chaḍḍitakasāvo pahīnakasāvo assa bhaveyyāti attho. **Sīlesū**ti catupārisuddhisīlesu. **Susamāhito**ti suṭṭhu samāhito. **Upeto**ti indriyadamena ceva vuttappakārena saccena ca upagato samannāgato. **Sa ve**ti so evarūpo puggalo taṃ gandhakāsāvavatthaṃ ekantena arahatīti attho.

Vipannasīloti bhinnasīlo. **Dummedho**ti nippañño sīlavisodhanapaññāya virahito. **Pākaṭo**ti ''dussīlo aya''nti pākaṭo pakāso, vikkhittindriyatāya vā **pākaṭo** pākaṭindriyoti attho. **Kāmakāriyo**ti bhinnasaṃvaratāya yathicchitakārako, kāmassa vā mārassa yathākāmakaraṇīyo. **Vibbhantacitto**ti rūpādīsu visayesu vikkhittacitto. **Nissukko**ti asukko sukkadhammarahito hirottappavivajjito, kusaladhammasampādanaussukkarahito vā.

Vītarāgoti vigatacchandarāgo. **Odātamanasaṅkappo**ti suvisuddhamanovitakko, anāvilasaṅkappo vā.

Kāsāvaṃ kiṃ karissatīti yassa sīlaṃ natthi, tassa kāsāvaṃ kiṃ nāma payojanaṃ sādhessati, cittakatasadisaṃ tassa pabbajitaliṅganti attho.

Duṭṭhacittāti rāgādidosehi dūsitacittā. **Anādarā**ti satthari dhamme aññamaññañca ādararahitā agāravā. **Tādīnaṃ mettacittāna**nti mettābhāvanāya sampayuttahadaye teneva arahattādhigamena iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvappatte uḷāraguṇe. Upayogatthe hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. **Niggaṇhissantī**ti

‘‘sīlādisampanne disvā te sambhāventā vipannasīle amhe na bahuṃ maññissantī’’ti attani agāravabhayena yathā te ubbāḷhā pakkamissanti, tathā bādhissantīti attho.

Sikkhāpentāpīti sikkhāpiyamānāpi. Kammatthe hi ayaṃ kattuniddeso. **Therehī**ti attano ācariyupajjhāyehi. **Cīvaradhāraṇa**nti idaṃ samaṇapaṭipattiyā nidassanamattaṃ, tasmā ‘‘evaṃ te abhikkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ te paṭikkamitabba’’ntiādinā (a. ni. 4.122) sikkhāpiyamānāpīti attho. **Na suṇissantī**ti ovādaṃ na gaṇhissanti.

Te tathā sikkhitā bālāti te andhabālā ācariyupajjhāyehi sikkhāpiyamānāpi anādaratāya asikkhitāti. **Nādiyissantupajjhāye**ti upajjhāye ācariye ca ādaraṃ na karonti, tesaṃ anusāsaniyaṃ na tiṭṭhanti. Yathā kiṃ? **Khaḷuṅko viya sārathiṃ** yathā khaḷuṅko duṭṭhasso assadamakaṃ nādiyati na tassa upadese tiṭṭhati, evaṃ tepi upajjhāyācariye na bhāyanti na sārajjantīti attho.

‘‘Eva’’ntiādi vuttassevatthassa nigamanaṃ. Tattha **eva**nti vuttappakārena. **Anāgataddhāna**nti anāgatamaddhānaṃ, anāgate kāleti attho. Taṃyeva sarūpato dassento **‘‘patte kālamhi pacchime’’**ti āha. Tattha katamo pacchimakālo? ‘‘Tatiyasaṅgītito paṭṭhāya pacchimakālo’’ti keci, taṃ eke nānujānanti. Sāsanassa hi pañcayugāni vimuttiyugaṃ, samādhiyugaṃ, sīlayugaṃ, sutayugaṃ, dānayuganti. Tesu paṭhamaṃ vimuttiyugaṃ, tasmiṃ antarahite samādhiyugaṃ vattati, tasmimpi antarahite sīlayugaṃ vattati, tasmimpi antarahite sutayugaṃ vattateva. Aparisuddhasīlo hi ekadesena pariyattibāhusaccaṃ paggayha tiṭṭhati lābhādikāmatāya. Yadā pana mātikāpariyosānā pariyatti sabbaso antaradhāyati, tato paṭṭhāya liṅgamattameva avasissati, tadā yathā tathā dhanaṃ saṃharitvā dānamukhena vissajjenti, sā kira nesaṃ carimā sammāpaṭipatti. Tattha sutayugato paṭṭhāya pacchimakālo, ‘‘sīlayugato paṭṭhāyā’’ti apare.

Evaṃ thero pacchime kāle uppajjanakaṃ mahābhayaṃ dassetvā puna tattha sannipatitabhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ dadanto **‘‘purā āgacchate’’**tiādinā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **purā āgacchate eta**nti etaṃ mayā tumhākaṃ vuttaṃ paṭipattiantarāyakaraṃ anāgataṃ mahābhayaṃ āgacchati purā, yāva āgamissati, tāvadevāti attho. **Subbacā**ti vacanakkhamā sovacassakārakehi dhammehi samannāgatā, garūnaṃ anusāsaniyo padakkhiṇaggāhino hothāti attho. **Sakhilā**ti muduhadayā.

Mettacittāti sabbasattesu hitūpasaṃhāralakkhaṇāya mettāya sampayuttacittā. **Kāruṇikā**ti karuṇāya niyuttā paresaṃ dukkhāpanayanākāravuttiyā karuṇāya samannāgatā. **Āraddhavīriyā**ti akusalānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ upasampadāya paggahitavīriyā. **Pahitattā**ti nibbānaṃ paṭipesitacittā. **Nicca**nti sabbakālaṃ. **Daḷhaparakkamā**ti thiravīriyā.

Pamādanti pamajjanaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuṭṭhānaṃ, akusalesu ca dhammesu cittavossaggo. Vuttañhi –

> ‘‘Tattha katamo pamādo? Kāyaduccarite vā vacīduccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmaguṇesu cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā’’tiādi (vibha. 930).

Appamādanti appamajjanaṃ, so pamādassa paṭipakkhato veditabbo. Atthato hi appamādo nāma satiyā avippavāso, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā eva cetaṃ nāmaṃ. Ayañhettha attho – yasmā pamādamūlakā sabbe anatthā, appamādamūlakā ca sabbe atthā, tasmā pamādaṃ **bhayato** upaddavato disvā appamādañca **khemato** anupaddavato disvā appamādapaṭipattiyā sikhābhūtaṃ sīlādikkhandhattayasaṅgahaṃ sammādiṭṭhiādīnaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena **aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ** ariyamaggaṃ **bhāvetha, amataṃ** nibbānaṃ **phusantā** sacchikarontā attano santāne uppādetha, dassanamaggamatte aṭṭhatvā upari tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ uppādanavasena vaḍḍhetha, evaṃ vo appamādabhāvanā sikhāpattā bhavissatīti.

Evaṃ thero sampattaparisaṃ ovadati. Imā eva cimassa therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahesunti.

Phussattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sāriputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathācārī yathāsatotiādikā āyasmato sāriputtattherassa gāthā. Tassa āyasmato mahāmoggallānattherassa ca vatthu evaṃ veditabbaṃ – atīte ito satasahassakappādhike asaṅkhyeyyamatthake āyasmā sāriputto brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti, nāmena **saradamāṇavo** nāma ahosi. Mahāmoggallāno gahapatimahāsālakule nibbatti, nāmena **sirivaḍḍhakuṭumbiko** nāma ahosi. Te ubhopi sahapaṃsukīḷakasahāyā ahesuṃ. Tesu saradamāṇavo pitu accayena kulasantakaṃ dhanaṃ paṭipajjitvā ekadivasaṃ rahogato cintesi – ''imesaṃ sattānaṃ maraṇaṃ nāma ekantikaṃ, tasmā mayā ekaṃ pabbajjaṃ upagantvā mokkhamaggo gavesitabbo''ti sahāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, samma, ahaṃ pabbajitukāmo, kiṃ tvaṃ pabbajituṃ sakkhissasī''ti vatvā tena ''na sakkhissāmī''ti vutte ''hotu ahameva pabbajissāmī''ti ratanakoṭṭhāgārāni vivarāpetvā kapaṇaddhikādīnaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā pabbatapādaṃ gantvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Tassa pabbajjaṃ anupabbajitā catusattatisahassamattā brāhmaṇaputtā ahesuṃ. So pañca abhiññāyo aṭṭha ca samāpattiyo nibbattetvā tesampi jaṭilānaṃ kasiṇaparikammaṃ ācikkhi. Tepi sabbe pañcābhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattesuṃ.

Tena samayena anomadassī nāma sammāsambuddho loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko satte saṃsāramahoghato tāretvā ekadivasaṃ ''saradatāpasassa ca antevāsikānañca saṅgahaṃ karissāmī''ti eko adutiyo pattacīvaramādāya ākāsena gantvā ''buddhabhāvaṃ me jānātū''ti tāpasassa passantasseva ākāsato otaritvā pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāsi. Saradatāpaso satthu sarīre mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni upadhāretvā ''sabbaññubuddhoyevāya''nti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā paccuggamanaṃ katvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Saradatāpaso satthu santike ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ samaye tassa antevāsikā catusattatisahassamattā jaṭilā paṇītapaṇītāni ojavantāni phalāphalāni gahetvā āgatā satthāraṃ disvā sañjātappasādā attano ācariyassa ca satthu ca nisinnākāraṃ oloketvā, ''ācariya, mayaṃ pubbe 'tumhehi mahantataro koci natthī'ti vicarāma, ayaṃ pana puriso tumhehi mahantataro maññe''ti āhaṃsu. ''Kiṃ vadetha, tātā? Sāsapena saddhiṃ aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyojanasatasahassubbedhaṃ sineruṃ samaṃ kātuṃ icchatha? Sabbaññubuddhena maṃ tulyaṃ mā karitthā''ti. Atha te tāpasā ācariyassa vacanaṃ sutvā ''yāva mahā vatāyaṃ purisuttamo''ti sabbeva pādesu nipatitvā satthāraṃ vandiṃsu.

Atha te ācariyo āha – ''tātā, satthu anucchaviko no deyyadhammo natthi, satthā ca bhikkhācāravelāya idhāgato, handa mayaṃ deyyadhammaṃ yathābalaṃ dassāma. Tumhehi yaṃ yaṃ paṇītaṃ phalāphalaṃ ābhataṃ, taṃ taṃ āharathā''ti āharāpetvā hatthe dhovitvā sayaṃ tathāgatassa patte patiṭṭhāpesi. Satthārā ca phalāphale paṭiggaṇhitamatte devatā dibbojaṃ pakkhipiṃsu. Tāpaso udakampi sayameva parissāvetvā adāsi. Tato bhojanakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā satthari nisinne sabbe antevāsike pakkositvā satthu santike sāraṇīyaṃ kathaṃ kathento nisīdi. Satthā ''dve aggasāvakā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ āgacchantū''ti cintesi. Te satthu cittaṃ ñatvā tāvadeva satasahassakhīṇāsavaparivārā aggasāvakā āgantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Tato saradatāpaso antevāsike āmantesi – ''tātā, satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca pupphāsanena pūjā kātabbā, tasmā pupphāni āharathā''ti. Te tāvadeva iddhiyā vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharitvā buddhassa yojanappamāṇaṃ pupphāsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ, ubhinnaṃ aggasāvakānaṃ tigāvutaṃ, sesabhikkhūnaṃ aḍḍhayojanikādibhedaṃ, saṅghanavakassa usabhamattaṃ paññāpesuṃ. Evaṃ tesaṃ paññattesu āsanesu saradatāpaso tathāgatassa purato añjaliṃ paggayha ṭhito – ''bhante, mayhaṃ anuggahatthāya imaṃ pupphāsanaṃ abhiruhathā''ti āha. Nisīdi bhagavā pupphāsane. Satthari nisinne dve aggasāvakā sesabhikkhū ca attano attano pattāsane nisīdiṃsu. Satthā ''tesaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotū''ti nirodhaṃ samāpajji. Satthu samāpannabhāvaṃ ñatvā dve aggasāvakāpi sesabhikkhūpi nirodhaṃ samāpajjiṃsu. Tāpaso sattāhaṃ nirantaraṃ pupphacchattaṃ dhārento aṭṭhāsi. Itare pana vanamūlaphalāphalaṃ paribhuñjitvā sesakāle añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhaṃsu.

Satthā sattāhassa accayena nirodhato vuṭṭhāya aggasāvakaṃ nisabhattheraṃ āmantesi – ‘‘tāpasānaṃ pupphāsanānumodanaṃ karohī’’ti. Thero sāvakapāramīñāṇe ṭhatvā tesaṃ pupphāsanānumodanaṃ akāsi. Tassa desanāvasāne satthā dutiyaṃ aggasāvakaṃ anomattheraṃ āmantesi – ‘‘tvampi imesaṃ dhammaṃ desehī’’ti. Sopi tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ sammasitvā tesaṃ dhammaṃ kathesi. Dvinnampi desanāya ekassapi dhammābhisamayo nāhosi. Atha satthā buddhavisaye ṭhatvā dhammadesanaṃ ārabhi. Desanāvasāne ṭhapetvā saradatāpasaṃ avasesā sabbepi catusattatisahassamattā jaṭilā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Satthā ‘‘etha, bhikkhavo’’ti hatthaṃ pasāresi. Te tāvadeva antarahitatāpasavesā aṭṭhaparikkhāravaradharā saṭṭhivassikattherā viya ahesuṃ.

Saradatāpaso pana ‘‘aho vatāhampi ayaṃ nisabhatthero viya anāgate ekassa buddhassa aggasāvako bhaveyya’’nti satthu desanākāle uppannaparivitakkatāya aññavihito hutvā maggaphalāni paṭivijjhituṃ nāsakkhi. Atha tathāgataṃ vanditvā tathā paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthāpissa anantarāyena samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā – ‘‘ito tvaṃ kappasatasahassādhikaṃ ekaṃ asaṅkhyeyyaṃ atikkamitvā gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa aggasāvako sāriputto nāma bhavissasī’’ti byākaritvā dhammakathaṃ vatvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ākāsaṃ pakkhandi.

Saradatāpasopi sahāyakassa sirivaḍḍhassa santikaṃ gantvā, samma, mayā anomadassissa bhagavato pādamūle anāgate uppajjanakassa gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ patthitaṃ, tvampi tassa dutiyasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ patthehīti.

Sirivaḍḍho taṃ upadesaṃ sutvā attano nivesanadvāre aṭṭhakarīsamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ samatalaṃ kāretvā lājapañcamāni pupphāni vikiritvā nīluppalacchadanaṃ maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā buddhāsanaṃ paññāpetvā bhikkhūnampi āsanāni paññāpetvā mahantaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ sajjetvā, saradatāpasena satthāraṃ nimantāpetvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā, buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ mahārahehi vatthehi acchādetvā, dutiyasāvakabhāvāya paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthāpissa anantarāyena samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā vuttanayena byākaritvā bhattānumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sirivaḍḍho haṭṭhapahaṭṭho yāvajīvaṃ kusalakammaṃ katvā dutiyacittavāre kāmāvacaradevaloke nibbatti. Saradatāpaso cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbatti.

Tato paṭṭhāya nesaṃ ubhinnampi antarākammaṃ na kathitaṃ. Amhākaṃ pana bhagavato uppattito puretarameva saradatāpaso rājagahassa avidūre upatissagāme rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Taṃdivasamevassa sahāyopi rājagahasseva avidūre kolitagāme moggaliyā brāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tāni kira dvepi kulāni yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā ābaddhapaṭibaddhasahāyakāneva. Tesaṃ dvinnaṃ ekadivasameva gabbhaparihāramadaṃsu. Dasamāsaccayena jātānampi tesaṃ chasaṭṭhi dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesuṃ, nāmaggahaṇadivase rūpasāribrāhmaṇiyā puttassa upatissagāme jeṭṭhakulassa puttattā **upatisso**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Itarassa kolitagāme jeṭṭhakulassa puttattā **kolito**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Te ubhopi mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhantā vuddhimanvāya sabbasippānaṃ pāraṃ agamaṃsu.

Athekadivasaṃ te rājagahe giraggasamajjaṃ passantā mahājanaṃ sannipatitaṃ disvā ñāṇassa paripākagatattā yoniso ummujjantā ‘‘sabbepime oraṃ vassasatānaṃ maccumukhe patissantī’’ti saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhitvā ‘‘amhehi mokkhadhammo pariyesitabbo, tañca pariyesantehi ekaṃ pabbajjaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatī’’ti nicchayaṃ katvā pañcahi māṇavakasatehi saddhiṃ sañcayassa paribbājakassa santike pabbajiṃsu. Tesaṃ pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sañcayo lābhaggayasaggappatto ahosi. Te katipāheneva sabbaṃ sañcayassa samayaṃ pariggaṇhitvā tattha sāraṃ adisvā tato nikkhamitvā tattha tattha te te paṇḍitasammate samaṇabrāhmaṇe pañhaṃ pucchanti, te tehi puṭṭhā neva sampāyanti, aññadatthu teyeva tesaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjenti. Evaṃ te mokkhaṃ pariyesantā katikaṃ akaṃsu – ‘‘amhesu yo paṭhamaṃ amataṃ adhigacchati, so itarassa ārocetū’’ti.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ satthari paṭhamābhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattitavaradhammacakke anupubbena uruvelakassapādike sahassajaṭile dametvā rājagahe viharante ekadivasaṃ upatisso

paribbājako paribbājakārāmaṃ gacchanto āyasmantaṃ assajittheraṃ rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā ‘‘na mayā evarūpo ākappasampanno pabbajito diṭṭhapubbo, santadhammena nāma ettha bhavitabba’’nti sañjātappasādo pañhaṃ pucchituṃ āyasmantaṃ udikkhanto piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Theropi laddhapiṇḍapāto paribhuñjituṃ patirūpaṃ okāsaṃ gato. Paribbājako attano paribbājakapīṭhaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Bhattakiccapariyosāne cassa attano kuṇḍikāya udakaṃ adāsi.

Evaṃ so ācariyavattaṃ katvā katabhattakiccena therena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ‘‘ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesī’’ti pucchi. Thero sammāsambuddhaṃ apadisi. Puna tena ‘‘kiṃvādī panāyasmato satthā’’ti puṭṭho ‘‘imassa sāsanassa gambhīrataṃ dassessāmī’’ti attano navakabhāvaṃ pavedetvā saṅkhepavasena cassa sāsanadhammaṃ kathento ‘‘ye dhammā hetuppabhavā’’ti (mahāva. 60; apa. thera 1.1.286; peṭako. 9) gāthamāha. Paribbājako paṭhamapadadvayameva sutvā sahassanayasampanne sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, itaraṃ padadvayaṃ sotāpannakāle niṭṭhāsi. Gāthāpariyosāne pana sotāpanno hutvā upari visese appavattente ‘‘bhavissati ettha kāraṇa’’nti sallakkhetvā theraṃ āha – ‘‘mā, bhante, upari dhammadesanaṃ vaḍḍhayittha, ettakameva hotu, kahaṃ amhākaṃ satthā vasatī’’ti? ‘‘Veḷuvane’’ti. ‘‘Bhante, tumhe purato gacchatha, ahaṃ mayhaṃ sahāyakassa katapaṭiññaṃ mocetvā taṃ gahetvā āgamissāmī’’ti pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā theraṃ uyyojetvā paribbājakārāmaṃ agamāsi.

Kolitaparibbājako taṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ disvā ‘‘mukhavaṇṇo na aññadivasesu viya, addhānena amataṃ adhigataṃ bhavissatī’’ti tenevassa visesādhigamaṃ sambhāvetvā amatādhigamaṃ pucchi. Sopissa ‘‘āmāvuso, amataṃ adhigata’’nti paṭijānitvā tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Gāthāpariyosāne kolito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahitvā āha – ‘‘kahaṃ no satthā’’ti? ‘‘Veḷuvane’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, āvuso, āyāma, satthāraṃ passissāmā’’ti. Upatisso sabbakālampi ācariyapūjakova, tasmā sañcayassa santikaṃ gantvā satthu guṇe pakāsetvā tampi satthu santikaṃ netukāmo ahosi. So lābhāsāpakato antevāsikabhāvaṃ anicchanto ‘‘na sakkomi cāṭi hutvā udakasiñcanaṃ hotu’’nti paṭikkhipi. Te anekehi kāraṇehi taṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkontā attano ovāde vattamānehi aḍḍhateyyasatehi antevāsikehi saddhiṃ veḷuvanaṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā te dūratova āgacchante disvā ‘‘etaṃ me sāvakayugaṃ bhavissati aggaṃ bhaddayuga’’nti vatvā tesaṃ parisāya cariyavasena dhammaṃ desetvā arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā ehibhikkhubhāvena upasampadaṃ adāsi. Yathā tesaṃ, evaṃ aggasāvakānampi iddhimayapattacīvaraṃ āgatameva. Uparimaggattayakiccaṃ pana na niṭṭhāti. Kasmā? Sāvakapāramīñāṇassa mahantatāya.

Tesu āyasmā mahāmoggallāno pabbajitadivasato sattame divase magadharaṭṭhe kallavālagāme samaṇadhammaṃ karonto thinamiddhe okkante satthārā saṃvejito thinamiddhaṃ vinodetvā dhātukammaṭṭhānaṃ (a. ni. 7.61) suṇanto eva uparimaggattayaṃ adhigantvā sāvakapāramīñāṇassa matthakaṃ pāpuṇi. Āyasmā sāriputto pabbajitadivasato aḍḍhamāsaṃ atikkamitvā satthārā saddhiṃ rājagahe sūkarakhataleṇe viharanto attano bhāgineyyassa dīghanakhaparibbājakassa vedanāpariggahasuttante (ma. ni. 2.201 ādayo) desiyamāne desanānusārena ñāṇaṃ pesetvā parassa vaḍḍhitaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjanto viya sāvakapāramīñāṇassa matthakaṃ pāpuṇi. Iti dvinnampi aggasāvakānaṃ satthu samīpe eva sāvakapāramīñāṇaṃ matthakaṃ pattaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.141-374) –

‘‘Himavantassa avidūre, lambako nāma pabbato;
Assamo sukato mayhaṃ, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

‘‘Uttānakūlā nadikā, supatitthā manoramā;
Susuddhapulinākiṇṇā, avidūre mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Asakkharā apabbhārā, sādu appaṭigandhikā;
Sandatī nadikā tattha, sobhayantā mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Kumbhīlā makarā cettha, susumārā ca kacchapā;

Caranti nadiyā tattha, sobhayantā mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā, balajā muñjarohitā;
Vaggaḷā papatāyantā, sobhayanti mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Ubho kūlesu nadiyā, pupphino phalino dumā;
Ubhato abhilambantā, sobhayanti mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Ambā sālā ca tilakā, pāṭalī sinduvārakā;
Dibbagandhā sampavanti, pupphitā mama assame.

‘‘Cammakā saḷalā nīpā, nāgapunnāgaketakā;
Dibbagandhā sampavanti, pupphitā mama assame.

‘‘Atimuttā asokā ca, bhaginīmālā ca pupphitā;
Aṅkolā bimbijālā ca, pupphitā mama assame.

‘‘Ketakā kandali ceva, godhukā tiṇasūlikā;
Dibbagandhaṃ sampavantā, sobhayanti mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Kaṇikārā kaṇṇikā ca, asanā ajjunā bahū;
Dibbagandhaṃ sampavantā, sobhayanti mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Punnāgā giripunnāgā, koviḷārā ca pupphitā;
Dibbagandhaṃ sampavantā, sobhayanti mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Uddālakā ca kuṭajā, kadambā vakulā bahū;
Dibbagandhaṃ sampavantā, sobhayanti mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Āḷakā isimuggā ca, kadalimātuluṅgiyo;
Gandhodakena saṃvaḍḍhā, phalāni dhārayanti te.

‘‘Aññe pupphanti padumā, aññe jāyanti kesarī;
Aññe opupphā padumā, pupphitā taḷāke tadā.

‘‘Gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti padumā, niddhāvanti muḷāliyo;
Siṅghāṭipattamākiṇṇā, sobhanti taḷāke tadā.

‘‘Nayitā ambagandhī ca, uttalī bandhujīvakā;
Dibbagandhā sampavanti, pupphitā taḷāke tadā.

‘‘Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā, balajā muñjarohitā;
Saṃgulā maggurā ceva, vasanti taḷāke tadā.

‘‘Kumbhīlā susumārā ca, tantigāhā ca rakkhasā;
Oguhā ajagarā ca, vasanti taḷāke tadā.

‘‘Pārevatā ravihaṃsā, cakkavākā nadīcarā;
Kokilā sukasāḷikā, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Kukutthakā kuḷīrakā, vane pokkharasātakā;
Dindibhā suvapotā ca, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca, kokilā tambacūḷakā;
Pampakā jīvaṃjīvā ca, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Kosikā poṭṭhasīsā ca, kurarā senakā bahū;
Mahākāḷā ca sakuṇā, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Pasadā ca varāhā ca, camarā gaṇḍakā bahū;
Rohiccā sukapotā ca, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Sīhabyagghā ca dīpī ca, acchakokataracchakā;
Tidhā pabhinnamātaṅgā, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Kinnarā vānarā ceva, athopi vanakammikā;
Cetā ca luddakā ceva, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Tindukāni piyālāni, madhuke kāsumāriyo;
Dhuvaṃ phalāni dhārenti, avidūre mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Kosambā saḷalā nimbā, sāduphalasamāyutā;
Dhuvaṃ phalāni dhārenti, avidūre mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Harītakā āmalakā, ambajambuvibhītakā;
Kolā bhallātakā billā, phalāni dhārayanti te.

‘‘Āluvā ca kaḷambā ca, biḷālītakkaḷāni ca;
Jīvakā sutakā ceva, bahukā mama assame.

‘‘Assamassāvidūramhi, taḷākāsuṃ sunimmitā;
Acchodakā sītajalā, supatitthā manoramā.

‘‘Padumuppalasañchannā, puṇḍarīkasamāyutā;
Mandālakehi sañchannā, dibbagandhopavāyati.

‘‘Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampanne, pupphite phalite vane;
Sukate assame ramme, viharāmi ahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Sīlavā vatasampanno, jhāyī jhānarato sadā;
Pañcābhiññābalappatto, suruci nāma tāpaso.

‘‘Catuvīsasahassāni, sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhahuṃ;
Sabbe maṃ brāhmaṇā ete, jātimanto yasassino.

‘‘Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe;
Padakā veyyākaraṇā, sadhamme pāramiṃ gatā.

‘‘Uppātesu nimittesu, lakkhaṇesu ca kovidā;
Pathabyā bhūmantalikkhe, mama sissā susikkhitā.

‘‘Appicchā nipakā ete, appāhārā alolupā;
Lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

‘‘Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā, santacittā samāhitā;
Ākiñcaññaṃ patthayantā, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

‘‘Abhiññāpāramippattā, pettike gocare ratā;
Antalikkhacarā dhīrā, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

‘‘Saṃvutā chasu dvāresu, anejā rakkhitindriyā;
Asaṃsaṭṭhā ca te dhīrā, mama sissā durāsadā.

‘‘Pallaṅkena nisajjāya, ṭhānacaṅkamanena ca;
Vītināmenti te rattiṃ, mama sissā durāsadā.

‘‘Rajjanīye na rajjanti, dussanīye na dussare;
Mohanīye na muyhanti, mama sissā durāsadā.

‘‘Iddhiṃ vīmaṃsamānā te, vattanti niccakālikaṃ;
Pathaviṃ te pakampenti, sārabbhena durāsadā.

‘‘Kīḷamānā ca te sissā, kīḷanti jhānakīḷitaṃ.
Jambuto phalamānenti, mama sissā durāsadā.

‘‘Aññe gacchanti goyānaṃ, aññe pubbavidehakaṃ;
Aññe ca uttarakuruṃ, esanāya durāsadā.

‘‘Purato pesenti khāriṃ, pacchato ca vajanti te;
Catuvīsasahassehi, chāditaṃ hoti ambaraṃ.

‘‘Aggipākī anaggī ca, dantodukkhalikāpi ca;
Asmena koṭṭitā keci, pavattaphalabhojanā.

‘‘Udakorohaṇā keci, sāyaṃ pāto sucīratā;
Toyābhisecanakarā, mama sissā durāsadā.

‘‘Parūḷhakacchanakhalomā, paṅkadantā rajassirā;
Gandhitā sīlagandhena, mama sissā durāsadā.

‘‘Pātova sannipatitvā, jaṭilā uggatāpanā;
Lābhālābhaṃ pakittetvā, gacchanti ambare tadā.

‘‘Etesaṃ pakkamantānaṃ, mahāsaddo pavattati;
Ajinacammasaddena, muditā honti devatā.

‘‘Disodisaṃ pakkamanti, antalikkhacarā isī;
Sake balenupatthaddhā, te gacchanti yadicchakaṃ.

‘‘Pathavīkampakā ete, sabbeva nabhacārino;
Uggatejā duppasahā, sāgarova akhobhiyā.

‘‘Ṭhānacaṅkamino keci, keci nesajjikā isī;
Pavattabhojanā keci, mama sissā durāsadā.

‘‘Mettāvihārino ete, hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Anattukkaṃsakā sabbe, na te vambhenti kassaci.

‘‘Sīharājāvasambhītā, gajarājāva thāmavā;
Durāsadā byagghāriva, āgacchanti mamantike.

‘‘Vijjādharā devatā ca, nāgagandhabbarakkhasā;
Kumbhaṇḍā dānavā garuḷā, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Te jaṭākhāribharitā, ajinuttaravāsanā;
Antalikkhacarā sabbe, upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ.

‘‘Sadānucchavikā ete, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā;
Catubbīsasahassānaṃ, khipitasaddo na vijjati.

‘‘Pāde pādaṃ nikkhipantā, appasaddā susaṃvutā;
Upasaṅkamma sabbeva, sirasā vandare mamaṃ.

‘‘Tehi sissehi parivuto, santehi ca tapassibhi;
Vasāmi assame tattha, jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ.

‘‘Isīnaṃ sīlagandhena, pupphagandhena cūbhayaṃ;
Phalīnaṃ phalagandhena, gandhito hoti assamo.

‘‘Rattindivaṃ na jānāmi, arati me na vijjati;
Sake sisse ovadanto, bhiyyo hāsaṃ labhāmahaṃ.

‘‘Pupphānaṃ pupphamānānaṃ, phalānañca vipaccataṃ;
Dibbagandhā pavāyanti, sobhayantā mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā, atāpī nipako ahaṃ;
Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, vanaṃ ajjhogahiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Uppāte supine cāpi, lakkhaṇesu susikkhito;
Pavattamānaṃ mantapadaṃ, dhārayāmi ahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, himavantamupāgami.

‘‘Ajjhogāhetvā himavantaṃ, aggo kāruṇiko muni;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, nisīdi purisuttamo.

‘‘Tamaddasāhaṃ sambuddhaṃ, sappabhāsaṃ manoramaṃ;
Indīvaraṃva jalitaṃ, ādittaṃva hutāsanaṃ.

‘‘Jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, vijjutaṃ gagane yathā;
Suphullaṃ sālarājaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ nāgo mahāvīro, dukkhassantakaro muni;
Imaṃ dassanamāgamma, sabbadukkhā pamuccare.

‘‘Disvānāhaṃ devadevaṃ, lakkhaṇaṃ upadhārayiṃ;
Buddho nu kho na vā buddho, handa passāmi cakkhumaṃ.

‘‘Sahassārāni cakkāni, dissanti caraṇuttame;
Lakkhaṇānissa disvāna, niṭṭhaṃ gacche tathāgate.

‘‘Sammajjaniṃ gahetvāna, sammajjitvānahaṃ tadā;
Atha pupphe samānetvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ apūjayiṃ.

‘‘Pūjayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;
Ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā, namassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Yena ñāṇena sambuddho, viharati anāsavo;
Taṃ ñāṇaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, sayambhū amitodaya;
Tava dassanamāgamma, kaṅkhāsotaṃ taranti te.

‘‘Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu ca, dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ;
Parāyaṇo patiṭṭhā ca, dīpo ca dvipaduttamo.

‘‘Sakkā samudde udakaṃ, pametuṃ āḷhakena vā;
Na tveva tava sabbaññu, ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.

‘‘Dhāretuṃ pathaviṃ sakkā, ṭhapetvā tulamaṇḍale;
Na tveva tava sabbaññu, ñāṇaṃ sakkā dharetave.

‘‘Ākāso minituṃ sakkā, rajjuyā aṅgulena vā;
Na tveva tava sabbaññu, ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.

‘‘Mahāsamudde udakaṃ, pathaviñcākhilañjahe;
Buddhañāṇaṃ upādāya, upamāto na yujjare.

‘‘Sadevakassa lokassa, cittaṃ yesaṃ pavattati;
Antojālīkatā ete, tava ñāṇamhi cakkhuma.

‘‘Yena ñāṇena pattosi, kevalaṃ bodhimuttamaṃ;
Tena ñāṇena sabbaññu, maddasī paratitthiye.

‘‘Imā gāthā thavitvāna, suruci nāma tāpaso;
Ajinaṃ pattharitvāna, pathaviyaṃ nisīdi so.

‘‘Cullāsītisahassāni, ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave;
Accuggato tāvadeva, girirājā pavuccati.

‘‘Tāva accuggato neru, āyato vitthato ca so;
Cuṇṇito aṇubhedena, koṭisatasahassaso.

‘‘Lakkhe ṭhapiyamānamhi, parikkhayamagacchatha;
Na tveva tava sabbaññu, ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.

‘‘Sukhumacchikena jālena, udakaṃ yo parikkhipe;
Ye keci udake pāṇā, antojālīkatā siyuṃ.

‘‘Tatheva hi mahāvīra, ye keci puthutitthiyā;
Diṭṭhigahanapakkhandā, parāmāsena mohitā.

‘‘Tava suddhena ñāṇena, anāvaraṇadassinā;
Antojālīkatā ete, ñāṇaṃ te nātivattare.

‘‘Bhagavā tamhi samaye, anomadassī mahāyaso;
Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā, disaṃ olokayī jino.

‘‘Anomadassimunino, nisabho nāma sāvako;
Parivuto satasahassehi, santacittehi tādibhi.

‘‘Khīṇāsavehi suddhehi, chaḷabhiññehi jhāyibhi;
Cittamaññāya buddhassa, upesi lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Antalikkhe ṭhitā tattha, padakkhiṇamakaṃsu te;
Namassantā pañjalikā, otaruṃ buddhasantike.

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, sitaṃ pātukarī jino.

‘‘Varuṇo nāmupaṭṭhāko, anomadassissa satthuno;
Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, apucchi lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu, sitakammassa satthuno;
Na hi buddhā ahetūhi, sitaṃ pātukaronti te.

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Bhikkhumajjhe nisīditvā, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo maṃ pupphena pūjesi, ñāṇañcāpi anutthavi;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇotha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Buddhassa giramaññāya, sabbe devā samāgatā;
Saddhammaṃ sotukāmā te, sambuddhamupasaṅkamuṃ.

‘‘Dasasu lokadhātūsu, devakāyā mahiddhikā;
Saddhammaṃ sotukāmā te, sambuddhamupasaṅkamuṃ.

‘‘Hatthī assā rathā pattī, senā ca caturaṅginī;
Parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, bheriyo samalaṅkatā;
Upaṭṭhissantimaṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Soḷasitthisahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā.

‘‘Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaññā tanumajjhimā;
Parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kappasatasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
Sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati.

‘‘Sahassakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Pacchime bhavasampatte, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Brāhmaṇī sāriyā nāma, dhārayissati kucchinā.

‘‘Mātuyā nāmagottena, paññāyissatiyaṃ naro;
Sāriputtoti nāmena, tikkhapañño bhavissati.

‘‘Asītikoṭī chaḍḍetvā, pabbajissatikiñcano;
Gavesanto santipadaṃ, carissati mahiṃ imaṃ.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Sāriputtoti nāmena, hessati aggasāvako.

‘‘Ayaṃ bhāgīrathī gaṅgā, himavantā pabhāvitā;
Mahāsamuddamappeti, tappayantī mahodadhiṃ.

‘‘Tathevāyaṃ sāriputto, sake tīsu visārado;
Paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā, tappayissati pāṇine.

‘‘Himavantamupādāya, sāgarañca mahodadhiṃ;
Etthantare yaṃ pulinaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Tampi sakkā asesena, saṅkhātuṃ gaṇanā yathā;
Na tveva sāriputtassa, paññāyanto bhavissati.

‘‘Lakkhe ṭhapiyamānamhi, khīye gaṅgāya vālukā;
Na tveva sāriputtassa, paññāyanto bhavissati.

‘‘Mahāsamudde ūmiyo, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā;
Tatheva sāriputtassa, paññāyanto na hessati.

‘‘Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā, hessati aggasāvako.

‘‘Pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ, sakyaputtena tādinā;
Anuvattessati sammā, vassento dhammavuṭṭhiyo.

‘‘Sabbametaṃ abhiññāya, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapessati.

‘‘Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ, anomadassissa satthuno;
Yassāhaṃ kāraṃ katvāna, sabbattha pāramiṃ gato.

‘‘Aparimeyye kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dasseti me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto, nibbānaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ;
Vicinaṃ titthiye sabbe, esāhaṃ saṃsariṃ bhave.

‘‘Yathāpi byādhito poso, pariyeseyya osadhaṃ;
Vicineyya vanaṃ sabbaṃ, byādhito parimuttiyā.

‘‘Asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto, nibbānaṃ amataṃ padaṃ;
Abbokiṇṇaṃ pañcasataṃ, pabbajiṃ isipabbajaṃ.

‘‘Jaṭābhārena bharito, ajinuttaranivāsano;
Abhiññāpāramiṃ gantvā, brahmalokaṃ agacchihaṃ.

‘‘Natthi bāhirake suddhi, ṭhapetvā jinasāsanaṃ;
Ye keci buddhimā sattā, sujjhanti jinasāsane.

‘‘Attakāramayaṃ etaṃ, nayidaṃ itihītihaṃ;
Asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto, kutitthe sañcariṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Yathā sāratthiko poso, kadaliṃ chetvāna phālaye;
Na tattha sāraṃ vindeyya, sārena rittako hi so.

‘‘Tatheva titthiyā loke, nānādiṭṭhī bahujjanā.
Asaṅkhatena rittāse, sārena kadalī yathā.

‘‘Pacchime bhavasampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaṃ;
Mahābhogaṃ chaḍḍetvāna, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Brāhmaṇo sañcayo nāma, tassa mūle vasāmahaṃ.

‘‘Sāvako te mahāvīra, assaji nāma brāhmaṇo;
Durāsado uggatejo, piṇḍāya caratī tadā.

‘‘Tamaddasāsiṃ sappaññaṃ, muniṃ mone samāhitaṃ;
Santacittaṃ mahānāgaṃ, suphullaṃ padumaṃ yathā.

‘‘Disvā me cittamuppajji, sudantaṃ suddhamānasaṃ;
Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ, arahāyaṃ bhavissati.

‘‘Pāsādiko iriyati, abhirūpo susaṃvuto;
Uttame damathe danto, amatadassī bhavissati.

‘‘Yaṃnūnāhaṃ uttamatthaṃ, puccheyyaṃ tuṭṭhamānasaṃ;
So me puṭṭho kathessati, paṭipucchāmahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Piṇḍapātaṃ carantassa, pacchato agamāsahaṃ;
Okāsaṃ paṭimānento, pucchituṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Vīthintare anuppattaṃ, upagantvāna pucchahaṃ;
Kathaṃ gottosi tvaṃ vīra, kassa sissosi mārisa.

‘‘So me puṭṭho viyākāsi, asambhītova kesarī;
Buddho loke samuppanno, tassa sissomhi āvuso.

‘‘Kīdisaṃ te mahāvīra, anujāto mahāyaso;
Buddhassa sāsanaṃ dhammaṃ, sādhu me kathayassu bho.

‘‘So me puṭṭho kathī sabbaṃ, gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ padaṃ;
Taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

‘‘Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā, tesaṃ hetuṃ tathāgato āha;
Tesañca yo nirodho, evaṃvādī mahāsamaṇo.

‘‘Sohaṃ vissajjite pañhe, paṭhamaṃ phalamajjhagaṃ;
Virajo vimalo āsiṃ, sutvāna jinasāsanaṃ.

‘‘Sutvāna munino vākyaṃ, passitvā dhammamuttamaṃ;
Pariyogāḷhasaddhammo, imaṃ gāthamabhāsahaṃ.

‘‘Eseva dhammo yadi tāvadeva, paccabyatha padamasokaṃ;
Adiṭṭhaṃ abbhatītaṃ, bahukehi kappanahutehi.

‘‘Yvāhaṃ dhammaṃ gavesanto, kutitthe sañcariṃ ahaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, kālo me nappamajjituṃ.

‘‘Tositohaṃ assajinā, patvāna acalaṃ padaṃ;
Sahāyakaṃ gavesanto, assamaṃ agamāsahaṃ.

‘‘Dūratova mamaṃ disvā, sahāyo me susikkhito;
Iriyāpathasampanno, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

‘‘Pasannamukhanettosi, munibhāvova dissati;
Amatādhigato kacci, nibbānamaccutaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Subhānurūpo āyāsi, āneñjakārito viya;
Dantova dantadamatho, upasantosi brāhmaṇa.

‘‘Amataṃ mayādhigataṃ, sokasallāpanūdanaṃ;
Tvampi taṃ adhigacchesi, gacchāma buddhasantikaṃ.

‘‘Sādhūti so paṭissutvā, sahāyo me susikkhito;
Hatthena hatthaṃ gaṇhitvā, upagamma tavantikaṃ.

‘‘Ubhopi pabbajissāma, sakyaputta tavantike;
Tava sāsanamāgamma, viharāma anāsavā.

‘‘Kolito iddhiyā seṭṭho, ahaṃ paññāya pārago;
Ubhova ekato hutvā, sāsanaṃ sobhayāmase.

‘‘Apariyositasaṅkappo, kutitthe sañcariṃ ahaṃ;
Tava dassanamāgamma, saṅkappo pūrito mama.

‘‘Pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya, pupphanti samaye dumā;
Dibbagandhā sampavanti, tosenti sabbapāṇinaṃ.

‘‘Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, sakyaputta mahāyasa;
Sāsane te patiṭṭhāya, samayesāmi pupphituṃ.

‘‘Vimuttipupphaṃ esanto, bhavasaṃsāramocanaṃ;
Vimuttipupphalābhena, tosemi sabbapāṇinaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi, ṭhapetvāna mahāmuniṃ;
Paññāya sadiso natthi, tava puttassa cakkhuma.

‘‘Suvinītā ca te sissā, parisā casusikkhitā;
Uttame damathe dantā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā, santacittā samāhitā;
Munī moneyyasampannā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Appicchā nipakā dhīrā, appāhārā alolupā;
Lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Āraññikā dhutaratā, jhāyino lūkhacīvarā;
Vivekābhiratā dhīrā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Paṭipannā phalaṭṭhā ca, sekhā phalasamaṅgino;
Āsīsakā uttamatthaṃ, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Sotāpannā ca vimalā, sakadāgāmino ca ye;
Anāgāmī ca arahā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Satipaṭṭhānakusalā, bojjhaṅgabhāvanāratā;
Sāvakā te bahū sabbe, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Iddhipādesu kusalā, samādhibhāvanāratā;
Sammappadhānānuyuttā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Tevijjā chaḷabhiññā ca, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gatā;
Paññāya pāramiṃ pattā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Edisā te mahāvīra, tava sissā susikkhitā;
Durāsadā uggatejā, parivārenti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Tehi sissehi parivuto, saññatehi tapassibhi;
Migarājāvasambhīto, uḷurājāva sobhasi.

‘‘Pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya, ruhanti dharaṇīruhā;
Vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti, phalañca dassayanti te.

‘‘Pathavīsadiso tvaṃsi, sakyaputta mahāyasa;
Sāsane te patiṭṭhāya, labhanti amataṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sindhu sarassatī ceva, nandiyo candabhāgikā;
Gaṅgā ca yamunā ceva, sarabhū ca atho mahī.

‘‘Etāsaṃ sandamānānaṃ, sāgarova sampaṭicchati;
Jahanti purimaṃ nāmaṃ, sāgaroteva ñāyati.

‘‘Tathevime catubbaṇṇā, pabbajitvā tavantike;
Jahanti purimaṃ nāmaṃ, buddhaputtāti ñāyare.

‘‘Yathāpi cando vimalo, gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā;
Sabbe tāragaṇe loke, ābhāya atirocati.

‘‘Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, parivuto devamānuse;
Ete sabbe atikkamma, jalasi sabbadā tuvaṃ.

‘‘Gambhīre uṭṭhitā ūmī, na velamativattare;
Sabbā velaṃva phusanti, sañcuṇṇā vikiranti tā.

‘‘Tatheva titthiyā loke, nānādiṭṭhī bahujjanā;
Dhammaṃ vāditukāmā te, nātivattanti taṃ muniṃ.

‘‘Sace ca taṃ pāpuṇanti, paṭivādehi cakkhuma;
Tavantikaṃ upagantvā, sañcuṇṇāva bhavanti te.

‘‘Yathāpi udake jātā, kumudā mandālakā bahū;
Upalimpanti toyena, kaddamakalalena ca.

‘‘Tatheva bahukā sattā, loke jātā virūhare;
Aṭṭitā rāgadosena, kaddame kumudaṃ yathā.

‘‘Yathāpi padumaṃ jalajaṃ, jalamajjhe virūhati;
Na so limpati toyena, parisuddho hi kesarī.

‘‘Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, loke jāto mahāmuni;
Nopalimpasi lokena, toyena padumaṃ yathā.

‘‘Yathāpi rammake māse, bahū pupphanti vārijā;
Nātikkamanti taṃ māsaṃ, samayo pupphanāya so.

‘‘Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, pupphito te vimuttiyā;
Sāsanaṃ nātivattanti, padumaṃ vārijaṃ yathā.

‘‘Supupphito sālarājā, dibbagandhaṃ pavāyati;
Aññasālehi parivuto, sālarājāva sobhati.

‘‘Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, buddhañāṇena pupphito;
Bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto, sālarājāva sobhasi.

‘‘Yathāpi selo himavā, osadho sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Nāgānaṃ asurānañca, devatānañca ālayo.

‘‘Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, osadho viya pāṇinaṃ;
Tevijjā chaḷabhiññā ca, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gatā.

‘‘Anusiṭṭhā mahāvīra, tayā kāruṇikena te;
Ramanti dhammaratiyā, vasanti tava sāsane.

‘‘Migarājā yathā sīho, abhinikkhamma āsayā;
Catuddisānuviloketvā, tikkhattuṃ abhinādati.

‘‘Sabbe migā uttasanti, migarājassa gajjato;
Tathā hi jātimā eso, pasū tāseti sabbadā.

‘‘Gajjato te mahāvīra, vasudhā sampakampati;
Bodhaneyyāvabujjhanti, tasanti mārakāyikā.

‘‘Tasanti titthiyā sabbe, nadato te mahāmuni;
Kākā senāva vibbhantā, migaraññā yathā migā.

‘‘Ye keci gaṇino loke, satthāroti pavuccare;
Paramparāgataṃ dhammaṃ, desenti parisāya te.

‘‘Na hevaṃ tvaṃ mahāvīra, dhammaṃ desesi pāṇinaṃ;
Sāmaṃ saccāni bujjhitvā, kevalaṃ bodhipakkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Āsayānusayaṃ ñatvā; indriyānaṃ balābalaṃ;
Bhabbābhabbe viditvāna, mahāmeghova gajjasi.

‘‘Cakkavāḷapariyantā, nisinnā parisā bhave;
Nānādiṭṭhī vicinantaṃ, vimaticchedanāya taṃ.

‘‘Sabbesaṃ cittamaññāya, opammakusalo muni;
Ekaṃ pañhaṃ kathentova, vimatiṃ chindasi pāṇinaṃ.

‘‘Upatissasadiseheva, vasudhā pūritā bhave;
Sabbeva te pañjalikā, kittayuṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Kappaṃ vā te kittayantā, nānāvaṇṇehi kittayuṃ;
Parimetuṃ na sakkeyyuṃ, appameyyo tathāgato.

‘‘Yathā sakena thāmena, kittito hi mayā jino;
Kappakoṭīpi kittentā, evameva pakittayuṃ.

‘‘Sace hi koci devo vā, manusso vā susikkhito;
Pametuṃ parikappeyya, vighātaṃva labheyya so.

‘‘Sāsane te patiṭṭhāya, sakyaputta mahāyasa;
Paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Titthiye sampamaddāmi, vattemi jinasāsanaṃ;
Dhammasenāpati ajja, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

‘‘Aparimeyye kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sukhitto saravegova, kilese jhāpayī mama.

‘‘Yo koci manujo bhāraṃ, dhāreyya matthake sadā;
Bhārena dukkhito assa, bhārehi bharito tathā.

‘‘Ḍayhamāno tīhaggīhi, bhavesu saṃsariṃ ahaṃ;
Bharito bhavabhārena, giriṃ uccārito yathā.

‘‘Oropito ca me bhāro, bhavā ugghāṭitā mayā;
Karaṇīyaṃ kataṃ sabbaṃ, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

‘‘Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi, ṭhapetvā sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Ahaṃ aggomhi paññāya, sadiso me na vijjati.

‘‘Samādhimhi sukusalo, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gato;
Icchamāno cahaṃ ajja, sahassaṃ abhinimmine.

‘‘Anupubbavihārassa, vasībhūto mahāmuni;
Kathesi sāsanaṃ mayhaṃ, nirodho sayanaṃ mama.

‘‘Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
Sammappadhānānuyutto, bojjhaṅgabhāvanārato.

‘‘Sāvakena hi pattabbaṃ, sabbameva kataṃ mayā;
Lokanāthaṃ ṭhapetvāna, sadiso me na vijjati.

‘‘Samāpattīnaṃ kusalo, jhānavimokkhāna khippapaṭilābhī;
Bojjhaṅgabhāvanārato, sāvakaguṇapāramigatosmi.

‘‘Sāvakaguṇenapi phussena, buddhiyā parisuttamabhāravā;
Yaṃ saddhāsaṅgahitaṃ cittaṃ, sadā sabrahmacārīsu.

‘‘Uddhatavisova sappo, chinnavisāṇova usabho;
Nikkhittamānadappova, upemi garugāravena gaṇaṃ.

‘‘Yadi rūpinī bhaveyya, paññā me vasumatīpi na sameyya;
Anomadassissa bhagavato, phalametaṃ ñāṇathavanāya.

‘‘Pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ, sakyaputtena tādinā;
Anuvattemahaṃ sammā, ñāṇathavanāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Mā me kadāci pāpiccho, kusīto hīnavīriyo;
Appassuto anācāro, sameto ahu katthaci.

‘‘Bahussuto ca medhāvī, sīlesu susamāhito;
Cetosamathānuyutto, api muddhani tiṭṭhatu.

‘‘Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddante, tāvantettha samāgatā;
Appicchā hotha santuṭṭhā, jhāyī jhānaratā sadā.

‘‘Yamahaṃ paṭhamaṃ disvā, virajo vimalo ahuṃ;
So me ācariyo dhīro, assaji nāma sāvako.

‘‘Tassāhaṃ vāhasā ajja, dhammasenāpatī ahuṃ;
Sabbattha pāramiṃ patvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Yo me ācariyo āsi, assaji nāma sāvako;
Yassaṃ disāyaṃ vasati, ussīsamhi karomahaṃ.

‘‘Mama kammaṃ saritvāna, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Aparabhāge pana satthā jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno attano sāvake tena tena guṇavisesena etadagge ṭhapento – ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mahāpaññānaṃ yadidaṃ sāriputto’’ti (a. ni. 1.188-189) theraṃ mahāpaññabhāvena etadagge ṭhapesi. So evaṃ sāvakapāramīñāṇassa matthakaṃ patvā dhammasenāpatiṭṭhāne patiṭṭhahitvā sattahitaṃ karonto ekadivasaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ attano cariyavibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

981. ‘‘Yathācārī yathāsato satīmā, yatasaṅkappajjhāyi appamatto;
Ajjhattarato samāhitatto, eko santusito tamāhu bhikkhuṃ.

982. ‘‘Allaṃ sukkhaṃ vā bhuñjanto, na bāḷhaṃ suhito siyā;
Ūnūdaro mitāhāro, sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

983. ‘‘Cattāro pañca ālope, abhutvā udakaṃ pive;
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

984. ‘‘Kappiyaṃ tañce chādeti, cīvaraṃ idamatthikaṃ;
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

985. ‘‘Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇuke nābhivassati;
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

986. ‘‘Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato;
Ubhayantarena nāhosi, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā.

987. ‘‘Mā me kadāci pāpiccho, kusīto hīnavīriyo;
Appassuto anādaro, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā.

988. ‘‘Bahussuto ca medhāvī, sīlesu susamāhito;
Cetosamathamanuyutto, api muddhani tiṭṭhatu.

989. ‘‘Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago;
Virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

990. ‘‘Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapathe rato;
Ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

991. ‘‘Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, ninne vā yadi vā thale;
Yattha arahanto viharanti, taṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ.

992. ‘‘Ramaṇīyāni araññāni, yattha na ramatī jano;
Vītarāgā ramissanti, na te kāmagavesino.

993. ‘‘Nidhīnaṃva pavattāraṃ, yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ;
Niggayhavādiṃ medhāviṃ, tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje;
Tādisaṃ bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.

994. ‘‘Ovadeyyānusāseyya, asabbhā ca nivāraye;
Satañhi so piyo hoti, asataṃ hoti appiyo.

995. ‘‘Aññassa bhagavā buddho, dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā;
Dhamme desiyamānamhi, sotamādhesimatthiko;
Taṃ me amoghaṃ savanaṃ, vimuttomhi anāsavo.

996. ‘‘Neva pubbenivāsāya, napi dibbassa cakkhuno;
Cetopariyāya iddhiyā, cutiyā upapattiyā;
Sotadhātuvisuddhiyā, paṇidhī me na vijjati.

997. ‘‘Rukkhamūlaṃva nissāya, muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto;
Paññāya uttamo thero, upatissova jhāyati.

998. ‘‘Avitakkaṃ samāpanno, sammāsambuddhasāvako;
Ariyena tuṇhībhāvena, upeto hoti tāvade.

999. ‘‘Yathāpi pabbato selo, acalo suppatiṭṭhito;
Evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhati.

1000. ‘‘Anaṅgaṇassa posassa, niccaṃ sucigavesino;
Vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa, abbhamattaṃva khāyati.

1001. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;
Nikkhipissaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ, sampajāno paṭissato.

1002. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;
Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā.

1003. ‘‘Ubhayena midaṃ maraṇameva, nāmaraṇaṃ pacchā vā pure vā;
Paṭipajjatha mā vinassatha, khaṇo vo mā upaccagā.

1004. ‘‘Nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ, guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ;
Evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo vo mā upaccagā;
Khaṇātītā hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitā.
1005. ‘‘Upasanto uparato, mantabhāṇī anuddhato;

Dhunāti pāpake dhamme, dumapattaṃva māluto.

1006. ‘‘Upasanto uparato, mantabhāṇī anuddhato;
Appāsi pāpake dhamme, dumapattaṃva māluto.

1007. ‘‘Upasanto anāyāso, vippasanno anāvilo;
Kalyāṇasīlo medhāvī, dukkhassantakaro siyā.

1008. ‘‘Na vissase ekatiyesu evaṃ, agārisu pabbajitesu cāpi;
Sādhūpi hutvāna asādhu honti, asādhu hutvā puna sādhu honti.

1009. ‘‘Kāmacchando ca byāpādo, thinamiddhañca bhikkhuno;
Uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca, pañcete cittakelisā.

1010. ‘‘Yassa sakkariyamānassa, asakkārena cūbhayaṃ;
Samādhi na vikampati, appamādavihārino.

1011. ‘‘Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ, sukhumadiṭṭhipassakaṃ;
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ, āhu sappuriso iti.

1012. ‘‘Mahāsamuddo pathavī, pabbato anilopi ca;
Upamāya na yujjanti, satthu varavimuttiyā.

1013. ‘‘Cakkānuvattako thero, mahāñāṇī samāhito;
Pathavāpaggisamāno, na rajjati na dussati.

1014. ‘‘Paññāpāramitaṃ patto, mahābuddhi mahāmati;
Ajaḷo jaḷasamāno, sadā carati nibbuto.

1015. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā…pe… bhavanettisamūhatā.
1016. ‘‘Sampādethappamādena, esā me anusāsanī;
Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamuttomhi sabbadhī’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Imā hi kāci gāthā therena bhāsitā, kāci theraṃ ārabbha bhagavatā bhāsitā, sabbā pacchā attano cariyapavedanavasena therena bhāsitattā therasseva gāthā ahesuṃ.

Tattha **yathācārī**ti yathā kāyādīhi saṃyato, saṃvuto hutvā carati viharati, yathācaraṇasīloti vā yathācārī, sīlasampannoti attho. **Yathāsato**ti yathāsanto. Gāthāsukhatthañhi anunāsikalopaṃ katvā niddeso kato, santo viya, ariyehi nibbisesoti attho. **Satīmā**ti paramāya satiyā samannāgato. **Yatasaṅkappajjhāyī**ti sabbaso micchāsaṅkappaṃ pahāya nekkhammasaṅkappādivasena saṃyatasaṅkappo hutvā ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyanasīlo. **Appamatto**ti tasmiṃyeva yathācāribhāve yatasaṅkappo hutvā jhāyanena ca pamādarahito sabbattha suppatiṭṭhitasatisampajañño. **Ajjhattarato**ti gocarajjhatte kammaṭṭhānabhāvanāya abhirato. **Samāhitatto**ti tāya eva bhāvanāya ekaggacitto. **Eko**ti asahāyo gaṇasaṃsaggaṃ, kilesasaṃsaggañca pahāya kāyavivekaṃ, cittavivekañca paribrūhayanto. **Santusito**ti paccayasantosena ca bhāvanārāmasantosena ca sammadeva tusito tuṭṭho. Bhāvanāya hi uparūpari visesaṃ āvahantiyā uḷāraṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppajjati, matthakaṃ pattāya pana vattabbameva natthi. **Tamāhu bhikkhu**nti taṃ evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ sikkhattayapāripūriyā bhayaṃ ikkhanatāya bhinnakilesatāya ca bhikkhūti vadanti.

Idāni yathāvuttasantosadvaye paccayasantosaṃ tāva dassento **‘‘allaṃ sukkhaṃ vā’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **alla**nti sappiādiupasekena tintaṃ siniddhaṃ. **Sukkha**nti tadabhāvena lūkhaṃ. **Vā**-saddo

aniyamattho, allaṃ vā sukkhaṃ vāti. **Bāḷha**nti ativiya. **Suhito**ti dhāto na siyāti attho. Kathaṃ pana siyāti āha **''ūnūdaro mitāhāro''**ti paṇītaṃ lūkhaṃ vāpi bhojanaṃ bhuñjanto bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ abhuñjitvā ūnūdaro sallahukudaro, tato eva mitāhāro parimitabhojano aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ āhāraṃ āharanto tattha mattaññutāya paccavekkhaṇasatiyā ca **sato** hutvā **paribbaje** vihareyya.

Yathā pana ūnūdaro mitāhāro ca nāma hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ **''cattāro''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **abhutvā**ti cattāro vā pañca vā **ālope** kabaḷe abhuñjitvā tattakassa āhārassa okāsaṃ ṭhapetvā pānīyaṃ piveyya. Ayañhi āhāre sallahukavutti. Nibbānañhi pesitacittassa bhikkhuno **phāsuvihārāya** jhānādīnaṃ adhigamayogyatāya sukhavihārāya **alaṃ** pariyattanti attho. Iminā kucchiparihāriyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ vadanto piṇḍapāte itarītarasantosaṃ dasseti. ''Bhutvānā''ti vā pāṭho, so catupañcālopamattenāpi āhārena sarīraṃ yāpetuṃ samatthassa ativiya thirapakatikassa puggalassa vasena vutto siyā, uttaragāthāhipi saṃsandati eva appakasseva cīvarassa senāsanassa ca vakkhamānattā.

Kappiyanti yaṃ kappiyakappiyānulomesu khomādīsu aññataranti attho. **Tañce chādetī**ti kappiyaṃ cīvaraṃ samānaṃ chādetabbaṃ ṭhānaṃ chādeti ce, satthārā anuññātajātiyaṃ santaṃ heṭṭhimantena anuññātapamāṇayuttaṃ ce hotīti attho. **Idamatthika**nti idaṃ payojanatthaṃ satthārā vuttapayojanatthaṃ yāvadeva sītādipaṭighātanatthañceva hirīkopīnapaṭicchādanatthañcāti attho. Etena kāyaparihāriyaṃ cīvaraṃ tattha itarītarasantosañca vadati.

Pallaṅkena nisinnassāti pallaṅkaṃ vuccati samantato ūrubaddhāsanaṃ, tena nisinnassa, tisandhipallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinnassāti attho. **Jaṇṇuke nābhivassatī**ti yassaṃ kuṭiyaṃ tathā nisinnassa deve vassante jaṇṇukadvayaṃ vassodakena na temiyati, ettakampi sabbapariyantasenāsanaṃ, sakkā hi tattha nisīditvā atthakāmarūpena kulaputtena sadatthaṃ nipphādetuṃ. Tenāha **''alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno''**ti.

Evaṃ thero imāhi catūhi gāthāhi ye te bhikkhū mahicchā asantuṭṭhā, tesaṃ paramukkaṃsagataṃ sallekhaovādaṃ pakāsetvā idāni vedanāmukhena bhāvanārāmasantosaṃ dassento **''yo sukha''**ntiādimāha. Tattha **sukha**nti sukhavedanaṃ. **Dukkhato**ti vipariṇāmadukkhato. **Addā**ti addasa, vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya yathābhūtaṃ yo apassīti attho. Sukhavedanā hi paribhogakāle assādiyamānāpi visamissaṃ viya bhojanaṃ vipariṇāmakāle dukkhāyeva hoti. Tenettha dukkhānupassanaṃ dasseti. **Dukkhamaddakkhi sallato**ti dukkhavedanaṃ yo sallanti passi. Dukkhavedanā hi yathā sallaṃ sarīraṃ anupavisantampi anupavisitvā ṭhitampi uddhariyamānampi pīḷanameva janeti, evaṃ uppajjamānāpi ṭhitippattāpi bhijjamānāpi vibādhatiyevāti. Etenettha dukkhānupassanaṃyeva ukkaṃsetvā vadati, tena ca ''yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā''ti (saṃ. ni. 3.15) vacanato vedanādvaye attattaniyagāhaṃ viniveṭheti. **Ubhayantarenā**ti ubhayesaṃ antare, sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ majjhabhūte adukkhamasukheti attho. **Nāhosī**ti yathābhūtāvabodhane attattaniyābhinivesanaṃ ahosi. **Kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā**ti evaṃ vedanāmukhena pañcapi upādānakkhandhe parijānitvā tappaṭibaddhaṃ sakalakilesajālaṃ samucchinditvā ṭhito kena nāma kilesena lokasmiṃ baddho, devatādīsu kiṃ vā āyati siyā, aññadatthu chinnabandhano apaññattikova siyāti adhippāyo.

Idāni micchāpaṭipanne puggale garahanto sammāpaṭipanne pasaṃsanto **''mā me''**tiādikā catasso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **mā me kadāci pāpiccho**ti yo asantaguṇasambhāvanicchāya pāpiccho, samaṇadhamme ussāhābhāvena **kusīto,** tatoyeva **hīnavīriyo,** saccapaṭiccasamuppādādipaṭisaṃyuttassa sutassa abhāvena **appassuto,** ovādānusāsanīsu ādarābhāvena **anādaro,** tādiso atihīnapuggalo mama santike kadācipi mā hotu. Kasmā? **Kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā**ti lokasmiṃ sattanikāye tassa tādisassa puggalassa kena ovādena kiṃ bhavitabbaṃ, kena vā katena kiṃ siyā, niratthakamevāti attho.

Bahussuto cāti yo puggalo sīlādipaṭisaṃyuttassa suttageyyādibhedassa bahuno sutassa sambhavena bahussuto, dhammojapaññāya pārihāriyapaññāya paṭivedhapaññāya ca vasena **medhāvī,** sīlesu ca suṭṭhu patiṭṭhitattā **susamāhito, cetosamathaṃ** lokiyalokuttarabhedaṃ cittasamādhānaṃ

anuyutto, tādiso puggalo mayhaṃ matthakepi tiṭṭhatu, pageva sahavāso.

Yo papañcamanuyuttoti yo pana puggalo kammārāmatādivasena rūpābhisaṅgādivasena ca pavattiyā papañcanaṭṭhena taṇhādibhedaṃ papañcaṃ anuyutto, tattha ca anādīnavadassanena abhirato magasadiso, so nibbānaṃ virādhayi, so nibbānā suvidūravidūre ṭhito.

Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvānāti yo pana puggalo taṇhāpapañcaṃ pahāya tadabhāvato nippapañcassa nibbānassa pathe adhigamupāye ariyamagge **rato** bhāvanābhisamaye abhirato, so nibbānaṃ **ārādhayi** sādhesi adhigacchīti attho.

Athekadivasaṃ thero attano kaniṭṭhabhātikassa revatattherassa kaṇṭakanicitakhadirarukkhasañchanne nirudakakantāre vāsaṃ disvā taṃ pasaṃsanto **''gāme vā''**tiādikā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **gāme vā**ti kiñcāpi arahanto gāmante kāyavivekaṃ na labhanti, cittavivekaṃ pana labhanteva. Tesañhi dibbapaṭibhāgānipi ārammaṇāni cittaṃ cāletuṃ na sakkonti, tasmā gāme vā hotu araññādīsu aññataraṃ vā, **yattha arahanto viharanti, taṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyaka**nti so bhūmippadeso ramaṇīyo evāti attho.

Araññānīti supupphitatarusaṇḍamaṇḍitāni vimalasalilāsayasampannāni araññāni ramaṇīyānīti sambandho. **Yatthā**ti yesu araññesu vikasitesu viya ramamānesu kāmapakkhiko kāmagavesako **jano** na ramati. **Vītarāgā**ti vigatarāgā pana khīṇāsavā bhamaramadhukarā viya padumavanesu tathārūpesu araññesu ramissantīti. **Na te kāmagavesino**ti yasmā te vītarāgā kāmagavesino na hontīti attho.

Puna thero rādhaṃ nāma duggatabrāhmaṇaṃ anukampāya pabbājetvā, upasampādetvā tameva pacchāsamaṇaṃ katvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ tassa ca subbacabhāvena tussitvā ovādaṃ dento **''nidhīnaṃvā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **nidhīnaṃvā**ti tattha tattha nidahitvā ṭhapitānaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇādipūrānaṃ nidhikumbhīnaṃ. **Pavattāra**nti kicchajīvike duggatamanusse anukampaṃ katvā ''ehi te sukhena jīvituṃ upāyaṃ dassessāmī''ti nidhiṭṭhānaṃ netvā hatthaṃ pasāretvā ''imaṃ gahetvā sukhaṃ jīvāhī''ti ācikkhitāraṃ viya. **Vajjadassina**nti dve vajjadassino – ''iminā naṃ asāruppena vā khalitena vā saṅghamajjhe niggaṇhissāmī''ti randhagavesako ca, aññātaṃ ñāpetukāmo ñātaṃ assādento sīlādivuddhikāmatāya taṃ taṃ vajjaṃ olokento ullumpanasabhāvasaṇṭhito cāti, ayaṃ idha adhippeto. Yathā hi duggatamanusso ''imaṃ nidhiṃ gaṇhāhī''ti niggayhamānopi nidhidassane kopaṃ na karoti, pamuditova hoti, evaṃ evarūpesu puggalesu asāruppaṃ vā khalitaṃ vā disvā ācikkhante kopo na kātabbo, tuṭṭhacitteneva bhavitabbaṃ, ''bhante, punapi maṃ evarūpaṃ vadeyyāthā''ti pavāretabbameva. **Niggayhavādi**nti yo vajjaṃ disvā ayaṃ me saddhivihāriko, antevāsiko, upakārakoti acintetvā vajjānurūpaṃ tajjento paṇāmento daṇḍakammaṃ karonto sikkhāpeti, ayaṃ niggayhavādī nāma sammāsambuddho viya. Vuttañhetaṃ – ''niggayha niggayhāhaṃ, ānanda, vakkhāmi; pavayha pavayha, ānanda, vakkhāmi. Yo sāro so ṭhassatī''ti (ma. ni. 3.196). **Medhāvi**nti dhammojapaññāya samannāgataṃ. **Tādisa**nti evarūpaṃ paṇḍitaṃ. **Bhaje**ti payirupāseyya. Tādisañhi ācariyaṃ bhajamānassa antevāsikassa seyyo hoti, na pāpiyo, vuḍḍhiyeva hoti, no parihānīti attho.

Athekadā assajipunabbasukehi kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāse dūsite satthārā āṇatto attano parisāya mahāmoggallānena ca saddhiṃ tattha gato dhammasenāpati assajipunabbasukesu ovādaṃ anādiyantesu imaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **ovadeyyā**ti ovādaṃ anusiṭṭhiṃ dadeyya. **Anusāseyyā**ti tasseva pariyāyavacanaṃ. Atha vā uppanne vatthusmiṃ vadanto ovadati nāma, anuppanne ''ayasopi te siyā''tiādiṃ anāgataṃ uddissa vadanto anusāsati nāma. Sammukhā vadanto vā ovadati nāma, parammukhā dūtaṃ, sāsanaṃ vā pesetvā vadanto anusāsati nāma. Sakiṃ vadanto vā ovadati nāma, punappunaṃ vadanto anusāsati nāma. **Asabbhā cā**ti akusalā dhammā ca nivāraye, kusale dhamme ca patiṭṭhāpeyyāti attho. **Satañhi so**ti evarūpo puggalo sādhūnaṃ piyo hoti. Ye pana asantā asappurisā vitiṇṇaparalokā āmisacakkhukā jīvikatthāya pabbajitā, tesaṃ so ovādako anusāsako ''na tvaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyo, na ācariyo, kasmā amhe vadasī''ti evaṃ mukhasattīhi vijjhantānaṃ appiyo hotīti.

‘‘Yaṃ ārabbha satthā dhammaṃ deseti, so eva upanissayasampanno’’ti bhikkhūsu kathāya samuṭṭhitāya ‘‘nayidameta’’nti dassento **‘‘aññassā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **aññassā**ti attano bhāgineyyaṃ dīghanakhaparibbājakaṃ sandhāyāha. Tassa hi satthārā vedanāpariggahasutte (ma. ni. 2.205-206) desiyamāne ayaṃ mahāthero bhāvanāmagge adhigantvā sāvakapāramīñāṇassa matthakaṃ patto. **Sotamodhesimatthiko**ti satthāraṃ bījayamāno ṭhito atthiko hutvā sussūsanto sotaṃ odahiṃ. **Taṃ me amoghaṃ savana**nti taṃ tathā sutaṃ savanaṃ mayhaṃ amoghaṃ avañjhaṃ ahosi, aggasāvakena pattabbaṃ sampattīnaṃ avassayo ahosi. Tenāha **‘‘vimuttomhī’’**tiādi.

Tattha **neva pubbenivāsāyā**ti attano paresañca pubbenivāsajānanañāṇatthāya, paṇidhī me neva vijjatīti yojanā. Parikammakaraṇavasena tadatthaṃ cittapaṇidhānamattampi nevatthi neva ahosīti attho. **Cetopariyāyā**ti cetopariyañāṇassa. **Iddhiyā**ti iddhividhañāṇassa. **Cutiyā upapattiyā**ti, sattānaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā ca jānanañāṇāya cutūpapātañāṇatthāya. **Sotadhātuvisuddhiyā**ti dibbasotañāṇassa. **Paṇidhī me na vijjatī**ti imesaṃ abhiññāvisesānaṃ atthāya parikammavasena cittassa paṇidhi cittābhinīhāro me natthi nāhosīti attho. Sabbaññuguṇā viya hi buddhānaṃ aggamaggādhigameneva sāvakānaṃ sabbe sāvakaguṇā hatthagatā honti, na tesaṃ adhigamāya visuṃ parikammakaraṇakiccaṃ atthīti.

Rukkhamūlantiādikā tisso gāthā kapotakandarāyaṃ viharantassa yakkhena pahatakāle samāpattibalena attano nibbikāratādīpanavasena vuttā. Tattha **muṇḍo**ti na voropitakeso. **Saṅghāṭipāruto**ti saṅghāṭiṃ pārupitvā nisinno. ‘‘Saṅghāṭiyā supāruto’’ti ca paṭhanti. **Paññāya uttamo thero**ti thero hutvā paññāya uttamo, sāvakesu paññāya seṭṭhoti attho. **Jhāyatī**ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyati, bahulaṃ samāpattivihārena viharatīti attho.

Upeto hoti tāvadeti yadā yakkhena sīse pahato, tāvadeva **avitakkaṃ** catutthajjhānikaphalasamāpattiṃ samāpanno ariyena tuṇhībhāvena upeto samannāgato ahosi. Atītatthe hi hotīti idaṃ vattamānavacanaṃ.

Pabbatova na vedhatīti mohakkhayā bhinnasabbakileso **bhikkhu**. So selamayapabbato viya **acalo** suppatiṭṭhito iṭṭhādinā kenaci na vedhati, sabbattha nibbikāro hotīti attho.

Athekadivasaṃ therassa asatiyā nivāsanakaṇṇe olambante aññataro sāmaṇero, ‘‘bhante, parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetabba’’nti āha. Taṃ sutvā ‘‘bhaddaṃ tayā suṭṭhu vutta’’nti sirasā viya sampaṭicchanto tāvadeva thokaṃ apakkamitvā parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā ‘‘mādisānaṃ ayampi dosoyevā’’ti dassento **‘‘anaṅgaṇassā’’**ti gāthamāha.

Puna maraṇe jīvite ca attano samacittataṃ dassento **‘‘nābhinandāmī’’**tiādinā dve gāthā vatvā paresaṃ dhammaṃ kathento **‘‘ubhayena mida’’**ntiādinā gāthādvayamāha. Tattha **ubhayenā**ti ubhayesu, ubhosu kālesūti attho. **Mida**nti ma-kāro padasandhikaro. Idaṃ maraṇameva, maraṇaṃ attheva nāma, amaraṇaṃ nāma natthi. Kesu ubhosu kālesūti āha **‘‘pacchā vā pure vā’’**ti majjhimavayassa **pacchā vā** jarājiṇṇakāle **pure vā** daharakāle **maraṇameva** maraṇaṃ ekantikameva. Tasmā **paṭipajjatha** sammā paṭipattiṃ pūretha vippaṭipajjitvā **mā vinassatha** apāyesu mahādukkhaṃ mānubhavatha. **Khaṇo vo mā upaccagā**ti aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi vivajjito ayaṃ navamo khaṇo mā tumhe atikkamīti attho.

Athekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ disvā tassa guṇaṃ pakāsento **‘‘upasanto’’**tiādinā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha anuddesikavasena **‘‘dhunātī’’**ti vuttamevatthaṃ puna therasannissitaṃ katvā vadanto **‘‘appāsī’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **appāsī**ti adhunā pahāsīti attho. **Anāyāso**ti aparissamo, kilesadukkharahitoti attho. **Vippasanno anāvilo**ti vippasanno asaddhiyādīnaṃ abhāvena suṭṭhu pasannacitto anāvilasaṅkappatāya anāvilo.

Na vissaseti gāthā devadattaṃ saddahitvā tassa diṭṭhiṃ rocetvā ṭhite vajjiputtake ārabbha vuttā. Tattha **na vissase**ti vissaṭṭho na bhaveyya, na saddaheyyāti attho. **Ekatiyesū**ti ekaccesu

anavaṭṭhitasabhāvesu puthujjanesu. **Eva**nti yathā tumhe ‘‘devadatto sammā paṭipanno’’ti vissāsaṃ āpajjittha, evaṃ. **Agārisū**ti gahaṭṭhesu. **Sādhūpi hutvānā**ti yasmā puthujjanabhāvo nāma assapiṭṭhe ṭhapitakumbhaṇḍaṃ viya thusarāsimhi nikhātakhāṇukaṃ viya ca anavaṭṭhito, tasmā ekacce ādito sādhū hutvā ṭhitāpi pacchā asādhū honti. Yathā devadatto pubbe sīlasampanno abhiññāsamāpattilābhī hutvā lābhasakkārapakato idāni parihīnaviseso chinnapakkhakāko viya āpāyiko jāto. Tasmā tādiso diṭṭhamattena ‘‘sādhū’’ti na vissāsitabbo. Ekacce pana kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggābhāvena ādito asādhū hutvāpi pacchā kalyāṇasaṃsaggena sādhū hontiyeva, tasmā devadattasadise sādhupatirūpe ‘‘sādhū’’ti na vissāseyyāti attho.

Yesaṃ kāmacchandādayo cittupakkilesā avigatā, te asādhū. Yesaṃ te vigatā, te sādhūti dassetuṃ **‘‘kāmacchando’’**ti gāthaṃ vatvā asādhāraṇato ukkaṃsagataṃ sādhulakkhaṇaṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘yassa sakkariyamānassā’’**tiādinā gāthādvayaṃ vuttaṃ.

Asādhāraṇato pana ukkaṃsagataṃ taṃ dassetuṃ satthāraṃ attānañca udāharanto **‘‘mahāsamuddo’’**tiādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **mahāsamuddo**ti ayaṃ mahāsamuddo, mahāpathavī **selo** pabbato, puratthimādibhedato anilo ca attano acetanābhāvena iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ sahanti, na paṭisaṅkhānabalena, satthā pana yassā arahattuppattiyā vasena uttame tādibhāve ṭhito iṭṭhādīsu sabbattha samo nibbikāro, tassā **satthu varavimuttiyā** aggaphalavimuttiyā te mahāsamuddādayo **upamāya** upamābhāvena **na yujjanti** kalabhāgampi na upentīti attho.

Cakkānuvattakoti satthārā vattitassa dhammacakkassa anuvattako. **Thero**ti asekkhehi sīlakkhandhādīhi samannāgamena thero. **Mahāñāṇī**ti mahāpañño. **Samāhito**ti upacārappanāsamādhinā anuttarasamādhinā ca samāhito. **Paṭhavāpaggisamāno**ti iṭṭhādiārammaṇasannipāte nibbikāratāya pathaviyā āpena agginā ca sadisavuttiko. Tenāha **‘‘na rajjati na dussatī’’**ti.

Paññāpāramitaṃ pattoti sāvakañāṇassa pāramiṃ pārakoṭiṃ patto. **Mahābuddhī**ti mahāputhuhāsajavanatikkhanibbedhikabhāvappattāya mahatiyā buddhiyā paññāya samannāgato. **Mahāmatī**ti dhammanvayaveditasaṅkhātāya mahatiyā nayaggāhamatiyā samannāgato. Ye hi te catubbidhā, soḷasavidhā, catucattālīsavidhā, tesattatividhā ca paññappabhedā. Tesaṃ sabbaso anavasesānaṃ adhigatattā mahāpaññatā divisesayogato ca ayaṃ mahāthero sātisayaṃ ‘‘mahābuddhī’’ti vattabbataṃ arahati. Yathāha bhagavā –

> ‘‘Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, sāriputto; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, sāriputto; puthupañño, bhikkhave, sāriputto; hāsapañño, bhikkhave, sāriputto; javanapañño, bhikkhave, sāriputto; tikkhapañño, bhikkhave, sāriputto; nibbedhikapañño, bhikkhave, sāriputto’’tiādi (ma. ni. 3.93).

Tatthāyaṃ paṇḍitabhāvādīnaṃ vibhāgavibhāvanā. Dhātukusalatā, āyatanakusalatā, paṭiccasamuppādakusalatā, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalatāti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi paṇḍito. Mahāpaññatādīnaṃ vibhāgadassane ayaṃ pāḷi –

> ‘‘Katamā mahāpaññā? Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantāni ṭhānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahante ariyamagge pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā,

mahantāni sāmaññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā, mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti mahāpaññā.

‘‘Katamā puthupaññā? Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāāyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāsuññatamanupalabbhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāatthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānādhammesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāniruttīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāsīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāvimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāṭhānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāvihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāariyasaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāsatipaṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāiddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāindriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānābalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthunānāabhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā, puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme atikkamma paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti puthupaññā.

‘‘Katamā hāsapaññā? Idhekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretīti hāsapaññā, hāsabahulo…pe… pāmojjabahulo indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūretīti hāsapaññā, hāsabahulo…pe… pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti hāsapaññā, hāsabahulo…pe… pāmojjabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti hāsapaññā, hāsabahulo…pe… pāmojjabahulo sīlakkhandhaṃ…pe… samādhikkhandhaṃ, paññākkhandhaṃ, vimuttikkhandhaṃ, vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti…pe… paṭivijjhatīti. Vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti, satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti, sammappadhāne bhāvetīti, iddhipāde bhāvetīti, indriyāni bhāvetīti, balāni bhāvetīti, bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti…pe… sāmaññaphalāni sacchikarotīti hāsapaññā, hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti hāsapaññā; hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti hāsapaññā.

‘‘Katamā javanapaññā? Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ…pe… yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā, dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā, anattato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā; yā kāci vedanā…pe… yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ…pe… sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā, dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā, anattato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā. Cakkhu…pe… jarāmaraṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, aniccato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā, dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā, anattato khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā.

‘‘Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asārakaṭṭhenāti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā…pe… vedanā…pe… saññā… saṅkhārā… viññāṇaṃ… cakkhu…pe… jarāmaraṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asārakaṭṭhenāti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā.

‘‘Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ

khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā. Vedanā…pe… saññā… saṅkhārā… viññāṇaṃ… cakkhu…pe… jarāmaraṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti javanapaññā.

‘‘Katamā tikkhapaññā? Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti tikkhapaññā, uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti tikkhapaññā; uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti tikkhapaññā; uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti…pe… uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti tikkhapaññā; uppannaṃ rāgaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti tikkhapaññā; uppannaṃ dosaṃ… pe… uppannaṃ mohaṃ… uppannaṃ kodhaṃ… uppannaṃ upanāhaṃ… makkhaṃ… paḷāsaṃ… issaṃ… macchariyaṃ… māyaṃ… sāṭheyyaṃ… thambhaṃ… sārambhaṃ… mānaṃ… atimānaṃ… madaṃ… pamādaṃ… sabbe kilese… sabbe duccarite… sabbe abhisaṅkhāre…pe… sabbe bhavagāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti tikkhapaññā. Ekasmiṃ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā, cattāri sāmaññaphalāni, catasso paṭisambhidāyo, cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti tikkhapaññā.

‘‘Katamā nibbedhikapaññā? Idhekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo hoti uttāsabahulo ukkaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo bahimukho na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu, anibbiddhapubbaṃ apadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti nibbedhikapaññā, anibbiddhapubbaṃ apadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti nibbedhikapaññā, anibbiddhapubbaṃ apadālitapubbaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti nibbedhikapaññā; anibbiddhapubbaṃ apadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ…pe… upanāhaṃ…pe… sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti nibbedhikapaññā’’ti (paṭi. ma. 3.6-7).

Evaṃ yathāvuttavibhāgāya mahatiyā paññāya samannāgatattā ‘‘mahābuddhī’’ti vuttaṃ.

Apica anupadadhammavipassanāvasenāpi imassa therassa mahāpaññatā veditabbā. Vuttañhetaṃ –

‘‘Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṃ anupadadhammavipassanaṃ vipassati. Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti.

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, sāriputto vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhame jhāne dhammā vitakko ca…pe… cittekaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho vīriyaṃ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti ‘evaṃ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī’ti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So ‘atthi uttari nissaraṇa’nti pajānāti. Tabbahulīkārā atthitvevassa hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sāriputto vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ… viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ… ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ… sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati, so tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, te dhamme samanupassati ‘‘evaṃ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī’’ti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So ‘atthi

uttari nissaraṇa’nti pajānāti. Tabbahulīkārā atthitvevassa hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati, so tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā, te dhamme samanupassati ‘evaṃ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī’ti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati, so ‘natthi uttari nissaraṇa’nti pajānāti. Tabbahulīkārā natthitvevassa hoti.

‘‘Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā’ti. Sāriputtamevetaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyyā’’ti (ma. ni. 3.93-97).

Evaṃ mahāputhuhāsajavanatikkhanibbedhikabhāvappattāya mahatiyā buddhiyā samannāgatattā thero mahābuddhīti attho. Dhammanvayaveditā panassa sampasādanīyasuttena (dī. ni. 3.141 ādayo) dīpetabbā. Tattha hi sabbaññutaññāṇasadiso therassa nayaggāho vutto. **Ajaḷo jaḷasamāno**ti sāvakesu paññāya ukkaṃsagatattā sabbathāpi ajaḷo samāno paramappicchatāya attānaṃ ajānantaṃ viya katvā, dassanena jaḷasadiso mandasarikkho kilesapariḷāhābhāvena **nibbuto** sītibhūto **sadā carati** niccaṃ viharatīti attho.

Pariciṇṇoti gāthā therena attano katakiccataṃ pakāsentena bhāsitā, sāpi vuttatthāyeva.

Sampādethappamādenāti ayaṃ pana attano parinibbānakāle sannipatitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānavasena bhāsitā. Sāpi vuttatthāyevāti.

Sāriputtatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Ānandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pisuṇena ca kodhanenātiādikā āyasmato ānandattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare satthu vemātikabhātā hutvā nibbatti, **sumano**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Pitā panassa ānandarājā nāma. So attano puttassa sumanakumārassa vayappattassa haṃsavatito vīsayojanasate ṭhāne bhoganagaraṃ adāsi. So kadāci kadāci āgantvā attānañca pitarañca passati. Tadā rājā satthārañca satasahassaparimāṇaṃ bhikkhusaṅghañca sayameva sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahi, aññesaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ na deti.

Tena samayena paccanto kupito ahosi. Kumāro tassa kupitabhāvaṃ rañño anārocetvā sayameva taṃ vūpasameti. Taṃ sutvā rājā tuṭṭhamānaso puttaṃ pakkosāpetvā ‘‘varaṃ te, tāta dammi, varaṃ gaṇhāhī’’ti āha. Kumāro ‘‘satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghañca temāsaṃ upaṭṭhahanto jīvitaṃ avañjhaṃ kātuṃ icchāmī’’ti āha. ‘‘Etaṃ na sakkā, aññaṃ vadehī’’ti. ‘‘Deva, khattiyānaṃ dvekathā nāma natthi, etadeva me dehi, na mayhaṃ aññena attho’’ti. ‘‘Sace satthā anujānāti, dinnamevā’’ti. So ‘‘satthu cittaṃ jānissāmī’’ti vihāraṃ gato.

Tena ca samayena bhagavā bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā gandhakuṭiṃ paviṭṭho hoti. So bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ‘‘ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ dassanāya āgato, dassetha me bhagavanta’’nti āha. Bhikkhū ‘‘sumano nāma thero satthu upaṭṭhāko, tassa santikaṃ gacchāhī’’ti āhaṃsu. So therassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ‘‘satthāraṃ, bhante, me dassethā’’ti āha. Atha thero tassa passantasseva pathaviyaṃ nimujjitvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā ‘‘bhante, rājaputto tumhākaṃ dassanāya āgato’’ti āha. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhu, bahi āsanaṃ paññāpehī’’ti. Thero punapi tassa passantasseva buddhāsanaṃ gahetvā

antogandhakuṭiyaṃ nimujjitvā bahipariveṇe pātubhavitvā gandhakuṭipariveṇe āsanaṃ paññāpesi. Kumāro taṃ disvā ''mahanto vatāyaṃ bhikkhū''ti cittaṃ uppādesi.

Bhagavāpi gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā paññattāsane nisīdi. Rājaputto satthāraṃ vanditvā, paṭisanthāraṃ katvā, ayaṃ, bhante, thero tumhākaṃ sāsane vallabho maññeti. ''Āma kumāra, vallabho''ti? ''Kiṃ katvā, bhante, esa vallabho hotī''ti?''Dānādīni puññāni katvā''ti. ''Bhagavā, ahampi ayaṃ thero viya anāgate buddhasāsane vallabho hotukāmo''ti satthāhaṃ khandhāvārabhattaṃ nāma datvāpi sattame divase, bhante, mayā pitu santikā temāsaṃ tumhākaṃ paṭijagganavaro laddho, temāsaṃ me vassāvāsaṃ adhivāsethāti. Bhagavā, ''atthi nu kho tattha gatena attho''ti oloketvā ''atthī''ti disvā ''suññāgāre kho, kumāra, tathāgatā abhiramantī''ti āha. Kumāro ''aññātaṃ bhagavā, aññātaṃ sugatā''ti vatvā ''ahaṃ, bhante, purimataraṃ gantvā vihāraṃ kāremi, mayā pesite bhikkhusatasahassena saddhiṃ āgacchathā''ti paṭiññaṃ gahetvā pitu santikaṃ gantvā ''dinnā me, deva, bhagavatā paṭiññā, mayā pahite bhagavantaṃ peseyyāthā''ti pitaraṃ vanditvā, nikkhamitvā yojane yojane vihāraṃ karonto vīsayojanasataṃ addhānaṃ gato. Gantvā ca attano nagare vihāraṭṭhānaṃ vicinanto sobhanassa nāma kuṭumbikassa uyyānaṃ disvā satasahassena kiṇitvā satasahassaṃ vissajjetvā vihāraṃ kāresi. Tattha bhagavato gandhakuṭiṃ sesabhikkhūnañca rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānatthāya kuṭileṇamaṇḍape kāretvā pākāraparikkhepaṃ dvārakoṭṭhakañca niṭṭhāpetvā pitu santikaṃ pesesi ''niṭṭhitaṃ mayhaṃ kiccaṃ, satthāraṃ pahiṇathā''ti.

Rājā bhagavantaṃ bhojetvā ''bhagavā sumanassa kiccaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ, tumhākaṃ gamanaṃ paccāsīsatī''ti āha. Bhagavā satasahassabhikkhuparivuto yojane yojane vihāresu vasamāno agamāsi. Kumāro ''satthā āgacchatī''ti sutvā yojanaṃ paccuggantvā gandhamālādīhi pūjayamāno satasahassena kīte sobhane nāma uyyāne satasahassena kāritaṃ vihāraṃ pavesetvā –

> ''Satasahassena me kītaṃ, satasahassena māpitaṃ;
> Sobhanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ, paṭigganha mahāmunī''ti. –

Taṃ niyyādesi. So vassūpanāyikadivase mahādānaṃ pavattetvā ''iminĀva nīhārena dānaṃ dadeyyāthā''ti puttadāre amacce ca kiccakaraṇīyesu ca niyojetvā sayaṃ sumanattherassa vasanaṭṭhānasamīpeyeva vasanto temāsaṃ satthāraṃ upaṭṭhahanto upakaṭṭhāya pavāraṇāya gāmaṃ pavisitvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattame divase satthu bhikkhusatasahassassa ca pādamūle ticīvarāni ṭhapetvā vanditvā, ''bhante, yadetaṃ mayā sattāhaṃ khandhāvāradānato paṭṭhāya puññaṃ kataṃ, na taṃ saggasampattiādīnaṃ atthāya, atha kho ahaṃ ayaṃ sumanatthero viya anāgate ekassa buddhassa upaṭṭhāko bhaveyya''nti paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Satthāpissa anantarāyataṃ disvā byākaritvā pakkāmi.

Sopi tasmiṃ buddhuppāde vassasatasahassaṃ puññāni katvā tato parampi tattha tattha bhave uḷārāni puññakammāni upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle piṇḍāya carato ekassa therassa pattaggahaṇatthaṃ uttarasāṭakaṃ datvā pūjaṃ akāsi. Puna sagge nibbattitvā tato cuto bārāṇasirājā hutvā aṭṭha paccekabuddhe disvā te bhojetvā attano maṅgaluyyāne aṭṭha paṇṇasālāyo kāretvā tesaṃ nisīdanatthāya aṭṭha sabbaratanamayapīṭhe ceva maṇiādhārake ca paṭiyādetvā dasavassasahassāni upaṭṭhānaṃ akāsi. Etāni pākaṭaṭṭhānāni.

Kappasatasahassaṃ pana tattha tattha bhave puññāni karontova amhākaṃ bodhisattena saddhiṃ tusitapure nibbattitvā tato cuto amitodanasakkassa gehe nibbatti. Tassa sabbe ñātake ānandite karonto jātoti **ānando**tveva nāmaṃ ahosi. So anukkamena vayappatto katābhinikkhamane sammāsambodhiṃ patvā pavattitavaradhammacakke paṭhamaṃ kapilavatthuṃ gantvā tato nikkhante bhagavati tassa parivāratthaṃ pabbajituṃ nikkhantehi bhaddiyādīhi saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā bhagavato santike pabbajitvā nacirasseva āyasmato puṇṇassa mantāṇiputtassa santike dhammakathaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi.

Tena ca samayena bhagavato paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsativassāni anibaddhaupaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ. Ekadā

nāgasamālo pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā vicari, ekadā nāgito, ekadā upavāno, ekadā sunakkhatto, ekadā cundo samaṇuddeso, ekadā sāgato, ekadā meghiyo, te yebhuyyena satthu cittaṃ nārādhayiṃsu. Athekadivasaṃ bhagavā gandhakuṭipariveṇe paññattavarabuddhāsane bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno bhikkhū āmantesi – ''ahaṃ, bhikkhave, idānimhi mahallako, ekacce bhikkhū 'iminā maggena gacchāmā'ti vutte aññena gacchanti, ekacce mayhaṃ pattacīvaraṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipanti, mayhaṃ nibaddhupaṭṭhākaṃ bhikkhuṃ jānāthā''ti. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammasaṃvego udapādi. Athāyasmā sāriputto uṭṭhāya bhagavantaṃ vanditvā – ''ahaṃ, bhante, tumhe upaṭṭhahissāmī''ti āha. Taṃ bhagavā paṭikkhipi. Etenupāyena mahāmoggallānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe mahāsāvakā – ''ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi, ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmī''ti uṭṭhahiṃsu ṭhapetvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ, tepi bhagavā paṭikkhipi. So pana tuṇhīyeva nisīdi. Atha naṃ bhikkhū āhaṃsu – ''āvuso, tvampi satthu upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ yācāhī''ti. Yācitvā laddhaṭṭhānaṃ nāma kīdisaṃ hoti, sace ruccati, satthā sayameva vakkhatīti. Atha bhagavā ''na, bhikkhave, ānando aññehi ussāhetabbo, sayameva jānitvā maṃ upaṭṭhahissatī''ti āha. Tato bhikkhū ''uṭṭhehi, āvuso ānanda, satthāraṃ upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ yācāhī''ti āhaṃsu.

Thero uṭṭhahitvā ''sace me, bhante, bhagavā attanā laddhaṃ paṇītacīvaraṃ na dassati, paṇītapiṇḍapātaṃ na dassati, ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vasituṃ na dassati, nimantanaṃ gahetvā na gamissati, evāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmī''ti āha. ''Ettake guṇe labhato satthu upaṭṭhāne ko bhāro''ti upavādamocanatthaṃ ime **cattāro paṭikkhepā** ca – ''sace, bhante, bhagavā mayā gahitanimantanaṃ gamissati, sacāhaṃ desantarato āgatāgate tāvadeva dassetuṃ lacchāmi; yadā me kaṅkhā uppajjati, tāvadeva bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamituṃ lacchāmi, sace bhagavā parammukhā desitaṃ dhammaṃ puna mayhaṃ kathessati, evāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmī''ti ''ettakampi satthu santike anuggahaṃ na labhatī''ti upavādamocanatthañceva dhammabhaṇḍāgārikabhāvapāramīpūraṇatthañca imā **catasso āyācanā** cāti aṭṭha vare gahetvā nibaddhupaṭṭhāko ahosi. Tasseva ṭhānantarassa atthāya kappasatasahassaṃ pūritānaṃ pāramīnaṃ phalaṃ pāpuṇi. So upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ laddhadivasato paṭṭhāya dasabalaṃ duvidhena udakena, tividhena dantakaṭṭhena, hatthapādaparikammena piṭṭhiparikammena, gandhakuṭipariveṇasammajjanenāti evamādīhi kiccehi upaṭṭhahanto ''imāya nāma velāya satthu idaṃ nāma laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, idaṃ nāma kātuṃ vaṭṭatī''ti divasabhāgaṃ santikāvacaro hutvā, rattibhāge mahantaṃ daṇḍadīpikaṃ gahetvā gandhakuṭipariveṇaṃ nava vāre anupariyāyati, satthari pakkosante paṭivacanadānāya thinamiddhavinodanatthaṃ.

Atha naṃ satthā jetavane ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno anekapariyāyena pasaṃsitvā ''bahussutānaṃ satimantānaṃ gatimantānaṃ dhitimantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānañca bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Evaṃ satthārā pañcasu ṭhānesu etadagge ṭhapito catūhi acchariyabbhutadhammehi samannāgato satthu dhammakosārakkho ayaṃ mahāthero sekhova samāno satthari parinibbute heṭṭhā vuttanayena bhikkhūhi samuttejito devatāya ca saṃvejito ''sveyeva ca dāni dhammasaṅgīti kātabbā, na kho pana metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yvāyaṃ sekho sakaraṇīyo hutvā asekhehi therehi saddhiṃ dhammaṃ saṅgāyituṃ sannipātaṃ gantu''nti sañjātussāho vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bahudevarattiṃ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto caṅkame vīriyasamataṃ alabhitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā sayane nisīditvā sayitukāmo kāyaṃ āvaṭṭesi. Appattañca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ pādā ca bhūmito muttamattā, etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.644-663) –

''Ārāmadvārā nikkhamma, padumuttaro mahāmuni;
Vassento amataṃ vuṭṭhiṃ, nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ.

''Satasahassaṃ te dhīrā, chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā;
Parivārenti sambuddhaṃ, chāyāva anapāyinī.

''Hatthikkhandhagato āsiṃ, setacchattaṃ varuttamaṃ;
Sucārurūpaṃ disvāna, vitti me udapajjatha.

‘‘Oruyha hatthikhandhamhā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Ratanāmayachattaṃ me, buddhaseṭṭhassa dhārayiṃ.

‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, padumuttaro mahāisi;
Taṃ kathaṃ ṭhapayitvāna, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo so chattamadhāresi, soṇṇālaṅkārabhūsitaṃ;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇotha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Ito gantvā ayaṃ poso, tusitaṃ āvasissati;
Anubhossati sampattiṃ, accharāhi purakkhato.

‘‘Catutiṃsatikkhattuñca, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Balādhipo aṭṭhasataṃ, vasudhaṃ āvasissati.

‘‘Aṭṭhapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, mahiyā kārayissati.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Sakyānaṃ kulaketussa, ñātibandhu bhavissati;
Ānando nāma nāmena, upaṭṭhāko mahesino.

‘‘Ātāpī nipako cāpi, bāhusaccesu kovido;
Nivātavutti atthaddho, sabbapāṭhī bhavissati.

‘‘Padhānapahitatto so, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Santi āraññakā nāgā, kuñjarā saṭṭhihāyanā;
Tidhāpabhinnā mātaṅgā, īsādantā urūḷhavā.

‘‘Anekasatasahassā, paṇḍitāpi mahiddhikā;
Sabbe te buddhanāgassa, na hontupaṇidhimhi te.

‘‘Ādiyā me namassāmi, majjhime atha pacchime;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ.

‘‘Ātāpī nipako cāpi, sampajāno paṭissato;
Sotāpattiphalaṃ patto, sekhabhūmīsu kovido.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamabhinīhariṃ;
Tāhaṃ bhūmimanuppatto, ṭhitā saddhammamācalā.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā saṅgītimaṇḍapaṃ pavisitvā dhammaṃ saṅgāyanto tattha tattha bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānavasena attano paṭipattidīpanādivasena ca bhāsitagāthā ekajjhaṃ katvā anukkameva khuddakanikāyasaṅgāyanakāle theragāthāsu saṅgītiṃ āropento –

1017. ‘‘Pisuṇena ca kodhanena ca, maccharinā ca vibhūtanandinā;
Sakhitaṃ na kareyya paṇḍito, pāpo kāpurisena saṅgamo.

1018. ‘‘Saddhena ca pesalena ca, paññavatā bahussutena ca;
Sakhitaṃ kareyya paṇḍito, bhaddo sappurisena saṅgamo.

1019. ‘‘Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ, arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ;
Āturaṃ bahusaṅkappaṃ, yassa natthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti.

1020. ‘‘Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ, maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca;
Aṭṭhitacena onaddhaṃ, saha vatthehi sobhati.

1021. ‘‘Alattakakatā pādā, mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

1022. ‘‘Aṭṭhapadakatā kesā, nettā añjanamakkhitā;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

1023. ‘‘Añjanīva navā cittā, pūtikāyo alaṅkato;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

‘‘Odahi migavo pāsaṃ, nāsadā vāguraṃ migo;
Bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma, kandante migabandhake.

‘‘Chinno pāso migavassa, nāsadā vāguraṃ migo;
Bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma, socante migaluddake.

1024. ‘‘Bahussuto cittakathī, buddhassa paricārako;
Pannabhāro visaññutto, seyyaṃ kappeti gotamo.

1025. ‘‘Khīṇāsavo visaññutto, saṅgātīto sunibbuto;
Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jātimaraṇapāragū.

1026. ‘‘Yasmiṃ patiṭṭhitā dhammā, buddhassādiccabandhuno;
Nibbānagamane magge, soyaṃ tiṭṭhati gotamo.

1027. ‘‘Dvāsīti buddhato gaṇhiṃ, dve sahassāni bhikkhuto;
Caturāsītisahassāni, ye me dhammā pavattino.

1028. ‘‘Appassutāyaṃ puriso, balibaddova jīrati;
Maṃsāni tassa vaḍḍhanti, paññā tassa na vaḍḍhati.

1029. ‘‘Bahussuto appassutaṃ, yo sutenātimaññati;
Andho padīpadhārova, tatheva paṭibhāti maṃ.

1030. ‘‘Bahussutaṃ upāseyya, sutañca na vināsaye;
Taṃ mūlaṃ brahmacariyassa, tasmā dhammadharo siyā.

1031. ‘‘Pubbāparaññū atthaññū, niruttipadakovido;
Suggahītañca gaṇhāti, atthañcopaparikkhati.

1032. ‘‘Khantyā chandikato hoti, ussahitvā tuleti taṃ;

Samaye so padahati, ajjhattaṃ susamāhito.

1033. ‘‘Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ, sappaññaṃ buddhasāvakaṃ;
Dhammaviññāṇamākaṅkhaṃ, taṃ bhajetha tathāvidhaṃ.

1034. ‘‘Bahussuto dhammadharo, kosārakkho mahesino;
Cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, pūjanīyo bahussuto.

1035. ‘‘Dhammārāmo dhammarato, dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ;
Dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu, saddhammā na parihāyati.

1036. ‘‘Kāyamaccheragaruno, hiyyamāne anuṭṭhahe;
Sarīrasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaṇaphāsutā.

1037. ‘‘Na pakkhanti disā sabbā, dhammā na paṭibhanti maṃ;
Gate kalyāṇamittamhi, andhakāraṃva khāyati.

1038. ‘‘Abbhatītasahāyassa, atītagatasatthuno;
Natthi etādisaṃ mittaṃ, yathā kāyagatā sati.

1039. ‘‘Ye purāṇā atītā te, navehi na sameti me;
Svajja ekova jhāyāmi, vassupetova pakkhimā.

1040. ‘‘Dassanāya abhikkante, nānāverajjake bahū;
Mā vārayittha sotāro, passantu samayo mamaṃ.

1041. ‘‘Dassanāya abhikkante, nānāverajjake puthu;
Karoti satthā okāsaṃ, na nivāreti cakkhumā.

1042. ‘‘Paṇṇavīsati vassāni, sekhabhūtassa me sato;
Na kāmasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataṃ.

1043. ‘‘Paṇṇavīsati vassāni, sekhabhūtassa me sato;
Na dosasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataṃ.

1044. ‘‘Paṇṇavīsati vassāni, bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ;
Mettena kāyakammena, chāyāva anapāyinī.

1045. ‘‘Paṇṇavīsati vassāni, bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ;
Mettena vacīkammena, chāyāva anapāyinī.

1046. ‘‘Paṇṇavīsati vassāni, bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ;
Mettena manokammena, chāyāva anapāyinī.

1047. ‘‘Buddhassa caṅkamantassa, piṭṭhito anucaṅkamiṃ;
Dhamme desiyamānamhi, ñāṇaṃ me udapajjatha.

1048. ‘‘Ahaṃ sakaraṇīyomhi, sekho appattamānaso;
Satthu ca parinibbānaṃ, yo amhaṃ anukampako.

1049. ‘‘Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ, tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ;
Sabbakāravarūpete, sambuddhe parinibbute.

1050. ‘‘Bahussuto dhammadharo, kosārakkho mahesino;
Cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, ānando parinibbuto.

1051. ‘‘Bahussuto dhammadharo, kosārakkho mahesino;
Cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, andhakāre tamonudo.

1052. ‘‘Gatimanto satimanto, dhitimanto ca yo isi;
Saddhammadhārako thero, ānando ratanākaro.

1053. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ;
Ohito garuko bhāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **pisuṇena cā**ti ādito dve gāthā chabbaggiye bhikkhū devadattapakkhiyehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃsaggaṃ karonte disvā tesaṃ ovādadānavasena vuttā. Tattha **pisuṇenā**ti pisuṇāya vācāya. Tāya hi yutto puggalo ‘‘pisuṇo’’ti vutto yathā nīlaguṇayutto paṭo nīloti. **Kodhanenā**ti kujjhanasīlena. Attasampattinigūhaṇalakkhaṇassa maccherassa sambhavato **maccharinā. Vibhūtanandinā**ti sattānaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhavanaṃ vināsaṃ icchantena, vibhūtaṃ vā visuṃ bhāvo bhedo, taṃ nandanena, sabbametaṃ devadattapakkhiyeva sandhāya vuttaṃ. Te hi pañcavatthudīpanāya bahū jane sammāpaṭipanne bhindantā satthari bahiddhatāya thaddhamacchariyādimacchariyapakatā mahājanassa mahato anatthāya paṭipajjiṃsu. **Sakhita**nti sahāyabhāvaṃ saṃsaggaṃ na kareyya, kiṃkāraṇā? **Pāpo kāpurisena saṅgamo** kāpurisena pāpapuggalena samāgamo nihīno lāmako. Ye hissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Tesaṃ ducintitādibhedaṃ bālalakkhaṇameva āvahati, pageva vacanakarassa. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato’’tiādi (a. ni. 3.1).

Yena pana saṃsaggo kātabbo, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘saddhena cā’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **saddhenā**ti kammakammaphalasaddhāya ceva, ratanattayasaddhāya ca samannāgatena. **Pesalenā**ti piyasīlena sīlasampannena. **Paññavatā**ti udayatthagāminiyā nibbedhikāya paññāya vasena paññāsampannena. **Bahussutenā**ti pariyattipaṭivedhabāhusaccānaṃ pāripūriyā bahussutena. **Bhaddo**ti tena tādisena sādhunā saṅgamo bhaddo sundaro kalyāṇo diṭṭhadhammikādibhedaṃ atthaṃ āvahatīti adhippāyo.

Passa cittakatantiādikā satta gāthā attano rūpasampattiṃ disvā kāmasaññaṃ uppādentiyā uttarāya nāma upāsikāya kāyavicchandajananatthaṃ bhāsitā. ‘‘Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ disvā vikkhittacittānaṃ ovādadānattha’’ntipi vadanti. Tā heṭṭhā vuttatthā eva.

Bahussuto cittakathītiādikā dve gāthā therena arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhāsitā. Tattha **paricārako**ti upaṭṭhāko. **Seyyaṃ kappetī**ti arahattappattisamanantaraṃ sayitattā vuttaṃ. Thero hi bahudeva rattiṃ caṅkamena vītināmetvā sarīraṃ utuṃ gāhāpetuṃ ovarakaṃ pavisitvā sayituṃ mañcake nisinno pādā ca bhūmito muttā, appattañca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ, etthantare arahattaṃ patvā sayi.

Khīṇāsavoti parikkhīṇacaturāsavo, tato eva catūhipi yogehi **visaṃyutto,** rāgasaṅgādīnaṃ atikkantattā **saṅgātīto,** sabbaso kilesapariḷāhassa vūpasantattā **sunibbuto** sītibhūtoti attho.

Yasmiṃ patiṭṭhitā dhammāti theraṃ uddissa khīṇāsavamahābrahmunā bhāsitā gāthā. Upaṭṭhitāya hi dhammasaṅgītiyā theraṃ uddissa yehi bhikkhūhi ‘‘eko bhikkhu vissagandhaṃ vāyatī’’ti vuttaṃ. Atha thero adhigate arahatte sattapaṇṇiguhādvāraṃ saṅghassa sāmaggīdānatthaṃ āgato, tassa khīṇāsavabhāvappakāsanena suddhāvāsamahābrahmā. Te bhikkhū lajjāpento **‘‘yasmiṃ patiṭṭhitā dhammā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – **buddhassa** bhagavato **dhammā** teneva adhigatā paveditā ca paṭivedhapariyattidhammā. **Yasmiṃ** purisavisese patiṭṭhitā, soyaṃ gottato **gotamo**

dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko saupādisesanibbānassa adhigatattā idāni anupādisesanibbānagamane magge patiṭṭhahi, tassa ekaṃsabhāgīti.

Athekadivasaṃ gopakamoggallāno nāma brāhmaṇo theraṃ pucchi – ''tvaṃ bahussutoti buddhassa sāsane pākaṭo, kittakā dhammā te satthārā bhāsitā, tayā dhāritā''ti? Tassa thero paṭivacanaṃ dento **''dvāsītī''**ti gāthamāha. Tattha dvāsīti sahassānīti yojanā, **buddhato gaṇhi**nti sammāsambuddhato uggaṇhiṃ dvisahassādhikāni asītidhammakkhandhasahassāni satthu santikā adhigaṇhinti attho. **Dve sahassāni bhikkhuto**ti dve dhammakkhandhasahassāni bhikkhuto gaṇhiṃ, dhammasenāpatiādīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santikā adhigacchiṃ. **Caturāsītisahassānī**ti tadubhayaṃ samodhānetvā catusahassādhikāni asītisahassāni. **Ye me dhammā pavattino**ti ye yathāvuttaparimāṇā dhammakkhandhā mayhaṃ paguṇā vācuggatā jivhagge parivattantīti.

Athekadā thero sāsane pabbajitvā vipassanādhurepi ganthadhurepi ananuyuttaṃ ekaṃ puggalaṃ disvā bāhusaccābhāve ādīnavaṃ pakāsento **''appassutāya''**nti gāthamāha. Tattha **appassutāya**nti ekassa dvinnaṃ vā paṇṇāsānaṃ, atha vā pana vaggānaṃ antamaso ekassa dvinnaṃ vā suttantānampi uggahitānaṃ abhāvena appassuto ayaṃ, kammaṭṭhānaṃ pana uggahetvā anuyuñjanto bahussutova. **Balibaddova jīratī**ti yathā balibaddo jīramāno vaḍḍhamāno neva mātu na pitu, na sesañātakānaṃ atthāya vaḍḍhati, atha kho niratthakameva jīrati; evamevaṃ ayampi na upajjhāyavattaṃ karoti, na ācariyavattaṃ, na āgantukavattādīni, na bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjati, niratthakameva jīrati. **Maṃsāni tassa vaḍḍhantī**ti yathā balibaddassa ''kasanabhāravahanādīsu asamattho eso''ti araññe vissaṭṭhassa yathā tathā vicarantassa khādantassa pivantassa maṃsāni tassa vaḍḍhanti; evamevaṃ imassāpi upajjhāyādīhi vissaṭṭhassa saṅghaṃ nissāya cattāro paccaye labhitvā uddhaṃvirecanādīni katvā kāyaṃ posentassa maṃsāni vaḍḍhanti thūlasarīro hutvā vicarati. **Paññā**ti lokiyalokuttarā panassa paññā ekaṅgulimattāpi na vaḍḍhati, araññe gacchalatādīni viya assa chadvārāni nissāya taṇhā ceva navavidhamāno ca vaḍḍhatīti adhippāyo.

Bahussutoti gāthā attano bāhusaccaṃ nissāya aññaṃ atimaññantaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa vuttā. Tattha **sutenā**ti sutahetu attano bāhusaccanimittaṃ. **Atimaññatī**ti atikkamitvā maññati attānaṃ ukkaṃsento paraṃ paribhavati. **Tathevā**ti yathā andho andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhārento ālokadānena paresaṃyeva atthāvaho, na attano, tatheva pariyattibāhusaccena sutavā puggalo sutena anupapanno attano atthaṃ aparipūrento andho ñāṇālokadānena paresaṃyeva atthāvaho, na attano, dīpadhāro andho viya mayhaṃ upaṭṭhātīti.

Idāni bāhusacce ānisaṃsaṃ dassento **''bahussuta''**nti gāthamāha. Tattha **upāseyyā**ti payirupāseyya. **Sutañca na vināsaye**ti bahussutaṃ payirupāsitvā laddhaṃ sutañca na vināseyya, na susseyya dhāraṇaparicayaparipucchāmanasikārehi vaḍḍheyya. **Taṃ mūlaṃ brahmacariyassā**ti yasmā bahussutaṃ payirupāsitvā laddhaṃ taṃ sutaṃ pariyattibāhusaccaṃ maggabrahmacariyassa mūlaṃ padhānakāraṇaṃ. **Tasmā dhammadharo siyā** vimuttāyatanasīse ṭhatvā yathāsutassa dhammassa dhāraṇe paṭhamaṃ pariyattidhammadharo bhaveyya.

Idāni pariyattibāhusaccena sādhetabbamatthaṃ dassetuṃ **''pubbāparaññū''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha pubbañca aparañca jānātīti **pubbāparaññū**. Ekissā hi gāthāya pubbabhāge apaññāyamānepi pubbabhāge vā paññāyamāne aparabhāge apaññāyamānepi ''imassa aparabhāgassa iminā pubbabhāgena, imassa vā pubbabhāgassa iminā aparabhāgena bhavitabba''nti jānanto pubbāparaññū nāma. Attatthādibhedaṃ tassa tassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānātīti **atthaññū. Niruttipadakovido**ti niruttiyaṃ sesapadesupi cāti catūsupi paṭisambhidāsu cheko. **Suggahītañca gaṇhātī**ti teneva kovidabhāvena atthato byañjanato ca dhammaṃ sugahitameva katvā gaṇhāti. **Atthañcopaparikkhatī**ti yathāsutassa yathāpariyattassa dhammassa atthaṃ upaparikkhati ''iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi, iti paññā, ime rūpārūpadhammā''ti manasā anupekkhati.

Khantyā chandikato hotīti tesu manasā anupekkhitesu dhammesu diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā

nijjhānaṃ khamāpetvā rūpapariggahādimukhena vipassanābhinivese chandikato chandajāto hoti. Tathābhūto ca vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto **ussahitvā tuleti** taṃtaṃpaccayanāmarūpadassanavasena ussāhaṃ katvā tato paraṃ tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā tuleti ‘‘anicca’’ntipi, ‘‘dukkha’’ntipi, ‘‘anattā’’tipi taṃ nāmarūpaṃ tīreti vipassati. **Samaye so padahati, ajjhattaṃ susamāhito**ti so evaṃ passanto paggahetabbādisamaye cittassa paggaṇhanādinā padahati, padahanto ca ajjhattaṃ gocarajjhatte vipassanāsamādhinā maggasamādhinā ca suṭṭhu samāhito bhaveyya, asamādhānahetubhūte kilese pajaheyya. Svāyaṃ guṇo sabbopi yasmā bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ buddhasāvakaṃ payirupāsantassa hoti, tasmā asaṅkhataṃ dhammaṃ ārabbha dukkhādīsu pariññādivisiṭṭhakiccatāya dhammaviññāṇasaṅkhātaṃ dhammañāṇaṃ ākaṅkhanto tathāvidhaṃ vuttappakāraṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ bhajetha, seveyya payirupāseyyāti attho.

Evaṃ bahupakāratāya tassa pūjanīyakaṃ dassento **‘‘bahussuto’’**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho – suttageyyādi bahu sutaṃ etassāti **bahussuto**. Tameva desanādhammaṃ suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittasīhavasā viya avinassantaṃ dhāretīti **dhammadharo**. Tato eva mahesino bhagavato dhammakosaṃ dhammaratanaṃ ārakkhatīti **kosārakkho**. Yasmā sadevakassa lokassa samadassanena cakkhubhūto, tasmā **cakkhu sabbassa lokassa pūjanīyo** mānanīyoti, bahussutabhāvena bahujanassa pūjanīyabhāvadassanatthaṃ nigamanavasena punapi **‘‘bahussuto’’**ti vuttaṃ.

Evarūpaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ labhitvāpi kārakasseva aparihāni, na akārakassāti dassento **‘‘dhammārāmo’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha nivāsanaṭṭhena samathavipassanādhammo ārāmo, tasmiṃ eva dhamme rato abhiratoti **dhammarato,** tasseva dhammassa punappunaṃ vicintanena **dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ** dhammaṃ āvajjento manasi karotīti attho. **Anussara**nti tameva dhammaṃ anussaranto. **Saddhammā**ti evarūpo bhikkhu sattatiṃsapabhedā bodhipakkhiyadhammā navavidhalokuttaradhammā ca na parihāyati, na kadāci tassa tato parihāni hotīti attho.

Athekadivasaṃ kāye avītarāgaṃ kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ kosallāyā ti nāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejento **‘‘kāyamaccheragaruno’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **kāyamaccheragaruno**ti ‘‘kāyadaḷhībahulassa kāye mamattassa ācariyupajjhāyānampi kāyena kattabbaṃ kiñci akatvā vicarantassa. **Hiyyamāne**ti attano kāye jīvite ca khaṇe khaṇe parihiyyamāne. **Anuṭṭhahe**ti sīlādīnaṃ paripūraṇavasena uṭṭhānavīriyaṃ na kareyya. **Sarīrasukhagiddhassā**ti attano sarīrassa sukhāpaneneva gedhaṃ āpannassa. **Kuto samaṇaphāsutā**ti evarūpassa puggalassa sāmaññavasena kuto sukhavihāro, phāsuvihāro na tassa vijjatīti attho.

Na pakkhantītiādikā āyasmato sāriputtassa dhammasenāpatino parinibbutabhāvaṃ sutvā therena bhāsitā. Tattha **na pakkhanti disā sabbā**ti puratthimādibhedā sabbā disā na pakkhayanti, disāmūḷhoti attho. **Dhammā na paṭibhanti ma**nti pubbe suṭṭhu paguṇāpi pariyattidhammā idāni sakkaccaṃ samannāhariyamānāpi mayhaṃ na upaṭṭhahanti. **Gate kalyāṇamittamhī**ti sadevakassa lokassa kalyāṇamittabhūte dhammasenāpatimhi anupādisesanibbānaṃ gate. **Andhakāraṃva khāyatī**ti sabbopāyaṃ loko andhakāro viya upaṭṭhāti.

Abbhatītasahāyassāti apagatasahāyassa, kalyāṇamittarahitassāti attho. **Atītagatasatthuno**ti āyasmato atīto hutvā nibbānagatasatthukassa, satthari parinibbuteti attho. **Yathā kāyagatā satī**ti kāyagatāsatibhāvanā takkarassa yathā ekantahitāvahā, evaṃ etādisaṃ anāthassa puggalassa ekantahitāvahaṃ aññaṃ mittaṃ nāma natthi, sanāthassa aññāpi bhāvanā hitāvahā evāti adhippāyo.

Purāṇāti porāṇā, sāriputtādike kalyāṇamitte sandhāya vadati. **Navehī**ti navakehi. **Na sameti me**ti mayhaṃ cittaṃ na samāgacchati, na te mama cittaṃ ārādhentīti attho. **Svajja ekova jhāyāmī**ti sohaṃ ajja vuḍḍhatarehi virahito ekova hutvā jhāyāmi jhānapasuto homi. **Vassupeto**ti vassakāle kulāvakaṃ upeto pakkhī viya. ‘‘Vāsupeto’’tipi pāḷi, vāsaṃ upagatoti attho.

Dassanāya abhikkanteti gāthā satthārā bhāsitā. Tassattho – mama dassanāya abhikkante

nānāvidhavidesapavāsikabahujane, ānanda, mama upasaṅkamanaṃ mā vāresi. Kasmā? Te sotāro dhammassa, mamaṃ passantu, ayameva dassanāya samayoti.

Taṃ sutvā thero ‘‘**dassanāya abhikkante**’’ti aparaṃ gāthamāha. Imāya hi gāthāya sambandhatthaṃ purimagāthā idha nikkhittā. Teneva sacāhaṃ desantarato āgatāgate tāvadeva dassetuṃ lacchāmīti etassa padassa atthasiddhiṃ dasseti.

Paṇṇavīsati vassānīti pañca gāthā attano aggupaṭṭhākabhāvaṃ dīpetuṃ vuttā. Āraddhakammaṭṭhānabhāvena hi satthu upaṭṭhānapasutabhāvena ca therassa maggena asamucchinnāpi kāmasaññādayo na uppajjiṃsu, kāyavacīmanokammāni ca sabbakālaṃ satthari mettāpubbaṅgamāni mettānuparivattāni ahesuṃ. Tattha **paṇṇavīsati vassānī**ti pañcavīsati saṃvaccharāni. **Sekhabhūtassa me sato**ti sekhabhūmiyaṃ sotāpattiphale ṭhitassa me sato. **Kāmasaññā**ti kāmasahagatā saññā na uppajji, ettha ca kāmasaññādianuppattivacanena attano āsayasuddhiṃ dasseti, **‘‘mettena kāyakammenā’’**tiādinā payogasuddhiṃ. Tattha gandhakuṭiyaṃ paribhaṇḍakaraṇādinā satthu vattapaṭivattakaraṇena ca mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ veditabbaṃ, dhammadesanākālārocanādinā mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ, rahogatassa satthāraṃ uddissa hitūpasaṃhāramanasikārena mettaṃ manokammaṃ. **Ñāṇaṃ me udapajjathā**ti attano sekkhabhūmipattimāha.

Ahaṃ sakaraṇīyomhīti satthu parinibbāne upaṭṭhite maṇḍalamāḷaṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ ālambitvā sokābhibhūtena vuttagāthā. Tattha **sakaraṇīyomhī**ti dukkhaparijānanādinā karaṇīyena sakaraṇīyo amhi. **Appattamānaso**ti anadhigatārahatto. **Satthu ca parinibbāna**nti mayhaṃ satthu parinibbānañca upaṭṭhitaṃ. **Yo amhaṃ anukampako**ti yo satthā mayhaṃ anuggāhako.

Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakanti gāthā satthu parinibbānakāle pathavīkampanadevadundubhiphalanādike disvā sañjātasaṃvegena vuttagāthā.

Bahussutotiādikā tisso gāthā theraṃ pasaṃsantehi saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā. Tattha **gatimanto**ti asadisāya ñāṇagatiyā samannāgato. **Satimanto**ti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato. **Dhitimanto**ti asādhāraṇāya byañjanatthāvadhāraṇasamatthāya dhitisampattiyā samannāgato. Ayañhi thero ekapadeyeva ṭhatvā saṭṭhipadasahassāni satthārā kathitaniyāmeneva gaṇhāti, gahitañca suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittasīhavasā viya sabbakālaṃ na vinassati, aviparītabyañjanāvadhāraṇasamatthāya satipubbaṅgamāya paññāya, atthāvadhāraṇasamatthāya paññāpubbaṅgamāya satiyā ca samannāgato. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutāna’’ntiādi (a. ni. 1.219). Tathā cāha dhammasenāpati – ‘‘āyasmā ānando atthakusalo’’tiādi (a. ni. 5.169). **Ratanākaro**ti saddhammaratanassa ākarabhūto.

Pariciṇṇoti gāthā parinibbānakāle therena bhāsitā, sā vuttatthā eva.

Ānandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tiṃsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

18. Cattālīsanipāto

1. Mahākassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cattālīsanipāte **na gaṇena purakkhato**tiādikā āyasmato mahākassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare vedeho nāma asītikoṭivibhavo kuṭumbiko ahosi. So buddhamāmako, dhammamāmako, saṅghamāmako upāsako hutvā viharanto ekasmiṃ uposathadivase pātova subhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya gandhapupphādīni gahetvā

vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tasmiñca khaṇe satthā mahānisabhattheraṃ nāma tatiyasāvakaṃ ''etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhutavādānaṃ, yadidaṃ nisabho''ti etadagge ṭhapesi. Upāsako taṃ sutvā pasanno dhammakathāvasāne mahājane uṭṭhāya gate satthāraṃ vanditvā ''sve mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ adhivāsethā''ti nimantesi. ''Mahā kho, upāsaka, bhikkhusaṅgho''ti. ''Kittako, bhante''ti? ''Aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassa''nti. ''Bhante, ekaṃ sāmaṇerampi vihāre asesetvā mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ adhivāsethā''ti. Satthā adhivāsesi. Upāsako satthu adhivāsanaṃ viditvā gehaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ sajjetvā punadivase satthu kālaṃ ārocāpesi. Satthā pattacīvaramādāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto upāsakassa gharaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisinno dakkhiṇodakāvasāne yāguādīni sampaṭicchanto bhattavissaggaṃ akāsi. Upāsakopi satthu santike nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ antare mahānisabhatthero piṇḍāya caranto tameva vīthiṃ paṭipajji. Upāsako disvā uṭṭhāya gantvā theraṃ vanditvā ''pattaṃ, bhante, dethā''ti āha. Thero pattaṃ adāsi. ''Bhante, idheva pavisatha, satthāpi gehe nisinno''ti. ''Na vaṭṭissati, upāsakā''ti. So therassa pattaṃ gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā adāsi. Tato theraṃ anugantvā nivatto satthu santike nisīditvā evamāha – ''mahānisabhatthero, bhante, 'satthāpi gehe nisinno'ti vuttepi pavisituṃ na icchi, atthi nu kho etassa tumhākaṃ guṇehi atirekaguṇo''ti. Buddhānañca vaṇṇamaccheraṃ nāma natthi, tasmā satthā evamāha – ''upāsaka, mayaṃ bhikkhaṃ āgamayamānā gehe nisīdāma, so pana bhikkhu na evaṃ nisīditvā bhikkhaṃ udikkhati, mayaṃ gāmantasenāsane vasāma, so araññasmiṃyeva vasati, mayaṃ channe vasāma, so abbhokāseyeva vasatī''ti bhagavā ''ayañca ayañcetassa guṇo''ti mahāsamuddaṃ pūrayamāno viya tassa guṇaṃ kathesi.

Upāsako pakatiyāpi jalamānapadīpo telena āsitto viya suṭṭhutaraṃ pasanno hutvā cintesi – ''kiṃ mayhaṃ aññāya sampattiyā, anāgate ekassa buddhassa santike dhutavādānaṃ aggabhāvatthāya patthanaṃ karissāmī''ti. So punapi satthāraṃ nimantetvā teneva niyāmena satta divase mahādānaṃ datvā sattame divase buddhappamukhassa mahābhikkhusaṅghassa ticīvarāni datvā satthu pādamūle nipajjitvā evamāha – ''yaṃ me, bhante, satta divase dānaṃ dentassa mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, imināhaṃ na aññaṃ devasampattiṃ vā sakkamārabrahmasampattiṃ vā patthemi, idaṃ pana me kammaṃ anāgate ekassa buddhassa santike mahānisabhattherena pattaṭṭhānantaraṃ pāpuṇanatthāya terasadhutaṅgadharānaṃ aggabhāvassa adhikāro hotū''ti. Satthā ''mahantaṃ ṭhānaṃ iminā patthitaṃ, samijjhissati nu kho, no''ti olokento samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā āha – ''manāpaṃ te ṭhānaṃ patthitaṃ, anāgate satasahassakappāvasāne gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa tvaṃ tatiyasāvako mahākassapatthero nāma bhavissasī''ti byākāsi. Taṃ sutvā upāsako ''buddhānaṃ dve kathā nāma natthī''ti punadivase pattabbaṃ viya taṃ sampattiṃ amaññittha. So yāvatāyukaṃ dānaṃ datvā, sīlaṃ samādāya rakkhitvā, nānappakāraṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ katvā, kālaṃ katvā, sagge nibbatti.

Tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesu sampattiṃ anubhavanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassisammāsambuddhe bandhumatīnagaraṃ upanissāya kheme migadāye viharante devalokā cavitvā aññatarasmiṃ parijiṇṇabrāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tasmiñca kāle vipassī bhagavā sattame sattame saṃvacchare dhammaṃ kathesi, mahantaṃ kolāhalaṃ hoti. Sakalajambudīpe devatā ''satthā dhammaṃ kathessatī''ti ārocesuṃ. Brāhmaṇo taṃ sāsanaṃ assosi. Tassa ca nivāsanasāṭako ekoyeva hoti, tathā brāhmaṇiyā. Pārupanaṃ pana dvinnampi ekameva. So sakalanagare ''ekasāṭakabrāhmaṇo''ti paññāyi. So brāhmaṇānaṃ kenacideva kiccena sannipāte sati brāhmaṇiṃ gehe ṭhapetvā sayaṃ taṃ vatthaṃ pārupitvā gacchati. Brāhmaṇīnaṃ sannipāte sati sayaṃ gehe acchati, brāhmaṇī taṃ vatthaṃ pārupitvā gacchati. Tasmiṃ pana divase brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇiṃ āha – ''bhoti, kiṃ rattiṃ dhammaṃ suṇissasi, divā''ti? ''Mayaṃ mātugāmajātikā nāma rattiṃ sotuṃ na sakkoma, divā sossāmā''ti brāhmaṇaṃ gehe ṭhapetvā taṃ vatthaṃ pārupitvā upāsikāhi saddhiṃ divā gantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamante nisinnā dhammaṃ sutvā upāsikāhiyeva saddhiṃ āgamāsi. Atha brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇiṃ gehe ṭhapetvā taṃ vatthaṃ pārupitvā vihāraṃ gato.

Tasmiṃ samaye satthā parisamajjhe alaṅkatadhammāsane nisinno cittabījaniṃ ādāya ākāsagaṅgaṃ otārento viya, sineruṃ manthaṃ katvā sāgaraṃ nimmathento viya, dhammakathaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇassa parisapariyante nisinnassa dhammaṃ suṇantassa paṭhamayāmasmiṃyeva sakalasarīraṃ pūrayamānā pañcavaṇṇā pīti uppajji. So pārutavatthaṃ saṅgharitvā ''dasabalassa dassāmī''ti cintesi. Athassa ādīnavasahassaṃ dassayamānaṃ maccheraṃ uppajji. So ''brāhmaṇiyā mayhañca ekameva vatthaṃ, aññaṃ kiñci pārupanaṃ natthi, apārupitvā ca nāma bahi vicarituṃ na sakkā''ti sabbathāpi adātukāmo ahosi, athassa nikkhante paṭhamayāme majjhimayāmepi tatheva pīti uppajji. Tatheva cintetvā tatheva adātukāmo ahosi. Athassa majjhimayāme nikkhante pacchimayāmepi tatheva pīti uppajji. Tadā so ''yaṃ vā hotu taṃ vā pacchāpi jānissāmī''ti vatthaṃ saṅgharitvā satthu pādamūle ṭhapesi. Tato vāmahatthaṃ ābhujitvā dakkhiṇena hatthena tikkhattuṃ apphoṭetvā ''jitaṃ me, jitaṃ me''ti tayo vāre nadi.

Tasmiñca samaye bandhumarājā dhammāsanassa pacchato antosāṇiyaṃ nisinno dhammaṃ suṇāti. Rañño ca nāma ''jitaṃ me''ti saddo amanāpo hoti. So purisaṃ pesesi – ''gaccha, etaṃ puccha kiṃ vadasī''ti. So tena gantvā pucchito ''avasesā hatthiyānādīni āruyha asicammādīni gahetvā parasenaṃ jinanti, na taṃ acchariyaṃ. Ahaṃ pana pacchato āgacchantassa kūṭagoṇassa muggarena sīsaṃ bhinditvā taṃ palāpento viya maccheracittaṃ madditvā pārutavatthaṃ dasabalassa adāsiṃ, taṃ me acchariyaṃ jita''nti āha. So puriso āgantvā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā āha – ''amhe, bhaṇe, dasabalassa anurūpaṃ na jānimha, brāhmaṇo jānī''ti vatthayugaṃ pesesi. Taṃ disvā brāhmaṇo cintesi – ''ayaṃ mayhaṃ tuṇhīnisinnassa paṭhamaṃ kiñci adatvā satthu guṇe kathentassa adāsi. Satthu guṇe paṭicca uppannena pana mayhaṃ ko attho''ti tampi vatthayugaṃ dasabalasseva adāsi. Rājāpi ''kiṃ brāhmaṇena kata''nti pucchitvā ''tampi tena vatthayugaṃ tathāgatasseva dinna''nti sutvā aññānipi dve vatthayugāni pesesi, so tānipi adāsi. Rājā aññānipi cattārīti evaṃ yāva dvattiṃsavatthayugāni pesesi. Atha brāhmaṇo ''idaṃ vaḍḍhetvā vaḍḍhetvā gahaṇaṃ viya hotī''ti attano atthāya ekaṃ, brāhmaṇiyā ekanti dve vatthayugāni gahetvā tiṃsayugāni tathāgatasseva adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya ca so satthu vissāsiko jāto.

Atha naṃ rājā ekadivasaṃ sītasamaye satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantaṃ disvā satasahassagghanakaṃ attanā pārutarattakambalaṃ datvā āha – ''ito paṭṭhāya imaṃ pārupitvā dhammaṃ suṇāhī''ti. So ''kiṃ me iminā kambalena imasmiṃ pūtikāye upanītenā''ti cintetvā antogandhakuṭiyaṃ tathāgatassa mañcassa upari vitānaṃ katvā agamāsi. Athekadivasaṃ rājā pātova vihāraṃ gantvā antogandhakuṭiyaṃ satthu santike nisīdi. Tasmiñca samaye chabbaṇṇā buddharasmiyo kambale paṭihaññanti, kambalo ativiya virocati. Rājā ullokento sañjānitvā āha – ''amhākaṃ, bhante, esa kambalo, amhehi ekasāṭakabrāhmaṇassa dinno''ti. ''Tumhehi, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo pūjito, brāhmaṇena mayaṃ pūjitā''ti. Rājā ''brāhmaṇo yuttaṃ aññāsi, na maya''nti pasīditvā yaṃ manussānaṃ upakārabhūtaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ aṭṭhaṭṭhakaṃ katvā sabbaṭṭhakaṃ nāma dānaṃ datvā purohitaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sopi ''aṭṭhaṭṭhakaṃ nāla catusaṭṭhi hotī''ti catusaṭṭhi salākabhattāni upanibandhāpetvā yāvajīvaṃ dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ rakkhitvā tato cuto sagge nibbatti.

Puna tato cuto imasmiṃ kappe koṇāgamanassa ca bhagavato kassapadasabalassa cāti dvinnaṃ buddhānaṃ antare bārāṇasiyaṃ kuṭumbiyaghare nibbatto. So vuddhimanvāya gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekadivasaṃ araññe jaṅghavihāraṃ carati. Tasmiñca samaye paccekabuddho nadītīre cīvarakammaṃ karonto anuvāte appahonte saṅgharitvā ṭhapetuṃ āraddho. So disvā ''kasmā, bhante, saṅgharitvā ṭhapethā''ti āha. ''Anuvāto nappahotī''ti. ''Iminā, bhante, karothā''ti uttarasāṭakaṃ datvā ''nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne me kenaci parihāni mā hotū''ti patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Gharepissa bhaginiyā saddhiṃ bhariyāya kalahaṃ karontiyā paccekabuddho piṇḍāya pāvisi. Athassa bhaginī paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapātaṃ datvā tassa bhariyaṃ sandhāya ''evarūpaṃ bālaṃ yojanasatena parivajjeyya''nti patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Sā gehaṅgaṇe ṭhitā sutvā ''imāya dinnabhattaṃ mā esa bhuñjatū''ti pattaṃ gahetvā piṇḍapātaṃ chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Itarā disvā ''bāle, tvaṃ maṃ tāva akkosa vā pahara vā, evarūpassa pana dve asaṅkhyeyyāni pūritapāramissa pattato bhattaṃ chaḍḍetvā kalalaṃ dātuṃ na yutta''nti āha. Athassa bhariyāya paṭisaṅkhānaṃ uppajji. Sā ''tiṭṭhatha,

bhante''ti kalalaṃ chaḍḍetvā pattaṃ dhovitvā gandhacuṇṇena. Ubbaṭṭetvā paṇītabhattassa catumadhurassa ca pūretvā upari āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā ''yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto obhāsajāto, evaṃ obhāsajātaṃ me sarīraṃ hotū''ti patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Paccekabuddho anumoditvā ākāsaṃ pakkhandi.

Tepi jāyampatikā yāvatāyukaṃ kusalaṃ katvā sagge nibbattitvā puna tato cavitvā upāsako kassapasammāsambuddhakāle bārāṇasiyaṃ asītikoṭivibhavassa seṭṭhino putto hutvā nibbatti, itarāpi tādisasseva seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassa vuddhippattassa tameva seṭṭhidhītaraṃ ānayiṃsu. Tassā pubbe aniṭṭhavipākassa pāpakammassa ānubhāvena patikulaṃ paviṭṭhamattāya ummārabbhantare sakalasarīraṃ ugghāṭitavaccakuṭi viya duggandhaṃ jātaṃ. Seṭṭhikumāro ''kassāyaṃ gandho''ti pucchitvā, ''seṭṭhikaññāyā''ti sutvā, ''nīharatha, nīharathā''ti ābhataniyāmeneva kulagharaṃ pesesi. Sā eteneva nīhārena sattasu ṭhānesu paṭinivattitā.

Tena ca samayena kassapadasabalo parinibbāyi. Tassa ghanakoṭṭimāhi satasahassagghanikāhi rattasuvaṇṇiṭṭhakāhi yojanubbedhaṃ cetiyaṃ ārabhiṃsu. Tasmiṃ cetiye karīyamāne sā seṭṭhidhītā cintesi – ''ahaṃ sattasu ṭhānesu paṭinivattitā, kiṃ me jīvitenā''ti attano ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ bhañjāpetvā suvaṇṇiṭṭhakaṃ kāresi ratanāyataṃ vidatthivitthinnaṃ caturaṅgulubbedhaṃ. Tato haritālamanosilāpiṇḍaṃ gahetvā aṭṭha uppalahatthake ādāya cetiyakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ gatā. Tasmiñca khaṇe ekā iṭṭhakāpanti parikkhipitvā āgacchamānā ghaṭaniṭṭhakāya ūnā hoti, seṭṭhidhītā vaḍḍhakiṃ āha – ''imaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ ettha ṭhapethā''ti. ''Amma, bhaddake kāle āgatāsi, sayameva ṭhapehī''ti. Sā āruyha telena haritālamanosilāpiṇḍaṃ yojetvā tena bandhanena iṭṭhakaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā upari aṭṭhahi uppalahatthakehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā ''nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne me kāyato candanagandho vāyatu, mukhato uppalagandho''ti patthanaṃ katvā cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā agamāsi.

Atha tasmiṃyeva khaṇe yassa seṭṭhiputtassa paṭhamaṃ gehaṃ nītā, tassa taṃ ārabbha sati udapādi. Nagarepi nakkhattaṃ saṅghuṭṭhaṃ hoti. So upaṭṭhāke āha – ''tadā idha ānītā seṭṭhidhītā atthi, kahaṃ sā''ti? ''Kulagehe sāmī''ti. ''Ānetha naṃ, nakkhattaṃ kīḷissāmā''ti. Te gantvā taṃ vanditvā ṭhitā ''kiṃ, tātā, āgatatthā''ti tāya puṭṭhā taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhiṃsu. ''Tātā, mayā ābharaṇabhaṇḍena cetiyaṃ pūjitaṃ, ābharaṇaṃ me natthī''ti. Te gantvā seṭṭhiputtassa ārocesuṃ. Ānetha naṃ, piḷandhanaṃ labhissatīti. Te ānayiṃsu. Tassā saha gharapavesanena sakalagehaṃ candanagandho ceva nīluppalagandho ca vāyi. Seṭṭhiputto taṃ pucchi – ''paṭhamaṃ tava sarīrato duggandho vāyi, idāni pana te sarīrato candanagandho, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Kiṃ eta''nti? Sā ādito paṭṭhāya attanā katakammaṃ ārocesi. Seṭṭhiputto ''niyyānikaṃ vata buddhasāsana''nti pasīditvā yojanikaṃ suvaṇṇacetiyaṃ kambalakañcukena parikkhipitvā tattha tattha rathacakkappamāṇehi suvaṇṇapadumehi alaṅkari. Tesaṃ dvādasahatthā olambakā honti.

So tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā sagge nibbattitvā tato cuto bārāṇasito yojanamatte ṭhāne aññatarasmiṃ amaccakule nibbatti, seṭṭhikaññāpi devalokato cavitvā rājakule jeṭṭhadhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tesu vayappattesu kumārassa vasanagāme nakkhattaṃ saṅghuṭṭhaṃ. So mātaraṃ āha – ''sāṭakaṃ me, amma, dehi, nakkhattaṃ kīḷissāmī''ti. Sā dhotavatthaṃ nīharitvā adāsi. ''Amma, thūlaṃ ida''nti āha. Sā aññaṃ nīharitvā adāsi, tampi paṭikkhipi. Atha naṃ mātā āha – ''tāta, yādise gehe mayaṃ jātā, natthi no ito sukhumatarassa paṭilābhāya puñña''nti. ''Tena hi labhanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchāmi ammā''ti. ''Putta, ahaṃ ajjeva tuyhaṃ bārāṇasinagare rajjapaṭilābhampi icchāmī''ti. So mātaraṃ vanditvā āha – ''gacchāmi, ammā''ti. ''Gaccha, tātā''ti. Evaṃ kirassā cittaṃ ahosi – ''kahaṃ gamissati? Idha vā ettha vā gehe nisīdissatī''ti. So pana puññaniyāmena nikkhamitvā bārāṇasiṃ gantvā uyyāne maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nipajji. So ca bārāṇasirañño kālaṅkatassa sattamo divaso hoti.

Amaccā rañño sarīrakiccaṃ katvā rājaṅgaṇe nisīditvā mantayiṃsu – ''rañño ekā dhītāva atthi, putto natthi, arājakaṃ rajjaṃ nassati, ko rājā hotī''ti? ''Tvaṃ hohi, tvaṃ hohī''ti āhaṃsu. Purohito āha – ''bahuṃ oloketuṃ na vaṭṭati, phussarathaṃ vissajjemā''ti. Te kumudavaṇṇe cattāro sindhave yojetvā pañcavidhaṃ rājakakudhabhaṇḍaṃ setacchattañca rathasmiṃyeva ṭhapetvā rathaṃ vissajjetvā pacchato

tūriyāni paggaṇhāpesuṃ. Ratho pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā uyyānābhimukho ahosi. ‘‘Paricayena uyyānābhimukho gacchati, nivattemā’’ti keci āhaṃsu. Purohito ‘‘mā nivattayitthā’’ti āha. Ratho kumāraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā ārohanasajjo hutvā aṭṭhāsi, purohito pārupanakaṇṇaṃ apanetvā pādatalāni olokento, ‘‘tiṭṭhatu ayaṃ dīpo, dvisahassadīpaparivāresu catūsu mahādīpesu esa rajjaṃ kāretuṃ yutto’’ti vatvā ‘‘punapi tūriyāni paggaṇhatha, punapi paggaṇhathā’’ti tikkhattuṃ tūriyāni paggaṇhāpesi.

Atha kumāro mukhaṃ vivaritvā oloketvā, ‘‘kena kammena āgatatthā’’ti āha. ‘‘Deva, tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ pāpuṇātī’’ti. ‘‘Rājā kaha’’nti? ‘‘Devattaṃ gato, sāmī’’ti. ‘‘Kati divasā atikkantā’’ti? ‘‘Ajja sattamo divaso’’ti. ‘‘Putto vā dhītā vā natthī’’ti? ‘‘Dhītā atthi deva, putto natthī’’ti. ‘‘Karissāmi rajja’’nti. Te tāvadeva abhisekamaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā rājadhītaraṃ sabbālaṅkārehi alaṅkaritvā, uyyānaṃ ānetvā kumārassa abhisekaṃ akaṃsu. Athassa katābhisekassa satasahassagghanakaṃ vatthaṃ upahariṃsu. So ‘‘kimidaṃ, tātā’’ti āha. ‘‘Nivāsanavatthaṃ devā’’ti. ‘‘Nanu, tātā, thūla’’nti? ‘‘Manussānaṃ paribhogavatthesu ito sukhumataraṃ natthi, devā’’ti. ‘‘Tumhākaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ nivāsesī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, devā’’ti. ‘‘Na maññe puññavā tumhākaṃ rājā, suvaṇṇabhiṅgāraṃ āharatha, labhissāma vattha’’nti. Suvaṇṇabhiṅgāraṃ āhariṃsu. So uṭṭhāya hatthe dhovitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā hatthena udakaṃ ādāya puratthimadisāyaṃ abbhukkiri. Tāvadeva ghanapathaviṃ bhinditvā aṭṭha kapparukkhā uṭṭhahiṃsu. Puna udakaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇāyaṃ pacchimāyaṃ uttarāyanti evaṃ catūsu disāsu abbhukkiri. Sabbadisāsu aṭṭhaṭṭhakaṃ katvā dvattiṃsa kapparukkhā uṭṭhahiṃsu. So ekaṃ dibbadussaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā ‘‘nandarañño vijite suttakantikā itthiyo mā suttaṃ kantiṃsūti evaṃ bheriṃ carāpethā’’ti vatvā chattaṃ ussāpetvā alaṅkatapaṭiyatto hatthikkhandhavaragato nagaraṃ pavisitvā pāsādaṃ āruyha mahāsampattiṃ anubhavi.

Evaṃ kāle gacchante ekadivasaṃ devī rañño mahāsampattiṃ disvā, ‘‘aho tapassī’’ti kāruññākāraṃ dasseti. ‘‘Kimidaṃ, devī’’ti ca puṭṭhā ‘‘atimahatī te, deva, sampatti. Atīte buddhānaṃ saddahitvā kalyāṇaṃ akattha, idāni anāgatassa paccayaṃ kusalaṃ na karothā’’ti āha. ‘‘Kassa dassāma, sīlavanto natthī’’ti? ‘‘Asuñño, deva, jambudīpo arahantehi, tumhe dānameva sajjetha, ahaṃ arahante lacchāmī’’ti āha. Rājā punadivase pācīnadvāre dānaṃ sajjāpesi. Devī pātova uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya uparipāsāde puratthābhimukhā urena nipajjitvā ‘‘sace etissaṃ disāyaṃ arahanto atthi, sveva āgantvā amhākaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū’’ti āha. Tassaṃ disāyaṃ arahanto nāhesuṃ, taṃ sakkāraṃ kapaṇayācakānaṃ adaṃsu. Punadivase dakkhiṇadvāre dānaṃ sajjetvā tatheva akāsi, punadivase pacchimadvāre. Uttaradvāre sajjitadivase pana deviyā tatheva nimantentiyā himavante vasantānaṃ padumavatiyā puttānaṃ pañcasatānaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ jeṭṭhako mahāpadumapaccekabuddho bhātike āmantesi, ‘‘mārisā, nandarājā, tumhe nimanteti, adhivāsetha tassā’’ti. Te adhivāsetvā punadivase anotattadahe mukhaṃ dhovitvā, ākāsena āgantvā uttaradvāre otariṃsu. Manussā disvā gantvā ‘‘pañcasatā, deva, paccekabuddhā āgatā’’ti rañjo ārocesuṃ. Rājā saddhiṃ deviyā gantvā, vanditvā, pattaṃ gahetvā paccekabuddhe pāsādaṃ āropetvā, tatra nesaṃ dānaṃ datvā, bhattakiccāvasāne rājā saṅghattherassa, devī, saṅghanavakassa pādamūle nipajjitvā ‘‘ayyā paccayehi na kilamissanti, mayaṃ puññena na hāyissāma. Amhākaṃ yāvajīvaṃ idha nivāsāya paṭiññaṃ dethā’’ti paṭiññaṃ kāretvā uyyāne pañcapaṇṇasālāsatāni pañcacaṅkamanasatānīti sabbākārena nivāsanaṭṭhānāni sampādetvā tattha vasāpesuṃ.

Evaṃ kāle gacchante rañño paccanto kupito. So ‘‘ahaṃ paccantaṃ vūpasametuṃ gacchāmi, tvaṃ paccekabuddhesu mā pamajjī’’ti deviṃ ovaditvā gato. Tasmiṃ anāgateyeva paccekabuddhānaṃ āyusaṅkhārā khīṇā. Mahāpadumapaccekabuddho tiyāmarattiṃ jhānakīḷaṃ kīḷitvā aruṇuggamane ālambanaphalakaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitakova anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Etenupāyena sesāpīti sabbeva parinibbutā. Punadivase devī paccekabuddhānaṃ nisīdanaṭṭhānaṃ haritūpalittaṃ kāretvā pupphāni vikiritvā, dhūpaṃ datvā tesaṃ āgamanaṃ olokayantī nisinnā āgamanaṃ apassantī purisaṃ pesesi – ‘‘gaccha, tāta, jānāhi, kiṃ ayyānaṃ kiñci aphāsuka’’nti? So gantvā mahāpadumassa paṇṇasālāya dvāraṃ vivaritvā tattha apassanto caṅkamanaṃ gantvā ālambanaphalakaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ disvā vanditvā ‘‘kālo, bhante’’ti āha. ‘‘Parinibbutasarīraṃ kiṃ kathessati? So niddāyati maññe’’ti gantvā piṭṭhipāde hatthena parāmasitvā pādānaṃ sītalatāya ceva thaddhatāya ca parinibbutabhāvaṃ

ñatvā, dutiyassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ tatiyassāti sabbesaṃ parinibbutabhāvaṃ ñatvā rājakulaṃ gato. ‘‘Kahaṃ, tāta, paccekabuddhā’’ti puṭṭho ‘‘parinibbutā, devī’’ti āha. Devī kandantī rodantī nikkhamitvā nāgarehi saddhiṃ tattha gantvā sādhukīḷitaṃ kāretvā paccekabuddhānaṃ sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Rājā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā āgato paccuggamanaṃ āgataṃ deviṃ pucchi – ‘‘kiṃ, bhadde, paccekabuddhesu nappamajji, nirogā ayyā’’ti? ‘‘Parinibbutā devā’’ti. Rājā cinteti ‘‘evarūpānampi paṇḍitānaṃ maraṇaṃ uppajjati, amhākaṃ kuto mokkho’’ti. So nagaraṃ agantvā, uyyānameva pavisitvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ pakkosāpetvā, tassa rajjaṃ niyyātetvā, sayaṃ samaṇapabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Devīpi ‘‘imasmiṃ pabbajite ahaṃ kiṃ karissāmī’’ti tattheva uyyāne pabbajitvā dvepi jhānaṃ bhāvetvā tato cutā brahmaloke nibbattiṃsu.

Tesu tattheva vasantesu amhākaṃ satthā loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena rājagahaṃ pāvisi. Satthari tattha paṭivasante ayaṃ pippalimāṇavo magadharaṭṭhe mahātitthabrāhmaṇagāme kapilabrāhmaṇassa aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatto. Ayaṃ bhaddā kāpilānī maddaraṭṭhe sāgalanagare kosiyagottabrāhmaṇassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattā. Tesaṃ anukkamena vaḍḍhamānānaṃ pippalimāṇavassa vīsatime, bhaddāya soḷasame vasse sampatte mātāpitaro puttaṃ oloketvā ‘‘tāta, tvaṃ vayappatto, kulavaṃso nāma patiṭṭhapetabbo’’ti ativiya nippīḷayiṃsu. Māṇavo āha ‘‘mayhaṃ sotapathe evarūpaṃ kathaṃ mā kathetha. Ahaṃ yāva tumhe dharatha, tāva paṭijaggissāmi, tumhākaṃ accayena nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmī’’ti. Te katipāhaṃ atikkamitvā puna kathayiṃsu. Sopi tatheva paṭikkhipi. Tato paṭṭhāya nirantaraṃ kathetiyeva.

Māṇavo ‘‘mama mātaraṃ saññāpessāmī’’ti rattasuvaṇṇassa nikkhasahassaṃ datvā sabbakāmehi santappetvā suvaṇṇakārehi ekaṃ itthirūpaṃ kārāpetvā tassa majjanaghaṭṭanādikammapariyosāne taṃ rattavatthaṃ nivāsāpetvā vaṇṇasampannehi pupphehi ceva nānāalaṅkārehi ca alaṅkārāpetvā mātaraṃ pakkosāpetvā āha ‘‘amma, evarūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ labhanto gehe vasissāmi alabhanto na vasissāmī’’ti. Paṇḍitā brāhmaṇī cintesi – ‘‘mayhaṃ putto puññavā dinnadāno katābhinīhāro, puññaṃ karonto na ekakova akāsi, addhā etena sahakatapuññā suvaṇṇarūpapaṭibhāgāva bhavissatī’’ti aṭṭha brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā sabbakāmehi santappetvā suvaṇṇarūpakaṃ rathaṃ āropetvā ‘‘gacchatha, tātā, yattha amhākaṃ jātigottabhogehi samāne kule evarūpaṃ dārikaṃ passatha, imameva suvaṇṇarūpakaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ katvā ethā’’ti uyyojesi.

Te ‘‘amhākaṃ nāma etaṃ kamma’’nti nikkhamitvā ‘‘kattha gamissāmā’’ti cintetvā ‘‘maddaraṭṭhaṃ nāma itthākaro, maddaraṭṭhaṃ gamissāmā’’ti maddaraṭṭhe sāgalanagaraṃ agamaṃsu. Tattha taṃ suvaṇṇarūpakaṃ nhānatitthe ṭhapetvā ekamante nisīdiṃsu. Atha bhaddāya dhātī bhaddaṃ nhāpetvā, alaṅkaritvā, sirigabbhe nisīdāpetvā sayaṃ nhāyituṃ udakatitthaṃ gatā tattha taṃ suvaṇṇarūpakaṃ disvā ‘‘kissāyaṃ avinītā idhāgantvā ṭhitā’’ti piṭṭhipasse paharitvā ‘‘suvaṇṇarūpaka’’nti ñatvā ‘‘ayyadhītā me’’ti saññaṃ uppādesiṃ, ‘‘ayaṃ pana me ayyadhītāya nivāsanapaṭiggāhikāyāpi asadisā’’ti āha. Atha naṃ te manussā parivāretvā ‘‘evarūpā te sāmidhītā’’ti pucchiṃsu. ‘‘Kiṃ esā, imāya suvaṇṇapaṭimāya sataguṇena sahassaguṇena mayhaṃ ayyadhītā abhirūpatarā, dvādasahatthe gabbhe nisinnāya padīpakiccaṃ natthi, sarīrobhāseneva tamaṃ vidhamatī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi āgacchā’’ti taṃ khujjaṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇarūpakaṃ rathe āropetvā kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇassa gharadvāre ṭhatvā āgamanaṃ nivedayiṃsu.

Brāhmaṇo paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ‘‘kuto āgatatthā’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Magadharaṭṭhe mahātitthagāme kapilabrāhmaṇassa gharato’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ kāraṇā āgatā’’ti? ‘‘Iminā nāma kāraṇenā’’ti. ‘‘Kalyāṇaṃ, tātā, samajātigottavibhavo amhākaṃ brāhmaṇo, dassāmi dārika’’nti paṇṇākāraṃ gaṇhi. Te kapilabrāhmaṇassa sāsanaṃ pahiṇiṃsu ‘‘laddhā dārikā, kattabbaṃ karothā’’ti. Taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā pippalimāṇavassa ārocayiṃsu ‘‘laddhā kira dārikā’’ti. Māṇavo ‘‘ahaṃ ‘na labhissantī’ti cintesiṃ, ime ‘laddhā’ti vadanti, anatthiko hutvā paṇṇaṃ pesessāmī’’ti rahogato paṇṇaṃ likhi ‘‘bhaddā, attano jātigottabhogānurūpaṃ gharāvāsaṃ labhatu, ahaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmi, mā pacchā vippaṭisārinī ahosī’’ti. Bhaddāpi ‘‘asukassa kira maṃ dātukāmo’’ti sutvā ‘‘paṇṇaṃ pesessāmī’’ti rahogatā paṇṇaṃ

likhi ‘‘ayyaputto attano jātigottabhogānurūpaṃ gharāvāsaṃ labhatu, ahaṃ pabbajissāmi, mā pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosī’’ti. Dvepi paṇṇāni antarāmagge samāgacchiṃsu. ‘‘Idaṃ kassa paṇṇa’’nti? ‘‘Pippalimāṇavena bhaddāya pahita’’nti. ‘‘Idaṃ kassā’’ti? ‘‘Bhaddāya pippalimāṇavassa pahita’’nti ca vutte te dvepi vācetvā ‘‘passatha dārakānaṃ kamma’’nti phāletvā araññe chaḍḍetvā aññaṃ taṃsamānaṃ paṇṇaṃ likhitvā ito etto ca pesesuṃ. Iti kumārassa kumārikāya ca sadisaṃ paṇṇaṃ lokassādarahitamevāti anicchamānānaṃyeva dvinnaṃ samāgamo ahosi.

Taṃ divasaṃyeva pippalimāṇavo ekaṃ pupphadāmaṃ ganthāpesi bhaddāpi. Tāni sayanamajjhe ṭhapesuṃ bhuttasāyamāsā ubhopi ‘‘sayanaṃ āruhissāmā’’ti māṇavo dakkhiṇapassena sayanaṃ āruhi. Bhaddā vāmapassena abhiruhitvā āha – ‘‘yassa passe pupphāni milāyanti, tassa rāgacittaṃ uppannanti vijānissāma, imaṃ pupphadāmaṃ na alliyitabba’’nti. Te pana aññamaññaṃ sarīrasamphassabhayena tiyāmarattiṃ niddaṃ anokkamantāva vītināmenti, divā pana hasitamattampi nāhosi. Te lokāmisena asaṃsaṭṭhā yāva mātāpitaro dharanti, tāva kuṭumbaṃ avicāretvā tesu kālaṅkatesu vicārayiṃsu. Mahatī māṇavassa sampatti – ekadivasaṃ sarīraṃ ubbaṭṭetvā chaḍḍetabbaṃ suvaṇṇacuṇṇaṃ eva magadhanāḷiyā dvādasanāḷimattaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati. Yantabaddhāni saṭṭhimahātaḷākāni, kammanto dvādasayojaniko, anurādhapurapamāṇā cuddasa gāmā, cuddasa hatthānīkāni, cuddasa assānīkāni, cuddasa rathānīkāni.

So ekadivasaṃ alaṅkataassaṃ āruyha mahājanaparivuto kammantaṃ gantvā khettakoṭiyaṃ ṭhito naṅgalehi bhinnaṭṭhānato kākādayo sakuṇe gaṇḍuppādādipāṇake uddharitvā khādante disvā, ‘‘tātā, ime kiṃ khādantī’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Gaṇḍuppāde, ayyā’’ti. ‘‘Etehi kataṃ pāpaṃ kassa hotī’’ti? ‘‘Tumhākaṃ, ayyā’’ti. So cintesi – ‘‘sace etehi kataṃ pāpaṃ mayhaṃ hoti, kiṃ me karissati sattaasītikoṭidhanaṃ, kiṃ dvādasayojano kammanto, kiṃ yantabaddhāni taḷākāni, kiṃ cuddasa gāmā, sabbametaṃ bhaddāya kāpilāniyā niyyātetvā nikkhamma pabbajissāmī’’ti.

Bhaddāpi kāpilānī tasmiṃ khaṇe antaravatthumhi tayo tilakumbhe pattharāpetvā dhātīhi parivutā nisinnā kāke tilapāṇake khādamāne disvā, ‘‘ammā, kiṃ ime khādantī’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Pāṇake ayye’’ti. ‘‘Akusalaṃ kassa hotī’’ti? ‘‘Tumhākaṃ, ayye’’ti. Sā cintesi – ‘‘mayhaṃ catuhatthavatthaṃ nāḷikodanamattañca laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, yadi panetaṃ ettakena janena kataṃ akusalaṃ mayhaṃ hoti, bhavasahassenapi vaṭṭato sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na sakkā. Ayyaputte āgatamatteyeva sabbaṃ tassa niyyātetvā nikkhamma pabbajissāmī’’ti.

Māṇavo āgantvā, nhatvā pāsādaṃ āruyha mahārahe pallaṅke nisīdi. Athassa cakkavattino anucchavikaṃ bhojanaṃ sajjayiṃsu. Dvepi bhuñjitvā parijane nikkhante rahogatā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīdiṃsu. Tato māṇavo bhaddaṃ āha – ‘‘bhadde, imaṃ gharaṃ āgacchantī tvaṃ kittakaṃ dhanaṃ āharasī’’ti? ‘‘Pañcapaṇṇāsa sakaṭasahassāni, ayyā’’ti. ‘‘Taṃ sabbaṃ, yā ca imasmiṃ ghare sattaasītikoṭiyo yantabaddhasaṭṭhitaḷākādibhedā ca sampatti atthi, taṃ sabbañca tuyhaṃyeva niyyādemī’’ti. ‘‘Tumhe pana kahaṃ gacchatha, ayyā’’ti? ‘‘Ahaṃ pabbajissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Ayya, ahampi tumhākaṃyeva āgamanaṃ olokayamānā nisinnā. Ahampi pabbajissāmī’’ti. Tesaṃ ādittapaṇṇakuṭi viya tayo bhavā upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Te antarāpaṇato kasāyarasapītāni vatthāni mattikāpatte ca āharāpetvā aññamaññaṃ kese oropetvā ‘‘ye loke arahanto, te uddissa amhākaṃ pabbajjā’’ti pabbajitvā, thavikāsu patte pakkhipitvā aṃse laggetvā pāsādato otariṃsu. Gehe dāsesu vā kammakaresu vā na koci sañjāni.

Atha ne brāhmaṇagāmato nikkhamma dāsagāmadvārena gacchante ākappakuttavasena dāsagāmavāsino sañjāniṃsu. Te rodantā pādesu nipatitvā ‘‘kiṃ, amhe, anāthe karotha ayyā’’ti āhaṃsu. ‘‘Mayaṃ, ‘bhaṇe, ādittapaṇṇasālā viya tayo bhavā’ti pabbajimhā. Sace tumhesu ekekaṃ bhujissaṃ karoma, vassasatampi nappahoti. Tumheva tumhākaṃ sīsaṃ dhovitvā bhujissā hutvā jīvathā’’ti vatvā tesaṃ rodantānaṃyeva pakkamiṃsu.

Thero purato gacchanto nivattitvā olokento cintesi – ‘‘ayaṃ, bhaddā kāpilānī, sakalajambudīpagghanikā itthī mayhaṃ pacchato āgacchati, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ kocideva

evaṃ cinteyya 'ime pabbajitāpi vinā bhavituṃ na sakkonti, ananucchavikaṃ karontī'ti, koci pāpena manaṃ padūsetvā apāyapūrako bhaveyya, imaṃ pahāya mayhaṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭatī''ti cittaṃ uppādesi. So purato gacchanto dvedhāpathaṃ disvā tassa matthake aṭṭhāsi. Bhaddāpi āgantvā, vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ āha – ''bhadde, tādisiṃ itthiṃ mama pacchato āgacchantiṃ disvā 'ime pabbajitāpi vinā bhavituṃ na sakkontī'ti cintetvā amhesu paduṭṭhacitto mahājano apāyapūrako bhaveyya. Imasmiṃ dvedhāpathe tvaṃ ekaṃ gaṇha, ahamekena gamissāmī''ti. ''Āma, ayya, pabbajitānaṃ mātugāmo palibodho, 'pabbajitvāpi vinā na bhavantī'ti amhākaṃ dosaṃ dassessanti, tumhe ekaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhatha, vinā bhavissāmā''ti tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catūsu ṭhānesu pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā dasanakhasamodhānasamujjalaṃ añjaliṃ paggayha ''satasahassakappaparimāṇe addhāne kato mittasanthavo ajja bhijjatī''ti vatvā ''tumhe dakkhiṇajātikā nāma, tumhākaṃ dakkhiṇamaggo vaṭṭati, mayaṃ mātugāmā nāma vāmajātikā, amhākaṃ vāmamaggo vaṭṭatī''ti vanditvā maggaṃ paṭipannā. Tesaṃ dvedhābhūtakāle ayaṃ mahāpathavī ''ahaṃ cakkavāḷasinerupabbate dhāretuṃ sakkontīpi tumhākaṃ guṇe dhāretuṃ na sakkomī''ti vadantī viya viravamānā kampi, ākāse asanisaddo viya pavatti, cakkavāḷasinerupabbato unnadi.

Sammāsambuddho veḷuvanamahāvihāre gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno pathavīkampanasaddaṃ sutvā ''kissa nu kho pathavī kampatī''ti āvajjento ''pippalimāṇavo ca bhaddā ca kāpilānī maṃ uddissa appameyyaṃ sampattiṃ pahāya pabbajitā. Tesaṃ viyogaṭṭhāne ubhinnaṃ guṇabalena ayaṃ pathavīkampo jāto. Mayāpi etesaṃ saṅgahaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī''ti gandhakuṭito nikkhamma sayameva pattacīvaramādāya asītimahātheresu kañcipi anāmantetvā tigāvutaṃ maggaṃ paccuggamanaṃ katvā rājagahassa ca nālandāya ca antare bahuputtakanigrodharukkhamūle pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Nisīdanto pana aññatarapaṃsukūliko viya anisīditvā buddhavesaṃ gahetvā asītihatthaghanabuddharasmiyo vissajjento nisīdi. Iti tasmiṃ khaṇe paṇṇacchattasakaṭacakkakūṭāgārādippamāṇā buddharasmiyo ito cito ca vippharantiyo vidhāvantiyo candasahassasūriyasahassauggamanakālo viya kurumānā taṃ vanantaṃ ekobhāsaṃ akaṃsu. Dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇasiriyā samujjalatārāgaṇena viya gaganaṃ, supupphitakamalakuvalayena viya salilaṃ, vanantaṃ virocittha. Nigrodharukkhassa nāma khandho seto hoti, pattāni nīlāni, pakkāni rattāni. Tasmiṃ pana divase satasākho nigrodho suvaṇṇavaṇṇova ahosi.

Mahākassapatthero ''ayaṃ amhākaṃ satthā bhavissati, imaṃ ahaṃ uddissa pabbajito''ti diṭṭhaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya oṇatoṇatova gantvā tīsu ṭhānesu vanditvā ''satthā me, bhante, bhagavā, sāvakohamasmi, satthā me, bhante, bhagavā sāvakohamasmī''ti (saṃ. ni. 2.154) āha. Atha naṃ bhagavā āha ''kassapa, sace tvaṃ imaṃ nipaccakāraṃ mahāpathaviyā kareyyāsi, sāpi dhāretuṃ na sakkuṇeyya. Tathāgatassa evaṃ guṇamahantataṃ jānatā tayā kato nipaccakāro mayhaṃ, lomampi cāletuṃ na sakkoti. Nisīda, kassapa, dāyajjaṃ te dassāmī''ti. Athassa bhagavā tīhi ovādehi upasampadamadāsi. Datvā bahuputtakanigrodhamūlato nikkhamitvā theraṃ pacchāsamaṇaṃ katvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Satthu sarīraṃ dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇavicittaṃ, mahākassapassa sarīraṃ sattamahāpurisalakkhaṇapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ, so kañcanamahānāvāya pacchābaddho viya satthu padānupadikaṃ anugacchi. Satthā thokaṃ maggaṃ gantvā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisajjākāraṃ dassesi. Thero ''nisīditukāmo satthā''ti ñatvā attano pārupitapaṭapilotikasaṅghāṭiṃ catugguṇaṃ katvā paññapesi.

Satthā tattha nisīditvā hatthena cīvaraṃ parimajjanto ''mudukā kho tyāyaṃ, kassapa, paṭapilotikasaṅghāṭī''ti (saṃ. ni. 2.154) āha. Thero ''satthā mama saṅghāṭiyā mudubhāvaṃ katheti, pārupitukāmo bhavissatī''ti ñatvā ''pārupatu, bhante, bhagavā saṅghāṭi''nti āha. ''Tvaṃ kiṃ pārupissasi, kassapā''ti? ''Tumhākaṃ nivāsanaṃ labhanto pārupissāmi, bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, kassapa, imaṃ paribhogajiṇṇaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ dhāretuṃ sakkhissasi? Mayā hi imassa paṃsukūlassa gahitadivase udakapariyantaṃ katvā mahāpathavī kampi, imaṃ buddhānaṃ paribhogajiṇṇacīvaraṃ nāma na sakkā parittaguṇena dhāretuṃ, paṭibalenevidaṃ paṭipattipūraṇasamatthena jātipaṃsukūlikena dhāretuṃ vaṭṭatī''ti vatvā therena saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattesi.

Evaṃ pana cīvaraparivattanaṃ katvā therassa pārutacīvaraṃ bhagavā pārupi, satthu cīvaraṃ thero. Tasmiṃ samaye acetanāpi ayaṃ mahāpathavī ‘‘dukkaraṃ, bhante, akattha, attanā pārutacīvaraṃ sāvakassa dinnapubbo nāma natthi, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ guṇaṃ dhāretuṃ na sakkomī’’ti vadantī viya udakapariyantaṃ katvā kampi. Theropi ‘‘laddhaṃ dāni mayā buddhānaṃ paribhogacīvaraṃ, kiṃ me idāni uttari kattabbaṃ atthī’’ti unnatiṃ akatvā buddhānaṃ santikeyeva terasa dhutaguṇe samādāya sattadivasamattaṃ puthujjano ahosi, aṭṭhame divase saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.398-420) –

‘‘Padumuttarassa bhagavato, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Nibbute lokanāthamhi, pūjaṃ kubbanti satthuno.

‘‘Udaggacittā janatā, āmoditapamoditā;
Tesu saṃvegajātesu, pīti se udapajjatha.

‘‘Ñātimitte samānetvā, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ;
Parinibbuto mahāvīro, handa pūjaṃ karomase.

‘‘Sādhūti te paṭissutvā, bhiyyo hāsaṃ janiṃsu me;
Buddhasmiṃ lokanāthamhi, kāhāma puññasañcayaṃ.

‘‘Agghiyaṃ sukataṃ katvā, satahatthasamuggataṃ;
Diyaḍḍhahatthapatthaṭaṃ, vimānaṃ nabhamuggataṃ.

‘‘Katvāna hammiyaṃ tattha, tālapantīhi cittitaṃ;
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, cetiyaṃ pūjayuttamaṃ.

‘‘Aggikkhandhova jalito, kiṃsuko iva phullito;
Indalaṭṭhīva ākāse, obhāseti catuddisā.

‘‘Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, katvāna kusalaṃ bahuṃ;
Pubbakammaṃ saritvāna, tidasaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Sahassayuttaṃ hayavāhiṃ, dibbayānamadhiṭṭhito;
Ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ.

‘‘Kūṭāgārasahassāni, sabbasoṇṇamayā ahuṃ;
Jalanti sakatejena, disā sabbā pabhāsayaṃ.

‘‘Santi aññepi niyyūhā, lohitaṅgamayā tadā;
Tepi jotanti ābhāya, samantā caturo disā.

‘‘Puññakammābhinibbattā, kūṭāgārā sunimmitā;
Maṇimayāpi jotanti, disā dasa samantato.

‘‘Tesaṃ ujjotamānānaṃ, obhāso vipulo ahu;
Sabbe deve abhibhomi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhikappasahassamhi, ubbiddho nāma khattiyo;
Cāturanto vijitāvī, pathaviṃ āvasiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Tatheva bhaddake kappe, tiṃsakkhattuṃ ahosahaṃ;
Sakakammābhiraddhomhi, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Sattaratanasampanno, catudīpamhi issaro;
Tatthāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, indalaṭṭhīva uggataṃ.

‘‘Āyāmato catubbīsaṃ, vitthārena ca dvādasa;
Rammaṇaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ.

‘‘Āyāmato pañcasataṃ, vitthārena tadaḍḍhakaṃ;
Ākiṇṇaṃ janakāyehi, tidasānaṃ puraṃ viya.

‘‘Yathā sūcighare sūcī, pakkhittā paṇṇavīsati;
Aññamaññaṃ paghaṭṭenti, ākiṇṇaṃ hoti laṅkataṃ.

‘‘Evampi nagaraṃ mayhaṃ, hatthissarathasaṃkulaṃ;
Manussehi sadākiṇṇaṃ, rammaṇaṃ nagaruttamaṃ.

‘‘Tattha bhutvā pivitvā ca, puna devattanaṃ gato;
Bhave pacchimake mayhaṃ, ahosi kulasampadā.

‘‘Brahmaññakulasambhūto, mahāratanasañcayo;
Asītikoṭiyo hitvā, hiraññassāpi pabbajiṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha naṃ satthā ‘‘kassapo, bhikkhave, candūpamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, niccanavako kulesu appagabbho’’ti evamādinā (saṃ. ni. 2.146) pasaṃsitvā aparabhāge ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhutavādānaṃ yadidaṃ mahākassapo’’ti (a. ni. 1.188, 191) dhutaṅgadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So vivekābhiratikittanamukhena bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ dento attano paṭipattiṃ pakāsento –

1054. ‘‘Na gaṇena purakkhato care, vimano hoti samādhi dullabho;
Nānājanasaṅgaho dukho, iti disvāna gaṇaṃ na rocaye.

1055. ‘‘Na kulāni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti samādhi dullabho;
So ussukko rasānugiddho, atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhāvaho.

1056. ‘‘Paṅkoti hi naṃ avedayuṃ, yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu;
Sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho.

1057. ‘‘Senāsanamhā oruyha, nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ;
Bhuñjantaṃ purisaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ, sakkaccaṃ taṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ.

1058. ‘‘So me pakkena hatthena, ālopaṃ upanāmayi;
Ālopaṃ pakkhipantassa, aṅguli cettha chijjatha.

1059. ‘‘Kuṭṭamūlañca nissāya, ālopaṃ taṃ abhuñjisaṃ;
Bhuñjamāne vā bhutte vā, jegucchaṃ me na vijjati.

1060. ‘‘Uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo āhāro, pūtimuttañca osadhaṃ;
Senāsanaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ, paṃsukūlañca cīvaraṃ;

Yassete abhisambhutvā, sa ve cātuddiso naro.

1061. ‘‘Yattha eke vihaññanti, āruhantā siluccayaṃ;
Tattha buddhassa dāyādo, sampajāno paṭissato;
Iddhibalenupatthaddho, kassapo abhirūhati.

1062. ‘‘Piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto, selamāruyha kassapo;
Jhāyati anupādāno, pahīnabhayabheravo.

1063. ‘‘Piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto, selamāruyha kassapo;
Jhāyati anupādāno, ḍayhamānesu nibbuto.

1064. ‘‘Piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto, selamāruyha kassapo;
Jhāyati anupādāno, katakicco anāsavo.

1065. ‘‘Karerimālāvitatā, bhūmibhāgā manoramā;
Kuñjarābhirudā rammā, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

1066. ‘‘Nīlabbhavaṇṇā rucirā, vārisītā sucindharā;
Indagopakasañchannā, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

1067. ‘‘Nīlabbhakūṭasadisā, kūṭāgāravarūpamā;
Vāraṇābhirudā rammā, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

1068. ‘‘Abhivuṭṭhā rammatalā, nagā isibhi sevitā;
Abbhunnaditā sikhīhi, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

1069. ‘‘Alaṃ jhāyitukāmassa, pahitattassa me sato;
Alaṃ me atthakāmassa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

1070. ‘‘Alaṃ me phāsukāmassa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno;
Alaṃ me yogakāmassa, pahitattassa tādino.

1071. ‘‘Umāpupphena samānā, gaganāvabbhachāditā;
Nānādijagaṇākiṇṇā, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

1072. ‘‘Anākiṇṇā gahaṭṭhehi, migasaṅghanisevitā;
Nānādijagaṇākiṇṇā, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

1073. ‘‘Acchodikā puthusilā, gonaṅgulamigāyutā;
Ambusevālasañchannā, te selā ramayanti maṃ.

1074. ‘‘Na pañcaṅgikena tūriyena, rati me hoti tādisī;
Yathā ekaggacittassa, sammā dhammaṃ vipassato.

1075. ‘‘Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya janaṃ na uyyame;
Ussukko so rasānugiddho, atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhāvaho.

1076. ‘‘Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya anattaneyyametaṃ;
Kicchati kāyo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaṃ na vindati.

1077. ‘‘Oṭṭhappahatamattena, attānampi na passati;

Patthaddhagīvo carati, ahaṃ seyyoti maññati.

1078. ‘‘Aseyyo seyyasamānaṃ, bālo maññati attānaṃ;
Na taṃ viññū pasaṃsanti, patthaddhamānasaṃ naraṃ.

1079. ‘‘Yo ca seyyohamasmīti, nāhaṃ seyyoti vā pana;
Hīno taṃsadiso vāti, vidhāsu na vikampati.

1080. ‘‘Paññavantaṃ tathā tādiṃ, sīlesu susamāhitaṃ;
Cetosamathamanuyuttaṃ, tañce viññū pasaṃsare.

1081. ‘‘Yassa sabrahmacārīsu, gāravo nūpalabbhati;
Ārakā hoti saddhammā, nabhato puthavī yathā.

1082. ‘‘Yesañca hiri ottappaṃ, sadā sammā upaṭṭhitaṃ;
Virūḷhabrahmacariyā te, tesaṃ khīṇā punabbhavā.

1083. ‘‘Uddhato capalo bhikkhu, paṃsukūlena pāruto;
Kapīva sīhacammena, na so tenupasobhati.

1084. ‘‘Anuddhato acapalo, nipako saṃvutindriyo;
Sobhati paṃsukūlena, sīhova girigabbhare.

1085. ‘‘Ete sambahulā devā, iddhimanto yasassino;
Dasadevasahassāni, sabbe te brahmakāyikā.

1086. ‘‘Dhammasenāpatiṃ vīraṃ, mahājhāyiṃ samāhitaṃ;
Sāriputtaṃ namassantā, tiṭṭhanti pañjalīkatā.

1087. ‘‘Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Yassa te nābhijānāma, yampi nissāya jhāyati.

1088. ‘‘Accheraṃ vata buddhānaṃ, gambhīro gocaro sako;
Ye mayaṃ nābhijānāma, vālavedhisamāgatā.

1089. ‘‘Taṃ tathā devakāyehi, pūjitaṃ pūjanārahaṃ;
Sāriputtaṃ tadā disvā, kappinassa sitaṃ ahu.

1090. ‘‘Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi, ṭhapayitvā mahāmuniṃ;
Dhutaguṇe visiṭṭhohaṃ, sadiso me na vijjati.

1091. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ;
Ohito garuko bhāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

1092. ‘‘Na cīvare na sayane, bhojane nupalimpati;
Gotamo anappameyyo, mūḷālapupphaṃ vimalaṃva;
Ambunā nekkhammaninno, tibhavābhinissaṭo.

1093. ‘‘Satipaṭṭhānagīvo so, saddhāhattho mahāmuni;
Paññāsīso mahāñāṇī, sadā carati nibbuto’’ti. –

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā gaṇesu kulesu ca saṃsaṭṭhe bhikkhū disvā tesaṃ

ovādadānavasena vuttā.

Tattha **na gaṇena purakkhato car**eti bhikkhugaṇehi purakkhato parivārito hutvā na careyya na vihareyya. Kasmā? **Vimano hoti samādhi dullabho** gaṇaṃ pariharantassa dukkhuppattiyā byākulamanatāya, uddesena ovādena anusāsaniyā anuggahaṃ karonto yathānusiṭṭhaṃ appaṭipattiyā ca vimano vikāribhūtacitto hoti, tato saṃsaggena ekaggataṃ alabhantassa samādhi dullabho hoti. Tathārūpassa hi upacārasamādhimattampi na ijjhati, pageva itaro. **Nānājanasaṅgaho**ti nānajjhāsayassa nānārucikassa janassa peyyakhajjādinā saṅgaho. **Dukho**ti kiccho kasiro. **Iti disvānā**ti evaṃ gaṇasaṅgahe bahuvidhaṃ ādīnavaṃ disvā ñāṇacakkhunā oloketvā. **Gaṇaṃ** gaṇavāsaṃ **na rocaye** na roceyya na iccheyya.

Na kulāni upabbaje munīti imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajito khattiyādikulūpako hutvā na upagaccheyya. Kiṃkāraṇā? **Vimano hoti samādhi dullabho. So ussukko** kulūpasaṅkamane ussukkaṃ āpanno kulesu laddhabbesu madhurādirasesu **anugiddho** gedhaṃ āpanno tattha uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanāva yogaṃ āpajjanto. **Atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhāvaho**ti yo attano maggaphalanibbānasukhāvaho taṃ sīlavisuddhiādisaṅkhātaṃ atthaṃ riñcati jahati, nānuyuñjatīti attho.

Tatiyagāthā heṭṭhā vuttā eva.

Senāsanamhā oruyhātiādikā catasso gāthā paccayesu attano santosadassanamukhena ‘‘bhikkhunā nāma evaṃ paṭipajjitabba’’nti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānavasena vuttā. Tattha **senāsanamhā oruyhā**ti pabbatasenāsanattā vuttaṃ. **Sakkaccaṃ taṃ upaṭṭhahi**nti taṃ kuṭṭhipurisaṃ uḷārasampattiṃ pāpetukāmatāya bhikkhāya atthiko hutvā paṇītabhikkhadāyakaṃ kulaṃ mahicchapuggalo viya ādarena upagantvā aṭṭhāsiṃ.

Pakkenāti aṭṭhigatakuṭṭharogatāya upakkena kuthitena. **Aṅguli cettha chijjathā**ti ettha patte tassa aṅguli chijjitvā āhārena saddhiṃ patatīti attho.

Kuṭṭamūlaṃ nissāyāti tassa purisassa pasādajananatthaṃ tādise gharabhittisamīpe nisīditvā ālopaṃ taṃ **abhuñjisaṃ** paribhuñjiṃ. Ayaṃ pana therassa paṭipatti sikkhāpade apaññatteti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle iva appaṭikkūlasaññitāya ariyiddhiyā ukkaṃsagatattā therassa taṃ ajjhoharantassa jigucchā na uppajji, puthujjanassa pana tādisaṃ bhuñjantassa antāni nikkhameyyuṃ. Tenāha **‘‘bhuñjamāne vā bhutte vā, jegucchaṃ me na vijjatī’’**ti.

Uttiṭṭhapiṇḍoti uttiṭṭhitvā paresaṃ gharadvāre ṭhatvā gahetabbapiṇḍo, jaṅghabalaṃ nissāya anugharaṃ gantvā laddhabbamissakabhikkhāti attho. **Pūtimutta**nti gomuttaparibhāvitaharīṭakādi ca. **Yassete abhisambhutvā**ti, yo bhikkhu ete uttiṭṭhapiṇḍādayo cattāro paccaye antimantena abhiramitvā paribhuñjati. **Sa ve cātuddiso naro**ti so puggalo ekaṃsena cātuddiso puratthimādicatudisāyogyo, katthaci appaṭigho yāya kāyaci disāya viharituṃ sakkotīti attho.

Atha thero attano mahallakakāle manussehi ‘‘kathaṃ, bhante, tumhe evarūpāya jarāya vattamānāya dine dine pabbataṃ abhiruhathā’’ti vutte **‘‘yattha eke’’**tiādikā catasso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **yatthā**ti yasmiṃ pacchimavaye. **Eke**ti ekacce. **Vihaññantī**ti sarīrakilamathena cittena vighātaṃ āpajjanti. **Siluccaya**nti pabbataṃ. **Tatthā**ti tasmiṃ jarājiṇṇakālepi. **Sampajāno paṭissato**ti iminā cittakhedābhāvaṃ dasseti, **iddhibalenupatthaddho**ti iminā sarīrakhedābhāvaṃ.

Bhayahetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ samucchinnattā **pahīnabhayabheravo**.

Ḍayhamānesūti rāgaggiādīhi ekādasahi aggīhi sattesu ḍayhamānesu. Saṃkilesapariḷāhābhāvena **nibbuto** sītibhūto.

Puna manussehi ‘‘kiṃ, bhante, jiṇṇakālepi araññapabbateyeva viharatha, nanu ime veḷuvanādayo vihārā manoramā’’ti vutte araññapabbatā eva mayhaṃ manoramāti dassento **‘‘karerimālāvitatā’’**tiādikā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **karerimālāvitatā**ti varuṇarukkhapantīhi samāgatā. ‘‘Kālavaṇṇapupphehi otthaṭā’’tipi vadanti. **Kuñjarābhirudā**ti paṭighosādiguṇībhūtehi hatthīnaṃ gocaresīnaṃ gajjitehi abhitthanitā.

Abhivuṭṭhāti mahāmeghena abhippavuṭṭhā. **Rammatalā**ti teneva rajojallapaṇṇeyyādīnaṃ apagamena ramaṇīyatalā. **Nagā**ti desantaraṃ agamanato ‘‘nagā’’ti selamayatāya ‘‘selā’’ti ca laddhanāmā pabbatā. **Abbhunnaditā sikhīhī**ti madhurassarena unnaditā.

Alanti yuttaṃ samatthaṃ vā. **Jhāyitukāmassa atthakāmassā**tiādīsupi iminā nayena yojetabbaṃ. **Bhikkhuno**ti bhinnakilesabhikkhuno, meti sambandho.

Umāpupphena samānāti mecakanibhatāya umākusumasadisā. **Gaganāvabbha chāditā**ti tato eva saradassa gaganaabbhā viya kāḷameghasañchāditā, nīlavaṇṇāti attho.

Anākiṇṇāti asaṃkiṇṇā asambādhā. **Pañcaṅgikenā**ti ātatādīhi pañcahi aṅgehi yuttena tūriyena parivāriyamānassa tādisīpi na hoti, yathā yādisī ekaggacittassa samāhitacittassa sammadeva rūpārūpadhammaṃ aniccādivasena vipassantassa rati hoti. Tenāha bhagavā –

> ‘‘Yato yato sammasati, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ;
> Labhatī pītipāmojjaṃ, amataṃ taṃ vijānata’’nti. (dha. pa. 374)

Kammaṃ bahukantiādinā dve gāthā kammārāmānaṃ paccayagiddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānavasena vuttā. Tattha **kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye**ti kammārāmo hutvā bahuṃ nāma kammaṃ na kāraye na adhiṭṭhahe, khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇaṃ pana satthārā anuññātameva. **Parivajjeyya jana**nti akalyāṇamittabhūtaṃ janaṃ vajjeyya. **Na uyyame**ti paccayuppādanagaṇabandhādivasena vāyāmaṃ na kareyya.

Anattaneyyametanti etaṃ navakammādhiṭṭhānādikaṃ attano atthāvahaṃ na hotīti attho. Tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘kicchati kāyo kilamatī’’**ti. Navakammādipasutassa hi tahaṃ tahaṃ vicarato kāyasukhādialābhena kicchappatto hoti **kilamati** khedaṃ āpajjati, tena ca kāyakilamathena **dukkhito**. Vatthuvisadaattaneyyakiriyādīnaṃ abhāvena **so** puggalo **samathaṃ na vindati** cittasamādhānaṃ na labhatīti.

Oṭṭhappahatamattenātiādinā dve gāthā sutaparamassa paṇḍitamānino garahavasena, tato parā dve paṇḍitassa pasaṃsāvasena vuttā. Tattha **oṭṭhappahatamattenā**ti sajjhāyasīsena oṭṭhaparivattanamattena, buddhavacanaṃ sajjhāyakaraṇamattenāti attho. **Attānampi na passatī**ti anatthaññutāya attano paccakkhabhūtampi atthaṃ na jānāti, yāthāvato attano pamāṇaṃ na paricchindatīti attho. **Patthaddhagīvo caratī**ti ‘‘ahaṃ bahussuto, satimā, paññavā, na mayā sadiso añño atthī’’ti mānatthaddho hutvā garuṭṭhāniyānampi apacitiṃ adassento ayosalākaṃ gilitvā ṭhito viya thaddhagīvo carati. **Ahaṃ seyyoti maññatī**ti ahameva seyyo uttamoti maññati.

Aseyyo seyyasamānaṃ, bālo maññati attānanti ayaṃ aseyyo hīno samāno aññena seyyena uttamena samānaṃ sadisaṃ katvā attānaṃ bālo mandabuddhi bālabhāveneva maññatīti. **Na taṃ viññū pasaṃsantī**ti taṃ tādisaṃ bālaṃ paggahitacittatāya patthaddhamānasaṃ thambhitattaṃ naraṃ viññū paṇḍitā na pasaṃsanti, aññadatthu garahantiyeva.

Seyyohamasmīti yo pana paṇḍito puggalo ‘‘seyyohamasmī’’ti vā hīnasadisamānavasena ‘‘nāhaṃ seyyo’’ti vā kañcipi mānaṃ ajappento **vidhāsu** navasu mānakoṭṭhāsesu kassacipi vasena na vikampati.

Paññavantanti aggaphalapaññāvasena paññavantaṃ iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvappattiyā **tādiṃ,** asekkhaphalasīlesu suṭṭhu patiṭṭhitattā **sīlesu susamāhitaṃ,** arahattaphalasamāpattisamāpajjanena **cetosamathamanuyutta**nti tādisaṃ sabbaso pahīnamānaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ **viññū** buddhādayo paṇḍitā **pasaṃsare** vaṇṇenti thomentīti attho.

Puna aññataraṃ dubbacaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā dovacassatāya ādīnavaṃ, sovacassatāya ānisaṃsañca pakāsento **''yassa sabrahmacārīsū''**tiādikā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tā vuttatthā eva.

Puna uddhataṃ unnaḷaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā uddhatādibhāve dosaṃ, anuddhatādibhāve ca guṇaṃ vibhāvento **''uddhato capalo bhikkhū''**tiādikā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **kapīva sīhacammenā**ti sīhacammena pāruto makkaṭo viya. **So** uddhatādidosasaṃyutto bhikkhu tena paṃsukūlena ariyaddhajena **na upasobhati** ariyaguṇānaṃ abhāvato.

Yo pana upasobhati, taṃ dassetuṃ **''anuddhato''**tiādi vuttaṃ;

Ete sambahulātiādikā pañca gāthā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ namassante brahmakāyike deve disvā āyasmato kappinassa sitapātukammanimittaṃ vuttā. Tattha **ete**ti tesaṃ paccakkhatāya vuttaṃ. **Sambahulā**ti bahubhāvato, taṃ pana bahubhāvaṃ **''dasadevasahassānī''**ti paricchinditvā āha. **Devā**ti upapattidevā. Taṃ tesaṃ devabhāvaṃ aññehi visesetvā dassento **''sabbe te brahmakāyikā''**ti āha. Yasmā te attano upapattiddhiyā mahatiyā deviddhiyā samannāgatā parivārasampannā ca, tasmā āha **''iddhimanto yasassino''**ti.

''Ko nu senāpati bhoto''ti pucchāya vissajjanavasena ''mayā pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ anuttaraṃ sāriputto anuvattetī''ti (ma. ni. 2.399) vadantena bhagavatā āyasmato sāriputtattherassa dhammasenāpatibhāvo anuññātoti āha – **''dhammasenāpatiṃ vīraṃ mahājhāyiṃ samāhitaṃ sāriputta''**nti. Tattha **vīra**nti kilesamārādīnaṃ nimmathanena vīriyavantaṃ mahāvikkantaṃ. **Mahājhāyi**nti dibbavihārādīnaṃ ukkaṃsagamanena mahantaṃ jhāyiṃ. Tato eva sabbaso vikkhepaviddhaṃsanavasena **samāhitaṃ. Namassantā**ti sirasi añjaliṃ paggayha namassamānā tiṭṭhanti.

Yampi nissāyāti yaṃ nu kho ārammaṇaṃ nissāya ārabbha jhāyatīti nābhijānāmāti puthujjanabhāvena brahmāno evaṃ āhaṃsu.

Accheraṃ vatāti acchariyaṃ vata. **Buddhāna**nti catusaccabuddhānaṃ. **Gambhīro gocaro sako**ti paramagambhīro atiduddaso duranubodho puthujjanehi asādhāraṇo avisayo. Idāni tassa gambhīrabhāve kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ **''ye maya''**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **vālavedhisamāgatā**ti ye mayaṃ vālavedhidhanuggahasadisā atisukhumampi visayaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ samatthā āgatā upaparikkhantā nābhijānāma, gambhīro vata buddhānaṃ visayoti attho. **Taṃ tathā devakāyehī**ti taṃ tathārūpaṃ sāriputtaṃ sadevakassa lokassa pūjanārahaṃ tehi brahmakāyikehi tadā tathā pūjitaṃ disvā āyasmato mahākappinassa sitaṃ ahosi. Imesaṃ lokasammatānaṃ brahmūnampi avisayo, yattha sāvakānaṃ visayoti.

Yāvatā buddhakhettamhīti gāthā therena attānaṃ ārabbha sīhanādaṃ nadantena bhāsitā. Tattha **buddhakhettamhī**ti āṇākhettaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Ṭhapayitvā mahāmuni**nti sammāsambuddhaṃ ṭhapetvā. Buddhā hi bhagavanto dhutaguṇehipi sabbasattehi paramukkaṃsagatā eva, kevalaṃ pana mahākaruṇāsañcoditamānasā sattānaṃ tādisaṃ mahantaṃ upakāraṃ oloketvā gāmantasenāsanavāsādiṃ anuvattantīti taṃ taṃ dhutadhammavirodhī hoti. **Dhutaguṇe**ti kilesānaṃ dhutena guṇena āraññakādibhāvena apekkhitaguṇe. Karaṇatthe vā etaṃ bhummavacanaṃ. Sadiso me na vijjati, kuto pana uttarīti adhippāyo. Tathā hesa thero tattha aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito.

Na cīvareti gāthāya ''ṭhapayitvā mahāmuni''nti vuttamevatthaṃ pākaṭataraṃ karoti, cīvarādīsu

taṇhāya anupalepo dhutaṅgaphalaṃ. Tattha na cīvare sampatte taṇhālepenāti yojanā. **Sayane**ti senāsane. **Gotamo**ti bhagavantaṃ gottena kitteti. **Anappameyyo**ti pamāṇakarakilesābhāvato aparimāṇaguṇatāya ca anappameyyo. **Muḷālapupphaṃ vimalaṃva ambunā**ti yathā nimmalaṃ virajaṃ naḷinaṃ udakena na limpati, evaṃ gotamo bhagavā taṇhālepādinā na limpatīti attho. **Nekkhammaninno** abhinikkhammaninno tato eva **tibhavābhinissaṭo** bhavattayato vinissaṭo visaṃyutto.

Yesaṃ satipaṭṭhānagīvādīnaṃ bhāvanāpāripūriyā yattha katthaci anupalitto nekkhammaninnova ahosi, te aṅgabhūte dassento **''satipaṭṭhānagīvo''**ti osānagāthamāha. Tattha guṇarāsito uttamaṅgabhūtāya paññāya adhiṭṭhānabhāvato satipaṭṭhānaṃ gīvā etassāti satipaṭṭhānagīvo, anavajjadhammānaṃ ādāne saddhā hattho etassāti **saddhāhattho**. Guṇasarīrassa uttamaṅgabhāvato paññā sīsaṃ etassāti **paññāsīso**. Mahāsamudāgamanatāya mahāvisayatāya mahānubhāvatāya mahābalatāya ca mahantaṃ sabbaññutasaṅkhātaṃ ñāṇaṃ etassa atthīti **mahāñāṇī. Sadā** sabbakālaṃ **nibbuto** sītibhūto carati. ''Susamāhito…pe… nāgo''ti (a. ni. 6.43) suttapadañcettha nidassetabbaṃ. Yaṃ panettha atthato avibhattaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Mahākassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Cattālīsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

19. Paññāsanipāto

1. Tālapuṭattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paññāsanipāte **kadā nuha**ntiādikā āyasmato tālapuṭattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarasmiṃ naṭakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kulānurūpesu naccaṭṭhānesu nipphattiṃ gantvā sakalajambudīpe pākaṭo naṭagāmaṇi ahosi. So pañcasatamātugāmaparivāro mahatā naṭavibhavena gāmanigamarājadhānīsu samajjaṃ dassetvā, mahantaṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ labhitvā, vicaranto rājagahaṃ āgantvā, nagaravāsīnaṃ samajjaṃ dassetvā, laddhasammānasakkāro ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā satthu santikaṃ gantvā, vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sutametaṃ, bhante, pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ 'yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī'ti, idha bhagavā kimāhā''ti. Atha naṃ bhagavā tikkhattuṃ paṭikkhipi ''mā maṃ etaṃ pucchī''ti. Catutthavāraṃ puṭṭho āha – ''gāmaṇi, ime sattā pakatiyāpi rāgabandhanabaddhā dosabandhanabaddhā mohabandhanabaddhā tesaṃ bhiyyopi rajanīye dosanīye mohanīye dhamme upasaṃharanto pamādetvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā niraye upapajjati. Sace panassa evaṃdiṭṭhi hoti 'yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī'''ti sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhissa ca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati icchitabbā, nirayassa vā tiracchānayoniyā vāti. Taṃ sutvā tālapuṭo gāmaṇi parodi. Nanu gāmaṇi pageva mayā paṭikkhitto ''mā maṃ etaṃ pucchī''ti (saṃ. ni. 4.354)? ''Nāhaṃ, bhante, etaṃ rodāmi, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā naṭānaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ evamāhā''ti. Api cāhaṃ, bhante, pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi naṭehi vañcito ''naṭo mahājanassa naṭasamajjaṃ dassetvā sugatiṃ upapajjatī''ti. So satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampanno vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, adhigatārahatto pana arahattappattito pubbe yenākārena attano cittaṃ niggaṇhanavasena yonisomanasikāro udapādi, taṃ anekadhā vibhajitvā dassetuṃ –

1094. ''Kadā nuhaṃ pabbatakandarāsu, ekākiyo addutiyo vihassaṃ;
Aniccato sabbabhavaṃ vipassaṃ, taṃ me idaṃ taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1095. ''Kadā nuhaṃ bhinnapaṭandharo muni, kāsāvavattho amamo nirāso;

Rāgañca dosañca tatheva mohaṃ, hantvā sukhī pavanagato vihassaṃ.

1096. ‘‘Kadā aniccaṃ vadharoganīḷaṃ, kāyaṃ imaṃ maccujarāyupaddutaṃ;
Vipassamāno vītabhayo vihassaṃ, eko vane taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1097. ‘‘Kadā nuhaṃ bhayajananiṃ dukhāvahaṃ, taṇhālataṃ bahuvidhānuvattaniṃ;
Paññāmayaṃ tikhiṇamasiṃ gahetvā, chetvā vase tampi kadā bhavissati.

1098. ‘‘Kadā nu paññāmayamuggatejaṃ, satthaṃ isīnaṃ sahasādiyitvā;
Māraṃ sasenaṃ sahasā bhañjissaṃ, sīhāsane taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1099. ‘‘Kadā nuhaṃ sabbhi samāgamesu, diṭṭho bhave dhammagarūhi tādibhi;
Yāthāvadassīhi jitindriyehi, padhāniyo taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1100. ‘‘Kadā nu maṃ tandi khudā pipāsā, vātātapā kīṭasarīsapā vā;
Na bādhayissanti na taṃ giribbaje, atthatthiyaṃ taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1101. ‘‘Kadā nu kho yaṃ viditaṃ mahesinā, cattāri saccāni sududdasāni;
Samāhitatto satimā agacchaṃ, paññāya taṃ taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1102. ‘‘Kadā nu rūpe amite ca sadde, gandhe rase phusitabbe ca dhamme;
Ādittatohaṃ samathehi yutto, paññāya dacchaṃ tadidaṃ kadā me.

1103. ‘‘Kadā nuhaṃ dubbacanena vutto, tato nimittaṃ vimano na hessaṃ;
Atho pasatthopi tato nimittaṃ, tuṭṭho na hessaṃ tadidaṃ kadā me.

1104. ‘‘Kadā nu kaṭṭhe ca tiṇe latā ca, khandhe imehaṃ amite ca dhamme;
Ajjhattikāneva ca bāhirāni ca, samaṃ tuleyyaṃ tadidaṃ kadā me.

1105. ‘‘Kadā nu maṃ pāvusakālamegho, navena toyena sacīvaraṃ vane;
Isippayātamhi pathe vajantaṃ, ovassate taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1106. ‘‘Kadā mayūrassa sikhaṇḍino vane, dijassa sutvā girigabbhare rutaṃ;
Paccuṭṭhahitvā amatassa pattiyā, saṃcintaye taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1107. ‘‘Kadā nu gaṅgaṃ yamunaṃ sarassatiṃ, pātālakhittaṃ vaḷavāmukhañca;
Asajjamāno patareyyamiddhiyā, vibhiṃsanaṃ taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1108. ‘‘Kadā nu nāgova asaṅgacārī, padālaye kāmaguṇesu chandaṃ;
Nibbajjayaṃ sabbasubhaṃ nimittaṃ, jhāne yuto taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1109. ‘‘Kadā iṇaṭṭova daliddako nidhiṃ, ārādhayitvā dhanikehi pīḷito;
Tuṭṭho bhavissaṃ adhigamma sāsanaṃ, mahesino taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

1110. ‘‘Bahūni vassāni tayāmhi yācito, agāravāsena alaṃ nu te idaṃ;
Taṃ dāni maṃ pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ, kiṃkāraṇā citta tuvaṃ na yuñjasi.

1111. ‘‘Nanu ahaṃ citta tayāmhi yācito, giribbaje citrachadā vihaṅgamā;
Mahindaghosatthanitābhigajjino, te taṃ ramessanti vanamhi jhāyinaṃ.

1112. ‘‘Kulamhi mitte ca piye ca ñātake, khiḍḍāratiṃ kāmaguṇañca loke;
Sabbaṃ pahāya imamajjhupāgato, athopi tvaṃ citta na mayha tussasi.

1113. ‘‘Mameva etaṃ na hi tvaṃ paresaṃ, sannāhakāle paridevitena kiṃ;
Sabbaṃ idaṃ calamiti pekkhamāno, abhinikkhamiṃ amatapadaṃ jigīsaṃ.

1114. ‘‘Suyuttavādī dvipadānamuttamo, mahābhisakko naradammasārathi;
Cittaṃ calaṃ makkaṭasannibhaṃ iti, avītarāgena sudunnivārayaṃ.

1115. ‘‘Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā, aviddasū yattha sitā puthujjanā;
Te dukkhamicchanti punabbhavesino, cittena nītā niraye nirākatā.

1116. ‘‘Mayūrakoñcābhirutamhi kānane, dīpīhi byagghehi purakkhato vasaṃ;
Kāye apekkhaṃ jaha mā virādhaya, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1117. ‘‘Bhāvehi jhānāni ca indriyāni ca, balāni bojjhaṅgasamādhibhāvanā;
Tisso ca vijjā phusa buddhasāsane, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1118. ‘‘Bhāvehi maggaṃ amatassa pattiyā, niyyānikaṃ sabbadukhakkhayogadhaṃ;
Aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1119. ‘‘Dukkhanti khandhe paṭipassa yoniso, yato ca dukkhaṃ samudeti taṃ jaha;
Idheva dukkhassa karohi antaṃ, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1120. ‘‘Aniccaṃ dukkhanti vipassa yoniso, suññaṃ anattāti aghaṃ vadhanti ca;
Manovicāre uparundha cetaso, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1121. ‘‘Muṇḍo virūpo abhisāpamāgato, kapālahatthova kulesu bhikkhasu;
Yuñjassu satthuvacane mahesino, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1122. ‘‘Susaṃvutatto visikhantare caraṃ, kulesu kāmesu asaṅgamānaso;
Cando yathā dosinapuṇṇamāsiyā, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1123. ‘‘Āraññiko hohi ca piṇḍapātiko, sosāniko hohi ca paṃsukūliko;
Nesajjiko hohi sadā dhute rato, itissu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi.

1124. ‘‘Ropetva rukkhāni yathā phalesī, mūle taruṃ chettu tameva icchasi;
Tathūpamaṃ cittamidaṃ karosi, yaṃ maṃ aniccamhi cale niyuñjasi.

1125. ‘‘Arūpa dūraṅgama ekacāri, na te karissaṃ vacanaṃ idānihaṃ;
Dukkhā hi kāmā kaṭukā mahabbhayā, nibbānamevābhimano carissaṃ.

1126. ‘‘Nāhaṃ alakkhyā ahirikkatāya vā,
Na cittahetū na ca dūrakantanā;
Ājīvahetū ca ahaṃ na nikkhamiṃ,
Kato ca te citta paṭissavo mayā.

1127. ‘‘Appicchatā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā, makkhappahānaṃ vūpasamo dukhassa;
Itissu maṃ citta tadā niyuñjasi, idāni tvaṃ gacchasi pubbaciṇṇaṃ.

1128. ‘‘Taṇhā avijjā ca piyāpiyañca, subhāni rūpāni sukhā ca vedanā;
Manāpiyā kāmaguṇā ca vantā, vante ahaṃ āvamituṃ na ussahe.

1129. ‘‘Sabbattha te citta vaco kataṃ mayā, bahūsu jātīsu namesi kopito;
Ajjhattasambhavo kataññutāya te, dukkhe ciraṃ saṃsaritaṃ tayā kate.

1130. ‘‘Tvaññeva no citta karosi brāhmaṇo, tvaṃ khattiyo rājadasī karosi;
Vessā ca suddā ca bhavāma ekadā, devattanaṃ vāpi taveva vāhasā.

1131. ‘‘Taveva hetū asurā bhavāmase, tvaṃmūlakaṃ nerayikā bhavāmase;
Atho tiracchānagatāpi ekadā, petattanaṃ vāpi taveva vāhasā.

1132. ‘‘Nanu dubbhissasi maṃ punappunaṃ, muhuṃ muhuṃ cāraṇikaṃva dassayaṃ;
Ummattakeneva mayā palobhasi, kiñcāpi te citta virādhitaṃ mayā.

1133. ‘‘Idaṃ pure cittamacāri cārikaṃ, yenicchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathāsukhaṃ;
Tadajjahaṃ niggahessāmi yoniso, hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṅgusaggaho.

1134. ‘‘Satthā ca me lokamimaṃ adhiṭṭhahi, aniccato addhuvato asārato;
Pakkhanda maṃ citta jinassa sāsane, tārehi oghā mahatā suduttarā.

1135. ‘‘Na te idaṃ citta yathā purāṇakaṃ, nāhaṃ alaṃ tuyha vase nivattituṃ;
Mahesino pabbajitomhi sāsane, na mādisā honti vināsadhārino.

1136. ‘‘Nagā samuddā saritā vasundharā, disā catasso vidisā adho divā;
Sabbe aniccā tibhavā upaddutā, kuhiṃ gato citta sukhaṃ ramissasi.

1137. ‘‘Dhitipparaṃ kiṃ mama citta kāhisi, na te alaṃ citta vasānuvattako;
Na jātu bhastaṃ ubhatomukhaṃ chupe, dhiratthu pūraṃ navasotasandaniṃ.

1138. ‘‘Varāhaeṇeyyavigāḷhasevite, pabbhārakuṭṭe pakateva sundare;
Navambunā pāvusasittakānane, tahiṃ guhāgehagato ramissasi.

1139. ‘‘Sunīlagīvā susikhā supekhunā, sucittapattacchadanā vihaṅgamā;
Sumañjughosatthanitābhigajjino, te taṃ ramessanti vanamhi jhāyinaṃ.

1140. ‘‘Vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe, saṃpupphite meghanibhamhi kānane;
Nagantare viṭapisamo sayissaṃ, taṃ me mudū hehiti tūlasannibhaṃ.

1141. ‘‘Tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro, yaṃ labbhati tenapi hotu me alaṃ;
Na tāhaṃ kassāmi yathā atandito, biḷārabhastaṃva yathā sumadditaṃ.

1142. ‘‘Tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro, yaṃ labbhati tenapi hotu me alaṃ;
Viriyena taṃ mayha vasānayissaṃ, gajaṃva mattaṃ kusalaṅkusaggaho.

1143. ‘‘Tayā sudantena avaṭṭhitena hi, hayena yoggācariyova ujjunā;
Pahomi maggaṃ paṭipajjituṃ sivaṃ, cittānurakkhīhi sadā nisevitaṃ.

1144. ‘‘Ārammaṇe taṃ balasā nibandhisaṃ, nāgaṃva thambhamhi daḷhāya rajjuyā;
Taṃ me suguttaṃ satiyā subhāvitaṃ, anissitaṃ sabbabhavesu hehisi.

1145. ‘‘Paññāya chetvā vipathānusārinaṃ, yogena niggayha pathe nivesiya;
Disvā samudayaṃ vibhavañca sambhavaṃ, dāyādako hehisi aggavādino.

1146. ‘‘Catubbipallāsavasaṃ adhiṭṭhitaṃ, gāmaṇḍalaṃva parinesi citta maṃ;
Nanu saṃyojanabandhanacchidaṃ, saṃsevase kāruṇikaṃ mahāmuniṃ.

1147. ‘‘Migo yathā seri sucittakānane, rammaṃ giriṃ pāvusaabbhamāliniṃ;

Anākule tattha nage ramissaṃ, asaṃsayaṃ citta parā bhavissasi.

1148. ‘‘Ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino,
Narā ca nārī ca anubhonti yaṃ sukhaṃ;
Aviddasū māravasānuvattino,
Bhavābhinandī tava citta sāvakā’’ti.

Tattha **kadā nuha**nti kadā nu ahaṃ. **Pabbatakandarāsū**ti pabbatesu ca kandaresu ca, pabbatassa vā kandarāsu. **Ekākiyo**ti ekako. **Addutiyo**ti nittaṇho. Taṇhā hi purisassa dutiyā nāma. **Vihassa**nti viharissāmi. **Aniccato sabbabhavaṃ vipassa**nti kāmabhavādibhedaṃ sabbampi bhavaṃ ‘‘hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena anicca’’nti vipassanto kadā nu viharissanti yojanā. Nidassanamattañcetaṃ, ‘‘yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā’’ti vacanato (saṃ. ni. 3.15) itarampi lakkhaṇadvayaṃ vuttamevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Taṃ me idaṃ taṃ nu kadā bhavissatī**ti taṃ idaṃ me parivitakkitaṃ kadā nu bhavissati, kadā nu kho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatīti attho. **Taṃ nū**ti cettha **ta**nti nipātamattaṃ. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho – kadā nu kho ahaṃ mahāgajo viya saṅkhalikabandhanaṃ, gihibandhanaṃ chinditvā pabbajitvā kāyavivekaṃ paribrūhayanto ekākī pabbatakandarāsu adutiyo sabbattha nirapekkho sabbasaṅkhāragataṃ aniccādito vipassanto viharissāmīti.

Bhinnapaṭandharoti bhinnavatthadharo, gāthāsukhatthaṃ nakārāgamaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Satthakacchinnaagghaphassavaṇṇabhinnaṃ paṭacīvaraṃ dhārentoti attho. **Munī**ti pabbajito. **Amamo**ti kule vā gaṇe vā mamattābhāvena amamo. Katthacipi ārammaṇe āsīsanāya abhāvena **nirāso. Hantvā sukhī pavanagato vihassa**nti rāgādike kilese ariyamaggena samucchinditvā maggasukhena phalasukhena sukhī mahāvanagato kadā nu kho ahaṃ viharissāmi.

Vadharoganīḷanti maraṇassa ca rogassa ca kulāvakabhūtaṃ. **Kāyaṃ ima**nti imaṃ khandhapañcakasaṅkhātaṃ kāyaṃ. Khandhapañcakopi hi ‘‘avijjāgatassa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalassa taṇhānugatassa ayameva kāyo bahiddhā nāmarūpa’’ntiādīsu kāyo vuccati. **Maccujarāyupadduta**nti maraṇena ceva jarāya ca pīḷitaṃ, vipassamāno ahaṃ bhayahetupahānena **vītabhayo,** taṃ nu kadā bhavissatīti attho.

Bhayajananinti pañcavīsatiyā mahābhayānaṃ uppādakāraṇabhūtaṃ kāyikassa ca cetasikassa ca sakalassapi vaṭṭadukkhassa āvahanato **dukhāvahaṃ. Taṇhālataṃ bahuvidhānuvattani**nti bahuvidhañca ārammaṇaṃ bhavameva vā anuvattati santanotīti bahuvidhānuvattaniṃ, taṇhāsaṅkhātalataṃ. **Paññāmaya**nti maggapaññāmayaṃ sunisitaṃ asikhaggaṃ vīriyapaggahitena saddhāhatthena gahetvā samucchinditvā ‘‘kadā nuhaṃ vase’’ti yaṃ parivitakkitaṃ, tampi kadā bhavissatīti yojanā.

Uggatejanti samathavipassanāvasena nisitatāya tikkhatejaṃ. **Satthaṃ isīna**nti buddhapaccekabuddhaariyasāvakaisīnaṃ satthabhūtaṃ. **Māraṃ sasenaṃ sahasā bhañjissa**nti kilesasenāya sasenaṃ abhisaṅkhārādimāraṃ sahasā sīghameva bhañjissāmi. **Sīhāsane**ti thirāsane, aparājitapallaṅketi attho.

Sabbhi samāgamesu diṭṭho bhaveti dhammagāravayuttatāya **dhammagarūhi** tādilakkhaṇappattiyā **tādīhi** aviparītadassitāya **yāthāvadassīhi** ariyamaggeneva pāpajitindriyatāya **jitindriyehi** buddhādīhi sādhūhi samāgamesu ‘‘kadā nu ahaṃ padhāniyoti diṭṭho bhaveyya’’nti yaṃ me parivitakkitaṃ, taṃ nu kadā bhavissatīti yojanā. Iminā nayena sabbattha padayojanā veditabbā, padatthamattameva vaṇṇayissāma.

Tandīti ālasiyaṃ. **Khudā**ti jighacchā. **Kīṭasarīsapā**ti kīṭañceva sarīsapā ca. **Na bādhayissantī**ti maṃ na byādhayissanti sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassānaṃ jhānehi paṭibāhitattāti adhippāyo. **Giribbaje**ti pabbatakandarāya. **Atthatthiya**nti sadatthasaṅkhātena atthena atthikaṃ.

Yaṃ viditaṃ mahesināti yaṃ catusaccaṃ mahesinā sammāsambuddhena sayambhūñāṇena ñātaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, tāni cattāri saccāni anupacitakusalasambhārehi suṭṭhu duddasāni maggasamādhinā **samāhitatto,** sammāsatiyā **satimā,** ariyamaggapaññāya ahaṃ **agacchaṃ** paṭivijjhissaṃ adhigamissanti attho.

Rūpeti cakkhuviññeyyarūpe. **Amite**ti ñāṇena amite, aparicchinne apariññāteti attho. **Phusitabbe**ti, phoṭṭhabbe. **Dhamme**ti manoviññeyyadhamme. **Amite**ti vā aparimāṇe nīlādivasena anekabhedabhinne rūpe bherisaddādivasena, mūlarasādivasena, kakkhaḷamudutādivasena, sukhadukkhādivasena ca, anekabhedasaddādike cāti attho. **Ādittato**ti ekādasahi aggīhi ādittabhāvato. **Samathehi yutto**ti jhānavipassanāmaggasamādhīhi samannāgato. **Paññāya daccha**nti vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya dakkhissaṃ.

Dubbacanena vuttoti duruttavacanena ghaṭṭito. **Tato nimitta**nti pharusavācāhetu. **Vimano na hessa**nti domanassito na bhaveyyaṃ. **Atho**ti atha. **Pasattho**ti kenaci pasaṃsito.

Kaṭṭheti dārukkhandhe. **Tiṇe**ti tiṇānaṃ khandhe. **Ime**ti ime mama santatipariyāpanne pañca khandhe. **Amite ca dhamme**ti tato aññena indriyakkhandhena amite rūpadhamme. Tenāha – ‘‘ajjhattikāneva ca bāhirāni cā’’ti. **Samaṃ tuleyya**nti aniccādivasena ceva asārādiupamāvasena ca sabbaṃ samameva katvā tīreyyaṃ.

Isippayātamhi pathe vajantanti buddhādīhi mahesīhi sammadeva payāte samathavipassanāmagge vajantaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ. Pāvusasamaye kālamegho **navena toyena** vassodakena sacīvaraṃ pavane kadā nu ovassati, temetīti attano abbhokāsikabhāvaparivitakkitaṃ dasseti.

Mayūrassa sikhaṇḍino vane dijassāti mātukucchito aṇḍakosato cāti dvikkhattuṃ jāyanavasena dijassa, sikhāsambhavena sikhaṇḍino ca mayūrassa vane kadā pana girigabbhare **rutaṃ** kekāravaṃ sutvā velaṃ sallakkhitvā sayanato vuṭṭhahitvā **amatassa pattiyā** nibbānādhigamāya. **Saṃcintaye**ti vuccamāne bhave aniccādito manasi kareyyaṃ vipasseyyanti attho.

Gaṅgaṃ yamunaṃ sarassatinti etā mahānadiyo asajjamāno bhāvanāmayāya **iddhiyā** kadā nu patareyyanti yojanā. **Pātālakhittaṃ baḷavāmukhañcā**ti pātāya alaṃ pariyattanti pātālaṃ, tadeva khittaṃ, pathaviyā saṇṭhahanakāle tathā ṭhitanti pātālakhittaṃ. Yojanasatikādibhedāni samuddassa antopathaviyā tīraṭṭhānāni, yesu kānici nāgādīnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānāni honti, kānici suññāniyeva hutvā tiṭṭhanti. Baḷavāmukhanti mahāsamudde mahantaṃ āvaṭṭamukhaṃ. Mahānirayadvārassa hi vivaṭakāle mahāaggikkhandho tato nikkhanto tadabhimukhaṃ anekayojanasatāyāmavitthāraṃ heṭṭhā samuddapadesaṃ ḍahati, tasmiṃ daḍḍhe upari udakaṃ āvaṭṭākārena paribbhamantaṃ mahatā saddena heṭṭhā nipatati. Tattha baḷavāmukhasamaññā, iti tañca pātālakhittaṃ baḷavāmukhañca **vibhiṃsanaṃ** bhayānakaṃ asajjamāno iddhiyā kadā nu patareyyanti yaṃ parivitakkitaṃ, taṃ kadā nu bhavissati, bhāvanāmayaṃ iddhiṃ nibbattetvā kadā nu evaṃ iddhiṃ vaḷañjissāmīti attho.

Nāgova asaṅgacārī padālayeti yathā mattavāraṇo daḷhathambhaṃ bhinditvā ayasaṅkhalikaṃ viddhaṃsetvā asaṅgacārī vanaṃ pavisitvā eko adutiyo hutvā attano rucivasena carati, evamahaṃ kadā nu sabbasubhaṃ nimittaṃ **nibbajjayaṃ** niravasesato vajjayanto kāmacchandavaso ahutvā jhāne **yuto** payutto kāmaguṇesu chandaṃ sammadeva padāleyyaṃ chindeyyaṃ pajaheyyanti yaṃ parivitakkitaṃ, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati.

Iṇaṭṭova daliddako nidhiṃ ārādhayitvāti yathā koci daliddo jīvikapakato iṇaṃ gahetvā taṃ sodhetuṃ asakkonto iṇaṭṭo iṇena aṭṭito dhanikehi pīḷito nidhiṃ ārādhayitvā adhigantvā iṇañca sodhetvā sukhena ca jīvanto tuṭṭho bhaveyya, evaṃ ahampi kadā nu iṇasadisaṃ kāmacchandaṃ pahāya **mahesino** ariyadhanasampuṇṇatāya maṇikanakādiratanasampuṇṇanidhisadisaṃ buddhassa **sāsanaṃ** adhigantvā tuṭṭho bhaveyyanti yaṃ parivitakkitaṃ, taṃ kadā nu bhavissatīti.

Evaṃ pabbajjato pubbe nekkhammavitakkavasena pavattaṃ attano vitakkapavattiṃ dassetvā idāni pabbajitvā yehākārehi attānaṃ ovaditvā adhigacchi, te dassento **‘‘bahūni vassānī’’**tiādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **bahūni vassāni tayāmhi yācito, agāravāsena alaṃ nu te ida**nti anekasaṃvaccharāni vividhadukkhānubandhena agāramajjhe vāsena alaṃ pariyattameva teti, ambho citta, idaṃ tayā anekāni saṃvaccharāni ahaṃ amhi nanu yācito. **Taṃ dāni maṃ pabbajitaṃ samāna**nti taṃ maṃ tayā tathā ussāhanena pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ kena kāraṇena citta tuvaṃ na yuñjasi, samathavipassanaṃ chaḍḍetvā nihīne ālasiye niyojesīti attho.

Nanu ahaṃ, citta, tayāmhi yācitoti, ambho citta, ahaṃ tayā nanu yācito amhi āyācito maññe. Yadi yācito, kasmā idāni tadanurūpaṃ na paṭipajjasīti adhippāyo. **‘‘Giribbaje’’**tiādinā yācitākāraṃ dasseti. **Citrachadā vihaṅgamā** vicitrapekhuṇapakkhino, mayūrāti attho. **Mahindaghosatthanitābhigajjino**ti jalaghosatthanitena hetunā suṭṭhu gajjanasīlā. **Te taṃ ramessanti vanamhi jhāyina**nti te mayūrā taṃ vane jhānapasutaṃ ramessantīti nanu tayā yācitoti dasseti.

Kulamhīti kulaparivaṭṭe. **Imamajjhupāgato**ti imaṃ araññaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajjaṃ vā ajjhupāgato. **Athopi tvaṃ, citta, na mayha tussasī**ti tvaṃ anuvattitvā ṭhitampi maṃ nārādhessasīti attho.

Mameva etaṃ na hi tvaṃ paresanti etaṃ, citta, mameva tasmā tvaṃ paresaṃ na hosi. Tvaṃ pana aññesaṃ viya katvā **sannāhakāle** kilesamāre yujjhituṃ bhāvanāsannāhakāle nati vatvā paridevitena **kiṃ** payojanaṃ, idāni taṃ aññathā vattituṃ na dassāmīti adhippāyo. **Sabbaṃ idaṃ calamiti pekkhamāno**ti yasmā ‘‘idaṃ cittaṃ aññañca sabbaṃ tebhūmakasaṅkhāraṃ calaṃ anavaṭṭhita’’nti paññācakkhunā olokento gehato kāmehi ca abhinikkhamiṃ **amatapadaṃ** nibbānaṃ **jigīsaṃ** pariyesanto, tasmā, citta, ananuvattanto nibbānaṃ pariyesanameva karomīti adhippāyo.

Avītarāgena sudunnivārayaṃ cittaṃ calaṃ **makkaṭasannibhaṃ** vanamakkaṭasadisaṃ iti **suyuttavādī** subhāsitavādī dvipadānamuttamo mahābhisakko naradammasārathīti yojanā.

Aviddasū yattha sitā puthujjanāti yattha yesu vatthukāmesu kilesakāmesu ca sitā paṭibaddhā te andhaputhujjanā tena kāmarāgena punabbhavesino ekanteneva dukkhamicchanti. Icchantā ca **cittena nītā niraye nirākatā**ti cittavasikā nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ kammaṃ karontā hitasukhato nirākatā hutvā attano citteneva niraye nītā na aññathāti cittasseva niggahetabbataṃ dasseti.

Punapi cittaṃyeva niggahetuṃ mantento **‘‘mayūrakoñcābhirutamhī’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **mayūrakoñcābhirutamhī**ti sikhīhi sārasehi ca abhikūjite. **Dīpīhi byagghehi purakkhato vasa**nti mettāvihāritāya evarūpehi tiracchānagatehi purakkhato parivārito hutvā vane vasanto, etena suññabhāvaparibrūhanamāha. **Kāye apekkhaṃ jahā**ti sabbaso kāye nirapekkho jaha, etena pahitattataṃ vadati. **Mā virādhayā**ti imaṃ sudullabhaṃ navamaṃ khaṇaṃ mā virādhehi. **Itissu maṃ, citta, pure niyuñjasī**ti evañhi tvaṃ, citta, maṃ pabbajjato pubbe sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ uyyojesīti attho.

Bhāvehīti uppādehi vaḍḍhehi ca. **Jhānānī**ti paṭhamādīni cattāri jhānāni. **Indriyānī**ti saddhādīni pañcindriyāni. **Balānī**ti tāniyeva pañca balāni. **Bojjhaṅgasamādhibhāvanā**ti satta bojjhaṅge catasso samādhibhāvanā ca. **Tisso ca vijjā**ti pubbenivāsañāṇādikā tisso vijjā ca. **Phusa** pāpuṇāhi **buddhasāsane** sammāsambuddhaovāde ṭhito.

Niyyānikanti vaṭṭadukkhato niyhānavahaṃ. **Sabbadukkhakkhayogadha**nti amatogadhaṃ nibbānapatiṭṭhaṃ nibbānārammaṇaṃ. **Sabbakilesasodhana**nti anavasesakilesamalavisodhanaṃ.

Khandheti upādānakkhandhe. **Paṭipassa yoniso**ti rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatoti evamādīhi vividhehi pakārehi vipassanāñāṇena sammā upāyena nayena passa. **Taṃ jahā**ti taṃ dukkhassa samudayaṃ taṇhaṃ pajaha, samucchinda. **Idhevā**ti imasmiṃyeva attabhāve.

Aniccantiādi antavantato aniccantikato tāvakālikato niccapaṭikkhepato ca aniccanti vā passa. **Dukkha**nti te udayabbayapaṭipīḷanato sappaṭibhayato dukkhamato sukhapaṭikkhepato dukkhanti vā passa. **Suñña**nti avasavattanato asāmikato asārato attapaṭikkhepato ca suññaṃ, tato eva **anattā**ti. Vigarahitabbato avaḍḍhiābādhanato ca **agha**nti ca **vadha**nti ca vipassa yonisoti yojanā. **Manovicāre uparundha cetaso**ti manovicārasaññino gehasitasomanassupavicārādike aṭṭhārasa cetaso uparundha vārehi nirodhehi.

Muṇḍoti muṇḍabhāvaṃ upagato, ohāritakesamassuko. **Virūpo**ti tena muṇḍabhāvena parūḷhalomatāya chinnabhinnakāsāya vatthatāya virūpo vevaṇṇiyaṃ upagato. **Abhisāpamāgato**ti ''piṇḍolo vicarati pattapāṇī''ti ariyehi kātabbaṃ abhisāpaṃ upagato. Vuttañhetaṃ – ''abhisāpoyaṃ, bhikkhave, lokasmiṃ piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇī''ti (saṃ. ni. 3.80). Tenāha **''kapālahatthova kulesu bhikkhasū''**ti. **Yuñjassu satthuvacane**ti sammāsambuddhassa ovāde yogaṃ karohi anuyuñjassu.

Susaṃvutattoti suṭṭhu kāyavācācittehi sammadeva saṃvuto. **Visikhantare cara**nti bhikkhācariyāya icchāvisesesu caranto. **Cando yathā dosinapuṇṇamāsiyā**ti vigatadosāya puṇṇamāya kulesu niccanavasāya pāsādikatāya candimā viya carāti yojanā.

Sadā dhute ratoti sabbakālañca dhutaguṇe abhirato. **Tathūpamaṃ cittamidaṃ karosī**ti yathā koci puriso phalāni icchanto phalarukkhe ropetvā tato aladdhaphalova te mūlato chindituṃ icchati, citta, tvaṃ tathūpamaṃ tappaṭibhāgaṃ idaṃ karosi. **Yaṃ maṃ aniccamhi cale niyuñjasī**ti yaṃ maṃ pabbajjāya niyojetvā pabbajitvā addhāgataṃ pabbajjāphalaṃ aniccamhi cale saṃsāramukhe niyuñjasi niyojanavasena pavattesi.

Rūpābhāvato **arūpā**. Cittassa hi tādisaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ nīlādivaṇṇabhedo vā natthi, tasmā vuttaṃ arūpāti. Dūraṭṭhānappavattiyā **dūraṅgama**. Yadipi cittassa makkaṭasuttamattampi puratthimādidisābhāgena gamanaṃ nāma natthi, dūre santaṃ pana ārammaṇaṃ sampaṭicchatīti dūraṅgama. Ekoyeva hutvā caraṇavasena pavattanato **ekacāri,** antamaso dve tīṇipi cittāni ekato uppajjituṃ samatthāni nāma natthi, ekameva pana cittaṃ ekasmiṃ santāne uppajjati. Tasmiṃ niruddhe aparampi ekameva uppajjati, tasmā ekacāri. **Na te karissaṃ vacanaṃ idāniha**nti yadipi pubbe tava vase anuvattiṃ, idāni pana satthu ovādaṃ laddhakālato paṭṭhāya cittavasiko na bhavissāmi. Kasmāti ce? **Dukkhā hi kāmā kaṭukā mahabbhayā** kāmā nāmete atītepi dukkhā, āyatimpi kaṭukaphalā, attānuvādādibhedena mahatā bhayena anubandhantā mahabbhayā. **Nibbānamevābhimano carissaṃ** tasmā nibbānameva uddissa abhimukhacitto viharissaṃ.

Tameva nibbānābhimukhabhāvaṃ dassento **''nāhaṃ alakkhyā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **nāhaṃ alakkhyā**ti alakkhikatāya nissirīkatāya nāhaṃ gehato nikkhaminti yojanā.

Ahirikkatāyāti yathāvajjaṃ keḷiṃ karonto viya nillajjatāya. **Cittahetū**ti ekadā nigaṇṭho, ekadā paribbājakādiko honto anavaṭṭhitacitto puriso viya cittavasiko hutvā. **Dūrakantanā**ti rājādīhi mettaṃ katvā tesu dubbhitvā dubbhibhāvena. **Ājīvahetū**ti ājīvakāraṇā jīvikāpakato hutvā ājīvikābhayena ahaṃ **na nikkhamiṃ** na pabbajiṃ. **Kato ca te, citta, paṭissavo mayā**ti, ''pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya na tava vase vattāmi, mameva pana vase vattāmī''ti, citta, mayā nanu paṭiññā katāti dasseti.

Appicchatā sappurisehi vaṇṇitāti ''paccayesu sabbaso appicchā nāma sādhū''ti buddhādīhi pasaṭṭhā, tathā **makkhappahānaṃ** paresaṃ guṇe makkhanassa pahānaṃ vūpasamo sabbassa dukkhassa **vūpasamo** nibbāpanaṃ sappurisehi vaṇṇitaṃ. **Itissu maṃ, citta, tadā niyuñjasi,** ''samma, tayā tesu guṇesu patiṭṭhātabba''nti, citta, tvaṃ evaṃ tadā niyuñjasi. **Idāni tvaṃ gacchasi pubbaciṇṇaṃ** idāni maṃ tvaṃ pahāya attano purimāciṇṇaṃ mahicchatādiṃ paṭipajjasi, kiṃ nāmetanti adhippāyo.

Yamatthaṃ sandhāya ''gacchasi pubbaciṇṇa''nti vuttaṃ. Taṃ dassetuṃ **''taṇhā avijjā cā''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **taṇhā**ti paccayesu taṇhā, **avijjā**ti tattheva ādīnavapaṭicchādikā avijjā. **Piyāpiya**nti

puttadārādīsu pemasaṅkhāto piyabhāvo ceva pantasenāsanesu adhikusaladhammesu anabhiratisaṅkhāto appiyabhāvo ca ubhayattha anurodhapaṭivirodho. **Subhāni rūpānī**ti ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca subharūpāni. **Sukhā vedanā**ti iṭṭhārammaṇe paṭicca uppajjanasukhavedanā. **Manāpiyā kāmaguṇā**ti vuttāvasesā manoramā kāmakoṭṭhāsā. **Vantā**ti nirūpato taṃnissitassa chandarāgassa vikkhambhanapahānena chaḍḍitatāya pariccattatāya ca vantā. **Vante ahaṃ āvamituṃ na ussahe**ti evaṃ te chaḍḍite puna paccāvamituṃ ahaṃ na sakkomi, pariccattā eva hontīti vadati.

Sabbatthāti sabbesu bhavesu sabbāsu yonīsu sabbāsu gatīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu ca. **Vaco kataṃ mayā**ti, ambho citta, tava vacanaṃ mayā kataṃ. Karonto ca **bahūsu jātīsu na mesi kopito**ti anekāsu jātīsu pana mayā na kopito asi. Mayā neva paribhavito. Tathāpi **ajjhattasambhavo** attani sambhūto hutvāpi tava akataññutāya **dukkhe cīraṃ saṃsaritaṃ tayā kate**ti tayā nibbattite anādimati saṃsāradukkhe sucirakālaṃ mayā saṃsaritaṃ paribbhamitaṃ.

Idāni ‘‘dukkhe ciraṃ saṃsaritaṃ tayā kate’’ti saṅkhepato vuttamatthaṃ uppattibhedena gatibhedena ca vitthārato dassento **‘‘tvaññevā’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **rājadasī**ti rājā asi, dakāro padasandhikaro, vessā ca suddā ca bhavāma ekadā taveva vāhasāti yojanā. **Devattanaṃ vāpī**ti devabhāvaṃ vāpi tvaṃyeva **no** amhākaṃ, citta, karosīti yojanā. **Vāhasā**ti kāraṇabhāvena.

Taveva hetūti taveva hetubhāvena. **Tvaṃmūlaka**nti tvaṃnimittaṃ.

Nanu dubbhissasi maṃ punappunanti punappunaṃ dubbhissasi nuna, yathā pubbe tvaṃ anantāsu jātīsu, citta, mittapaṭirūpako sapatto hutvā mayhaṃ punappunaṃ dubbhi, idāni tathā dubbhissasi maññe, pubbe viya cāretuṃ na dassāmīti adhippāyo. **Muhuṃ muhuṃ cāraṇikaṃva dassaya**nti abhiṇhato caraṇārahaṃ viya mano dassento caraṇārahaṃ purisaṃ vañcetvā caragopakaṃ nipphādento viya punappunaṃ taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ dassento. **Ummattakeneva mayā palobhasī**ti ummattakapurisena viya mayā saddhiṃ kīḷanto taṃ taṃ palobhanīyaṃ dassetvā palobhasi. **Kiñcāpi te, citta, virādhitaṃ mayā**ti, ambho citta, kiṃ nāma te mayā viraddhaṃ, taṃ kathehīti adhippāyo.

Idaṃ pure cittanti idaṃ cittaṃ nāma ito pubbe rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu rajjanādinā, yena ākārena icchati, yattheva cassa kāmo uppajjati, tassa vasena yatthakāmaṃ yathā vicarantassa sukhaṃ hoti, tatheva ca caranto yathāsukhaṃ dīgharattaṃ cārikaṃ acari. Ajjāhaṃ pabhinnamadaṃ mattahatthiṃ hatthācariyasaṅkhāto cheko aṅkusaggaho aṅkusena viya yonisomanasikārena naṃ niggahessāmi, nassa vītikkamituṃ dassāmīti.

Satthā ca me lokamimaṃ adhiṭṭhahīti mama satthā sammāsambuddho imaṃ anavasesakhandhalokaṃ ñāṇena adhiṭṭhahi. Kinti? Hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena **aniccato,** kassacipi dhuvassa thāvarassa abhāvato **addhuvato** sukhasārādīnaṃ abhāvato **asārato**. **Pakkhanda maṃ, citta, jinassa sāsane**ti tasmā yāthāvato paṭipajjituṃ, citta, maṃ jinassa bhagavato sāsane pakkhandehi anuppavesehi. ‘‘Pakkhandima’’ntipi pāḷi, jinassa sāsane imaṃ lokaṃ ñāṇena pakkhanda, yāthāvato tārehi, pakkhandanto ca vipassanāñāṇamaggena yāpento suduttarato mahantato saṃsāramahoghato maṃ tārehi.

Na te idaṃ, citta, yathā purāṇakanti, ambho citta, idaṃ attabhāvagehaṃ porāṇakaṃ viya tava na hotīti attho. Kasmā? **Nāhaṃ alaṃ tuyha vase nivattitu**nti idānāhaṃ tava vase nivattituṃ na yutto. Yasmā **mahesino** bhagavato **pabbajitomhi** sāsane. Pabbajitakālato ca paṭṭhāya samaṇā nāma mādisāva na honti vināsadhārino, ekaṃsato samaṇāyeva hontīti attho.

Nagāti sineruhimavantādayo sabbe pabbatā. **Samuddā**ti puratthimasamuddādayo sītasamuddādayo, na sabbe samuddā. **Saritā**ti gaṅgādayo sabbā nadiyo ca. **Vasundharā**ti pathavī. **Disā catasso**ti puratthimādibhedā catasso disā. **Vidisā**ti puratthimadakkhiṇādayo catasso anudisā. **Adho**ti heṭṭhā yāva udakasandhārakavāyukhandhā. **Divā**ti devalokā. Divāggahaṇena cettha tattha gate sattasaṅkhāre vadati. **Sabbe aniccā tibhavā upaddutā**ti sabbe kāmabhavādayo tayo bhavā aniccā ceva

jātiādīhi rāgādīhi kilesehi upaddutā pīḷitā ca, na ettha kiñci khemaṭṭhānaṃ nāma atthi, tadabhāvato kuhiṃ gato, citta, sukhaṃ ramissasi, tasmā tato nissaraṇañcettha pariyesāhīti adhippāyo.

Dhitipparanti dhitiparāyaṇaṃ paramaṃ thirabhāve ṭhitaṃ mamaṃ, citta, kiṃ kāhisi, tato īsakampi maṃ cāletuṃ nāsakkhissasīti attho. Tenāha **''na te alaṃ, citta, vasānuvattako''**ti. Idāni tamevatthaṃ pākaṭataraṃ katvā dassento **''na jātu bhastaṃ ubhatomukhaṃ chupe, dhiratthu pūraṃ navasotasandani''**nti āha. Tattha **bhasta**nti ruttiṃ. **Ubhatomukha**nti putoḷiyā ubhatomukhaṃ. **Na jātu chupe**ti ekaṃseneva pādenāpi na chupeyya, tathā **dhiratthu pūraṃ navasotasandani**nti nānappakārassa asucino pūraṃ navahi sotehi vaṇamukhehi asucisandaniṃ savatiṃ. Tāya vaccakuṭiyā dhī atthu, tassā garahā hotu.

Evaṃ aṭṭhavīsatiyā gāthāhi niggaṇhanavasena cittaṃ ovaditvā idāni vivekaṭṭhānācikkhaṇādinā sampahaṃsento **''varāhaeṇeyyavigāḷhasevite''**tiādimāha. Tattha **varāhaeṇeyyavigāḷhasevite**ti varāhehi ceva eṇeyyehi ca ogāhetvā sevite. **Pabbhārakuṭṭe**ti pabbhāraṭṭhāne ceva pabbatasikhare ca. **Pakateva sundare**ti pakatiyā eva sundare atittimanohare. ''Pakativasundhare''ti vā pāṭho, pākatike bhūmipadeseti attho. **Navambunā pāvusasittakānane**ti pāvusavasena vuṭṭhena meghodakena upasittavasse sutheve vane. **Tahiṃ guhāgehagato ramissasī**ti tasmiṃ pabbatakānane guhāsaṅkhātaṃ gehaṃ upagato bhāvanāratiyā abhiramissasi.

Te taṃ ramessantīti te mayūrādayo vanasaññaṃ uppādentā taṃ ramessantīti attho.

Vuṭṭhamhi deveti meghe adhippavuṭṭhe. **Caturaṅgule tiṇe**ti teneva gassodakapātena tattha tattha tiṇe surattavaṇṇakambalasadise caturaṅgule jāte. **Saṃpupphite meghanibhamhi kānane**ti pāvusameghasaṅkāse kānane sammadeva pupphite. **Nagantare**ti pabbatantare. **Viṭapisamo sayissa**nti tarusadiso apariggaho hutvā nipajjissaṃ. **Taṃ me mudū hehiti tūlasannibha**nti taṃ tiṇapaccattharaṇaṃ mudu sukhasamphassaṃ tūlasannibhaṃ tūlikasadisaṃ sayanaṃ me bhavissati.

Tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaroti yathā koci issarapuriso attano vacanakaradāsādiṃ vase vatteti, ahampi, citta, taṃ tathā karissāmi, mayhaṃ vase vattemiyeva. Kathaṃ? **Yaṃ labbhati tenapi hotu me ala**nti catūsu paccayesu yaṃ yādisaṃ vā tādisaṃ vā labbhati, tena ca mayhaṃ alaṃ pariyattaṃ hotu. Etena idaṃ dasseti – yasmā idhekacce sattā taṇhuppādahetu cittassa vase anuvattanti, ahaṃ pana taṇhuppādaṃ dūrato vajjento cittaṃ dāsaṃ viya karonto attano vase vattemīti. **Na tāhaṃ kassāmi yathā atandito, biḷārabhastaṃva yathā sumaddita**nti citta taṇhuppādaparivajjanahetu, puna tanti cittaṃ āmasati, yathā aññopi koci sammappadhānayogena bhāvanāya atandito attano cittaṃ kammakkhamaṃ, kammayoggaṃ karoti, tathā ahampi, citta, taṃ kammakkhamaṃ, kammayoggaṃ mayhaṃ vase vattaṃ karissāmi. Yathā kiṃ? **Biḷārabhastaṃva yathā sumadditaṃ, na**iti nipātamattaṃ. Yathā suṭṭhu madditaṃ biḷārabhastaṃ kammakkhamaṃ, kammayoggaṃ sukhena pariharaṇīyañca hoti, tathāhaṃ taṃ karissāmi.

Vīriyena taṃ mayha vasānayissanti, ambho citta, taṃ attano vīriyena bhāvanābalaṃ uppādetvā tena mayhaṃ vasaṃ ānayissaṃ. **Gajaṃva mattaṃ kusalaṅkusaggaho**ti yathā kusalo cheko aṅkusaggaho hatthācariyo attano sikkhābalena mattahatthiṃ attano vasaṃ āneti, tathevāti attho.

Tayā sudantena avaṭṭhitena hīti **hī**ti nipātamattaṃ, citta, samathavipassanābhāvanāhi suṭṭhu dantena tato eva sammadeva vipassanāvīthiṃ paṭipannattā avaṭṭhitena tayā. **Hayena yoggācariyova ujjunā**ti yathā sudantena sudantattā eva ujunā avaṅkagatinā assājānīyena yoggācariyo assadammasārathi akhemaṭṭhānato khemantabhūmiṃ paṭipajjituṃ sakkoti, evaṃ **pahomi maggaṃ paṭipajjituṃ siva**nti asivabhāvakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvena sivaṃ. **Cittānurakkhīhī**ti attano cittaṃ anurakkhaṇasīlehi buddhādīhi sabbakālaṃ sevitaṃ ariyamaggaṃ ahaṃ paṭipajjituṃ adhigantuṃ pahomi sakkomīti.

Ārammaṇe taṃ balasā nibandhisaṃ, nāgaṃva thambhamhi daḷhāya rajjuyāti yathā hatthācariyo mahāhatthiṃ āḷānathambhe daḷhāya thirāya rajjuyā nibandhati, evamahaṃ, citta, kammaṭṭhānārammaṇe bhāvanābalena nibandhissaṃ. **Taṃ me suguttaṃ satiyā subhāvita**nti taṃ tvaṃ, citta, mama satiyā suguttaṃ subhāvitañca hutvā. **Anissitaṃ sabbabhavesu hehisī**ti ariyamaggabhāvanādibalena kāmabhavādīsu sabbesupi bhavesu taṇhādinissayehi anissitaṃ bhavissasi.

Paññāya chetvā vipathānusārinanti uppathagāminaṃ āyatanasamudayaṃ yāthāvato disvā yena samudayena uppathagāmī, tassa kilesavissandanaṃ kilesavipphanditaṃ indriyasaṃvarūpanissayāya paṭisaṅkhānapaññāya chinditvā sotavicchedanavasena āvaraṇaṃ katvā. **Yogena niggayhā**ti vipassanābhāvanāsaṅkhātena yogena sāmatthiyavidhamanena niggahetvā. **Pathe nivesiyā**ti vipassanāvīthiyaṃ nivesetvā, patiṭṭhapetvā. Yadā pana vipassanā ussukkāpitā maggena ghaṭṭeti, tadā maggapaññāya ''yaṃkiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma''nti (mahāva. 16; saṃ. ni. 5.1081) nidassanena sabbaso āyatanasamudayassa vibhavaṃ sambhavañca asammohato disvā sadevake loke **aggavādino** sammāsambuddhassa **dāyādo** orasaputto **hehisi** bhavissasīti attho.

Catubbipallāsavasaṃ adhiṭṭhitanti anicce niccanti, asubhe subhanti, dukkhe sukhanti, anattani attāti imesaṃ catunnaṃ vipallāsānaṃ vasaṃ adhiṭṭhitaṃ anuvattantaṃ. **Gāmaṇḍalaṃva parinesi, citta, ma**nti, ambho citta, maṃ gāmadārakaṃ viya parikaḍḍhasi, ito cito parikaḍḍhasi. **Nanu saṃyojanabandhanacchida**nti saṃyojanasaṅkhātānaṃ dasannaṃ bandhanānaṃ chedakaṃ **kāruṇikaṃ mahāmuniṃ** sammāsambuddhaṃ saṃsevasi nanu, ''tathārūpe mahānubhāve dūratova vajjesi, mādise pana tapassine yathāruci parinesī''ti appasādalesena satthāraṃ pasaṃsati.

Migo yathāti yathā migo rukkhagacchalatādīhi suṭṭhu cittavicitte anākule kānane **seri** sayaṃvasī ramati. **Rammaṃ giriṃ pāvusaabbhamālini**nti evaṃ pāvusakāle samantato sumālinīhi thalajajalajamālāhi samannāgatattā abbhamāliniṃ janavivittatāya manoramatāya ca rammaṃ pabbataṃ labhitvā tattha nage ramissaṃ, **asaṃsayaṃ** ekaṃseneva tvaṃ, citta, parābhavissasi, saṃsārabyasanehi ṭhassasīti attho.

Ye tuyha chandena vasena vattinoti sabbe puthujjane cittasāmaññena gahetvā vadati. Tassattho – **ye** naranāriyo, ambho citta, tuyhaṃ **chandena vasena** ruciyā ṭhitā **yaṃ** gehanissitaṃ **sukhaṃ anubhonti** anubhavissanti, te **aviddasū** andhabālā, **māravasānuvattino** kilesamārādīnaṃ vase anuvattanasīlā, **bhavābhinandī** kāmādibhavameva abhinandanato, tava sāvakā anusiṭṭhikarā. Mayaṃ pana sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā, na tuyhaṃ vase anuvattāmāti.

Evaṃ thero pubbe attano uppannaṃ yonisomanasikāraṃ cittassa niggaṇhanavasena pavattaṃ nānappakārato vibhajitvā samīpe ṭhitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānavasena dhammaṃ kathesi. Yaṃ panettha antarantarā atthato na vibhattaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānatthamevāti.

Tālapuṭattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paññāsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

20. Saṭṭhinipāto

1. Mahāmoggallānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saṭṭhinipāte **āraññikā**tiādikā āyasmato mahāmoggallānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Tassa vatthu dhammasenāpativatthumhi vuttameva. Thero hi pabbajitadivasato sattame divase magadharaṭṭhe kallavālagāmakaṃ upanissāya samaṇadhammaṃ karonto thinamiddhe okkante satthārā – ''moggallāna, moggallāna, mā, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ tuṇhībhāvaṃ pamādo''tiādinā (saṃ. ni. 2.235) saṃvejito

thinamiddhaṃ vinodetvā bhagavatā vuccamānaṃ dhātukammaṭṭhānaṃ suṇanto eva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paṭipāṭiyā uparimaggattayaṃ upagantvā aggaphalakkhaṇe sāvakapāramīñāṇassa matthakaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.375-397) –

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Vihāsi himavantamhi, devasaṅghapurakkhato.

‘‘Varuṇo nāma nāmena, nāgarājā ahaṃ tadā;
Kāmarūpī vikubbāmi, mahodadhinivāsahaṃ.

‘‘Saṅgaṇiyaṃ gaṇaṃ hitvā, tūriyaṃ paṭṭhapesahaṃ;
Sambuddhaṃ parivāretvā, vādesuṃ accharā tadā.

‘‘Vajjamānesu tūresu, devā tūrāni vajjayuṃ;
Ubhinnaṃ saddaṃ sutvāna, buddhopi sampabujjhatha.

‘‘Nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ, sakaṃ bhavanupāgamiṃ;
Āsanaṃ paññapetvāna, kālamārocayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Khīṇāsavasahassehi, parivuto lokanāyako;
Obhāsento disā sabbā, bhavanaṃ me upāgami.

‘‘Upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāvīraṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Sabhikkhusaṅghaṃ tappesiṃ, annapānenahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Anumodi mahāvīro, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo so saṅghaṃ apūjesi, buddhañca lokanāyakaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, devalokaṃ gamissati.

‘‘Sattasattatikkhattuñca, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Pathabyā rajjaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ, vasudhaṃ āvasissati.

‘‘Pañcapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Bhogā asaṅkhiyā tassa, uppajjissanti tāvade.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Nirayā so cavitvāna, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Kolito nāma nāmena, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

‘‘So pacchā pabbajitvāna, kusalamūlena codito;
Gotamassa bhagavato, dutiyo hessati sāvako.

‘‘Āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gato;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Pāpamittopanissāya, kāmarāgavasaṃ gato;

Mātaraṃ pitarañcāpi, ghātayiṃ duṭṭhamānaso.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, nirayaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Pāpakammasamaṅgitā, bhinnasīso marāmahaṃ.

‘‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi ediso mayhaṃ, maraṇakāle bhavissati.

‘‘Pavivekamanuyutto, samādhibhāvanārato;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Dharaṇimpi sugambhīraṃ, bahalaṃ duppadhaṃsiyaṃ;
Vāmaṅguṭṭhena khobheyyaṃ, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gato.

‘‘Asmimānaṃ na passāmi, māno mayhaṃ na vijjati;
Sāmaṇere upādāya, garucittaṃ karomahaṃ.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, yaṃ kammamabhinīhariṃ;
Tāhaṃ bhūmimanuppatto, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha naṃ satthā aparabhāge jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno tena tena guṇena attano sāvake etadagge ṭhapento ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ iddhimantānaṃ yadidaṃ mahāmoggallāno’’ti (a. ni. 1.188, 190) iddhimantatāya etadagge ṭhapesi. Tena evaṃ satthārā etadagge ṭhapitena sāvakapāramiyā matthakaṃ pattena mahātherena taṃ taṃ nimittaṃ āgamma tattha tattha bhāsitā gāthā, tā saṅgītikāle dhammasaṅgāhakehi –

1149.‘‘Āraññikā piṇḍapātikā, uñchāpattāgate ratā;
Dālemu maccuno senaṃ, ajjhattaṃ susamāhitā.

1150.‘‘Āraññikā piṇḍapātikā, uñchāpattāgate ratā;
Dhunāma maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro.

1151.‘‘Rukkhamūlikā sātatikā, uñchāpattāgate ratā;
Dālemu maccuno senaṃ, ajjhattaṃ susamāhitā.

1152.‘‘Rukkhamūlikā sātatikā, uñchāpattāgate ratā;
Dhunāma maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro.

1153.‘‘Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭike, maṃsanhārupasibbite;
Dhiratthu pure duggandhe, paragatte mamāyase.

1154..

‘‘Tava sarīraṃ navasotaṃ, duggandhakaraṃ paribandhaṃ;
Bhikkhu parivajjayate taṃ, mīḷhañca yathā sucikāmo.

1156.‘‘Evañce taṃ jano jaññā, yathā jānāmi taṃ ahaṃ;
Ārakā parivajjeyya, gūthaṭṭhānaṃva pāvuse.

1157.‘‘Evametaṃ mahāvīra, yathā samaṇa bhāsasi;

Ettha ceke visīdanti, paṅkamhiva jaraggavo.

1158. ‘‘Ākāsamhi haliddiyā, yo maññetha rajetave;
Aññena vāpi raṅgena, vighātudayameva taṃ.

1159. ‘‘Tadākāsasamaṃ cittaṃ, ajjhattaṃ susamāhitaṃ;
Mā pāpacitte āsādi, aggikhandhaṃva pakkhimā.

1160. ‘‘Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ, arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ;
Āturaṃ bahusaṅkappaṃ, yassa natthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti.

1161. ‘‘Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ, maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca;
Aṭṭhiṃ tacena onaddhaṃ, saha vatthehi sobhati.

1162. ‘‘Alattakakatā pādā, mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

1163. ‘‘Aṭṭhāpadakatā kesā, nettā añjanamakkhitā;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

1164. ‘‘Añjanīva navā cittā, pūtikāyo alaṅkato;
Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.

1165. ‘‘Odahi migavo pāsaṃ, nāsadā vāguraṃ migo;
Bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma, kaddante migabandhake.

1166. ‘‘Chinno pāso migavassa, nāsadā vāguraṃ migo;
Bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma, socante migaluddake.

1167. ‘‘Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ, tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ;
Anekākārasampanne, sāriputtamhi nibbute.

1168. ‘‘Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho.

1169. ‘‘Sukhumaṃ te paṭivijjhanti, vālaggaṃ usunā yathā;
Ye pañcakkhandhe passanti, parato no ca attato.

1170. ‘‘Ye ca passanti saṅkhāre, parato no ca attato;
Paccabyādhiṃsu nipuṇaṃ, vālaggaṃ usunā yathā.

1171. ‘‘Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova matthake;
Kāmarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

1172. ‘‘Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova matthake;
Bhavarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

1173. ‘‘Codito bhāvitattena, sarīrantimadhārinā;
Migāramātupāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayiṃ.

1174. ‘‘Nayidaṃ sithilamārabbha, nayidaṃ appena thāmasā;
Nibbānamadhigantabbaṃ, sabbaganthapamocanaṃ.

1175. ‘‘Ayañca daharo bhikkhu, ayamuttamaporiso;
Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhanaṃ.

1176. ‘‘Vivaramanupabhanti vijjutā, vebhārassa ca paṇḍavassa ca;
Nagavivaragato jhāyati, putto appaṭimassa tādino.

1177. ‘‘Upasanto uparato, pantasenāsano muni;
Dāyādo buddhaseṭṭhassa, brahmunā abhivandito.

1178. ‘‘Upasantaṃ uparataṃ, pantasenāsanaṃ muniṃ;
Dāyādaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, vanda brāhmaṇa kassapaṃ.

1179. ‘‘Yo ca jātisataṃ gacche, sabbā brāhmaṇajātiyo;
Sottiyo vedasampanno, manussesu punappunaṃ.

1180. ‘‘Ajjhāyakopi ce assa, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Etassa vandanāyetaṃ, kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ.

1181. ‘‘Yo so aṭṭha vimokkhāni, purebhattaṃ aphassayi;
Anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ, tato piṇḍāya gacchati.

1182. ‘‘Tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ māsādi, māttānaṃ khaṇi brāhmaṇa;
Abhippasādehi manaṃ, arahantamhi tādine;
Khippaṃ pañjaliko vanda, mā te vijaṭi matthakaṃ.

1183. ‘‘Neso passati saddhammaṃ, saṃsārena purakkhato;
Adhogamaṃ jimhapathaṃ, kummaggamanudhāvati.

1184. ‘‘Kimīva mīḷhasallitto, saṅkhāre adhimucchito;
Pagāḷho lābhasakkāre, tuccho gacchati poṭṭhilo.

1185. ‘‘Imañca passa āyantaṃ, sāriputtaṃ sudassanaṃ;
Vimuttaṃ ubhatobhāge, ajjhattaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

1186. ‘‘Visallaṃ khīṇasaṃyogaṃ, tevijjaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ;
Dakkhiṇeyyaṃ manussānaṃ, puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ.

1187. ‘‘Ete sambahulā devā, iddhimanto yasassino.

Dasa devasahassāni, sabbe brahmapurohitā;
Moggallānaṃ namassantā, tiṭṭhanti pañjalīkatā.

1188. ‘‘Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyosi mārisa.

1189. ‘‘Pūjito naradevena, uppanno maraṇābhibhū;
Puṇḍarīkaṃva toyena, saṅkhārenupalimpati.

1190. ‘‘Yassa muhuttena sahassadhā loko, saṃvidito sabrahmakappo vasi;
Iddhiguṇe cutupapāte kāle, passati devatā sa bhikkhu.

1191. ‘‘Sāriputtova paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca;

Yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā.

1192. ‘‘Koṭisatasahassassa, attabhāvaṃ khaṇena nimmine;
Ahaṃ vikubbanāsu kusalo, vasībhūtomhi iddhiyā.

1193. ‘‘Samādhivijjāvasipāramīgato, moggallānagotto asitassa sāsane;
Dhīro samucchindi samāhitindriyo, nāgo yathā pūtilataṃva bandhanaṃ.

1194. ‘‘Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ;
Ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā.

1195. ‘‘Yassa catthāya pabbajito, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo.

1196. ‘‘Kīdiso nirayo āsi, yattha dussī apaccatha;
Vidhuraṃ sāvakamāsajja, kakusandhañca brāhmaṇaṃ.

1197. ‘‘Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, sabbe paccattavedanā;
Īdiso nirayo āsi, yattha dussī apaccatha;
Vidhuraṃ sāvakamāsajja, kakusandhañca brāhmaṇaṃ.

1198. ‘‘Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

1199. ‘‘Majjhesarasmiṃ tiṭṭhanti, vimānā kappaṭhāyino;
Veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā, accimanto pabhassarā;
Accharā tattha naccanti, puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

1200. ‘‘Yo etamabhijānāti…pe… kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
1201. ‘‘Yo ve buddhena codito, bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato;
Migāramātupāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi.

1202. ‘‘Yo etamabhijānāti…pe… kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
1203. ‘‘Yo vejayantapāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi;
Iddhibalenupatthaddho, saṃvejesi ca devatā.

1204. ‘‘Yo etamabhijānāti…pe… kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
1205. ‘‘Yo vejayantapāsāde, sakkaṃ so paripucchati;
Api āvuso jānāsi, taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo;
Tassa sakko viyākāsi, pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ.

1206. ‘‘Yo etamabhijānāti…pe… kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
1207. ‘‘Yo brahmānaṃ paripucchati, sudhammāyaṃ ṭhito sabhaṃ;
Ajjāpi tyāvuso sā diṭṭhi, yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu;
Passasi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ.

1208. ‘‘Tassa brahmā viyākāsi, pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ;
Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi, yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu.

1209. ‘‘Passāmi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ;
Sohaṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ, ahaṃ niccomhi sassato.

1210. ‘‘Yo etamabhijānāti…pe… kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
1211. ‘‘Yo mahāneruno kūṭaṃ, vimokkhena aphassayi;
Vanaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā.

1212. ‘‘Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

1213. ‘‘Na ve aggi cetayati, ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmiti;
Bālova jalitaṃ aggiṃ, āsajja naṃ paḍayhati.

1214. ‘‘Evameva tuvaṃ māra, āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;
Sayaṃ ḍahissasi attānaṃ, bālo aggiṃva samphusaṃ.

1215. ‘‘Apuññaṃ pasavī māro, āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;
Kinnu maññasi pāpima, na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.

1216. ‘‘Karato te cīyate pāpaṃ, cirarattāya antaka;
Māra nibbinda buddhamhā, āsaṃ mākāsi bhikkhusu.

1217. ‘‘Iti māraṃ atajjesi, bhikkhu bhesakaḷāvane;
Tato so dummano yakkho, tatthevantaradhāyathā’’ti. –

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno thero gāthāyo abhāsitthāti.

Iminā anukkamena ekaccaṃ saṅgahaṃ āropetvā ṭhapitā.

Tattha **‘‘āraññikā’’**tiādikā catasso gāthā bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānavasena bhāsitā. **Āraññikā**ti gāmantasenāsanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā āraññakadhutaṅgasamādānena āraññikā. Saṅghabhattaṃ paṭikkhipitvā piṇḍapātikaṅgasamādānena **piṇḍapātikā,** ghare ghare laddhapiṇḍapātena yāpanakā. **Uñchāpattāgate ratā**ti uñchācariyāya patte āgate pattapariyāpanne ratā, teneva abhiratā santuṭṭhā. **Dālemu maccuno sena**nti attānaṃ anatthajanane sahāyabhāvūpagamanato maccurājassa senābhūtaṃ kilesavāhiniṃ samucchindema. **Ajjhattaṃ susamāhitā**ti gocarajjhattesu suṭṭhu samāhitā hutvā, etenassa padālanupāyamāha.

Dhunāmāti niddhunāma viddhaṃsema.

Sātatikāti sātaccakārino bhāvanāya satatapavattavīriyā.

‘‘Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭike’’tiādikā catasso gāthā attānaṃ palobhetuṃ upagatāya gaṇikāya ovādavasena abhāsi. Tattha **aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭike**ti aṭṭhisaṅkhalikāmayakuṭike. **Nhārupasibbite**ti navahi nhārusatehi samantato sibbite. Araññe kuṭiyo dārudaṇḍe ussāpetvā valliādīhi bandhitvā kariyanti, tvaṃ pana paramajegucchena aṭṭhikaṅkalena paramajeguccheheva nhārūhi bandhitvā katā, ativiya jegucchā paṭikkūlā cāti dasseti. **Dhiratthu pūre duggandhe**ti kesalomādino nānappakārassa asucino pūre paripuṇṇe, tato eva duggandhe dhiratthu tava dhīkāro hotu. **Paragatte mamāyase**ti idañca te duggandhassa upari phoṭasamuṭṭhānaṃ parissayaṃ evaṃ asuciduggandhaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlasamādānaṃ tādise eva aññasmiṃ padese soṇasiṅgālakimikulādīnaṃ gattabhūte kaḷevare mamattaṃ karosi.

Gūthabhasteti gūthabharitabhastasadise. **Taconaddhe**ti tacena onaddhe chavimattapaṭicchāditakibbise. **Uragaṇḍipisācinī**ti ure ṭhitagaṇḍadvayavatī bhayānakabhāvato anatthāvahato ca pisācasadisī. **Yāni sandanti sabbadā**ti yāni nava sotāni, nava vaṇamukhāni sabbadā

rattindivaṃ sandanti, savanti, asuciṃ paggharanti.

Paribandhanti sammāpaṭipattiparibandhabhūtaṃ. **Bhikkhū**ti saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhanto bhinnakileso vā dūrato **parivajjayate**ti mamattaṃ na karoti. **Mīḷhañca yathā sucikāmo**ti **ca**-iti nipātamattaṃ. Yathā sucijātiko sucimeva icchanto sasīsaṃ nhāto mīḷhaṃ disvā dūratova parivajjesi, evamevaṃ bhikkhūti attho.

Evañce taṃ jano jaññā, yathā jānāmi taṃ ahanti evaṃ sarīrasaññitaṃ asucipuñjaṃ yathā ahaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi, evameva mahājano jāneyya, taṃ ārakā dūratova parivajjeyya. **Gūthaṭṭhānaṃva pāvuse**ti pāvusakāle kilinnāsuciṃ nirantaraṃ gūthaṭṭhānaṃ viya sucijātiko. Yasmā pana taṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti, tasmā tattha nimuggo sīsaṃ na ukkhipatīti adhippāyo.

Evaṃ therena sarīre dose vibhāvite sā gaṇikā lajjāvanatamukhā there gāravaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā **''evametaṃ mahāvīrā''**ti gāthaṃ vatvā theraṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Tattha **ettha ceke**ti evaṃ pākaṭapaṭikkūlasabhāvepi etasmiṃ kāye ekacce sattā āsattibalavatāya **visīdanti** visādaṃ āpajjanti. **Paṅkamhiva jaraggavo** mahākaddamakucchiyaṃ sampatitadubbalabalibaddo viya byasanameva pāpuṇantīti attho.

Puna taṃ thero mādise evarūpā paṭipatti niratthakā vighātāvahā evāti dassento **''ākāsamhī''**tiādinā gāthādvayamāha. Tassattho – yo puggalo haliddiyā aññena vā raṅgajātena ākāsaṃ rañjituṃ maññeyya, tassa taṃ kammaṃ **vighātudayaṃ** cittavighātāvahameva siyā, yathā taṃ avisaye yogo.

Tadākāsasamaṃ cittanti tayidaṃ mama cittaṃ ākāsasamaṃ katthaci alaggabhāvena ajjhattaṃ suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, tasmā **mā pāpacitte āsādī**ti kāmesu nimuggatāya lāmakacitte nihīnacitte mādise mā āsādehi. **Aggikhandhaṃva pakkhimā**ti pakkhimā salabho aggikkhandhaṃ āsādento anatthameva pāpuṇāti, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ tuyhanti dasseti.

Passa cittakatantiādikā satta gāthā tameva gaṇikaṃ disvā vipallattacittānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānavasena vuttā. Taṃ sutvā sā gaṇikā maṅkubhūtā āgatamaggeneva palātā.

Tadāsītiādikā catasso gāthā āyasmato sāriputtattherassa parinibbānaṃ ārabbha vuttā. Tattha **anekākārasampanne**ti anekehi sīlasaṃvarādippakārehi paripuṇṇe.

Sukhumaṃ te paṭivijjhantīti te yogino atisukhumaṃ paṭivijjhanti nāma. Yathā kiṃ? **Vālaggaṃ usunā yathā** yathā satadhābhinnassa vālassa ekaṃ aṃsu aggaṃ rattandhakāratimisāya vijjullatobhāsena vijjhantā viyāti attho. Ke pana teti āha **''ye pañcakkhandhe passanti, parato no ca attato''**ti. Tattha **parato**ti anattato. Tassa attaggāhapaṭikkhepadassanañhetaṃ. Tenāha **''no ca attato''**ti. Etena anattato abhivuṭṭhitassa ariyamaggassa vasena dukkhasacce pariññābhisamayaṃ āha, tadavinābhāvato pana itaresampi abhisamayānaṃ suppaṭivijjhatā vuttā eva hotīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Keci pana ''anatthakārakato pare nāma pañcupādānakkhandhāti 'parato passantī'ti iminā visesato sabbopi sammadeva vutto''ti vadanti. **Paccabyādhiṃsū**ti paṭivijjhiṃsu.

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭhoti paṭhamagāthā tissattheraṃ ārabbha vuttā, dutiyā vaḍḍhamānattheraṃ. Tā heṭṭhā vuttatthāva.

Codito bhāvitattenāti gāthā pāsādakampanasuttantaṃ ārabbha vuttā. Tattha **bhāvitattena sarīrantimadhārinā**ti bhagavantaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Nayidaṃ sithilamārabbhātiādikā dve gāthā hīnavīriyaṃ **veda**nāmakaṃ daharabhikkhuṃ ārabbha vuttā. Tattha **sithilamārabbhā**ti sithilaṃ katvā vīriyaṃ akatvā. **Appena thāmasā**ti appakena

vīriyabalena nayidaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, mahanteneva pana catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyena pattabbanti attho.

Vivaramanupabhantītiādikā dve gāthā attano vivekabhāvaṃ ārabbha vuttā. Tattha **brahmunā abhivandito**ti mahābrahmunā sadevakena lokena ca abhimukhena hutvā thomito namassito ca.

Upasantaṃ uparatantiādikā pañca gāthā rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisantaṃ mahākassapattheraṃ disvā ‘‘kāḷakaṇṇī mayā diṭṭhā’’ti oloketvā ṭhitaṃ sāriputtattherassa bhāgineyyaṃ micchādiṭṭhibrāhmaṇaṃ disvā tassa anukampāya ‘‘ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mā nassī’’ti ariyūpavādapaṭighātatthaṃ ‘‘theraṃ vandāhī’’ti taṃ uyyojentena vuttā. Tattha **jātisataṃ gacche**ti jātīnaṃ sataṃ upagaccheyya. **Sottiyo**ti sottiyajātiko. **Vedasampanno**ti ñāṇasampanno. **Etassā**ti therassa. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho – **yo** puggalo uditoditā asambhinnā satabrāhmaṇajātiyo anupaṭipāṭiyā uppajjanavasena upagaccheyya, tattha ca brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū siyā brāhmaṇavattañca pūrento, tassetaṃ vijjādianuṭṭhānaṃ etassa mahākassapattherassa vandanāya vandanāmayapuññassa soḷasiṃ kalaṃ nāgghati, vandanāmayapuññameva tato mahantataranti.

Aṭṭha vimokkhānīti rūpajjhānādike aṭṭha vimokkhe. Bhāvanāvasena hi laddhāni rūpajjhānāni paccanīkadhammehi suṭṭhu vimuttataṃ abhirativasena ārammaṇe nirāsaṅgañca pavattiṃ upādāya ‘‘vimokkhānī’’ti vuccanti. Nirodhasamāpatti pana paccanīkadhammehi vimuttattā eva. Idha pana jhānameva veditabbaṃ. **Anulomaṃ paṭiloma**nti paṭhamajjhānato paṭṭhāya yāva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā anulomaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhamajjhānā paṭilomaṃ. **Purebhatta**nti bhattakiccato pureyeva. **Aphassayī**ti anekākāravokārā samāpattiyo samāpajji. **Tato piṇḍāya gacchatī**ti tato samāpattito vuṭṭhāya, tato vā samāpattisamāpajjitato pacchā idāni piṇḍāya gacchatīti tadahu pavattaṃ therassa paṭipattiṃ sandhāya vadati. Thero pana divase divase tatheva paṭipajjati.

Tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ māsādīti yādisassa guṇā ekadesena vuttā, tādisaṃ tathārūpaṃ buddhānubuddhaṃ mahākhīṇāsavaṃ bhikkhuṃ mā āsādehi. **Māttānaṃ khaṇi brāhmaṇā**ti āsādanena ca, brāhmaṇa, mā attānaṃ khaṇi, ariyūpavādena attano kusaladhammaṃ vā ummulehi. **Abhippasādehi mana**nti ‘‘sādhurūpo vata ayaṃ samaṇo’’ti attano cittaṃ pasādehi. **Mā te vijaṭi matthaka**nti tava matthakaṃ tasmiṃ katena aparādhena sattadhā mā phali. Tasmā tassa paṭikāratthaṃ khippameva pañjaliko vandāti. Brāhmaṇo taṃ sutvā bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto tāvadeva theraṃ khamāpesi.

Neso passatītiādikā dve gāthā poṭṭhilaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ sammā apaṭipajjantaṃ micchājīvakataṃ disvā codanāvasena vuttā. Tattha **neso passati saddhamma**nti eso poṭṭhilo bhikkhu sataṃ buddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ maggaphalanibbānaṃ na passati. Kasmā? **Saṃsārena purakkhato** saṃsārabandhanaavijjādinā purakkhato apāyesu nibbattanato **adhogamaṃ** heṭṭhāgāmiṃ māyāsāṭheyyānugatattā **jimhapathaṃ** micchāmaggabhāvato **kummagga**bhūtaṃ micchājīvaṃ **anudhāvati** anuparivattati.

Kimīva mīḷhasallittoti gūthakimī viya mīḷhena samantato litto kilesāsucivimissite **saṅkhāre adhimucchito** ajjhāpanno. **Pagāḷho lābhasakkāre**ti lābhe ca sakkāre ca taṇhāvasena pakārato gāḷho ogāḷho. **Tuccho gacchati poṭṭhilo**ti adhisīlasikkhābhāvato tuccho asāro hutvā poṭṭhilo bhikkhu gacchati pavattati.

Imañca passātiādikā dve gāthā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ pasaṃsantena vuttā. Tattha **imañca passā**ti āyasmantaṃ sāriputtattheraṃ disvā pasannamānaso attano cittaṃ ālapati. **Sudassana**nti asekkhānaṃ sīlakkhandhānañceva pāripūriyā sāvakapāramīñāṇassa ca pāripūriyā sundaradassanaṃ. **Vimuttaṃ ubhatobhāge**ti ubhatobhāgato vimuttattā ubhatobhāgavimuttaṃ ubhatobhāgeti arūpasamāpattiyā rūpakāyato, maggena nāmakāyato, yathārahaṃ tehiyeva vikkhambhanasamucchedabhāgehi vimuttanti attho. Sabbaso rāgasallādīnaṃ abhāvena **visallaṃ** kāmādiyogānaṃ sammadeva khīṇattā

khīṇasaṃyogaṃ suparisuddhassa vijjāttayassa adhigatattā **tevijjaṃ** maccurājassa bhañjitattā **maccuhāyinaṃ** passāti yojanā.

Ete sambahulātiādikā gāthā āyasmatā sāriputtattherena mahāmoggallānattheraṃ pasaṃsantena vuttā. Tattha **pūjito naradevenā**ti narehi ca devehi ca paramāya pūjāya pūjito. **Uppanno maraṇābhibhū**ti loke uppanno hutvā maraṇaṃ abhibhavitvā ṭhito. Atha vā **pūjito naradevena** sammāsambuddhena kāraṇabhūtena ariyāya jātiyā uppanno. Sammāsambuddho hi paṭhamaṃ kammunā naro manusso hutvā pacchāpi ariyāya jātiyā uttamo devo devātidevo ahosi, tasmā ''naradevo''ti vuccati. Pūjito naradevena bhagavatā pasaṃsāvasena uppanno maraṇābhibhūte loke uppanno hutvā maraṇābhibhū maccuhāyī. **Puṇḍarīkaṃva toyena** udakena puṇḍarīkaṃ viya saṅkhāragate taṇhādiṭṭhilepena na upalimpati, katthacipi anissitoti attho.

Yassāti yena. **Muhutte**ti khaṇamatte kāle. **Sahassadhā**ti sahassapakāro. **Loko**ti okāsaloko. Ayañhettha attho – yena mahiddhikena āyasmatā mahāmoggallānena sahassilokadhātu khaṇeneva sammadeva vidito, paccakkhato ñāto **sabrahmakappo** mahābrahmasadiso āvajjanādivasībhāvappattiyā iddhisampadāya cutūpapāte ca vasī. **Kāle passatī**ti tadanurūpe kāle dibbena cakkhunā devatā passatīti.

Sāriputtovātiādikā gāthā āyasmatā mahāmoggallānena attano guṇe pakāsentena vuttā. Tattha **sāriputtovā**ti gāthāya ayaṃ saṅkhepattho – **paññāya** paññāsampadāya, **sīlena** sīlasampattiyā, **upasamena** kilesavūpasamena, yo bhikkhu **pāraṅgato** pāraṃ pariyantaṃ ukkaṃsaṃ gato so sāriputto sāvakehi paññādīhi guṇehi paramukkaṃsagato. Paññāya sīlena hi paramukkaṃsagato. **Etāvaparamo siyā** etaparamo eva, natthi tato uttarīti. Imaṃ pana thero yathā sāriputto paññāya uttamo, tathā ahaṃ samādhinā uttamoti dīpetuṃ avoca. Tenevāha **''koṭisatasahassassā**''tiādi.

Tattha **khaṇena nimmine**ti khaṇeneva koṭisatasahassaattabhāvaṃ nimmineyya nimmituṃ samattho. Tassa nimminane na mayhaṃ bhāro atthi. **Vikubbanāsu kusalo, vasībhūtomhi iddhiyā**ti na kevalaṃ manomayavikubbanāsu eva, sabbāyapi iddhiyā vasībhāvappatto amhi.

Samādhivijjāvasipāramīgatoti savitakkasavicārādisamādhīsu ceva pubbenivāsañāṇādivijjāsu ca vasībhāvena pāramiṃ koṭiṃ patto asi. Tassa taṇhānissayādirahitassa satthu sāsane yathāvuttehi guṇehi ukkaṃsagato. Dhitisampannatāya **dhīro, moggallānagotto** moggallāno, suṭṭhu ṭhapitaindriyatāya **samāhitindriyo,** yathā hatthināgo pūtilatābandhanaṃ sukheneva chindati, evaṃ sakalaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ samucchindi evāti.

Kīdiso nirayo āsītiādayo gāthā koṭṭhaṃ anupavisitvā nikkhamitvā ṭhitamāraṃ tajjentena therena vuttā. Tattha **kīdiso**ti kiṃpakāro. **Yattha dussī**ti yasmiṃ niraye ''dussī''ti evaṃnāmo māro. **Apaccathā**ti nirayagginā apacci. **Vidhuraṃ sāvaka**nti vidhuraṃ nāma kakusandhassa bhagavato aggasāvakaṃ. **Āsajjā**ti ghaṭṭayitvā bādhitvā. **Kakusandhañca brāhmaṇa**nti kakusandhañca sammāsambuddhaṃ āsajjāti attho. Bhagavantaṃ uddissa kumāraṃ āvisitvā mārena khittā sakkharā therassa sīse pati.

Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkūti tasmiṃ kira niraye upapannānaṃ tigāvuto attabhāvo hoti, dussīmārassāpi tādisova ahosi. Atha nirayapālā tālakkhandhappamāṇānaṃ ayosūlānaṃ ādittānaṃ sampajjalitānaṃ sajotibhūtānaṃ satameva gahetvā ''imasmiṃva te ṭhāne ṭhitena hadayena cintetvā pāpaṃ kata''nti sudhādoṇiyaṃ sudhaṃ koṭṭentā viya hadayamajjhaṃ koṭṭetvā paṇṇāsa janā pādābhimukhā, paṇṇāsa janā sīsābhimukhā koṭṭentā gacchanti, evaṃ gacchantā ca pañcahi vassasatehi ubho ante patvā puna nivattamānā pañcahi vassasatehi hadayamajjhaṃ upagacchanti, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ ''sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū''ti. **Sabbe paccattavedanā**ti sayameva pāṭiyekkavedanājanakā. Sā kira vedanā mahānirayavedanāto dukkhatarā hoti, yathā hi sinehapānasattāhato parihārasattāhaṃ dukkhataraṃ, evaṃ mahānirayadukkhato ussade vuṭṭhānavedanā dukkhatarā. **Īdiso nirayo āsī**ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne devadūtasuttena (a. ni. 3.36; ma. ni. 3.261) nirayo dīpetabbo.

Yo etamabhijānātīti yo mahābhiñño etaṃ kammaphalañca hatthatale ṭhapitaāmalakaṃ viya abhimukhaṃ katvā paccakkhato jānāti. **Bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako**ti bhinnakileso bhikkhu sammāsambuddhassa sāvako. **Kaṇha, dukkhaṃ nigacchasī**ti ekantakāḷakehi pāpadhammehi samannāgatattā, kaṇha māra, dukkhaṃ vindissasi.

Majjhesarasminti mahāsamuddassa majjhe kira udakaṃ vatthuṃ katvā nibbattavimānāni kappaṭṭhitikāni honti. Tenāha **''vimānā kappaṭhāyino''**ti. Tesaṃ veḷuriyassa viya vaṇṇo hoti, pabbatamatthake jalitanaḷaggikhandho viya ca etesaṃ acciyo jotanti, tena te ativiya pabhassarā pabhāsampannā honti. Tenāha **''veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā, accimanto pabhassarā''**ti. **Puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo**ti nīlādivasena nānattavaṇṇā bahū accharā **tattha** tesu vimānesu naccanti.

Yo etamabhijānātīti yo etaṃ vimānaṃ vatthuṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā jānāti. Ayañhi attho vimānapetavatthūhi dīpetabbo.

Buddhena coditoti sammāsambuddhena codito uyyojito. **Bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato**ti mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa passantassa. **Migāramātupāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayī**ti (ma. ni. 1.513) pubbārāme visākhāya mahāupāsikāya kāritaṃ sahassagabbhapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ mahāpāsādaṃ attano pādaṅguṭṭhena kampesiṃ. Ekasmiñhi samaye pubbārāme yathāvuttapāsāde bhagavati viharante sambahulā navakatarā bhikkhū uparipāsāde nisinnā satthārampi acintetvā tiracchānakathaṃ kathetumāraddhā, taṃ sutvā bhagavā te saṃvejetvā attano dhammadesanāya bhājanabhūte kātukāmo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānattheraṃ āmantesi – ''passasi tvaṃ, moggallāna, nave bhikkhū tiracchānakathamanuyutte''ti. Taṃ sutvā thero satthu ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā abhiññāpādakaṃ āpokasiṇārammaṇaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya ''pāsādassa patiṭṭhitokāsaṃ udakaṃ hotū''ti adhiṭṭhāya pāsādamatthake thūpikaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena pahari, pāsādo onamitvā ekena passena aṭṭhāsi. Punapi pahari, aparena passena aṭṭhāsi. Te bhikkhū bhītā saṃviggā pāsādassa patanabhayena tato nikkhamitvā bhagavato samīpe aṭṭhaṃsu. Satthā tesaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā dhammaṃ deseti. Taṃ sutvā tesu keci sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahiṃsu, keci sakadāgāmiphale, keci anāgāmiphale, keci arahattaphale patiṭṭhahiṃsu. Svāyamattho pāsādakampanasuttena dīpetabbo.

Vejayantapāsādanti so vejayantapāsādo tāvatiṃsabhavane yojanasahassubbedho anekasahassaniyyūhakūṭāgārapaṭimaṇḍito devāsurasaṅgāme asure jinitvā sakke devānaminde nagaramajjhe ṭhite uṭṭhito vijayantena nibbattattā ''vejayanto''ti laddhanāmo pāsādo, taṃ sandhāyāha ''vejayantapāsāda''nti. Tampi hi ayaṃ thero pādaṅguṭṭhena kampesi. Ekasmiñhi samaye bhagavantaṃ pubbārāme viharantaṃ sakko devarājā upasaṅkamitvā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ pucchi. Tassa bhagavā vissajjeti. So taṃ sutvā attamano pamudito abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā attano devalokameva gato. Athāyasmā mahāmoggallāno evaṃ cintesi – ''ayaṃ sakko bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evarūpaṃ gambhīraṃ nibbānapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi, bhagavatā ca pañho vissajjito, kinnu kho jānitvā gato, udāhu ajānitvā? Yaṃnūnāhaṃ devalokaṃ gantvā tamatthaṃ jāneyya''nti. So tāvadeva tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gantvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ tamatthaṃ pucchi. Sakko dibbasampattiyā pamatto hutvā vikkhepaṃ akāsi. Thero tassa saṃvegajananatthaṃ vejayantapāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampesi. Tena vuttaṃ –

''Yo vejayantapāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi;
Iddhibalenupatthaddho, saṃvejesi ca devatā''ti. (ma. ni. 1.513)

Ayaṃ panattho cūḷataṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttisuttena (ma. ni. 1.390 ādayo) dīpetabbo. Kampitākāro heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Sakkaṃ so paripucchatīti yathāvuttameva therassa taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttipucchaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Tenāha **''api, āvuso, jānāsi, taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo**''ti. **Tassa sakko viyākāsī**ti idaṃ therena pāsādakampane kate saṃviggahadayena pamādaṃ pahāya yoniso manasi karitvā pañhassa

byākatabhāvaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Satthārā desitaniyāmeneva hi so tadā kathesi. Tenāha ‘‘pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātatha’’nti. Tattha **sakkaṃ so paripucchatī**ti sakkaṃ devarājaṃ so moggallānatthero satthārā desitāya taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiyā sammadeva gahitabhāvaṃ pucchi. Atītatthe hi idaṃ vattamānavacanaṃ. **Api, āvuso, jānāsī**ti, āvuso, api jānāsi, kiṃ jānāsi? **Taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo**ti yathā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiyo satthārā tuyhaṃ desitā, tathā kiṃ jānāsīti pucchi. **Taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo**ti vā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttisuttassa desanaṃ pucchati.

Brahmānanti mahābrahmānaṃ. **Sudhammāyaṃ ṭhito sabha**nti sudhammāya sabhāya. Ayaṃ pana brahmaloke sudhammasabhāva, na tāvatiṃsabhavane, sudhammasabhāvirahito devaloko nāma natthi. **Ajjāpi tyāvuso, sā diṭṭhi, yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū**ti imaṃ brahmalokaṃ upagantuṃ samattho natthi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, satthu idhāgamanato pubbe yā tuyhaṃ diṭṭhi ahosi, kiṃ ajjāpi idānipi sā diṭṭhi na vigatāti? **Passasi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloke pabhassara**nti brahmaloke vītipatantaṃ mahākappinamahākassapādīhi sāvakehi parivāritassa tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nisinnassa sasāvakassa bhagavato obhāsaṃ passasīti attho. Ekasmiñhi samaye bhagavā brahmaloke sudhammāya sabhāya sannipatitvā sannisinnassa – ‘‘atthi nu kho koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃmahiddhiko, yo idha āgantuṃ sakkuṇeyyā’’ti cintentassa brahmuno cittamaññāya tattha gantvā brahmuno matthake ākāse nisinno tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā obhāsaṃ muñcanto mahāmoggallānādīnaṃ āgamanaṃ cintesi. Saha cintanena tepi tattha gantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā satthu ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā paccekadisāsu nisīditvā obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā sakalabrahmaloko ekobhāso ahosi. Satthā brahmuno kallacittataṃ ñatvā catusaccapakāsanaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne anekāni brahmasahassāni maggaphalesu patiṭṭhahiṃsu, taṃ sandhāya codento **‘‘ajjāpi tyāvuso, sā diṭṭhī’’**ti gāthamāha. Ayaṃ panattho bakabrahmasuttena dīpetabbo. Vuttañhetaṃ (saṃ. ni. 1.176) –

> ‘‘Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti – ‘natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, yo idha āgaccheyyā’ti. Atha kho bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā.
>
> ‘‘Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi – ‘kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharatī’ti? Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnaṃ tejodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ. Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ bhagavato.
>
> ‘‘Atha kho āyasmato mahākassapassa etadahosi – ‘kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharatī’ti? Addasā kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhagavantaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnaṃ tejodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ. Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso…pe… evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ bhagavato.
>
> ‘‘Atha kho āyasmato mahākappinassa etadahosi – ‘kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharatī’ti? Addasā kho āyasmā mahākappino bhagavantaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnaṃ tejodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ. Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso…pe… evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākappino pacchimaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno. Uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ bhagavato.

''Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi – 'kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharatī'ti? Addasā kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnaṃ tejodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ. Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso…pe… evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno uparivehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ bhagavato. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ brahmānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi –

''Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi, yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu;
Passasi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloke pabhassaranti.

''Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi, yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu;
Passāmi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ;
Svāhaṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ, ahaṃ niccomhi sassato''ti.

''Atha kho bhagavā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso…pe… evameva tasmiṃ brahmaloke antarahito jetavane pāturahosi. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ āmantesi – 'ehi tvaṃ, mārisa, yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi 'atthi nu kho mārisa moggallāna, aññepi tassa bhagavato sāvakā evaṃmahiddhikā evaṃmahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ moggallāno, kassapo, kappino, anuruddho'''ti. ''Evaṃ, mārisā''ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ''atthi nu kho, mārisa moggallāna, aññepi tassa bhagavato sāvakā evaṃmahiddhikā evaṃmahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ moggallāno, kassapo, kappino, anuruddho''ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi –

''Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, cetopariyāyakovidā;
Khīṇāsavā arahanto, bahū buddhassa sāvakā''ti.

''Atha kho so brahmapārisajjo āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā yena so brahmā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānaṃ etadavoca – āyasmā, mārisa mahāmoggallāno evamāha –

''Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, cetopariyāyakovidā;
Khīṇāsavā arahanto, bahū buddhassa sāvakā''ti.

''Idamavoca so brahmapārisajjo. Attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisajjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandī''ti.

Idaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ ''ayaṃ panattho bakabrahmasuttena dīpetabbo''ti.

Mahāneruno kūṭanti kūṭasīsena sakalameva sinerupabbatarājaṃ vadati. **Vimokkhena aphassayī**ti jhānavimokkhanissayena abhiññāṇena phassayīti adhippāyo. **Vana**nti jambudīpaṃ. So hi vanabahulatāya ''vana''nti vutto. Tenāha ''jambusaṇḍassa issaro''ti. **Pubbavidehāna**nti pubbavidehaṭṭhānaṃ, pubbavidehanti attho. **Ye ca bhūmisayā narā**ti bhūmisayā narā nāma aparagoyānakā ca uttarakurukā ca manussā. Te hi gehābhāvato ''bhūmisayā''ti vuttā. Tepi sabbe aphassayīti sambandho. Ayaṃ panattho nandopanandadamanena (visuddhi. 2.396 nandopanandanāgadamanakathā) dīpetabbo –

''Ekasmiṃ kira samaye anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā 'sve, bhante, pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ gehe bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā'ti nimantetvā pakkāmi.

Taṃdivasañca bhagavato paccūsasamaye dasasahassilokadhātuṃ olokentassa **nandopanando** nāma nāgarājā ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchi. Bhagavā ‘ayaṃ nāgarājā mayhaṃ ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchati, kiṃ nu kho bhavissatī’ti āvajjento saraṇagamanassa upanissayaṃ disvā ‘ayaṃ micchādiṭṭhiko tīsu ratanesu appasanno, ko nu kho imaṃ micchādiṭṭhito vimoceyyā’ti āvajjento mahāmoggallānattheraṃ addasa.

‘‘Tato pabhātāya rattiyā sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘ānanda, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ ārocehi tathāgato devacārikaṃ gacchatī’ti. Taṃdivasañca nandopanandassa āpānabhūmiṃ sajjayiṃsu. So dibbaratanapallaṅke dibbena setacchattena dhāriyamāno tividhanāṭakehi ceva nāgaparisāya ca parivuto dibbabhājanesu upaṭṭhāpitaṃ annapānavidhiṃ olokayamāno nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā yathā nāgarājā passati, tathā katvā tassa vimānamatthakeneva pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ tāvatiṃsadevalokābhimukho pāyāsi.

‘‘Tena kho pana samayena nandopanandassa nāgarājassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti – ‘ime hi nāma muṇḍakā samaṇakā amhākaṃ uparibhavanena devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ bhavanaṃ pavisantipi nikkhamantipi, na idāni ito paṭṭhāya imesaṃ amhākaṃ matthake pādapaṃsuṃ okirantānaṃ gantuṃ dassāmī’ti uṭṭhāya sinerupādaṃ gantvā taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā sineruṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phaṇaṃ katvā tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ avakujjena phaṇena paṭiggahetvā adassanaṃ gamesi.

‘‘Atha kho āyasmā raṭṭhapālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘pubbe, bhante, imasmiṃ padese ṭhito sineruṃ passāmi, sineruparibhaṇḍaṃ passāmi, tāvatiṃsaṃ passāmi, vejayantaṃ passāmi, vejayantassa pāsādassa upari dhajaṃ passāmi. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yaṃ etarahi neva sineruṃ passāmi…pe… na vejayantassa pāsādassa upari dhajaṃ passāmī’ti? Ayaṃ, raṭṭhapāla, nandopanando nāma nāgarājā tumhākaṃ kupito sineruṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phaṇena paṭicchādetvā andhakāraṃ katvā ṭhitoti. ‘Damemi naṃ, bhante’ti. Na bhagavā naṃ anujāni. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddiyo āyasmā rāhuloti anukkamena sabbepi bhikkhū uṭṭhahiṃsu. Na bhagavā anujāni.

‘‘Avasāne mahāmoggallānatthero ‘ahaṃ, bhante, damemi na’nti āha. ‘Damehi, moggallānā’ti bhagavā anujāni. Thero attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā mahantaṃ nāgarājavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā nandopanandaṃ cuddasakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā tassa phaṇassa matthake attano phaṇaṃ ṭhapetvā sinerunā saddhiṃ abhinippīḷesi. Nāgarājā dhūmāyi. Thero ‘na tuyhaṃyeva sarīre dhūmo atthi, mayhampi atthī’ti dhūmāyi. Nāgarājassa dhūmo theraṃ na bādhati. Therassa pana dhūmo nāgarājaṃ bādhati. Tato nāgarājā pajjali. Theropi ‘na tuyhaṃyeva sarīre aggi atthi, mayhampi atthī’ti pajjali. Nāgarājassa tejo theraṃ na bādhati, therassa pana tejo nāgarājaṃ bādhati. Nāgarājā ‘ayaṃ maṃ sinerunā abhinippīḷetvā dhūmāyati ceva pajjalati cā’ti cintetvā, ‘bho, tuvaṃ kosī’ti paṭipucchi. Ahaṃ kho, nanda, moggallānoti. Bhante, attano bhikkhubhāvena tiṭṭhāhī’’ti.

‘‘Thero taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā tassa dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotena pavisitvā vāmakaṇṇasotena nikkhami, vāmakaṇṇasotena pavisitvā dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotena nikkhami. Tathā dakkhiṇanāsasotena pavisitvā vāmanāsasotena nikkhami, vāmanāsasotena pavisitvā dakkhiṇanāsasotena nikkhami. Tato nāgarājā mukhaṃ vivari. Thero mukhena pavisitvā antokucchiyaṃ pācīnena ca pacchimena ca caṅkamati. Bhagavā ‘moggallāna, manasi karohi mahiddhiko nāgo’ti āha. Thero ‘mayhaṃ kho, bhante, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, tiṭṭhatu, bhante, nandopanando, ahaṃ nandopanandasadisānaṃ nāgarājānaṃ satampi sahassampi satasahassampi dameyya’nti āha.

‘‘Nāgarājā cintesi – ‘pavisanto tāva me na diṭṭho, nikkhamanakāle dāni naṃ dāṭhantare pakkhipitvā saṅkhādissāmī’ti cintetvā ‘nikkhamatha, bhante, mā maṃ antokucchiyaṃ aparāparaṃ caṅkamanto bādhayitthā’ti āha. Thero nikkhamitvā bahi aṭṭhāsi. Nāgarājā ‘ayaṃ so’ti disvā nāsavātaṃ vissajji. Thero catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji, lomakūpampissa vāto cāletuṃ nāsakkhi. ‘Avasesā bhikkhū kira ādito

paṭṭhāya sabbapāṭihāriyāni kātuṃ sakkuṇeyyuṃ, imaṃ pana ṭhānaṃ patvā evaṃ khippanisantino hutvā samāpajjituṃ nāsakkhissantī'ti nesaṃ bhagavā nāgarājadamanaṃ nānujāni.

''Nāgarājā 'ahaṃ imassa samaṇassa nāsavātena lomakūpampi cāletuṃ nāsakkhiṃ, mahiddhiko so samaṇo'ti cintesi. Thero attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā supaṇṇarūpaṃ nimminitvā supaṇṇavātaṃ dassento nāgarājānaṃ anubandhi, nāgarājā taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā māṇavakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā, 'bhante, tumhākaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī'ti vadanto therassa pāde vandi. Thero 'satthā, nando āgato, ehi tvaṃ, gamissāmā'ti nāgarājānaṃ dametvā nibbisaṃ katvā, gahetvā bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi. Nāgarājā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā 'bhante, tumhākaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī'ti āha. Bhagavā 'sukhī hohi, nāgarājā'ti vatvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto anāthapiṇḍikassa nivesanaṃ agamāsi.

''Anāthapiṇḍiko 'kiṃ, bhante, atidivā āgatatthā'ti āha. Moggallānassa ca nandopanandassa ca saṅgāmo ahosīti. Kassa pana, bhante, jayo, kassa parājayoti? Moggallānassa jayo, nandassa parājayoti. Anāthapiṇḍiko 'adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapaṭipāṭiyā bhattaṃ, sattāhaṃ therassa sakkāraṃ karissāmī'ti vatvā sattāhaṃ buddhappamukhānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ akāsi. Tena vuttaṃ – 'nandopanandadamanena dīpetabbo'''ti.

Yo etamabhijānātīti etaṃ yathāvuttaṃ vimokkhaṃ phusanakaraṇavasena jānāti.

Na ve aggi cetayati, ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmīti evaṃ na aggi abhisaṃceteti, nāpi ḍahanāya payogaṃ parakkamaṃ karoti, bālo eva pana ''ayaṃ mandāgatī''ti anijalantaṃ viya jalitaṃ aggiṃ āsajja naṃ paḍayhati, evameva, māra, na mayaṃ ḍahitukāmā, bādhetukāmā, tvaññeva pana tathā āgamanādiatthena tathāgataṃ aggikhandhasadisaṃ ariyasāvakaṃ āsajja attānaṃ ḍahissasi, ḍahadukkhato na muñcissasi.

Apuññaṃ pasavīti apuññaṃ paṭilabhati. **Na me pāpaṃ vipaccatī**ti mama pāpaṃ na vipaccati, kiṃ nu, māra, evaṃ maññasi nayidamatthi.

Karoto te cīyate pāpanti ekaṃsena karontassa te pāpaṃ cirarattāya cirakālaṃ anatthāya dukkhāya upacīyati. **Māra, nibbinda buddhamhā**ti catusaccabuddhato buddhasāvakato nibbinda nibbijja parato kammaṃ. **Āsaṃ mākāsi bhikkhusū**ti ''bhikkhū virodhemi vihesemī''ti etaṃ āsaṃ mākāsi.

Itīti evaṃ. **Māraṃ atajjesī**ti, ''māra, nibbinda…pe… bhikkhusū''ti āyasmā mahāmoggallāno. **Bhesakaḷāvane**ti evaṃnāmake araññe. **Tato**ti tajjanahetu. **So dummano yakkho**ti so māro domanassiko hutvā tattheva tasmiṃyeva ṭhāne antaradhāyi, adassanaṃ agamāsi. Ayañca gāthā dhammasaṅgāyanakāle ṭhapitā. Yaṃ panettha antarantarā atthato na vibhattaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānameva.

Evamayaṃ mahāthero māraṃ tajjetvā devacārikānarakacārikādivasena aññehi sāvakehi asādhāraṇaṃ sattūpakāraṃ katvā āyupariyosāne parinibbāyi. Parinibbāyanto ca anomadassissa bhagavato pādamūle paṇidhānaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya tattha tattha bhave uḷārāni puññāni katvā sāvakapāramiyā matthake ṭhitopi antarā katassa pāpakammassa vasena uṭṭhitāya kammapilotikāya titthiyehi uyyojitehi corehi bādhito anappakaṃ sarīrakhedaṃ katvā parinibbāyi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.375, 380-397) –

''Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Vihāsi himavantamhi, devasaṅghapurakkhato.

''Bhagavā tato otaritvā, vicari cārikaṃ jino;
Sattakāyaṃ anuggaṇhanto, bārāṇasiṃ upāgami.

''Khīṇāsavasahassehi, parivuto lokanāyako;

Obhāsento disā sabbā, virocittha mahāmuni.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ gahapati hutvā, saradena mahiddhinā;
Uyyojito sahāyena, satthāraṃ upasaṅkamiṃ.

‘‘Upasaṅkamitvāna sambuddhaṃ, nimantetvā tathāgataṃ;
Attano bhavanaṃ nesi, mānayanto mahāmuniṃ.

‘‘Upaṭṭhitaṃ mahāvīraṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Sabhikkhusaṅghaṃ tappemi, annapānenahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Anumodi mahāvīro, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yaṃ so saṅghamapūjesi, buddhañca lokanāyakaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, devalokaṃ gamissati.

‘‘Sattasattatikkhattuñca, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Pathabyā rajjaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ, vasudhaṃ āvasissati.

‘‘Pañcapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Bhogā asaṅkhiyā tassa, uppajjissanti tāvade.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Nirayā so cavitvāna, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Kolito nāma nāmena, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

‘‘So pacchā pabbajitvāna, kusalamūlena codito;
Gotamassa bhagavato, dutiyo hessati sāvako.

‘‘Āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gato;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Pāpamittopanissāya, kāmarāgavasaṃ gato;
Mātaraṃ pitarañcāpi, ghātayiṃ duṭṭhamānaso.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, nirayaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Pāpakammasamaṅgitā, bhinnasīso marāmahaṃ.

‘‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi ediso mayhaṃ, maraṇakāle bhavissati.

‘‘Pavivekamanuyutto, samādhibhāvanārato;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Dharaṇimpi sugambhīraṃ, bahalaṃ duppadhaṃsiyaṃ;
Vāmaṅguṭṭhena khobheyyaṃ, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gato.

‘‘Asmimānaṃ na passāmi, māno mayhaṃ na vijjati;
Sāmaṇere upādāya, garucittaṃ karomahaṃ.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, yaṃ kammamabhinīhariṃ;
Tāhaṃ bhūmimanuppatto, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Mahāmoggallānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Saṭṭhinipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

21. Mahānipāto

1. Vaṅgīsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sattatinipāte **nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santa**ntiādikā āyasmato vaṅgīsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbatto, purimanayeneva vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭibhānavantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā satthu adhikārakammaṃ katvā – ‘‘ahampi anāgate paṭibhānavantānaṃ aggo bhaveyya’’nti patthanaṃ katvā, satthārā byākato yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **vaṅgīso**ti laddhanāmo tayo bede uggaṇhanto ācariyaṃ ārādhetvā, chavasīsamantaṃ nāma sikkhitvā chavasīsaṃ nakhena ākoṭetvā ‘‘ayaṃ satto asukayoniyaṃ nibbatto’’ti jānāti.

Brāhmaṇā ‘‘ayaṃ amhākaṃ jīvitamaggo’’ti ñatvā vaṅgīsaṃ gahetvā paṭicchannayāne nisīdāpetvā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo vicaranti. Vaṅgīsopi tivassamatthake matānampi sīsaṃ āharāpetvā nakhena ākoṭetvā ‘‘ayaṃ satto asukayoniyaṃ nibbatto’’ti vatvā mahājanassa kaṅkhacchedanatthaṃ te te jane āvāhetvā attano attano gatiṃ kathāpeti. Tena tasmiṃ mahājano abhippasīdati. So taṃ nissāya mahājanassa hatthato satampi sahassampi labhatīti. Brāhmaṇā vaṅgīsamādāya yathāruciṃ vicaritvā puna sāvatthiṃ agamaṃsu. Vaṅgīso satthu guṇe sutvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitukāmo ahosi. Brāhmaṇā ‘‘samaṇo gotamo māyāya taṃ āvaṭṭessatī’’ti paṭikkhipiṃsu. Vaṅgīso tesaṃ vacanaṃ anādiyitvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Taṃ satthā pucchi – ‘‘vaṅgīsa, kiñci sippaṃ jānāsī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bho gotama, chavasīsamantaṃ nāma jānāmi. Tena tivassamatthake matānampi sīsaṃ nakhena ākoṭetvā nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāmī’’ti. Satthā tassa ekaṃ niraye nibbattassa sīsaṃ dassesi, ekaṃ manussesu, ekaṃ devesu, ekaṃ parinibbutassa sīsaṃ dassesi. So paṭhamaṃ sīsaṃ ākoṭetvā, ‘‘bho gotama, ayaṃ satto niraye nibbatto’’ti āha. ‘‘Sādhu, vaṅgīsa, suṭṭhu tayā diṭṭhaṃ. Ayaṃ satto kuhiṃ nibbatto’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Manussaloke’’ti. ‘‘Ayaṃ kuhi’’nti? ‘‘Devaloke’’ti tiṇṇannampi nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi. Parinibbutassa pana sīsaṃ nakhena ākoṭento neva antaṃ na koṭiṃ passi. Atha naṃ satthā ‘‘na sakkosi vaṅgīsā’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Upaparikkhāmi tāvā’’ti punappunaṃ parivattetvā ākoṭentopi bāhirakamantena khīṇāsavassa gatiṃ kathaṃ jānissati, athassa matthakato sedo mucci. So lajjitvā tuṇhībhūto aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ satthā – ‘‘kilamasi, vaṅgīsā’’ti āha. ‘‘Āma, bho gotama, imassa uppannaṭṭhānaṃ jānituṃ na sakkomi, sace tumhe jānātha, kathethā’’ti. ‘‘Vaṅgīsa, ahaṃ etampi jānāmi, ito uttaritarampi jānāmī’’ti vatvā –

‘‘Cutiṃ yo vedi sattānaṃ, upapattiñca sabbaso;
Asattaṃ sugataṃ buddhaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

‘‘Yassa gatiṃ na jānanti, devā gandhabbamānusā;
Khīṇāsavaṃ arahantaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇa’’nti. (dha. pa. 419-420; su. ni. 648-649) –

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Vaṅgīso ‘‘tena hi, bho gotama, taṃ vijjaṃ me dethā’’ti apacitiṃ dassetvā satthu santike nisīdi. Satthā ‘‘amhehi samānaliṅgassa demā’’ti āha. Vaṅgīso ‘‘yaṃkiñci katvā mayā imaṃ mantaṃ gahetuṃ vaṭṭatī’’ti brāhmaṇe āha – ‘‘tumhe mayi pabbajante mā cintayittha, ahaṃ mantaṃ uggaṇhitvā sakalajambudīpe jeṭṭhako bhavissāmi, tumhākampi tena bhaddakameva bhavissatī’’ti mantatthāya satthusantikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Tadā ca thero nigrodhakappo bhagavato santike ṭhito hoti, taṃ bhagavā āṇāpesi – ‘‘nigrodhakappa, imaṃ pabbājehī’’ti. So satthu āṇāya taṃ pabbājesi. Athassa satthā ‘‘mantaparivāraṃ tāva uggaṇhāhī’’ti dvattiṃsākārakammaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanākammaṭṭhānañca ācikkhi. So dvattiṃsākāraṃ sajjhāyantova vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇā vaṅgīsaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ‘‘kiṃ, bho vaṅgīsa, samaṇasma gotamassa santike sippaṃ sikkhita’’nti pucchiṃsu. ‘‘Kiṃ sippasikkhanena, gacchatha tumhe, na mayhaṃ tumhehi kattabbakicca’’nti. Brāhmaṇā ‘‘tvampi dāni samaṇassa gotamassa vasaṃ āpanno, māyāya āvaṭṭito, kiṃ mayaṃ tava santike karissāmā’’ti āgatamaggeneva pakkamiṃsu. Vaṅgīsatthero vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.55.96-142) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumā;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako.

‘‘Yathāpi sāgare ūmi, gagane viya tārakā;
Evaṃ pāvacanaṃ tassa, arahantehi cittitaṃ.

‘‘Sadevāsuranāgehi, manujehi purakkhato;
Samaṇabrāhmaṇākiṇṇe, janamajjhe jinuttamo.

‘‘Pabhāhi anurañjanto, loke lokantagū jino;
Vacanena vibodhento, veneyyapadumāni so.

‘‘Vesārajjehi sampanno, catūhi purisuttamo;
Pahīnabhayasārajjo, khemappatto visārado.

‘‘Āsabhaṃ pavaraṃ ṭhānaṃ, buddhabhūmiñca kevalaṃ;
Paṭijānāti lokaggo, natthi sañcodako kvaci.

‘‘Sīhanādamasambhītaṃ, nadato tassa tādino;
Devā naro vā brahmā vā, paṭivattā na vijjati.

‘‘Desento pavaraṃ dhammaṃ, santārento sadevakaṃ;
Dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, parisāsu visārado.

‘‘Paṭibhānavataṃ aggaṃ, sāvakaṃ sādhusammataṃ;
Guṇaṃ bahuṃ pakittetvā, etadagge ṭhapesi taṃ.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, brāhmaṇo sādhusammato;
Sabbavedavidū jāto, vāgīso vādisūdano.

‘‘Upecca taṃ mahāvīraṃ, sutvāhaṃ dhammadesanaṃ;
Pītivaraṃ paṭilabhiṃ, sāvakassa guṇe rato.

‘‘Nimantetvāva sugataṃ, sasaṅghaṃ lokanandanaṃ;
Sattāhaṃ bhojayitvāhaṃ, dussehacchādayiṃ tadā.

‘‘Nipacca sirasā pāde, katokāso katañjalī;

Ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho, santhaviṃ jinamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Namo te vādimaddana, namo te isisattama;
Namo te sabbalokagga, namo te abhayaṃ kara.

‘‘Namo te māramathana, namo te diṭṭhisūdana;
Namo te santisukhada, namo te saraṇaṃ kara.

‘‘Anāthānaṃ bhavaṃ nātho, bhītānaṃ abhayappado;
Vissāmabhūmi santānaṃ, saraṇaṃ saraṇesinaṃ.

‘‘Evamādīhi sambuddhaṃ, santhavitvā mahāguṇaṃ;
Avocaṃ vādisūdassa, gatiṃ pappomi bhikkhuno.

‘‘Tadā avoca bhagavā, anantapaṭibhānavā;
Yo so buddhaṃ abhojesi, sattāhaṃ sahasāvakaṃ.

‘‘Guṇañca me pakittesi, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi;
Eso patthayate ṭhānaṃ, vādisūdassa bhikkhuno.

‘‘Anāgatamhi addhāne, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ;
Devamānusasampattiṃ, anubhotvā anappakaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Vaṅgīso nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā, yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ;
Paccayehi upaṭṭhāsiṃ, mettacitto tathāgataṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tusitaṃ agamāsahaṃ.

‘‘Pacchime ca bhave dāni, jāto vippakule ahaṃ;
Paccājāto yadā āsiṃ, jātiyā sattavassiko.

‘‘Sabbavedavidū jāto, vādasatthavisārado;
Vādissaro cittakathī, paravādappamaddano.

‘‘Vaṅge jātoti vaṅgīso, vacane issaroti vā;
Vaṅgīso iti me nāmaṃ, abhavī lokasammataṃ.

‘‘Yadāhaṃ viññutaṃ patto, ṭhito paṭhamayobbane;
Tadā rājagahe ramme, sāriputtamahaddasaṃ.

‘‘Piṇḍāya vicarantaṃ taṃ, pattapāṇiṃ susaṃvutaṃ;
Alolakkhiṃ mitabhāṇiṃ, yugamattaṃ nidakkhitaṃ.

‘‘Taṃ disvā vimhito hutvā, avocaṃ mamanucchavaṃ;
Kaṇikāraṃva nicitaṃ, cittaṃ gāthāpadaṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Ācikkhi so me satthāraṃ, sambuddhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Tadā so paṇḍito vīro, uttariṃ samavoca me.

‘‘Virāgasaṃhitaṃ vākyaṃ, katvā duddasamuttamaṃ;
Vicittapaṭibhānehi, tosito tena tādinā.

‘‘Nipacca sirasā pāde, pabbājehīti maṃ bravi;
Tato maṃ sa mahāpañño, buddhaseṭṭhamupānayi.

‘‘Nipacca sirasā pāde, nisīdiṃ satthu santike;
Mamāha vadataṃ seṭṭho, kacci vaṅgīsa jānāsi.

‘‘Kiñci sippanti tassāhaṃ, jānāmīti ca abraviṃ;
Matasīsaṃ vanacchuddhaṃ, api bārasavassikaṃ;
Tava vijjāvisesena, sace sakkosi vācaya.

‘‘Āmoti me paṭiññāte, tīṇi sīsāni dassayi;
Nirayanaradevesu, upapanne avācayiṃ.

‘‘Tadā khīṇāsavasseva, sīsaṃ dassesi nāyako;
Tatohaṃ vihatārabbho, pabbajjaṃ samayācisaṃ.

‘‘Pabbajitvāna sugataṃ, santhavāmi tahiṃ tahiṃ;
Tato maṃ kabbavittosi, ujjhāyantiha bhikkhavo.

‘‘Tato vīmaṃsanatthaṃ me, āha buddho vināyako;
Takkikā panimā gāthā, ṭhānaso paṭibhanti taṃ.

‘‘Na kabbavittohaṃ vīra, ṭhānaso paṭibhanti maṃ;
Tena hi dāni vaṅgīsa, ṭhānaso santhavāhi maṃ.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ santhaviṃ vīraṃ, gāthāhi isisattamaṃ;
Ṭhānaso me tadā tuṭṭho, jino agge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Paṭibhānena cittena, aññesamatimaññahaṃ;
Pesale tena saṃviggo, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Paṭibhānavataṃ aggo, añño koci na vijjati;
Yathāyaṃ bhikkhu vaṅgīso, evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo.

‘‘Satasahasse kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;

Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahā pana hutvā thero satthu santikaṃ gacchanto cakkhupathato paṭṭhāya candena, sūriyena, ākāsena, mahāsamuddena, sinerunā pabbatarājena, sīhena migaraññā, hatthināgenāti tena tena saddhiṃ upamento anekehi padasatehi satthāraṃ vaṇṇentova upagacchati. Tena taṃ satthā saṅghamajjhe nisinno paṭibhānavantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Atha therena arahattappattito pubbe ca pacchā ca taṃ taṃ cittaṃ āgamma bhāsitā. Theraṃ uddissa ānandattherādīhi bhāsitā ca –

1218. ‘‘Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
Vitakkā upadhāvanti, pagabbhā kaṇhato ime.

1219. ‘‘Uggaputtā mahissāsā, sikkhitā daḷhadhammino;
Samantā parikireyyuṃ, sahassaṃ apalāyinaṃ.

1220. ‘‘Sacepi ettakā bhiyyo, āgamissanti itthiyo;
Neva maṃ byādhayissanti, dhamme samhi patiṭṭhito.

1221. ‘‘Sakkhī hi me sutaṃ etaṃ, buddhassādiccabandhuno;
Nibbānagamanaṃ maggaṃ, tattha me nirato mano.

1222. ‘‘Evañce maṃ viharantaṃ, pāpima upagacchasi;
Tathā maccu karissāmi, na me maggampi dakkhasi.

1223. ‘‘Aratiñca ratiñca pahāya, sabbaso gehasitañca vitakkaṃ;
Vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñci, nibbanatho avanatho sa bhikkhu.

1224. ‘‘Yamidha pathaviñca vehāsaṃ, rūpagataṃ jagatogadhaṃ kiñci;
Parijīyati sabbamaniccaṃ, evaṃ samecca caranti mutattā.

1225. ‘‘Upadhīsu janā gadhitāse, diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca;
Ettha vinodaya chandamanejo, yo hettha na limpati muni tamāhu.

1226. ‘‘Atha saṭṭhisitā savitakkā, puthujjanatāya adhammā niviṭṭhā;
Na ca vaggagatassa kuhiñci, no pana duṭṭhullagāhī sa bhikkhu.

1227. ‘‘Dabbo cirarattasamāhito, akuhako nipako apihālu;
Santaṃ padaṃ ajjhagamā muni, paṭicca parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālaṃ.

1228. ‘‘Mānaṃ pajahassu gotama, mānapathañca jahassu asesaṃ;
Mānapathamhi sa mucchito, vippaṭisārīhuvā cirarattaṃ.

1229. ‘‘Makkhena makkhitā pajā, mānahatā nirayaṃ papatanti;
Socanti janā cirarattaṃ, mānahatā nirayaṃ upapannā.

1230. ‘‘Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, maggajino sammā paṭipanno;
Kittiñca sukhañcānubhoti, dhammadasoti tamāhu tathattaṃ.

1231. ‘‘Tasmā akhilo idha padhānavā, nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho;
Mānañca pahāya asesaṃ, vijjāyantakaro samitāvī.

1232. ‘‘Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati;
Sādhu nibbāpanaṃ brūhi, anukampāya gotama.

1233. ‘‘Saññāya vipariyesā, cittaṃ te pariḍayhati;
Nimittaṃ parivajjehi, subhaṃ rāgūpasaṃhitaṃ.

1234. ‘‘Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ;
Sati kāyagatā tyatthu, nibbidābahulo bhava.

1235. ‘‘Animittañca bhāvehi, mānānusayamujjaha;
Tato mānābhisamayā, upasanto carissasi.

1236. ‘‘Tameva vācaṃ bhāseyya, yāyattānaṃ na tāpaye;
Pare ca na vihiṃseyya, sā ve vācā subhāsitā.

1237. ‘‘Piyavācameva bhāseyya, yā vācā paṭinanditā;
Yaṃ anādāya pāpāni, paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ.

1238. ‘‘Saccaṃ ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano;
Sacce atthe ca dhamme ca, āhu santo patiṭṭhitā.

1239. ‘‘Yaṃ buddho bhāsati vācaṃ, khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā;
Dukkhassantakiriyāya, sā ve vācānamuttamā.

1240. ‘‘Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, maggāmaggassa kovido;
Sāriputto mahāpañño, dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ.

1241. ‘‘Saṃkhittenapi deseti, vitthārenapi bhāsati;
Sālikāyiva nigghoso, paṭibhānaṃ udiyyati.

1242. ‘‘Tassa taṃ desayantassa, suṇanti madhuraṃ giraṃ;
Sarena rajanīyena, savanīyena vaggunā;
Udaggacittā muditā, sotaṃ odhenti bhikkhavo.

1243. ‘‘Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, bhikkhū pañcasatā samāgatā;
Saṃyojanabandhanacchidā, anīghā khīṇapunabbhavā isī.

1244. ‘‘Cakkavattī yathā rājā, amaccaparivārito;
Samantā anupariyeti, sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ.

1245. ‘‘Evaṃ vijitasaṅgāmaṃ, satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ;
Sāvakā payirupāsanti, tevijjā maccuhāyino.

1246. ‘‘Sabbe bhagavato puttā, palāpettha na vijjati;
Taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ, vande ādiccabandhunaṃ.

1247. ‘‘Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, sugataṃ payirupāsati;
Desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ, nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ.

1248. ‘‘Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
Sobhati vata sambuddho, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato.

1249. ‘‘Nāganāmosi bhagavā, isīnaṃ isisattamo;
Mahāmeghova hutvāna, sāvake abhivassasi.

1250. ‘‘Divā vihārā nikkhamma, satthudassanakamyatā;
Sāvako te mahāvīra, pāde vandati vaṅgiso.

1251. ‘‘Ummaggapathaṃ mārassa, abhibhuyya carati pabhijja khīlāni;
Taṃ passatha bandhapamuñca karaṃ, asitaṃva bhāgaso pavibhajja.

1252. ‘‘Oghassa hi nitaraṇatthaṃ, anekavihitaṃ maggaṃ akkhāsi;
Tasmiñca amate akkhāte, dhammadasā ṭhitā asaṃhīrā.

1253. ‘‘Pajjotakaro ativijjha, sabbaṭhitīnaṃ atikkamamaddasa;
Ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca, aggaṃ so desayi dasaddhānaṃ.

1254. ‘‘Evaṃ sudesite dhamme, ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ;
Tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane, appamatto sadā namassamanusikkhe.

1255. ‘‘Buddhānubuddho yo thero, koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo;
Lābhī sukhavihārānaṃ, vivekānaṃ abhiṇhaso.

1256. ‘‘Yaṃ sāvakena pattabbaṃ, satthu sāsanakārinā;
Sabbassa taṃ anuppattaṃ, appamattassa sikkhato.

1257. ‘‘Mahānubhāvo tevijjo, cetopariyakovido;
Koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo, pāde vandati satthuno.

1258. ‘‘Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ, muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ;
Sāvakā payirupāsanti, tevijjā maccuhāyino.

1259. ‘‘Cetasā anupariyeti, moggallāno mahiddhiko;
Cittaṃ nesaṃ samanvesaṃ, vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhiṃ.

1260. ‘‘Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ;
Anekākārasampannaṃ, payirupāsanti gotamaṃ.

1261. ‘‘Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe, virocati vītamalova bhāṇumā;
Evampi aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni, atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṃ.

1262. ‘‘Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe, gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ;
Athaddasāma sambuddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

1263. ‘‘So me dhammamadesesi, muni dukkhassa pāragū;
Dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdimha, saddhā no udapajjatha.

1264. ‘‘Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, khandhe āyatanāni ca;
Dhātuyo ca viditvāna, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

1265. ‘‘Bahūnaṃ vata atthāya, uppajjanti tathāgatā;
Itthīnaṃ purisānañca, ye te sāsanakārakā.

1266. ‘‘Tesaṃ kho vata atthāya, bodhimajjhagamā muni;

Bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca, ye niyāmagataddasā.

1267. ‘‘Sudesitā cakkhumatā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Cattāri ariyasaccāni, anukampāya pāṇinaṃ.

1268. ‘‘Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ;
Ariyaṃ caṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ.

1269. ‘‘Evamete tathā vuttā, diṭṭhā me te yathā tathā;
Sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

1270. ‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
Suvibhattesu dhammesu, yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tadupāgamiṃ.

1271. ‘‘Abhiññāpāramippatto, sotadhātu visodhitā;
Tevijjo iddhipattomhi, cetopariyakovido.

1272. ‘‘Pucchāmi satthāramanomapaññaṃ, diṭṭheva dhamme yo vicikicchānaṃ chettā;
Aggāḷave kālamakāsi bhikkhu, ñāto yasassī abhinibbutatto.

1273. ‘‘Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāmaṃ, tayā kataṃ bhagavā brāhmaṇassa;
So taṃ namassaṃ acari mutyapekho, āraddhavīriyo daḷhadhammadassī.

1274. ‘‘Taṃ sāvakaṃ sakka mayampi sabbe, aññātumicchāma samantacakkhu;
Samavaṭṭhitā no savanāya sotā, tuvaṃ no satthā tvamanuttarosi.

1275. ‘‘Chinda no vicikicchaṃ brūhi metaṃ, parinibbutaṃ vedaya bhūripañña;
Majjheva no bhāsa samantacakkhu, sakkova devāna sahassanetto.

1276. ‘‘Ye keci ganthā idha mohamaggā, aññāṇapakkhā vicikicchaṭhānā;
Tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti, cakkhuñhi etaṃ paramaṃ narānaṃ.

1277. ‘‘No ce hi jātu puriso kilese, vāto yathā abbhaghanaṃ vihāne;
Tamovassa nivuto sabbaloko, jotimantopi na pabhāseyyuṃ.

1278. ‘‘Dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti, taṃ taṃ ahaṃ vīra tatheva maññe;
Vipassinaṃ jānamupāgamimha, parisāsu no āvikarohi kappaṃ.

1279. ‘‘Khippaṃ giraṃ eraya vaggu vagguṃ, haṃsova paggayha saṇikaṃ nikūja;
Bindussarena suvikappitena, sabbeva te ujjugatā suṇoma.

1280. ‘‘Pahīnajātimaraṇaṃ asesaṃ, niggayha dhonaṃ vadessāmi dhammaṃ;
Na kāmakāro hi puthujjanānaṃ, saṅkheyyakāro ca tathāgatānaṃ.

1281. ‘‘Sampannaveyyākaraṇaṃ tavedaṃ, samujjupaññassa samuggahītaṃ;
Ayamañjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito, mā mohayī jānamanomapañña.

1282. ‘‘Paroparaṃ ariyadhammaṃ viditvā, mā mohayī jānamanomavīriya;
Vāriṃ yathā ghammani ghammatatto, vācābhikaṅkhāmi sutaṃ pavassa.

1283. ‘‘Yadatthikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acarī, kappāyano kaccissataṃ amoghaṃ;
Nibbāyi so ādu saupādiseso, yathā vimutto ahu taṃ suṇoma.

1284.‘‘Acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe, (iti bhagavā,)
Kaṇhassa sotaṃ dīgharattānusayitaṃ;
Atāri jātiṃ maraṇaṃ asesaṃ, iccabravi bhagavā pañcaseṭṭho.

1285.‘‘Esa sutvā pasīdāmi, vaco te isisattama;
Amoghaṃ kira me puṭṭhaṃ, na maṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo.

1286.‘‘Yathā vādī tathā kārī, ahu buddhassa sāvako;
Acchecchi maccuno jālaṃ, tataṃ māyāvino daḷhaṃ.

1287.‘‘Addasa bhagavā ādiṃ, upādānassa kappiyo;
Accagā vata kappāno, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

1288.‘‘Taṃ devadevaṃ vandāmi, puttaṃ te dvipaduttama;
Anujātaṃ mahāvīraṃ, nāgaṃ nāgassa orasa’’nti. –

Imā gāthā saṅgītikāle ekajjhaṃ katvā saṅgahaṃ āropitā. Tattha ‘‘nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santa’’ntiādayo pañca gāthā āyasmā vaṅgīso navo acirapabbajito hutvā vihāraṃ upagatā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā sambahulā itthiyo disvā uppannarāgo taṃ vinodento abhāsi.

Tattha **nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, agārasmānagāriya**nti agārato nikkhantaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ maṃ samānaṃ. **Vitakkā**ti kāmavitakkādayo pāpavitakkā. **Upadhāvantī**ti mama cittaṃ upagacchanti. **Pagabbhā**ti pāgabbhiyayuttā vasino. ‘‘Ayaṃ gehato nikkhamitvā pabbajito, nayimaṃ anuddhaṃsituṃ yutta’’nti evaṃ aparihārato nillajjā. **Kaṇhato**ti kāḷato, lāmakabhāvatoti attho. **Ime**ti tesaṃ attano paccakkhatā vuttā.

Asuddhajīvino parivārayuttā manussā uggakiccatāya ‘‘uggā’’ti vuccanti, tesaṃ puttā **uggaputtā. Mahissāsā**ti mahāissāsā. **Sikkhitā**ti dvādasa vassāni ācariyakule uggahitasippā. **Daḷhadhammino**ti, daḷhadhanuno. Daḷhadhanu nāma dvisahassathāmaṃ vuccati. Dvisahassathāmanti, ca yassa āropitassa jiyāya bandho lohasīsādīnaṃ bhāro daṇḍe gahetvā yāva kaṇḍapamāṇā nabhaṃ ukkhittassa pathavito muccati. **Samantā parikireyyu**nti samantato kaṇḍe khipeyyuṃ. Kittakāti ce āha **‘‘sahassaṃ apalāyina’’**nti. Yuddhe aparaṃ mukhānaṃ sahassamattānaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – sikkhitā katahatthā uggā daḷhadhanuno mahissāsā uggaputtā sahassamattā kadācipi yuddhe parājayaṃ apattā appamattā samantato ṭhatvā thambhaṃ upanissāya sacepi vasseyyuṃ. Tādisehipi issāsasahassehi samantā sare parikirīyante susikkhito puriso daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sabbe sare attano sarīre apatamāne katvā pādamūle pāteyya. Tattha ekopi issāso dve sare ekato khipanto nāma natthi. Itthiyo pana rūpārammaṇādivasena pañca pañca sare ekato khipanti, evaṃ khipantiyo. **Ettakā bhiyyo**ti imāhi itthīhi bhiyyopi bahū itthiyo attano itthikuttahāsabhāvādito vidhaṃsenti.

Sakkhī hi me sutaṃ etanti sammukhā mayā etaṃ sutaṃ. **Nibbānagamanaṃ magga**nti liṅgavipallāsena vuttaṃ, nibbānagāmimaggoti attho, vipassanaṃ sandhāyāha. **Tattha me nirato mano**ti tasmiṃ vipassanāmagge mayhaṃ cittaṃ nirataṃ.

Evañce maṃ viharantanti evaṃ aniccaasubhajjhānabhāvanāya ca vipassanābhāvanāya ca viharantaṃ maṃ. **Pāpimā**ti kilesamāraṃ ālapati. **Tathā maccu karissāmi, na me maggampi dakkhasī**ti mayā kataṃ maggampi yathā na passasi, tathā maccu antaṃ karissāmīti yojanā.

Aratiñcātiādikā pañca gāthā attano santāne uppanne aratiādike vinodentena vuttā. Tattha **arati**nti adhikusalesu dhammesu pantasenāsanesu ca ukkaṇṭhanaṃ. **Rati**nti pañcakāmaguṇaratiṃ. **Pahāyā**ti pajahitvā. **Sabbaso gehasitañca vitakka**nti, gehanissitaṃ puttadārādipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ñātivitakkādiñca micchāvitakkaṃ anavasesato pahāya. **Vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñcī**ti ajjhattikabāhirappabhede

sabbasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ taṇhaṃ na kareyyaṃ. **Nibbanatho avanatho sa bhikkhū**ti yo hi sabbena sabbaṃ nittaṇho, tato eva katthacipi nandiyā abhāvato avanatho, so bhikkhu nāma saṃsāre bhayassa sammadeva ikkhaṇatāya bhinnakilesatāya cāti attho.

Yamidha pathaviñca vehāsaṃ, rūpagataṃ jagatogadhaṃ kiñcīti yaṃkiñci idha pathavīgataṃ bhūminissitaṃ vehāsaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ devalokanissitaṃ rūpagataṃ rūpajātaṃ ruppanasabhāvaṃ jagatogadhaṃ lokikaṃ bhavattayapariyāpannaṃ saṅkhataṃ. **Parijīyati sabbamanicca**nti sabbaṃ taṃ jarābhibhūtaṃ, tato eva aniccaṃ tato eva dukkhaṃ anattāti evaṃ tilakkhaṇāropanaṃ āha. Ayaṃ therassa mahāvipassanāti vadanti. **Evaṃ samecca caranti mutattā**ti evaṃ samecca abhisamecca vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya paṭivijjhitvā mutattā pariññātattabhāvā paṇḍitā caranti viharanti.

Upadhīsūti khandhūpadhiādīsu. **Janā**ti andhaputhujjanā. **Gadhitāse**ti paṭibaddhacittā. Ettha hi visesato kāmaguṇūpadhīsu chando apanetabboti dassento āha **diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute cā**ti. **Diṭṭhasute**ti diṭṭhe ceva sute ca, rūpasaddesūti attho. **Paṭighe**ti ghaṭṭanīye phoṭṭhabbe. **Mute**ti vuttāvasese mute, gandharasesūti vuttaṃ hoti. **Sāratthapakāsaniyaṃ** (saṃ. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.210) ''paṭighapadena gandharasā gahitā, mutapadena phoṭṭhabbārammaṇa''nti vuttaṃ. **Ettha vinodaya chandamanejo**ti etasmiṃ diṭṭhādibhede pañcakāmaguṇe kāmacchandaṃ vinodehi, tathā sati sabbattha anejo avikappo bhavasi. **Yo hettha na limpati muni tamāhū**ti yo hi ettha kāmaguṇe taṇhālepena na limpati, taṃ moneyyadhammaṭṭhato ''munī''ti paṇḍitā vadanti. ''Atha saṭṭhisitā''ti pāḷīti adhippāyena keci ''saṭṭhidhammārammaṇanissitā''ti atthaṃ vadanti. ''Aṭṭhasaṭṭhisitā savitakkā''ti pana pāḷi, appakañhi ūnaṃ adhikaṃ vā na gaṇanūpagaṃ hotīti. **Aṭṭhasaṭṭhisitā**ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatasannissitā micchāvitakkāti atthoti keci vadanti. Diṭṭhigatikā ca sattāvāsābhāvaladdhiṃ ajjhūpagatāti adhiccasamuppannavādaṃ ṭhapetvā itaresaṃ vasena ''atha saṭṭhisitā savitakkā''ti vuttaṃ. Yathā hi taṇhālepābhāvena bhikkhūti vuccati, evaṃ diṭṭhilepābhāvenapīti dassetuṃ ''atha saṭṭhisitā''tiādi vuttaṃ. **Puthujjanatāya adhammā niviṭṭhā**ti te pana micchāvitakkā niccādigāhavasena adhammā dhammato apetā puthujjanatāyaṃ andhabāle niviṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā. **Na ca vaggagatassa kuhiñcī**ti yattha katthaci vatthusmiṃ sassatavādādimicchādiṭṭhivaggagato, taṃladdhiko na ca assa bhaveyya. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ (saṃ. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.210) pana ''atha saṭṭhisitā savitakkā, puthū janatāya adhammā niviṭṭhā''ti padaṃ uddharitvā atha cha ārammaṇanissitā puthū adhammavitakkā janatāya niviṭṭhāti vuttaṃ. Tathā na ca vaggagatassa kuhiñcīti tesaṃ vasena na katthaci kilesavaggagato bhaveyyāti ca vuttaṃ. **No pana duṭṭhullagāhī sa bhikkhū**ti yo kilesehi dūsitattā ativiya duṭṭhullatā ca duṭṭhullānaṃ micchāvādānaṃ gaṇhanasīlo ca no assa no bhaveyya, so bhikkhu nāma hotīti.

Dabboti dabbajātiko paṇḍito. **Cirarattasamāhito**ti cirakālato paṭṭhāya samāhito. **Akuhako**ti kohaññarahito asaṭho amāyāvī. **Nipako**ti nipuṇo cheko. **Apihālū**ti nittaṇho. **Santaṃ padaṃ ajjhagamā**ti, nibbānaṃ adhigato. Moneyyadhammasamannāgatato **muni. Parinibbuto**ti ārammaṇakaraṇavasena nibbānaṃ paṭicca saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto. **Kaṅkhati kāla**nti idāni anupādisesanibbānatthāya kālaṃ āgameti. Na tassa kiñci karaṇīyaṃ atthi, yathā ediso bhavissati, tathā attānaṃ sampādetīti adhippāyo.

Mānaṃ pajahassūtiādayo catasso gāthā paṭibhānasampattiṃ nissāya attano pavattamānaṃ mānaṃ vinodentena vuttā. Tattha **mānaṃ pajahassū**ti seyyamānādinavavidhaṃ mānaṃ pariccaja. **Gotamā**ti gotamagottassa bhagavato sāvakattā attānaṃ gotamagottaṃ katvā ālapati. **Mānapatha**nti mānassa pavattiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ ayonisomanasikāraparikkhittaṃ jātiādiṃ tappaṭibaddhakilesappahānena **jahassu** pajaha. **Asesa**nti sabbameva. **Mānapathamhi sa mucchito**ti mānavatthunimittaṃ mucchaṃ āpanno. **Vippaṭisārīhuvā ciraratta**nti imasmiṃ mānapathānuyogakkhaṇe vītivatte pubbeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇissa, ''naṭṭhohamasmī''ti vippaṭisārī ahuvā ahosi.

Makkhena makkhitā pajāti sūrādinā attānaṃ ukkaṃsetvā pare vambhetvā paraguṇamakkhanalakkhaṇena makkhena pisitattā makkhī. Puggalo hi yathā yathā paresaṃ guṇe makkheti, tathā tathā attano guṇe puñjati nirākaroti nāma. **Mānahatā**ti mānena hataguṇā. **Nirayaṃ**

papatantīti nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Maggajinoti maggena vijitakileso. **Kittiñca sukhañcā**ti viññūhi pasaṃsitañca kāyikacetasikasukhañca **anubhotī**ti paṭilabhati. **Dhammadasoti tamāhu tathatta**nti taṃ tathabhāvaṃ sammāpaṭipannaṃ yāthāvato dhammadassīti paṇḍitā āhu.

Akhiloti pañcacetokhilarahito. **Padhānavā**ti sammappadhānavīriyasampanno. **Visuddho**ti nīvaraṇasaṅkhātavalāhakāpagamena visuddhamānaso. **Asesa**nti navavidhampi mānaṃ aggamaggena pajahitvā. **Vijjāyantakaro samitāvī**ti sabbaso samitakileso tividhāya vijjāya pariyosānappatto hotīti attānaṃ ovadati.

Athekadivasaṃ āyasmā ānando aññatarena rājamahāmattena nimantito pubbaṇhasamayaṃ tassa gehaṃ gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmatā vaṅgīsena pacchāsamaṇena. Atha tasmiṃ gehe itthiyo sabbālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitā theraṃ upasaṅkamitvā, vanditvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, dhammaṃ suṇanti. Athāyasmato vaṅgīsassa navapabbajitassa ārammaṇaṃ pariggahetuṃ asakkontassa visabhāgārammaṇe rāgo uppajji. So saddho ujujātiko kulaputto ‘‘ayaṃ me rāgo vaḍḍhitvā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikampi atthaṃ nāseyyā’’ti cintetvā yathānisinnova therassa attano pavattiṃ āvikaronto **‘‘kāmarāgenā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha yadipi kilesarajjanapariḷāho kāyampi bādhati, cittaṃ pana bādhento cirataraṃ bādhetīti dassetuṃ ‘‘kāmarāgena ḍayhāmī’’ti vatvā ‘‘cittaṃ me pariḍayhatī’’ti vuttaṃ. **Nibbāpana**nti rāganibbāpanakāraṇaṃ rāgapariḷāhassa nibbāpanasamatthaṃ ovādaṃ karohīti attho.

Saññāya vipariyesātiādikā gāthā tena yācitena āyasmatā ānandena vuttā. **Vipariyesā**ti vipallāsena asubhe subhanti pavattena viparītaggāhena. **Nimitta**nti kilesajanakanimittaṃ. **Parivajjehī**ti paribbaja. **Subhaṃ rāgūpasaṃhita**nti rāgavaḍḍhanārammaṇaṃ subhaṃ parivajjento asubhasaññāya parivajjeyya, sabbattha anabhiratisaññāya. Tasmā tadubhayampi dassento **‘‘asubhāyā’’**tiādimāha.

Tattha **asubhāyā**ti asubhānupassanāya. **Cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhita**nti attano cittavikkhepābhāvena ekaggaṃ ārammaṇesu susamāhitaṃ appitaṃ katvā bhāvehi tava asubhānupassanaṃ sukaraṃ akkhāmīti. **Sati kāyagatā tyatthū**ti vuttakāyagatāsatibhāvanā tayā bhāvitā bahulīkatā hotūti attho. **Nibbidābahulo bhavā**ti attabhāve sabbasmiñca nibbedabahulo hohi.

Animittañca bhāvehīti niccanimittādīnaṃ ugghāṭanena visesato aniccānupassanā animittā nāma, tato **mānānusayamujjahā**ti taṃ bhāvento maggapaṭipāṭiyā aggamaggādhigamena mānānusayaṃ samucchinda. **Mānābhisamayā**ti mānassa dassanābhisamayā ceva pahānābhisamayā ca. **Upasanto**ti sabbaso rāgādīnaṃ santatāya upasanto **carissasi** viharissasīti attho.

Tameva vācantiādikā catasso gāthā bhagavatā subhāsitasutte (saṃ. ni. 1.213) desite somanassajātena therena bhagavantaṃ sammukhā abhitthavantena vuttā. **Yāyattānaṃ na tāpaye**ti yāya vācāya hetubhūtāya attānaṃ vippaṭisārena na tāpeyya na viheṭheyya. **Pare ca na vihiṃseyyā**ti pare ca parehi bhindanto na bādheyya. **Sā ve vācā subhāsitā**ti sā vācā ekaṃsena subhāsitā nāma, tasmā tameva vācaṃ bhāseyyāti yojanā. Imāya gāthāya apisuṇavācāvasena bhagavantaṃ thometi.

Paṭinanditāti paṭimukhabhāvena nanditā piyāyitā sampati āyatiñca suṇantehi sampaṭicchitā. **Yaṃ anādāyā**ti yaṃ vācaṃ bhāsanto pāpāni paresaṃ appiyāni aniṭṭhāni pharusavacanāni anādāya aggahetvā atthabyañjanamadhuraṃ piyameva dīpeti. **Tameva piyavācaṃ bhāseyyā**ti piyavācāvasena abhitthavi.

Amatāti sādhubhāvena amatasadisā. Vuttañhetaṃ – ‘‘saccaṃ have sādhutaraṃ rasāna’’nti (saṃ. ni. 1.73). Nibbānāmatapaccayattā vā amatā. **Esa dhammo sanantano**ti yā ayaṃ saccavācā nāma, esa porāṇo dhammo cariyā paveṇi. Idameva hi porāṇānaṃ āciṇṇaṃ yaṃ te na alikaṃ bhāsiṃsu. Tenāha – **‘‘sacce atthe ca dhamme ca, āhu santo patiṭṭhitā’’**ti. Tattha sacce patiṭṭhitattā eva attano ca paresañca

atthe patiṭṭhitā, atthe patiṭṭhitattā eva dhamme patiṭṭhitā hontīti veditabbā. Saccavisesanameva vā etaṃ. Idañhi vuttaṃ hoti – sacce patiṭṭhitā. Kīdise? Atthe ca dhamme ca, yaṃ paresaṃ atthato anapetattā atthaṃ anuparodhakaraṃ, dhammato anapetattā dhammaṃ dhammikameva atthaṃ sādhetīti. Imāya gāthāya saccavācāvasena abhitthavi. **Khema**nti abhayaṃ nirupaddavaṃ. Kena kāraṇenāti ce? **Nibbānapattiyā dukkhassantakiriyāya,** yasmā kilesanibbānaṃ pāpeti, vaṭṭadukkhassa ca antakiriyāya saṃvaṭṭati, tasmā khemanti attho. Atha vā yaṃ buddho nibbānapattiyā vā dukkhassantakiriyāya vāti dvinnaṃ nibbānadhātūnaṃ atthāya khemamaggappakāsanato **khemaṃ** vācaṃ bhāsati. **Sā ve vācānamuttamā**ti sā vācā sabbavācānaṃ seṭṭhāti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Imāya gāthāya mantāvacanavasena bhagavantaṃ abhitthavanto arahattanikūṭena thomanaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Gambhīrapaññoti tisso gāthā āyasmato sāriputtattherassa pasaṃsanavasena vuttā. Tattha **gambhīrapañño**ti gambhīresu khandhāyatanādīsu pavattāya nipuṇāya paññāya samannāgatattā gambhīrapañño. Medhāsaṅkhātāya dhammojapaññāya samannāgatattā **medhāvī**. ‘‘Ayaṃ duggatiyā maggo, ayaṃ sugatiyā maggo, ayaṃ nibbānassa maggo’’ti evaṃ magge ca amagge ca kovidatāya **maggāmaggassa kovido**. Mahatiyā sāvakapāramīñāṇassa matthakaṃ pattāya paññāya vasena **mahāpañño**. **Dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhuna**nti sammadeva pavattiṃ nivattiṃ vibhāvento bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassā pana desanāya pavattiākāraṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘saṃkhittenapī’’**tiādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha **saṃkhittenapī**ti ‘‘cattārimāni, āvuso, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni cattāri? Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ…pe… imāni kho, āvuso, cattāri ariyasaccāni, tasmā tihāvuso, idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo’’ti evaṃ saṃkhittenapi deseti. ‘‘Katamañcāvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā’’tiādinā (ma. ni. 3.372-373) nayena tāneva vibhajanto vitthārenapi bhāsati. Khandhādidesanāsupi eseva nayo. **Sālikāyiva nigghoso**ti yathā madhuraṃ ambapakkaṃ sāyitvā pakkhehi vātaṃ datvā madhuraravaṃ nicchārentiyā sālikāya nigghoso, evaṃ therassa dhammaṃ kathentassa madhuro nigghoso hoti. Dhammasenāpatissa hi pittādīnaṃ vasena apalibuddhavacanaṃ hoti, ayadaṇḍena pahaṭakaṃsathālako viya saddo niccharati. **Paṭibhānaṃ udiyyatī**ti kathetukamyatāya sati samuddato vīciyo viya uparūpari anantaṃ paṭibhānaṃ uṭṭhahati.

Tassāti dhammasenāpatissa. **Ta**nti dhammaṃ desentassa. **Suṇantī**ti yaṃ no thero katheti, taṃ no sossāmāti ādarajātā suṇanti. **Madhura**nti iṭṭhaṃ. **Rajanīyenā**ti kantena. **Savanīyenā**ti kaṇṇasukhena. **Vaggunā**ti maṭṭhena manoharena. **Udaggacittā**ti odagyapītiyā vasena udaggacittā alīnacittā. **Muditā**ti āmoditā pāmojjena samannāgatā. **Odhentī**ti avadahanti aññāya cittaṃ upaṭṭhapentā sotaṃ upanenti.

Ajja pannarasetiādikā catasso gāthā pavāraṇāsuttantadesanāya (saṃ. ni. 1.215) satthāraṃ mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā thomentena vuttā. Tattha **pannarase**ti yasmiñhi samaye bhagavā pubbārāme nisīdanto sāyanhasamaye sampattaparisāya kālayuttaṃ samayayuttaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā, udakakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcitvā, vatthanivasano ekaṃsaṃ sugatamahācīvaraṃ katvā, migāramātupāsāde majjhimathambhaṃ nissāya paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīditvā, samantato nisinnaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā tadahuposathe pavāraṇādivase nisinno hoti, imasmiṃ pannarasīuposatheti attho. **Visuddhiyā**ti visuddhatthāya visuddhipavāraṇāya. **Bhikkhū pañcasatā samāgatā**ti, pañcasatamattā bhikkhū satthāraṃ parivāretvā nisajjavasena ceva ajjhāsayavasena ca samāgatā. Te ca **saṃyojanabandhanacchidā**ti saṃyojanasaṅkhāte santānassa bandhanabhūte kilese chinditvā ṭhitā. Tato eva **anīghā khīṇapunabbhavā isī**ti kilesadukkhābhāvena nidukkhā khīṇapunabbhavā, asekkhānaṃ sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ esitabhāvena isīti.

Vijitasaṅgāmanti vijitakilesasaṅgāmattā vijitamārabalattā vijitasaṅgāmaṃ. **Satthavāha**nti aṭṭhaṅgike ariyamaggarathe āropetvā veneyyasatte vāheti saṃsārakantārato uttāretīti bhagavā satthavāho. Tenāha brahmā sahampati ‘‘uṭṭhehi, vīra, vijitasaṅgāma, satthavāhā’’ti (mahāva. 8; ma. ni. 1.282), taṃ satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā payirupāsanti. **Tevijjā maccuhāyino**ti evarūpehi sāvakehi parivārito cakkavatti viya rājā amaccaparivārito janapadacārikavasena samantā anupariyetīti yojanā.

Palāpoti tuccho antosārarahito, sīlarahitoti attho. **Vande ādiccabandhuna**nti ādiccabandhuṃ satthāraṃ dasabalaṃ vandāmīti vadati.

Parosahassantiādikā catasso gāthā nibbānapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ bhagavantaṃ thomentena vuttā. Tattha **parosahassa**nti atirekasahassaṃ, aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusahassāni sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Akutobhaya**nti nibbāne kutocipi bhayaṃ natthi. Nibbānaṃ pattassa ca kutocipi bhayaṃ natthīti nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ nāma.

‘‘Āguṃ na karotī’’tiādinā (su. ni. 527) vuttakāraṇehi bhagavā nāgoti vuccatīti **nāganāmosi bhagavā**ti. **Isīnaṃ isisattamo**ti sāvakapaccekabuddhaisīnaṃ uttamo isi, vipassīsammāsambuddhato paṭṭhāya isīnaṃ vā sattamako isi. **Mahāmeghovā**ti cātuddīpikamahāmegho viya hutvā.

Divā vihārāti paṭisallānaṭṭhānato. **Sāvako te, mahāvīra, pāde vandati vaṅgīso**ti idaṃ thero arahattaṃ patvā attano visesādhigamaṃ pakāsento vadati.

Ummaggapathantiādikā catasso gāthā bhagavatā ‘‘kiṃ nu te, vaṅgīsa, imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā, udāhu ṭhānaso cetā paṭibhantī’’ti pucchitena ṭhānaso paṭibhantīti dassentena vuttā. Kasmā panevaṃ taṃ bhagavā avoca? Saṅghamajjhe kira kathā udapādi – ‘‘vaṅgīsatthero vissaṭṭhagantho neva uddesena, na paripucchāya, na yonisomanasikārena kammaṃ karoti. Gāthaṃ bandhanto vaṇṇapadāni karonto vicaratī’’ti. Atha bhagavā ‘‘ime bhikkhū vaṅgīsassa paṭibhānasampattiṃ na jānanti, ahamassa paṭibhānasampattiṃ jānāpessāmī’’ti cintetvā ‘‘kiṃ nu kho, vaṅgīsā’’tiādinā pucchati. **Ummaggapatha**nti anekāni kilesuppajjanapathāni. Vaṭṭappasutapathatāya hi pathanti vuttaṃ. **Pabhijja khīlānī**ti rāgādikhīlāni pañca bhinditvā carasi. **Taṃ passathā**ti evaṃ abhibhuyya ca chinditvā ca carantaṃ buddhaṃ passatha. **Bandhapamuñcakara**nti bandhanamocanakaraṃ. **Asita**nti anissitaṃ. **Bhāgaso paṭibhajjā**ti satipaṭṭhānādikoṭṭhāsato dhammaṃ paṭibhajjanīyaṃ katvā. **Pavibhajjā**tipi pāṭho. Uddesādikoṭṭhāsato pakārena vibhajitvā vibhajitvā dhammaṃ desetīti attho.

Oghassāti kāmādicaturoghassa. **Anekavihita**nti satipaṭṭhānādivasena anekavidhaṃ aṭṭhatiṃsāya vā kammaṭṭhānānaṃ vasena anekappakāraṃ amatāvahaṃ maggaṃ **akkhāsi** abhāsi. **Tasmiñca amate akkhāte**ti tasmiṃ tena akkhāte amate amatāvahe. **Dhammadasā**ti dhammassa passitāro. **Ṭhitā asaṃhīrā**ti kenaci asaṃhāriyā hutvā patiṭṭhitā. **Ativijjhā**ti ativijjhitvā. **Sabbaṭṭhitīna**nti sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānānaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitīnaṃ vā. **Atikkamamaddasā**ti atikkamabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ addasa. **Agga**nti uttamaṃ dhammaṃ. Aggeti vā pāṭho, paṭhamataranti attho. **Dasaddhāna**nti pañcavaggiyānaṃ **aggaṃ** dhammaṃ, **agge** vā ādito desayīti attho.

Tasmāti yasmā ‘‘esa dhammo sudesito’’ti jānantena pamādo na kātabbo, tasmā **anusikkhe**ti tisso sikkhā vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭipāṭiyā ca sikkheyya.

Buddhānubuddhotiādikā tisso gāthā āyasmato aññātakoṇḍaññattherassa thomanavasena vuttā. Tattha **buddhānubuddho**ti buddhānaṃ anubuddho. Buddhā hi paṭhamaṃ cattāri saccāni bujjhiṃsu, pacchā thero sabbapaṭhamaṃ, tasmā buddhānubuddhoti. Thirehi sīlakkhandhādīhi samannāgatattā **thero,** akuppadhammoti attho. **Tibbanikkamo**ti daḷhavīriyo. **Sukhavihārāna**nti diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ. **Vivekāna**nti tiṇṇampi vivekānaṃ. **Sabbassa ta**nti yaṃ sabbasāvakena pattabbaṃ, assa anena taṃ anuppattaṃ. **Appamattassa sikkhato**ti appamattena hutvā sikkhantena.

Tevijjo cetopariyakovidoti chasu abhiññāsu catasso vadati, itarā dve yadipi na vuttā, thero pana chaḷabhiññova. Yasmā theraṃ himavante chaddantadahato āgantvā bhagavati paramanipaccakāraṃ dassetvā, vandantaṃ disvā pasannamānasena bhagavato sammukhā theraṃ abhitthavantena imā gāthā vuttā, tasmā ‘‘koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo, pāde vandati satthuno’’ti vuttaṃ.

Nagassa passetiādikā tisso gāthā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ sabbeheva arahantehi bhagavati

kāḷasilāyaṃ viharante āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cittaṃ samanvesanto arahattaphalavimuttiṃ passittha. Taṃ disvā āyasmā vaṅgīso bhagavantaṃ there ca abhitthavanto abhāsi. Tattha **nagassa passe**ti isigilipabbatassa passe kāḷasilāyaṃ. **Āsīna**nti nisinnaṃ.

Cetasāti attano cetopariyañāṇena. **Cittaṃ nesaṃ samanvesa**nti tesaṃ khīṇāsavabhikkhūnaṃ cittaṃ samanvesanto. **Anupariyetī**ti anukkamena paricchindati.

Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ ''muniṃ dukkhassa pāragu''nti vuttāya satthusampattiyā ceva ''tevijjā maccuhāyino''ti vuttāya sāvakasampattiyā cāti sabbehi aṅgehi sampannaṃ samannāgataṃ. **Muni**nti hi iminā padena monasaṅkhātena ñāṇena satthu anavasesañeyyāvabodho vuttoti anāvaraṇañāṇena dasabalañāṇādīnaṃ saṅgaho kato hoti, tenassa ñāṇasampadaṃ dasseti. **Dukkhassa pāragu**nti iminā pahānasampadaṃ. Tadubhayena ca satthu ānubhāvasampadādayo dassitā honti. **Tevijjā maccuhāyino**ti iminā sāvakānaṃ ñāṇasampattidīpanena ca nibbānadhātuyā adhigamadīpanena ca padadvayena satthusāvakasampatti dassitā hoti. Tathā hi yathāvuttamatthaṃ pākaṭataraṃ kātuṃ **''muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ. Anekākārasampannaṃ, payirupāsanti gotama''**nti vuttaṃ. Tattha **anekākārasampanna**nti anekehi ākārehi sampannaṃ, anekākāraguṇasamannāgatanti attho.

Cando yathāti gāthā bhagavantaṃ campānagare gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena anekehi ca devanāgasahassehi parivutaṃ attano vaṇṇena ca yasasā ca virocamānaṃ disvā somanassajātena abhitthavantena vuttā. Tattha **cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe**ti yathā saradasamaye apagatavalāhake valāhakasadisena aññena ca mahikādinā upakkilesena vimutte ākāse puṇṇacando virocati, **vītamalova bhāṇumā**ti teneva valāhakādiupakkilesavigamena vigatamalo bhāṇumā sūriyo yathā virocati. **Evampi, aṅgīrasa, tva**nti evaṃ aṅgehi niccharaṇajutīhi jutimanta tvampi **mahāmuni** bhagavā, **atirocasi** attano yasasā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ atikkamitvā virocasīti.

Kāveyyamattātiādikā dasa gāthā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā satthu attano ca guṇe vibhāventena vuttā. Tattha **kāveyyamattā**ti kāveyyena kabbakaraṇena mattā mānitā sambhāvitā guṇodayaṃ āpannā. **Addasāmā**ti addasimhā.

Addhā no udapajjathāti ratanattayaṃ addhā amhākaṃ upakāratthāya uppajji.

Vacananti saccapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ. **Khandhe āyatanāni ca dhātuyo cā**ti pañcakkhandhe dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ca. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne khandhādikathā vattabbā. Sā **visuddhimagge** (visuddhi. 2.421 ādayo) vitthāritā evāti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbā. **Viditvānā**ti rūpādivibhāgādito aniccatādito ca pubbabhāgañāṇena jānitvā.

Ye te sāsanakārakāti ye te sattā tathāgatānaṃ sāsanakārakā, tesaṃ bahūnaṃ atthāya vata uppajjanti tathāgatā.

Ye niyāmagataddasāti niyāmo eva niyāmagataṃ, ye bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ca sammattaniyāmaṃ addasaṃsu adhigacchiṃsu. Tesaṃ atthāya vata **bodhiṃ** sammāsambodhiṃ ajjhagamā, **muni** bhagavāti yojanā.

Sudesitāti veneyyajjhāsayānurūpaṃ saṅkhepato vitthārato ca suṭṭhu desitā. **Cakkhumatā**ti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumatā. Attahitakāmehi araṇīyāni karaṇīyāni ariyabhāvakarāni, ariyassa vā bhagavato saccānīti **ariyasaccāni. Dukkha**ntiādi tesaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ sarūpadassanaṃ. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne ariyasaccakathā vattabbā, sā sabbākārato **visuddhimagge** (visuddhi. 2.529 ādayo) vitthāritāti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbā. **Evamete tathā**ti ete dukkhādayo ariyasaccadhammā evaṃ dukkhādippakārena tathā avitathā anaññathā. **Vuttā diṭṭhā me te yathā tathā**ti yathā satthārā vuttā, tathā mayā diṭṭhā, ariyamaggañāṇena paṭividdhattā evaṃ tesaṃ. **Sadattho me anuppatto** arahattaṃ mayā sacchikataṃ. Tato ca **kataṃ buddhassa** bhagavato **sāsanaṃ** ovādānusiṭṭhiyaṃ anupatiṭṭho.

Svāgataṃ vata me āsīti suāgamanaṃ vata me ahosi. **Mama buddhassa santike**ti mama sambuddhassa bhagavato santike samīpe.

Abhiññāpāramippattoti channampi abhiññānaṃ pāramiṃ, ukkaṃsaṃ adhigato. Iminā hi padena vuttamevatthaṃ vivarituṃ **''sotadhātu visodhitā''**tiādi vuttaṃ.

Pucchāmi satthārantiādikā dvādasa gāthā attano upajjhāyassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ pucchantena vuttā. Āyasmato nigrodhakappattherassa hi parinibbānakāle āyasmā vaṅgīso asammukhā ahosi. Diṭṭhapubbañca tena tassa hatthakukkuccādi, pubbavāsanāvasena hi tādisañca āyasmato pilindavacchassa vasalavādena samudācāro viya khīṇāsavānampi hotiyeva. Tena ''parinibbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo, udāhu no''ti uppannaparivitakko satthāraṃ pucchi. Tena vuttaṃ – ''upajjhāyassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ pucchantena vuttā''ti. Tattha **satthāra**nti diṭṭhadhammikādīhi veneyyānaṃ anusāsakaṃ. **Anomapañña**nti omaṃ vuccati parittaṃ lāmakaṃ. Na omapaññaṃ anomapaññaṃ, mahāpaññanti attho. **Diṭṭheva dhamme**ti paccakkhameva, imasmiṃyeva attabhāveti attho. **Vicikicchāna**nti saṃsayānaṃ evarūpānaṃ vā parivitakkānaṃ chettā. **Aggāḷave**ti aggāḷavacetiyasaṅkhāte vihāre. **Ñāto**ti pākaṭo. **Yasassī**ti lābhasakkārasampanno. **Abhinibbutatto**ti upasantasabhāvo apariḍayhamānacitto.

Tayā katanti tādise chāyāsampanne nigrodharukkhamūle nisinnattā ''nigrodhakappo''ti tayā kataṃ nāmaṃ. Iti so yathā attanā upalakkhitaṃ tathā vadati. Bhagavā pana na nisinnattā eva taṃ tathā ālapati, api ca kho tattha arahattaṃ pattattāpi. **Brāhmaṇassā**ti jātiṃ sandhāya vadati. So kira brāhmaṇamahāsālakulā pabbajito. **Namassaṃ acari**nti namassamāno vihāsiṃ. **Mutyapekho**ti nibbāne patiṭṭhito.

Daḷhadhammadassīti bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Daḷhadhammañhi nibbānaṃ abhijjanaṭṭhena, tañca bhagavā passi dassesi ca.

Sakkātipi bhagavantameva kulanāmena ālapati. **Mayampi sabbe**ti, niravasesaparisaṃ saṅgaṇhitvā attānaṃ dassento vadati. **Samantacakkhū**tipi bhagavantameva sabbaññutaññāṇena ālapati. **Samavaṭṭhitā**ti sammā avaṭṭhitā, ābhogaṃ katvā ṭhitā. **No**ti amhākaṃ. **Savanāyā**ti imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ savanatthāya. **Sotā**ti sotadhātuyā. **Tuvaṃ no satthā tvamanuttarosī**ti thutivacanavasena vadati.

Chinda no vicikicchanti vicikicchāpaṭirūpakaṃ taṃ parivitakkaṃ sandhāyāha. Akusalavicikicchāya pana thero nibbicikicchova. **Brūhi meta**nti brūhi me etaṃ. Yaṃ mayā yācitosi ''taṃ sāvakaṃ, sakka, mayampi sabbe aññātumicchāmā''ti yācitova, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ **parinibbutaṃ vedaya bhūripañña. Majjheva no bhāsā''**ti parinibbutaṃ jānitvā mahāpañña bhagavā majjheva amhākaṃ sabbesaṃ bhāsa, yathā sabbe mayaṃ jāneyyāma. **Sakkova devāna sahassanetto**ti, idaṃ pana thutivacanameva. Apicettha ayamadhippāyo – yathā sakko sahassanetto devānaṃ majjhe tehi sakkaccaṃ sampaṭicchitavacanaṃ bhāsati, evaṃ amhākaṃ majjhe amhehi sampaṭicchitavacanaṃ bhāsāti.

Ye kecīti imampi gāthaṃ bhagavantaṃ thunanto vattukāmataṃ janetuṃ bhaṇati. Tassattho – ye keci abhijjhādayo ganthā, tesaṃ appahāne sati mohavicikicchānaṃ pahānābhāvato **mohamaggā**ti ca, **aññāṇapakkhā**ti ca, **vicikicchaṭhānā**ti ca vuccanti. Sabbe te tathāgataṃ patvā tathāgatassa desanābalena viddhaṃsitā bhavanti, nassanti. Kiṃkāraṇanti? **Cakkhuñhi etaṃ paramaṃ narānaṃ,** yasmā tathāgato sabbaganthavidhamanena paññācakkhujananato narānaṃ paramaṃ cakkhunti vuttaṃ hoti.

No ce hi jātūti imampi gāthaṃ thunanto eva vattukāmataṃ janento bhaṇati. Tattha **jātū**ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ. **Puriso**ti bhagavantaṃ sandhāyāha. **Jotimanto**ti paññājotisampannā sāriputtādayo. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yadi bhagavā puratthimādibhedo vāto viya abbhaghanaṃ desanāvegena kilese

vihaneyya, tato yathā abbhaghananivuto loko tamova hoti ekandhakāro, evaṃ sabbopi loko aññāṇanivuto tamova siyā. Ye cāpi ime idāni jotimanto khāyanti sāriputtādayo, tepi na bhāseyyuṃ, na dīpeyyunti.

Dhīrā cāti imampi gāthaṃ purimanayenevāha. Tassattho – **dhīrā** ca paṇḍitapurisā, **pajjotakarā bhavanti** paññāpajjotaṃ uppādenti. **Taṃ** tasmā ahaṃ taṃ **vīra** padhānavīriyasamannāgata bhagavā, **tatheva maññe** dhīro pajjotakarotveva maññāmi. Mayampi **vipassinaṃ** sabbadhamme yathābhūtaṃ passantaṃ bhagavantaṃ jānantā eva upāgamimhā. Tasmā ''parisāsu no **āvikarohi kappaṃ** parinibbutova yathā nigrodhakappaṃ āvikarohi pakāsehī''ti.

Khippanti imampi gāthaṃ purimanayeneva āha. Tassattho – bhagavā **khippaṃ giraṃ eraya vaggu vagguṃ** acirāyamāno vācaṃ bhāsa vaggu manoharaṃ. **Haṃsova** yathā suvaṇṇahaṃso gocaraṃ pariggaṇhanto jātassaravanasaṇḍaṃ disvā gīvaṃ **paggayha** pakkhe uddhunitvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho **saṇikaṃ** ataramāno vagguṃ nikūjati giraṃ nicchāreti, evamevaṃ tvaṃ saṇikaṃ nikūja iminā mahāpurisalakkhaṇaññatarena bindussarena suṭṭhu **vikappitena** abhisaṅkhatena, ete mayaṃ sabbe **ujugatā** avikkhittamānasā hutvā tava nikūjaṃ suṇomāti.

Pahīnajātimaraṇanti, idampi purimanayeneva āha. Tattha na sissatīti aseso, taṃ **asesaṃ,** sotāpannādayo viya kiñci asesetvā pahīnajātimaraṇanti vuttaṃ hoti. **Niggayhā**ti nibandhitvā, **dhona**nti dhutasabbapāpaṃ. **Vadessāmī**ti kathāpessāmi dhammaṃ. **Na kāmakāro hohi puthujjanāna**nti puthujjanasekkhādīnaṃ tividhānaṃ janānaṃ kāmakāro natthi, te yaṃ icchanti ñātuṃ vā vattuṃ vā, taṃ na sakkonti. **Saṅkheyyakāro ca tathāgatāna**nti tathāgatānaṃ pana vīmaṃsakāro paññāpubbaṅgamakiriyā, te yaṃ icchanti ñātuṃ vā vattuṃ vā, taṃ sakkontiyevāti adhippāyo.

Idāni taṃ saṅkheyyakāraṃ pakāsento **''sampannaveyyākaraṇa''**nti gāthamāha. Tassattho – tathā hi tava bhagavā idaṃ **samujjupaññassa** sabbattha appaṭihatabhāvena ujugatapaññassa sammadeva vuttaṃ pavattitaṃ sampannaveyyākaraṇaṃ ''santatimahāmatto sattatālamattaṃ abbhuggantvā parinibbāyissati, suppabuddho sakko sattame divase pathaviṃ pavisissatī''ti evamādiṃ **samuggahitaṃ** sammadeva uggahitaṃ aviparītaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, puna suṭṭhutaraṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā āha. **Ayamañjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito**ti ayaṃ aparopi añjali suṭṭhutaraṃ paṇāmito. **Mā mohayī jāna**nti mā no avacanena mohayi, jānanto tassa gatiṃ. **Anomapaññā**ti bhagavantaṃ ālapati.

Paroparanti imaṃ pana gāthaṃ aparenapi pariyāyena amohanameva yācanto āha. Tattha **paropara**nti lokuttaralokiyavasena sundarāsundaraṃ dūre santike vā. **Ariyadhamma**nti catusaccadhammaṃ. **Viditvā**ti paṭivijjhitvā. **Jāna**nti sabbaṃ ñeyyadhammaṃ jānanto. **Vācābhikaṅkhāmī**ti yathā **ghammani** ghammakāle uṇhābhitatto puriso kilanto tasito vāriṃ, evaṃ te vācaṃ abhikaṅkhāmi. **Sutaṃ pavassā**ti sutasaṅkhātaṃ saddāyatanaṃ pavassa paggharа muñca pavatta. ''Sutassa vassā''tipi pāḷi. Vuttapakārassa saddāyatanassa vuṭṭhiṃ vassāti attho.

Idāni yādisaṃ vācaṃ abhikaṅkhati, taṃ pakāsento **''yadatthika''**nti gāthamāha. Tattha **kappāyano**ti kappameva pūjāvasena vadati. **Yathā vimutto**ti ''kiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā yathā asekkho, udāhu saupādisesāya yathā sekkho''ti vā pucchati. Sesamettha pākaṭameva.

Evaṃ dvādasahi gāthāhi yācito bhagavā taṃ viyākaronto **''acchecchī''**tiādimāha. Tattha **acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe (iti bhagavā) kaṇhassa sotaṃ dīgharattānusayita**nti imasmiṃ nāmarūpe kāmataṇhādibhedā taṇhā dīgharattaṃ appahīnaṭṭhena anusayitā kaṇhanāmakassa mārassa sotantipi vuccati. Taṃ kaṇhassa sotamutaṃ dīgharattānusayitaṃ idha nāmarūpe taṇhaṃ kappāyano chindi. **Iti bhagavā**ti idaṃ pana saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ. **Atāri jātiṃ maraṇaṃ asesa**nti so taṃ taṇhaṃ chetvā asesaṃ jātimaraṇaṃ atari anupādisesāya parinibbāyīti dasseti, **iccabravi bhagavā pañcaseṭṭho**ti āyasmatā vaṅgīsena puṭṭho bhagavā evaṃ avoca pañcahi saddhādīhi indriyehi anaññasādhāraṇehi cakkhūhi vā seṭṭho. Atha vā **pañcaseṭṭho**ti pañcahi sīlādīhi dhammakkhandhehi, pañcahi vā

hetusampadādīhi seṭṭho uttamo pavaroti saṅgītikārānamevidampi vacanaṃ.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandamānaso āyasmā vaṅgīso **‘‘esa sutvā’’**tiādikā gāthāyo āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāyaṃ **na maṃ vañcesī**ti yasmā parinibbuto, tasmā tassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ icchantaṃ maṃ na vañcesi, na visaṃvādesīti attho. Sesaṃ pākaṭameva.

Dutiyagāthāyaṃ yasmā mutyapekho vihāsi, tasmā taṃ sandhāyāha **‘‘yathā vādī tathā kārī, ahu buddhassa sāvako’’**ti. **Maccuno jālaṃ tata’’**nti tebhūmakavaṭṭe vitthataṃ mārassa taṇhājālaṃ. **Māyāvino**ti bahumāyassa. ‘‘Tathā māyāvino’’tipi keci paṭhanti, tesaṃ yo anekāhi māyāhi anekakkhattuṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkami. Tassa tathā māyāvinoti adhippāyo.

Tatiyagāthāya **ādi**nti mūlakāraṇaṃ. **Upādānassā**ti vaṭṭassa. Vaṭṭaṃ daḷhehi kammakilesehi upādātabbaṭṭhena ‘‘upādāna’’nti vuttaṃ. Tassa upādānassa ādiṃ avijjātaṇhādibhedaṃ kāraṇaṃ ñāṇacakkhunā addasa. **Kappo kappiyo**ti evaṃ vattuṃ vaṭṭati bhagavāti adhippāyena vadati. **Accagā vatā**ti atikkanto vata. **Maccudheyya**nti maccu ettha dhiyyatīti maccudheyyaṃ, tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ suduttaraṃ accagā vatāti vedajāto vadati.

Idāni satthari attano upajjhāye ca pasannamānaso pasannākāraṃ vibhāvento **‘‘taṃ devadeva’’**nti osānagāthamāha. Tattha **taṃ devadevaṃ vandāmī**ti sammutidevo, upapattidevo, visuddhidevoti tesaṃ sabbesampi devānaṃ uttamadevatāya devadevaṃ **dvipaduttama** bhagavā taṃ vandāmi. Na kevalaṃ taṃyeva, atha kho tava saccābhisambodhiyā anudhammajātattā **anujātaṃ,** māravijayena mahāvīriyatāya **mahāvīraṃ,** āguakaraṇādiatthena **nāgaṃ** tava ure vāyāmajanitajātitāya **orasaṃ** puttaṃ nigrodhakappañca vandāmi.

Evamete subhūtiādayo vaṅgīsapariyosānā dvisataṃ catusaṭṭhi ca mahātherā idha pāḷiyaṃ ārūḷhā, te sabbe yathā sammāsambuddhassa sāvakabhāvena ekavidhā. Tathā asekkhabhāvena, ukkhittapalighatāya saṃkiṇṇaparikkhatāya, abbuḷhesikatāya, niraggaḷatāya, pannaddhajatāya, pannabhāratāya, visaṃyuttatāya, dasasu ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsatāya ca. Tathā hi te pañcaṅgavippahīnā, chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā, ekārakkhā, caturāpassenā, panuṇṇapaccekasaccā, samavayasaṭṭhesanā, anāvilasaṅkappā, passaddhakāyasaṅkhārā, suvimuttacittā, suvimuttapaññā ca (a. ni. 10.19). Iti evamādinā nayena ekavidhā.

Ehibhikkhubhāvena upasampannā, na ehibhikkhubhāvena upasampannāti duvidhā. Tattha **aññāsi koṇḍañña**ppamukhā **pañcavaggiyattherā, yasatthero,** tassa sahāyabhūtā **vimalo subāhu puṇṇaji gavampatī**ti cattāro, aparepi tassa sahāyabhūtā pañcapaññāsa, tiṃsa **bhaddavaggiyā, uruvelakassapa**ppamukhā sahassapurāṇajaṭilā, dve **aggasāvakā,** tesaṃ parivārabhūtā aḍḍhaterasasatā **paribbājakā,** coro **aṅgulimālatthero**ti sabbe sahassaṃ paññāsādhikāni tīṇi satāni ca honti. Tenetaṃ vuccati –

‘‘Satattayaṃ sahassañca, paññāsañca punāpare;
Ete therā mahāpaññā, sabbeva ehibhikkhukā’’ti.

Na kevalañca ete eva, atha kho aññepi bahū santi. Seyyathidaṃ – **selo** brāhmaṇo, tassa antevāsikabhūtā tisatabrāhmaṇā, **mahākappino,** tassa parivārabhūtaṃ purisasahassaṃ, **suddhodana**mahārājena pesitā kapilavatthuvāsino dasasahassapurisā, mahābāvariyabrāhmaṇassa antevāsikabhūtā **ajitā**dayo soḷasa sahassaparimāṇāti. Evaṃ vuttato aññe na ehibhikkhubhāvena upasampadā, te pana saraṇagamanūpasampadā, ovādapaṭiggahaṇūpasampadā, pañhābyākaraṇūpasampadā, ñatticatutthakammūpasampadāti imehi catūhi ākārehi laddhūpasampadā. Ādito hi ehibhikkhubhāvūpagatā therā, tesaṃ bhagavā pabbajjaṃ viya tīhi saraṇagamaneheva upasampadampi anuññāsi, ayaṃ saraṇagamanūpasampadā. Yā pana –

> ‘‘Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘tibbaṃ me hirottappaṃ, paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesū’ti, evaṃ hi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yaṃkiñci dhammaṃ suṇissāmi kusalūpasaṃhitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi karitvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissāmī’ti, evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatī’ti, evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabba’’nti (saṃ. ni. 2.154).

Imassa ovādassa paṭiggahaṇena mahākassapattherassa anuññātaupasampadā, ayaṃ ovādapaṭiggahaṇūpasampadā nāma. Yā pubbārāme caṅkamantena bhagavatā ‘‘uddhumātakasaññāti vā sopāka ‘rūpasaññā’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā, udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nāna’’ntiādinā asubhanissitesu pañhesu pucchitesu bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamantena sattavassikena sopākasāmaṇerena ‘‘uddhumātakasaññāti vā bhagavā ‘rūpasaññā’ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanameva nāna’’ntiādinā vissajjitesu ‘‘iminā sabbaññutaññāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā ime pañhā byākatā’’ti āraddhacittena bhagavatā anuññātaupasampadā. Ayaṃ pañhābyākaraṇūpasampadā nāma. Ñatticatutthakammūpasampadā pākaṭāva.

Yathā ehibhikkhubhāvena upasampadā, na ehibhikkhubhāvena upasampadāti duvidhā, evaṃ sammukhāparammukhābhedatopi duvidhā. Ye hi satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā jātā, te aññāsikoṇḍaññādayo sammukhasāvakā nāma. Ye pana bhagavato parinibbānato pacchā adhigatavisesā, te satipi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve satthu sarīrassa apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhasāvakā nāma.

Tathā ubhatobhāgavimuttapaññāvimuttatāvasena, idha pāḷiyaṃ āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā evāti veditabbā. Vuttañhetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.55.142) –

> ‘‘Vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime, chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā’’ti.

Tathā sāpadānānapadānabhedato, yesañhi purimesu sammāsambuddhesu paccekabuddhabuddhasāvakesupi puññakiriyāvasena pavattitaṃ sāvakapāramitāsaṅkhātaṃ atthi apadānaṃ, te sāpadānā, seyyathāpi apadānapāḷiyaṃ āgatā therā. Yesaṃ pana taṃ natthi, te anapadānā.

Kiṃ pana sabbena sabbaṃ pubbahetusampattiyā vinā saccābhisambodho sambhavatīti? Na sambhavati. Na hi upanissayasampattirahitassa ariyamaggādhigamo atthi, tassa sudukkaradurabhisambhavasabhāvato. Yathāha ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā’’tiādi (saṃ. ni. 5.1115). Yadi evaṃ kasmā vuttaṃ – ‘‘yesaṃ pana taṃ natthi, te anapadānā’’ti? Nayidamevaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ ‘‘ye sabbena sabbaṃ upanissayasampattirahitā, te anapadānā’’ti tādisānaṃ idha anadhippetattā. Yesaṃ pana atiukkaṃsagataṃ apadānaṃ natthi, te idha ‘‘anapadānā’’ti vuttā, na sabbena sabbaṃ upanissayarahitāyeva. Tathā hi ime sattā buddhuppādesu acchariyācinteyyaguṇavibhūtivitthataṃ buddhānaṃ ānubhāvaṃ passantā catuppamāṇikassa lokassa sabbathāpi pasādāvahattā satthari saddhaṃ paṭilabhanti. Tathā saddhammassavanena, sāvakānaṃ sammāpaṭipattidassanena, kadāci mahābodhisattānaṃ sammāsambodhiyā cittābhinīhāradassanena, tesaṃ santike ovādānusāsanapaṭilābhena ca saddhamme saddhaṃ paṭilabhanti, te tattha paṭiladdhasaddhā yadipi saṃsāre nibbāne ca ādīnavānisaṃse passanti, mahārajakkhatāya pana yogakkhemaṃ anabhisambhunantā antarantarā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalabījaṃ attano santāne ropentiyeva sappurisūpanissayassa bahūkārabhāvato. Tenāha (bu. vaṃ. 2.72-74) –

> ‘‘Yadimassa lokanāthassa, virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ;
> Anāgatamhi addhāne, hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.
>
> ‘‘Yathā manussā nadiṃ tarantā, paṭititthaṃ virajjhiya;
> Heṭṭhātitthe gahetvāna, uttaranti mahānadiṃ.

‘‘Evameva mayaṃ sabbe, yadi muñcāmimaṃ jinaṃ;
Anāgatamhi addhāne, hessāma sammukhā ima’’nti.

Evaṃ vivaṭṭaṃ uddissa uppāditakusalacittaṃ satasahassādhikacatuasaṅkhyeyyakālantare vimokkhādhigamassa upanissayo na hotīti na sakkā vattuṃ. Pageva patthanāvasena adhikāraṃ katvā pavattitaṃ. Evaṃ duvidhāpete.

Aggasāvakā, mahāsāvakā, pakatisāvakāti tividhā. Tesu āyasmā **aññāsikoṇḍañño, vappo, bhaddiyo, mahānāmo, assaji, nālako, yaso, vimalo, subāhu, puṇṇaji, gavampati, uruvelakassapo, nadīkassapo, gayākassapo, sāriputto, mahāmoggallāno, mahākassapo, mahākaccāyano, mahākoṭṭhiko, mahākappino, mahācundo, anuruddho, kaṅkhārevato, ānando, nandako, bhagu, nando, kimilo, bhaddiyo, rāhulo, sīvali, upāli, dabbo, upaseno, khadiravaniyarevato, puṇṇo mantāṇiputto, puṇṇo sunāparantako, soṇo kuṭikaṇṇo, soṇo koḷivīso, rādho, subhūti, aṅgulimālo, vakkali, kāḷudāyī, mahāudāyī, pilindavaccho, sobhito, kumārakassapo, raṭṭhapālo , vaṅgīso, sabhiyo, selo, upavāno, meghiyo, sāgato, nāgito, lakuṇḍakabhaddiyo, piṇḍolabhāradvājo, mahāpanthako, cūḷapanthako, bākulo, kuṇḍadhāno, dārucīriyo, yasojo, ajito, tissametteyyo, puṇṇako, mettagū, dhotako, upasivo, nando, hemako, todeyyo, kappo, jatukaṇṇi, bhadrāvudho, udayo, posālo, mogharājā, piṅgiyoti ete asītimahāsāvakā nāma.**

Kasmā pana te eva therā ‘‘mahāsāvakā’’ti vuccantīti? Abhinīhārassa mahantabhāvato. Tathā hi dve aggasāvakāpi mahāsāvakesu antogadhā. Te hi sāvakapāramīñāṇassa matthakappattiyā sāvakesu aggadhammādhigamena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhitāpi abhinīhāramahantatāsāmaññena ‘‘mahāsāvakā’’tipi vuccanti. Itare pana pakatisāvakehi sātisayamahābhinīhārā. Tathā hi te padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle katapaṇidhānā. Tato eva sātisayaṃ abhiññāsamāpattīsu vasino pabhinnapaṭisambhidā ca. Kāmaṃ sabbepi arahanto sīlavisuddhiādike sampādetvā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu patiṭṭhitacittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā anavasesato kilese khepetvā aggaphale patiṭṭhahanti, tathāpi yathā saddhāvimuttato diṭṭhippattassa, paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbabhāgabhāvanāviseso addhā icchito viseso, evaṃ abhinīhāramahantatāpubbayogamahantatāhi attasantāne sātisayaguṇavisesassa nipphāditattā sīlādiguṇehi mahantā sāvakāti mahāsāvakā. Tesuyeva pana ye bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkhabhāvena dhurabhūtānaṃ sammādiṭṭhisammāsamādhīnaṃ sātisayakiccantarabhāvanipphattiyā kāraṇabhūtāya tajjābhinīhārābhinihatāya sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ cirakālaṃ samāhitāya sammāpaṭipattiyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya samādhismiñca ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā savisesaṃ sabbaguṇehi aggabhāve ṭhitā. Te sāriputtamoggallānā satipi mahāsāvakatte sāvakapāramiyā matthake sabbasāvakānaṃ aggabhāve ṭhitattā abhinīhāramahantabhāvato, pubbayogamahantabhāvato ca ‘‘aggasāvakā’’icceva vuccanti. Ye pana ariyasāvakā aggasāvakā viya ca mahāsāvakā viya ca na parimitāva, atha kho anekasatā anekasahassā, te pakatisāvakā. Idha pāḷiyaṃ ārūḷhā pana parimitāva gāthāvasena pariggahitattā. Tathāpi mahāsāvakesupi keci idha pāḷiyaṃ nārūḷhā.

Evaṃ tividhāpi te animittavimokkhādibhedato tividhā, vimokkhasamadhigamavasenapi tividhā. Tayo hi ime vimokkhā suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkhoti. Te ca vimokkhā suññatādīhi aniccānupassanādīhi tīhi anupassanāhi adhigantabbā. Ādito hi aniccādīsu yena kenaci ākārena vipassanābhiniveso hoti. Yadā pana vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya aniccākārato saṅkhāre sammasantiyā maggavuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, tadā vipassanā satipi rāganimittādīnaṃ samugghāṭane saṅkhāranimittaṃ pana sā na vissajjetīti nippariyāyena animittanāmaṃ alabhamānā attano maggassa animittanāmaṃ dātuṃ na sakkotīti. Kiñcāpi abhidhamme animittavimokkho na uddhaṭo, suttante pana rāgādinimittānaṃ samugghāṭena labbhatīti.

‘‘Animittañca bhāvehi, mānānusayamujjaha;
Tato mānābhisamayā, upasanto carissasī’’ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.212) –

Ādinā hi vipassanāya animittavimokkhabhāvo anuttarassa animittavimokkhabhāvo ca vutto. Yadā

vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya dukkhato saṅkhāre sammasantiyā maggavuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, tadā vipassanā rāgapaṇidhiādīnaṃ samugghāṭanena appaṇihitanāmaṃ labhatīti appaṇihitavimokkhaṃ nāma hoti. Tadanantaro ca maggo appaṇihitavimokkho. Yadā pana vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya anattākārena sammasantiyā maggavuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, tadā vipassanā attadiṭṭhiyā samugghāṭanena suññatanāmaṃ labhatīti suññatavimokkhaṃ nāma hoti. Tadanantaro ca maggo suññatavimokkho nāma hoti. Imesu aggamaggabhūtesu tīsu vimokkhesu imesaṃ therānaṃ keci animittavimokkhena muttā, keci appaṇihitavimokkhena, keci suññatavimokkhena. Tena vuttaṃ – ''animittavimokkhādibhedato tividhā, vimokkhasamadhigamenapi tividhā''ti.

Paṭipadāvibhāgena catubbidhā. Catasso hi paṭipadā – dukkhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhapaṭipadā khippābhiññāti. Tattha rūpamukhādīsu vipassanābhinivesesu yo rūpamukhena vipassanaṃ abhinivisitvā cattāri mahābhūtāni pariggahetvā upādārūpaṃ parigganhāti arūpaṃ parigganhāti, rūpārūpaṃ pana pariggaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariggahetuṃ sakkoti, tassa dukkhapaṭipadā nāma hoti, pariggahitarūpārūpassa pana vipassanāparivāse maggapātubhāvadandhatāya dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yopi rūpārūpaṃ pariggahetvā nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapento dukkhena kasirena kilamanto vavatthapeti, vavatthapite ca nāmarūpe vipassanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādetuṃ sakkoti, tassapi dukkhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Aparo nāmarūpampi vavatthapetvā paccaye pariggaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariggaṇhāti. Paccaye ca pariggahetvā vipassanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādeti, evampi dukkhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Aparo paccayepi pariggahetvā lakkhaṇāni paṭivijjhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto paṭivijjhati, paṭividdhalakkhaṇo ca vipassanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādeti, evampi dukkhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Aparo lakkhaṇānipi paṭivijjhitvā vipassanāñāṇe tikkhe sūre pasanne vahante uppannavipassanānikantiṃ pariyādiyamāno dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariyādiyati, nikantiñca pariyādiyitvā vipassanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādeti, evampi dukkhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yathāvuttāsuyeva paṭipadāsu maggapātubhāvassa khippatāya dukkhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā, tāsaṃ pana paṭipadānaṃ akicchasiddhiyaṃ maggapātubhāvassa dandhatāya khippatāya ca yathākkamaṃ sukhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā ca veditabbā. Imāsaṃ catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ vasena aggamaggappattiyā therānaṃ catubbidhatā veditabbā. Na hi paṭipadāhi vinā ariyamaggādhigamo atthi. Tathā hi abhidhamme ''yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ…pe… dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhiñña''ntiādinā (dha. sa. 277) paṭipadāya saddhiṃyeva ariyamaggo vibhatto, tena vuttaṃ ''paṭipadāvibhāgena catubbidhā''ti.

Indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā. Satipi nesaṃ saccābhisambodhasāmaññe ekacce therā saddhuttarā, seyyathāpi thero vakkali; ekacce vīriyuttarā, seyyathāpi thero mahāsoṇo, koḷivīso; ekacce satuttarā, seyyathāpi thero sobhito, ekacce samādhuttarā, seyyathāpi thero cūḷapanthako, ekacce paññuttarā, seyyathāpi thero ānando. Tathā hi so gatimantatāya atthakosallādivantatāya ca pasaṃsito, ayañca vibhāgo pubbabhāge labbhamānavisesavasena vutto. Aggamaggakkhaṇe pana sesānampi indriyānaṃ ekasabhāvā icchitāti.

Tathā pāramippattā, paṭisambhidāppattā, chaḷabhiññā, tevijjā, sukkhavipassakāti pañcavidhā. Sāvakesu hi ekacce sāvakapāramiyā matthakappattā, yathā taṃ āyasmā sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno; ekacce atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāti imāsaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ vasena paṭisambhidāppattā; ekacce iddhividhañāṇādīnaṃ abhiññānaṃ vasena chaḷabhiññā; ekacce pubbenivāsañāṇādīnaṃ tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ vasena tevijjā. Ye pana khaṇikasamādhimatte ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā adhigataaggamaggā, te ādito antarantarā ca samādhijena jhānaṅgena vipassanābbhantaraṃ paṭisandhānānaṃ abhāvā sukkhā vipassanā etesanti sukkhavipassakā nāma. Ayañca vibhāgo sāvakānaṃ sādhāraṇabhāvaṃ upaparikkhitvā vutto. Idha pāḷiyaṃ āgatā nattheva sukkhavipassakā. Tenevāha –

''Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;

Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’ntiādi. (apa. thera 1.1.374; 2.43.14);

Evaṃ pāramippattādivasena pañcavidhā.

Animittādivasena chabbidhā animittavimuttotiādayo.

Saddhādhuro, paññādhuroti duvidhā. Tathā appaṇihitavimutto paññāvimutto cāti. Evaṃ animittavimuttādivasena ca pariyāyavimuttabhedena sattavidhā. Catūsu hi arūpasamāpattīsu ekamekaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ pattā cattāro, nirodhato vuṭṭhāya arahattaṃ patto cāti pañca, ubhatobhāgavimuttā, saddhādhurapaññādhuravasena dve paññāvimuttāti evaṃ vimuttibhedena sattavidhā.

Dhurapaṭipadāvibhāgena aṭṭhavidhā. Yo hi dukkhapaṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti, so saddhādhurapaññādhuravasena duvidhā, tathā sesapaṭipadāsupīti evaṃ dhurapaṭipadāvibhāgena aṭṭhavidhā.

Vimuttibhedena navavidhā. Pañca ubhatobhāgavimuttā, dve paññāvimuttā, paññāvimuttiyaṃ cetovimuttiyañca pāramippattā dve aggasāvakā cāti evaṃ navavidhā.

Vimuttivaseneva dasavidhā. Catūsu arūpāvacarajjhānesu ca ekamekaṃ pādakaṃ katvā arahattaṃ pattā cattāro, sukkhavipassakoti pañca paññāvimuttā, yathāvuttā ca ubhatobhāgavimuttā cāti evaṃ vimuttibhedeneva dasavidhā. Te yathāvuttena dhurabhedena bhijjamānā vīsati honti. Paṭipadābhedena bhijjamānā cattālīsaṃ honti. Puna paṭipadābhedena dhurabhedena ca bhijjamānā asīti honti. Atha te suññatavimuttādivibhāgena bhijjamānā cattālīsādhikā dve satāni honti. Puna indriyādhikabhāvena bhijjamānā dvisatuttaraṃ sahassaṃ hontīti. Evaṃ attano guṇavasena anekabhedavibhattesu maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhesu ariyasāvakesu ye attano paṭipattipavattiādike ca vibhāventi. Ye ‘‘channā me kuṭikā’’tiādikā (theragā. 1) gāthā udānādivasena abhāsiṃsu. Te ca idha gāthāmukhena saṅgahaṃ ārūḷhā. Tenāha – ‘‘sīhānaṃva nadantānaṃ…pe… phusitvā accutaṃ pada’’nti (theragā. nidānagāthā). Evamettha pakiṇṇakakathā veditabbā.

Vaṅgīsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Mahānipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Badaratitthamahāvihāravāsinā ācariyadhammapālattherena katā

Theragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.